















BIOGRAPHICAL SKETCHES  
OF  
LOYALISTS  
OF THE  
AMERICAN REVOLUTION  
WITH  
AN HISTORICAL ESSAY.

BY  
LORENZO SABINE.

IN TWO VOLUMES.  
VOLUME II.



BOSTON:  
LITTLE, BROWN AND COMPANY.

1864.

E277  
.S2  
1864  
V.2

750 92

Entered according to Act of Congress, in the year 1864, by  
LORENZO SABINE,  
in the Clerk's Office of the District Court of the District of Massachusetts.

RIVERSIDE, CAMBRIDGE:  
PRINTED BY H. O. HOUGHTON AND COMPANY.



## AMERICAN LOYALISTS.

LAFOREY, SIR FRANCIS, Baronet, K. C. B. Admiral in the British Navy. His great-grandfather was of a noble family in Poitou, and went to England with King William the Third. Sir Francis himself was born in Virginia, and entered the service during the Revolution. In 1791 he attained the rank of Commander, and in 1793, that of Captain. On the increase of the Order of the Bath, in 1815, he was nominated a K. C. B. He was promoted to the rank of Vice-Admiral in 1819, and of Admiral, in 1832. While employed at sea, he captured two French frigates; and, in command of the *Spartiate* of 74 guns, was engaged in the memorable battle of Trafalgar. His last duty seems to have been on the Barbadoes station as Commander-in-Chief. He died in England, in 1835, unmarried, and left no heir to the Baronetcy. His sister married Captain A. J. P. Molloy, of the Royal Navy.

LAMB, WALTER. Of North Carolina. In December, 1775, he was brought before the Council by a zealous Whig, who prayed that he might receive condign punishment. But the judgment of the Council was, that the Whig should keep Lamb, and produce him for trial before the Committee of Safety for the District of Halifax.

LAMBEN, THOMAS. Of Worcester County, Maryland. The Committee of that county published him as an enemy to his country, June, 1775. It appears that he was Crier of the Court. The proof against him was, that he had declared "all those who took up arms, or exercised agreeably to the Resolves of the Provincial Convention at Annapolis, were

Rebels," and that, in conversation relative to a quantity of salt which the Committee at Baltimore had thrown into the water, he had said, "the Committee were a parcel of d——d rascals, and would not be easy until some of them were hanged up."

LAMBTON, RICHARD. Of South Carolina. Deputy Auditor-General. The Act of 1782 confiscates estate in the possession of his heirs or devisees.

LANCASTER, JOHN. Of North Carolina. His property was confiscated in 1779. He went to England, and was in London in July of that year.

LASKY, ROBERT, SEN. Died in King's County, New Brunswick, 1803, aged sixty-eight.

LAWRENCE, JOHN. Of Monmouth County, New Jersey. Born in 1708-9. A surveyor, and justice of the quorum. Advanced in life at the Revolutionary era, he was not in arms, but the Whigs put him in jail at Burlington, and kept him prisoner nine months, for granting British protections. Efforts were made to induce him to abandon home, in order to confiscate his estate, but he remained. He ran the division line between East and West Jersey, known as the "Lawrence Line." He died in 1794, aged eighty-six.

LAWRENCE, JOHN. Of New Jersey. Physician. Son of John Lawrence. Born in 1747, a graduate of Princeton College, and of the first class of the Medical College of Philadelphia. He was arrested by order of Washington, July, 1776, and directed by the Provincial Congress to remain at Trenton, on parole; but leave was given, finally, to remove to Morristown. The ladies of Perth Amboy petitioned for greater freedom for him, on professional grounds, but were courteously refused. He used to say that his residence at Amboy was the happiest part of his life; for the reason that the officers of the Crown who lived there, formed a social circle superior to that of New York or Philadelphia. As his father and brother held office, he was narrowly watched. Fired at, after much annoyance, by a party of militia, he retired to New York, where he practised medicine until the peace, and where he commanded a company of Volunteers

raised for the defence of the city. In 1783 he returned to Monmouth County, and passed the remainder of his days there unmolested. He died at Trenton, April 29, 1830.

LAWRENCE, ELISHA. Of Monmouth County, New Jersey, Colonel of the First Battalion of New Jersey Volunteers. Son of John Lawrence, and born in 1740. At the beginning of the Revolution, he was Sheriff of his county. He raised the corps he commanded, which consisted of five hundred men. In 1777 he was taken prisoner on Staten Island, by Sullivan. At the peace, he retired with the Royal Army, with his rank of Colonel, and half-pay. He received a large grant of land in Nova Scotia, to which he removed, but finally went to England. He died at Cardigan, Wales, in 1811. His wife, who deceased in New York during the war, was Mary, daughter of Lewis Morris Ashfield, a member of the Council, and a relative of Lewis Morris, a signer of the Declaration of Independence.

LAWRENCE, JOHN BROWN. Of New Jersey. Member of the Council, and a distinguished lawyer. Born in Monmouth County. His inclination was to take no part in the Revolution; but, suspected by the Whigs from the first, because of his official relations to the Crown, he was finally arrested, and imprisoned in the Burlington jail for a long time. Accused of treasonable intercourse with the enemy, he was tried and acquitted.

His imprisonment proved a fortunate circumstance. Lieutenant-Colonel John G. Simcoe, commander of the Queen's Rangers, was a fellow-prisoner, and when exchanged, said at parting, "I shall never forget your kindness." He did not; and when appointed Lieutenant-Governor of Canada, he invited Mr. Lawrence to settle there. The invitation was accepted, and, favored by the Governor, he acquired a large tract of Crown land. The account of him by one of his connections, and the materials which I have obtained elsewhere, are conflicting, and this notice may not be entirely accurate. Mr. Lawrence died, I conclude from circumstances, in Upper Canada, about the year 1796.

His son, James Lawrence, Captain in the United States Navy, was born at Burlington, New Jersey. in 1781, and early evinced a strong predilection for the sea ; but Mr. Lawrence was anxious that he should adopt his own profession. James, at the age of thirteen, began the study of the law, accordingly ; left, however, at liberty to gratify his personal inclinations at his father's decease, he entered the Navy as a midshipman in 1798. He served under Commodore Preble, in 1803, in the war with Tripoli ; and in the destruction of the frigate *Philadelphia*, acquitted himself with honor. In the war of 1812 with England, he destroyed and sunk the sloop-of-war *Peacock* in less than twenty minutes, and before all the crew could be removed to his own ship, the *Hornet*. He was mortally wounded in the command of the frigate *Chesapeake*, in the battle with the *Shannon*, June 1, 1813, and died on the 5th, after suffering intense pain.

A member of the family communicates the following interesting incident. After the death of the Loyalist, the land above mentioned was forfeited to the Crown, in consequence of failure to comply with some condition of the grants, or the non-payment of some dues. Years elapsed, and Mary, his granddaughter, and child of Captain James Lawrence, as heir, claimed its restoration. The case was carried before King William the Fourth, in Council. The Monarch asked the claimant's name, and the facts. On being told, he said : "She is the daughter of a brave sailor, let her take it."

As I am informed that Commander Charles S. Boggs, of the United States Navy, is a grandson of our Loyalist, I preserve a part of his own graphic account of his share in the terrific contest on the Mississippi, at the capture of New Orleans, in 1862. The letter from which I extract was written to his family in New Jersey, but was published. The editor of the "New York Post," in using it, remarked, that "Captain Boggs is too modest to say that he destroyed six out of the eleven" steamers of which he speaks. I quote : —

"Yesterday our great battle was fought. The squadron passed the forts under as severe a fire as any fleet probably



ever endured. The ships were much cut up, and there were many killed and wounded.

"I can only give you a hasty narrative of what occurred on board the *Varuna*, as in that you will take a special interest.

"We started at 2 o'clock A. M., and received the first fire at 3.30, just as the moon was rising. My vessel was terribly bruised, but we returned the fire with interest. On passing the forts, I found myself the leading ship, and surrounded by a squadron of rebel steamers, who annoyed me much by their fire; so that I steered as close to them as possible, giving to each a broadside in succession as I passed; driving one on shore, and leaving four others in flames.

"During this time, the firing of guns, whistling of shot, and bursting of shells, was terrible; the smoke dense. As this cleared off, finding more steamers ahead, I stopped to look for the rest of the squadron. The ship was leaking badly; but thus far none were hurt. Astern I saw the *Oneida* engaged with a rebel steamer. The latter shortly after came up the river, when I engaged him, but found my shot of no avail, as he was iron-clad about the bow. He tried to run me down; and I to avoid him and reach his vulnerable parts. During these movements he raked me, killing three and wounding seven, and attempted to board; but we repulsed him. Driving against me, he battered me severely; but in these efforts exposed his vulnerable side, and I succeeded in planting a couple of broadsides into him, that crippled his engine and set him on fire. He then dropped off, and as he moved slowly up the river and passed me, I gave him another and parting broadside.

"I now found my ship on fire from his shells, and it was with great difficulty that it was put out. Just then another iron-clad steamer bore down, and struck heavily on my port quarter, and backed off for a second blow. This second blow crushed in my side; but at the same instant I gave him a full compliment of shot and shell that drove him on shore and in flames.

"Finding myself in a sinking condition, I ran my bow into

the bank and landed my wounded, still keeping up a fire on my first opponent, who at last hauled down his flag. My last gun was fired as the decks went under the water.

“No time to save anything; the officers and crew escaping with the clothes they had on their backs.

“We were taken off by boats from the squadron, who had now come up, the crews cheering as the *Varuna* went down with her flag flying, victorious in defeat and covered with glory.

“I think we have done well. Eleven steamers destroyed by the squadron. The old ram *Manassas* sunk by the *Mississippi*.”

LAWRENCE, RICHARD. Of Staten Island, New York. In 1776, Sir William Howe appointed him master-carpenter of the Royal shipyards at that island, and gave him orders to seize vessels, timber, and naval stores, owned by the “Rebels.” He appears to have obeyed with a will. In 1786 he was arrested and tried, at the suit of several persons whose property he had taken during the war. Jonathan Morrill recovered judgment for £230; John Browne, for £280; and Samuel Browne, for £425. Lawrence, from jail in the city of New York, prayed the interposition of John Temple, the British Consul, who communicated with John Jay, Secretary for Foreign Affairs, and the case was submitted to Congress. The point in the discussions that followed was whether the luckless master-carpenter plead the 6th article of the Treaty of Peace, at the trials of these suits. He averred that he did; Mr. Jay, who examined the records of the Court, declared that he did not. The last State paper on the subject was in 1788, and informed the British Minister for Foreign Affairs that the judgments must stand until legally reversed in the ordinary course of judicial proceedings.

LAWTON. Four of this name went to St. John, New Brunswick, at the peace, of whom three died there: John, of Philadelphia, in 1846, aged eighty-nine, leaving a large circle of relations and friends; Thomas, of Rhode Island, in 1803; and Isaac, residence unknown, in 1810, aged eighty. The other, William, was a grantee of the city.

LEAMING, REV. JEREMIAH, D. D. Episcopal minister. He was born in 1717, and graduated at Yale College in 1745. Ordained in 1748, he officiated at Newport, Rhode Island, eight years; then at Norwalk, Connecticut, twenty-one years; and last, at Stratford, eight or nine years. In the Revolution, a mob took his picture, defaced it, and nailed it to a signpost with the head downward. Subsequently he was confined in jail "as a Tory," and denied even a bed. His imprisonment caused a disease of the hip, which made him a cripple for life. In 1783, he was the first choice of his communion for the Bishopric of Connecticut; but his infirmities compelled him to decline. He died at New Haven, in 1804, aged eighty-six.

LEAR, JESSE. Of Virginia. At the peace, accompanied by his family of four, and two servants, he went from New York to Shelburne, Nova Scotia, where the Crown granted him one farm, one town, and one water lot. He became a merchant, and, for a time, was very prosperous. The almost simultaneous capture of two of his vessels by the French, reduced him to poverty. He died about the year 1805.

LEAVENS, JOSEPH. He was an early settler of Canada, an emigrant from New York, and, as I suppose, a Loyalist. He was long a preacher of the Society of Friends, and was highly beloved. He died at Hallowell, Canada West, May, 1844, aged ninety-two.

LEAVITT, REV. JONATHAN. Of Charlemont, Massachusetts. Congregational minister. He was installed in 1767. Difficulties arose about the year 1777, which produced alienation and separation. Some of his flock said he was an Arminian; others disliked his politics. "He did not seem to share his people's zeal for the Revolution"; and he objected to receive his salary in depreciated paper currency, except at a rate to give him the amount originally agreed upon. After repeated attempts to arrange terms of settlement without success, the town voted to close the church, and stationed a constable at the door to prevent Mr. Leavitt from entering. But he continued to preach in a school-house, to those who were friendly to him, for several years. He was dismissed in 1785. He

sued for salary, and for loss on paper money, and recovered £700.

LECHMERE, RICHARD. Of Boston. An Addresser of Hutchinson in 1774; appointed Mandamus Councillor, but did not accept. In 1776, he went to Halifax, with his family of eleven persons, and thence to England. He was proscribed and banished in 1778, and included in the Conspiracy Act of the next year. In 1780, his home was at Bristol. He died in England, in 1814, aged eighty-seven.

LECHMERE, NICHOLAS. Of Newport, Rhode Island. Officer of the Customs. In 1765, fearing the loss of life in the tumults there of that year, he fled to the *Cygnets* sloop-of-war, and refused to return to his duties without assurance of protection. From 1767 to the end of the Royal Government, the disagreements between him and the popular party were frequent. In December, 1775, he refused to take the oath tendered by General Lee, and was conveyed, under guard, to Providence. He went to England, and in 1780 was at Bristol.

LEE, JOSEPH. Of Cambridge, Massachusetts. Judge of Common Pleas for the county of Middlesex, and Mandamus Councillor; died at Cambridge, December, 1802, at the age of ninety-three years. Though a Loyalist, he was not warm in his political sentiments, and escaped particular notice from the Sons of Liberty. Of the thirty-six gentlemen appointed to the Council, by mandamus, only ten were sworn in; of whom Mr. Lee was one; but he found it prudent to resign the office. He was a graduate of Harvard University, and a member of the Class of 1729.

LEE, JOSEPH. Of Marblehead, Massachusetts. An Addresser of Hutchinson in 1774; died at Marblehead, in 1785, aged thirty-seven.

LEE, SAMUEL. Of Concord, Massachusetts. He was born in Boston in 1756, and graduated at Harvard University in 1776. During the war, he was a merchant at Castine, Maine, a British post. At the peace, he removed to the Colonies; lived at several places, and held various civil and military offices. He died at Shediac, in 1805, while on his

return from Halifax to Ristogouche, aged fifty-six. Sarah, his widow, died at Roxbury, Massachusetts, in 1831.

LEE, JOHN. Of Gardiner, Maine. He fled to the enemy. In 1778, the Commissioners on the Estates of "Absentees" advertised for claimants to present their demands, at the tavern of Lemuel Goodwin, Pownalborough.

LEE, JOSEPH. Of New Jersey. Confined in jail at Trenton, July, 1776, for disaffection, by order of the Provincial Congress, subsequently fined £100, "proclamation money." Subsequently, a captain in the New Jersey Volunteers. Settled in New Brunswick; was a magistrate in York County in 1792.

LEFFERTS, LEFFERT. Of Kings County, New York. Addresser of Governor Robertson in 1778. His daughter Catharine, an amiable and accomplished young lady, in attempting to remove a pistol which she feared would be the cause of harm to some of the children, was herself instantly killed.

LEFFINGWELL, THOMAS. Of Norwich, Connecticut. A man of respectability and talents, who remained loyal throughout the contest. He was exposed to many insults; was prosecuted and imprisoned; and suffered the loss of property in various ways.

LEIGH, SIR EGERTON, Baronet. Of South Carolina. He was Attorney-General, Surveyor-General, and a member of the Council of that Colony. His father, Peter Leigh, who died in 1759, was Chief Justice. He was created a Baronet in 1772, or the year following. When asked to sign a petition for the pardon of the ill-fated Hayne, he answered that he "*would burn his hand off rather than do an act so injurious to the King's service.*" This incident is stated on the authority of Lord Rawdon himself. The refusal of the Attorney-General put an end to all hope of saving Hayne; for, afterwards, if we except Lieutenant-Governor Bull, not one Loyalist of repute could be persuaded to interpose. Sir Egerton arrived at Dover, England, in the ship *Lord Germain*, August, 1782. His wife, by whom he was the father of three sons and five daughters, was Martha, daughter of Francis Bremor, of South



Carolina. He was succeeded at his decease by his eldest surviving son, Egarton, who died in 1818.

LENOX, PETER. Of Philadelphia. In 1782, a Loyalist Associator at New York, to settle at Shelburne, Nova Scotia, the following year, with his family of seven persons. At Halifax, in 1784, he advertised as follows:—"Having opened Business at the PONTAC, begs leave to thank those Gentlemen who have already been kind enough to give him their Encouragement. — And as he has now finished off several Rooms, for the Reception of the respectable Citizens of this Place, & laid in a Stock of the most excellent Liquors, he takes this opportunity to assure them that due Attendance will be constantly given, except the First Thursday Night in every Fortnight, being Assembly Night."

LENT, ADOLPHUS. Of Tappan, New York. Died in the city of New York during the Revolution.

LENT, ABRAHAM. Of Tappan, New York. Son of Adolphus. Colonel in the militia, but was not very active. Went with his brother James to Shelburne in 1783, but returned to Tappan in 1790, and purchased his father's mansion with the money paid him by the British Government for his losses as a Loyalist. He left one daughter.

LENT, JAMES. Of Tappan, New York. Son of Adolphus. An ensign in the Queen's Rangers. Went to Shelburne, Nova Scotia, at the peace; removed to Tuskent in 1786. Died in 1838, aged eighty-five. His wife's brother, Garrit Smith, owned the land on which Andre was buried.

LEONARD, DANIEL. Of Taunton, Massachusetts. Chief Justice of the Bermudas. Son of Colonel Ephraim Leonard, who was a zealous Whig. He graduated at Harvard University in 1760. He became a member of the General Court, and a political writer of merit. In 1774 he was one of the barristers and attorneys, who were Addressers of Hutchinson and the same year was appointed a Mandamus Councillor, but was not sworn into office. Bullets were fired into his house by a mob, and he took refuge in Boston. In 1776, with his family of eight persons, he accompanied the British

Army to Halifax. He was included in the Banishment Act of 1778, and in the Conspiracy Act of 1779. I conclude that he went to England, and while there received the appointment of Chief Justice. He was a man of fortune. He had a passion for cards, and was fond of dress. "He wore a broad gold lace round the rim of his hat; he had made his cloak glitter with laces still broader; he had set up his chariot and pair, and constantly travelled in it from Taunton to Boston." No other lawyer in all Massachusetts, of "whatever age, reputation, rank, or station, presumed to ride in a coach or a chariot." He was the original of *Beau Trumps*, in Mrs. Warren's *Group*. A series of papers signed "*Massachusettsensis*," which John Adams, as "*Novanglus*," answered, were, for a long time, attributed to Jonathan Sewell; but it is now ascertained that they were written by Mr. Leonard. "*Massachusettsensis*" bear dates between December, 1774, and April, 1775; and were published three times in a single year: first, in the "Massachusetts Gazette and Post Boy," next, in a pamphlet form; and last, by Rivington, in New York. Still another edition appeared in Boston, in 1776. The replies were numerous. "*Novanglus*" bear dates between January and April, 1775. Both were reprinted in 1819, with a preface, by Mr. Adams, who remarks of "*Massachusettsensis*," that "these papers were well written, abounded with wit, discovered good information, and were conducted with a subtlety of art and address wonderfully calculated to keep up the spirits of their party, to depress ours," &c., &c.

The reader of these pages must be content with these brief extracts: —

"I saw the small seed of sedition, when it was implanted: it was a grain of mustard. I have watched the plant, until it has become a great tree; the vilest reptiles that crawl upon the earth, are concealed at the root; the foulest birds of the air rest on its branches." Fond of figures of speech, he elsewhere likens sedition to a "serpent," and calls the Committee of Correspondence the foulest, subtlest, and most venomous thing that had ever issued from its eggs. Again, he says the

dupes of the popular leaders "swallowed a chimera for breakfast."

In 1780, William Knox, Under Secretary of State for the American Department, suggested the division of Maine, and a Province of the territory between the Penobscot and St. Croix rivers, with Thomas Oliver for Governor, and the subject of this notice for Chief Justice. The plan was approved by the King and Ministry, but was abandoned because Wedderburne, the Attorney-General, gave the opinion that the whole of Maine was included in the charter of Massachusetts.

Mr. Leonard was in Massachusetts in 1799, and again in 1808. He died at London, June, 1829, aged eighty-nine. His first wife was Anna White, of Taunton; his second, was Sarah Hammock; one of whom died in 1806, aged sixty-five, on the passage from Bermuda to Providence, Rhode Island. Had he returned from banishment and been admitted to citizenship in Massachusetts, he would have inherited a large estate bequeathed him by his father; as it was, the property passed to his only son, Charles, who, about the year 1791, "entered Harvard College, but did not graduate"; who was "subsequently under the guardianship of Judge Wheaton," and who "was found dead in the road," in Bristol County, Massachusetts, in 1831. Harriet, his youngest daughter, died at London, in 1849, at the age of seventy-five.

LEONARD, GEORGE. Of Norton, Massachusetts. Clark, the historian of Norton, calls him a "neutral," and remarks, that "though the most influential man in town, he took no active part in public affairs during the war." A "*neutral*" in the Revolution was a Loyalist. Mr. Leonard was the son of Major George Leonard, who claimed descent from a noble family in England, and was born in 1698. He was in office from early manhood until old age. After serving his native town in almost every capacity, he was appointed a Judge of the Court of Common Pleas, in 1725; a member of the Council in 1741; and Judge of Probate, in 1747; while in the militia, he rose to the rank of Colonel. In 1740, he was



dismissed from the bench, in consequence of his connection with the famous Land Bank scheme ; but was restored six years afterwards, and became Chief Justice. He died in 1778, in his eighty-first year. "Tradition," says Clark, "has universally given him a character above reproach, and represented him to be a man of much practical wisdom and of sterling worth." He married Rachel Clap, of Scituate, who bore him four children, and who died in 1783, in her eighty-second year. His son, George Leonard, who was born in 1729, who graduated at Harvard University in 1748, who held several important offices under the Colonial Government, and who, after the adoption of the Federal Constitution, was a member of Congress, died in 1819, at the age of ninety. Of this gentleman it is said that "he was a genuine specimen of an American country gentleman ;" that "he was a kind and considerate landlord," who never raised his rents, and who regarded his old tenants as his friends ; that "he was tenaciously attached to old customs, and wore the short breeches and long stockings to the day of his death ;" that "he would never rear merino sheep on his farm, sell his growing rye for the straw manufacture, allow cotton-mills to be erected on his streams, or speculate in stocks ;" and that, of rigid integrity, he was never "guilty of injustice or oppression."

LEONARD, GEORGE. Of Massachusetts. He settled in New Brunswick in 1783, and was much employed in public affairs. The year of his arrival, he was appointed one of the agents of Government to locate lands granted to Loyalists, and was soon after made a member of the Council, and commissioned as a Colonel in the militia. He died at Sussex Vale, in 1826, at an old age. Sarah, his consort, preceded him a year, aged eighty-one. His daughter Caroline married R. M. Jarvis, Esq., in 1805, and his daughter Maria married Lieutenant Gustavus R. H. M. Rochfort, of the Royal Navy, in 1814. His son, Colonel Richard Leonard, of the 104th Regiment of the British Army, and Sheriff of the District of Niagara, died at Lundy's Lane, Upper Canada, in 1833.

LEONARD, GEORGE, JR. Son of George Leonard. He was a grantee of the city of St. John, New Brunswick, and removed there with his father in 1783. He was bred to the law, and devoted himself to his profession. He died at Sussex Vale in 1818.

LEONARD, GEORGE. Of New York. He entered the Royal Army, and was a sergeant. He emigrated to New Brunswick at the peace, and died at Deer Island, in that Province, in 1829, aged seventy-two. His descendants are numerous.

LESLIE, ALEXANDER. "Head-master of the grammar-school of King's (now Columbia) College." In 1776, an Addresser of Lord and Sir William Howe.

LESLIE, JAMES. Of Boston. At the peace, accompanied by his family and two servants, he went from New York to Shelburne, Nova Scotia, where the Crown granted him one farm, one town and one water lot. He was living at Shelburne about the year 1805.

LESNEY, STEPHEN. Of North Carolina. In the battle at Cross Creek, 1776, he "shot Captain Dent in cold blood." Taken prisoner, and confined in Halifax jail; sent finally to Maryland.

LEVETT, FRANCIS. Of Georgia. Rice planter. Banished, and estate confiscated. He went with his family and negroes to Florida, and thence to the Bahamas. His property in Georgia was restored, and he returned to that State. One account is, that he "introduced" the cotton-plant into the United States; but *this* is a mistake, beyond question, for that plant was known in Maryland and elsewhere nearly half a century before his earliest experiment. That he was the first to cultivate the *Sea Island* cotton is probable; for we have evidence that, in 1785, he was in Jamaica, in distress; that he was advised to settle on some of the islands on the coast of Georgia; that he acted upon the suggestion; that Pernambuco cotton-seed was sent to him; and that, in 1789, he himself announced success beyond his "most sanguine expectations." He went to England subsequently, and died there in 1805, or the year following, leaving a wife and son who came to Savannah in 1807.

LEWIS, CAPTAIN ———. He commanded a band of Loyalists. Towards the close of the war, he and Colonel Peter Horry, of Marion's corps, met in deadly conflict. Lewis was armed with a musket, while the Whig officer's only weapon was a small sword. When in the act of firing at Horry, Lewis was shot from the woods by a boy of the name of Gwin, and fell dead from his horse.

LIGHTFOOT, ROBERT. Of Rhode Island. Judge of the Court of Vice-Admiralty for the Southern District of North America. He was born in London in 1716; belonged to a family of wealth and respectability, graduated at Oxford, and studied law in the Inner Temple. Appointed to the office above mentioned, he entered upon his duties, but the climate South impaired his health, and he went to Newport for relaxation and restoration. Delighted with the place and with the society, he resigned, and became a citizen. He was a wit, an epicure, "a perfect encyclopædia," related anecdotes to the admiration of everybody, contradicted nobody, was courted by every social and literary circle, and *the* man at the table of the first characters of the day. He detested pedants, and, annoyed by one, who was ever quoting Homer and Hesiod, he asked him if he recollected this line: — "*Shoulderoi moiton kia posteroi venison.*" "Yes," replied the pedant; "in Hesiod." On a journey from Newport to Pomfret, he was overtaken by a snow-storm, without an overcoat; stopping at a public house, he was importuned by the landlady to tell his history and his business, which in his own vein, he did. To the question, "How many children he had?" he answered "nine." She screamed out, "Husband! husband! — come here; here is a man with nine children, and never wears a great-coat, when I have made you a dozen, and we never had one!"

His sisters, who kept their chariot in London, supported him for many years. He removed to Plainfield, Connecticut, and died there, suddenly, in 1794. His only daughter, Fanny, who was amiable, well informed, and much respected, survived him many years, and lived with William Robinson, at Newport, until her decease.

LIGHTLY, WILLIAM. Probably an inhabitant of Connecticut. In 1775 he was employed by Joshua Winslow, a distinguished Loyalist of Boston, to proceed in the Brigantine *Nancy* from Stonington to New York, — and thence, as was supposed, to Boston, — with a cargo of molasses. The Provincial Congress of Massachusetts addressed Governor Trumbull, of Connecticut, on the subject, and suggested the propriety of detaining both vessel and merchandise, “rather than to suffer them to fall into the hands of General Gage, when they would be improved to the support of our enemies.” At this time (July 12, 1775,) Lightly had been seized, was then in custody, and ordered to be committed to jail at Concord, Massachusetts. From a letter of Governor Trumbull to Washington, at a subsequent period, it appears that the vessel and molasses were removed to Norwich, and placed in the care of the Committee of Inspection and Correspondence. This incident, besides introducing the name of Lightly, will serve to show the manner of disposing of the property of Loyalists.

LIGHTON, JOHN. Died at St. John, New Brunswick, 1822, aged seventy.

LILLIE, THEOPHILUS. Merchant, of Boston. He was one of those denounced as “Importers,” contrary to the non-importation agreement, made by two hundred and eleven merchants and traders in 1768, and renewed by the principal part of that number in 1770. On the 22d of February, of the last named year, some persons erected near his store a large wooden head, fixed on a pole, on which the faces of several “Importers” were carved. One Richardson, who was regarded as an “Informer,” endeavored to persuade some countrymen with teams to run the post down, but they, understanding the nature of the pageantry, declined. Richardson foolishly attempted to possess himself of the teams, when a crowd of boys pelted him, and drove him into his house. A multitude gathered; noise, angry words, and the throwing of stones followed, and Richardson, finally, discharged one musket from his door, and another from his

window. Christopher Snider, a boy of eleven, received a mortal wound in his breast, and was the first martyr of liberty. He was buried on the 26th; four or five hundred schoolboys, in couples, preceding his remains; six of his play-fellows supporting his pall; his relatives, about thirteen hundred of the inhabitants, and thirty chariots and chaises, following in procession. From this imposing funeral, until March 5th, Boston was in a state of commotion; and on the evening of that day occurred the affray between the people and the soldiers, which is known as the Boston Massacre. Lillie was an Addresser of Hutchinson in 1774, and went to Halifax, in 1776, at the evacuation. He died previous to July 16, 1778. Jacob Cooper, of Boston, administered on his estate.

LINDSAY, SAMUEL. Of Pennsylvania. He was solicited to join the Whigs, and was offered the commission of Major in the Continental Army. After his manly avowal of loyalty, he was furnished with a pass to join Sir William Howe, who appointed him a Captain in De Lancey's corps, and Inspector of the Guides. At the peace he settled in Canada. He died at Montreal, in 1818, aged eighty-five.

LINDSEY, ROBERT. Of Charleston, South Carolina. An Addresser of Sir Henry Clinton in 1780; also a Petitioner to be armed on the side of the Crown. Banished in 1782, and property confiscated. He went to England, and died there in 1803.

LINN, JOHN. He was a native of Maryland, but emigrated to New Jersey about sixty years prior to his death, and died at Belvidere, in that State, June 28, 1841, aged one hundred and eight years. He remembered the boyhood of Washington; but, in consequence of his political attachments, was not fond of speaking of the events of the Revolution. He was a carpenter, and, when a young man, assisted in building a log Court-House near the site of the city of Washington.

LIPPINCOTT, RICHARD. Of New Jersey. In the military service of the Crown, and a captain. He was born in 1745. He murdered the Whig captain Joshua Huddy, and obtained

an infamous and general notoriety for the deed, both in America and Europe. In March, 1782, the Whigs had made a Tory, of the name of Philip White, prisoner, and while conveying him to camp, he attempted to escape. Though warned to stop, he continued to run until he was cut down. Soon after, Lippincott was sent by the Board of Loyalists at New York to Middleton-point, or Sandy Hook, with Huddy and two other prisoners; and on his return, he reported that he had exchanged the two, and that "Huddy had been exchanged for Philip White;" when, in fact, he had hung Huddy, in retaliation, on a tree on the Jersey shore. Washington immediately demanded of Sir Henry Clinton that Lippincott should be surrendered, but the Board of Loyalists interposed, and the demand was refused. Washington then determined to retaliate on a prisoner in his possession, and selected, by lot, Captain Asgill, of the Guards, the heir and hope of an ancient family of England, and fixed the time for his execution. Asgill's mother, on learning the condition of her son, implored Vergennes, the French Minister, to interfere to save him. Her pathetic appeal was published, and excited sympathy throughout England and France. The unfortunate youth was finally released by order of Congress, and lived to become Sir Charles Asgill, and a General in the British Army. He died in 1823, aged seventy.

Washington having failed in his application to the British Commander-in-Chief, Captain Hyler, a famed partisan leader in nautical adventures, projected a plan to make Lippincott his prisoner. On inquiry, the Whig ascertained that the Loyalist lived in a well-known house in Broad Street, New York; and in disguise proceeded to that city in the night; and, leaving his boat at Whitehall, in charge of his men, went directly to Lippincott's abode, but he was absent, "and gone to a cock-pit." Hyler, not to be foiled entirely, went on board of a sloop at anchor off the Battery, cut her cables, hoisted her sails, and by daylight had carried her to Elizabethtown, and landed her cargo, which consisted of forty hogsheads of rum.

Lippincott, after the Revolution, went to England, to claim compensation for his services and losses. He obtained the half-pay of a captain, for life, and the grant of three thousand acres of land in York, (now Toronto,) upon which he settled, about the year 1794. He died at Toronto, in 1826, in his eighty-second year. His only child, Esther Borden, married George Taylor Dennison.

As I write, (January, 1861,) more than thirteen years have elapsed since the publication of the first edition of this work; and the accuracy of my conclusions, upon the evidence, has been disputed, as far as I am informed, barely twice; — namely, in the case of the younger Oliver De Lancey, and in that before me. In all courtesy and gentleness to the persons who feel aggrieved, I defend the integrity of my text in both.

As relates to Lippincott, his grandson, George T. Dennison, Jr., addressed me a long letter, December 5, 1849, in which he goes over the whole ground; and concludes that, in using the term “murdered,” I “inadvertently fell into an error, no doubt from the want of better information,” &c. Mr. Dennison, if my memory serves, was at the time a member of the Provincial Parliament. Be this as it may, the tone of his communication is entirely unexceptionable, and shows a cultivated mind and a warm and generous heart. His ancestor shall have justice at my hands; and I gladly transfer to these pages such parts of his letter as my limits will allow. He remarks that “Captain Lippincott was naturally a person of the most harmless and quiet disposition”; that “White was half-brother to his wife,” and that he was “exasperated by the butchery of an innocent relative,” who, “found on a visit to his mother’s house, was treated by Huddy as a spy”; and, speaking of his grandfather’s residence in Canada, he says: — “The old man was respected by all who knew him in this country, rich and poor, and was well known to all the old Loyalists who settled there”; that “persons came uninvited thirty or forty miles to pay their last tribute to his memory”; that “hundreds still living would repudiate the character” I give him, “as a man and a soldier”; that “he was true to

his Sovereign, both in prosperity and in peril, and nobly maintained the Lippincott family motto, '*Secundus dubiisque rectus.*'"

These are the material points which touch the general reputation of the subject of this notice. As concerns the particular act in dispute, Mr. Dennison observes: "Indeed the truth is, as I have always heard it declared by himself and others, that he had authority from Sir Henry Clinton himself to hang Huddy in retaliation for White; — and the sequel certainly bears out that position."

This brings us to an examination of the testimony, from which it will be seen that Sir Henry and his successor *condemned* Lippincott's conduct positively and unequivocally. The finding of the British court-martial was in these words: — the italics are my own — "The Court having considered the evidence for and against the Captain, and it appearing that (*although Joshua Huddy was executed without proper authority*) what the prisoner did was not the effect of malice or ill will, but proceeded from a conviction that it was his duty to obey the orders of the Board of Directors of Associated Loyalists, and his not doubting their having full authority to give such orders, the Court is of opinion that he is not guilty of the murder laid to his charge, and therefore acquit him."

Such is the record; and it is a fact of some significance, that Governor Franklin, President of the Board under whom Lippincott acted, embarked for England before the investigation was terminated. And why should not my text stand?

April 19, 1782, Washington submitted the case of Huddy "to the General and Staff Officers of the Army," of whom twenty-five replied in writing; and affirmed that Lippincott committed "murder." Two days after, the Commander-in-Chief himself stated his views to Sir Henry Clinton, and repeated the word "murder," and demanded that the "murderer" should be given up. In July of the same year, Washington, in a letter to Sir Guy Carleton, who had succeeded to the command of the British Army, again used the term "murder." So, too, in communicating with the President



of Congress, a month later, the Whig Chief spoke of the "murder" of Huddy; and averred that though Lippincott had been acquitted by the Board of Refugees, Sir Guy "reprobates the measure in unequivocal terms, and has given assurance of prosecuting a further inquiry."

Mr. Sparks completes the evidence. I quote his exact words: "In the public offices of London," he writes, "I was favored with the perusal of all the communications of Sir Henry Clinton and Sir Guy Carleton to the Ministry on this affair of Captain Huddy; and justice requires me to say that those commanders expressed the strongest indignation and abhorrence at his execution, and used every possible effort to ascertain the offenders and bring them to punishment."

In concluding this article, I deliberately pronounce the general course of the "*Honorable* Board of Associated Loyalists" disgraceful. Had they not authorized pillage, had not their privateers — nay — their *pirate boats*, and their bands of land marauders plundered houses, and robbed and insulted unoffending women and children, the warfare in the region of Long Island and in New Jersey would have been far different; and horrors, at which humanity revolts, would not have stained the records of the Revolutionary era.

LISTER, THOMAS. He entered the military service of the Crown, and in 1782 was a captain in De Lancey's Third Battalion. At the peace he settled in New Brunswick, and was a major in the militia. After a residence of some years in that Province, he returned to the United States. He received half-pay.

LISTER, BENJAMIN. In 1782, he was a lieutenant in De Lancey's Second Battalion. He settled in New Brunswick at the close of the war, and in 1784 a lot was granted to him in the city of St. John. In the winter of 1803, while travelling in a sleigh on the ice, he broke through and was drowned. He received half-pay.

LITTLE, WOODBRIDGE. Of Pittsfield, Massachusetts. Attorney-at-law. Graduated at Yale College in 1760. In 1775 his conduct drew upon him the indignation of the

Whigs, and when a hue and cry was raised against him, he fled to New York for safety. He died in 1813.

LIVERMORE, JONATHAN. Of New Hampshire. Congregational minister. He was born in Northborough, Massachusetts, in 1739, and graduated at Harvard University in 1760. In 1763 he was ordained at Wilton. In 1777 he was dismissed from his people, in consequence of political differences. He died at Wilton, in 1809, in his eightieth year.

LIVINGSTON, PHILIP J. He gave notice in 1780 to "those who have petitioned for houses and lands of persons in rebellion," to call on him at Hell Gate, "and receive answers to their petitions." The object was, to relieve the loyal subjects driven from their possessions, by dividing among them the property of the rebels, in small lots, and in proportion to the number of claimants from the destitute refugee families. In 1773 he was petitioner for lands in Nova Scotia. [See *Abijah Willard*.]

LIVIVS, PETER. Of Portsmouth, New Hampshire. A member of the Council under the Royal Government; was proscribed by the Act of 1778, and died in England, in 1795, aged, it is supposed, about sixty-eight years. Of the members of the Council of New Hampshire, in 1772, seven were relatives of the Governor. Having been left out of commission as a Justice of the Common Pleas, on the division of the Province into counties, when new appointments were made, and dissenting from the views of the Council as to the disposition of reserved lands in grants made by a former Governor, Livius went to England, and exhibited to the Lords of Trade several and serious charges against the administration of which he was a member. These charges were rigidly investigated, but were finally dismissed. Livius appears, however, to have gained much popularity among those in New Hampshire who were opposed to the Governor, and who desired his removal; and was appointed, by their influence, Chief Justice of the Province. But as it was thought that the appointment, under the circumstances, was likely to produce discord, he was transferred to a more lucrative office in the Province of Que-

bec. Livius was of foreign extraction, and, as would seem, a gentleman of strong feelings. He wrote to General John Sullivan from Canada, to induce him to abandon the Whig cause. The letter was published. Mr. Livius possessed a handsome fortune. He was educated abroad, but received an honorary degree from Harvard University in 1767.

LIZENBY, RALPH. Of New York. Went to St. John, New Brunswick, in 1783, and settled at Carleton. After the loss of his wife, removed to England, and had charge of the King's Dock, in Liverpool. He died in 1823. His daughter, Mary, married Andrew Bowman; her son, John Lizenby Bowman, (now deceased,) was a highly respectable citizen of Eastport, Maine.

LLOYD, JAMES. Of Boston. He was born on Long Island in 1728; was educated in Connecticut; studied medicine for a time in Boston; attended the London hospitals two years; and, returning to Boston, in 1752, obtained an extensive practice. A moderate Loyalist, he remained in that town while occupied by the British troops, zealously devoted to his profession. In the French war, Sir William Howe (then a Colonel) was dangerously ill at Boston, and ever after gratefully and publicly attributed his recovery to the skill and unceasing attention of Dr. Lloyd; and when, in 1775, he came on the hopeless mission of subduing a wronged and roused people, he immediately renewed the acquaintance formed under circumstances so interesting to himself, and, as events proved, to the Anglo-Saxon race. At the beginning of the Revolution, Dr. Lloyd was a happy man. His wife, to whom he was ardently attached, was a lady of refinement and intellect, and his children gave promise of distinction. In his profession, he was known abroad as well as at home. He mingled in the highest social circles, and was an object of universal respect. There came a fearful change. The exile of family connections; the alienation of old and intimate friends, who espoused the popular side; the death of two sons; and the general disorders, animosities, and devastations of civil war, caused a depression of spirits from which he recovered

slowly, and after the lapse of several years. He owned an estate on Long Island, New York, of which the Royal Army took possession, and three thousand acres of which were stripped of a valuable growth of wood. Fuel was scarce and dear at New York, and it is said that fortunes were made by persons who committed the waste, to supply the troops and the inhabitants of the city. In 1789, he went to England to obtain compensation. On being told that an allowance would be granted on declaring himself a British subject, he at once declined. Informed that a declaration of his *intention* to become such, at a future period, would serve to bring him within the rule adopted by the Government in considering the claims of Loyalists for losses; he replied, that he had no design to renew his allegiance, and would neither affirm nor intimate a falsehood. He returned to Boston, without success; but with his integrity and self-respect unimpaired.

He was highly accomplished in all branches of his profession; and in surgery and midwifery was without a superior, probably, in New England. He kept a genteel equipage, and entertained company with great liberality. He was an Episcopalian, and worshipped at Trinity Church. He died in 1810, aged eighty-two. Sarah, his wife, deceased in 1797, aged sixty-three. His son, Hon. James Lloyd, was Senator to Congress from Massachusetts.

LLOYD, HENRY. Of Boston. Agent of the contractors for supplying the Royal Army; was an Addresser of Gage in 1775. In 1776 he went to Halifax, and was proscribed and banished in 1778. He died at London late in 1795, or early in 1796, aged eighty-six.

LLOYD, HENRY. Of New York. Brother of James Lloyd. He was born August 6, 1709. He was attainted, and in the Act is denominated, "Henry Lloyd, the elder, late of Massachusetts Bay." Some time after the confiscation of his estate, his brother John purchased it of the Commissioners of Forfeitures. The Lloyds were ancient and extensive land owners; the manor of Queen's Village, Long Island, having been in possession of the family as early as 1679.

LOCKLIN, MARTIN. Of Charleston, South Carolina. In June, 1775, he was tarred and feathered, and carted through the streets of that city. It is believed that he and Dealey, who was his companion in this punishment, were the first victims to tar and feathers in South Carolina. The Secret Committee of Charleston was at this time composed of the most distinguished Whigs, and they must — from the circumstances — have permitted, if they did not directly authorize, the outrage.

LOCOOK, AARON. Of Charleston, South Carolina. An Addresser of Sir Henry Clinton in 1780. Was banished in 1782, and his property confiscated. He was a member of the Provincial Congress in 1775, when his sympathies, very probably, were with the Whigs.

LODER, JACOB. Died at Sheffield, New Brunswick, 1817, aged seventy-one years.

LOGAN, WALTER. Comptroller of the Customs at Perth Amboy, New Jersey. In December, 1775, when about to remove his family from Needham, Massachusetts, to that port, he was ordered by Washington to remain on parole. In September, 1776, his official relations to the Crown were at an end; and, distressed in circumstances, he petitioned the Council of Massachusetts for leave to embark for England, with his wife and son. Permission was granted.

LONG, JOHN. The following incident occurred on the Waldo Patent, Maine. "Among the many who were drawn to this quarter from other places for the sake of carrying on intercourse with the British [at Castine] was one Captain John Long, who frequently passed to and fro, plotting schemes of mischief. Being found at Warren, on one occasion, the people undertook to arrest him. Seeing himself surrounded, with no chance of escape, he brandished his knife, and threatened the life of any one who should approach. This caused a little hesitation; but the circle gradually contracted around him, till he was seized by John Spear, from whose grasp, once fixed, there was no disengagement, and was disarmed, pinioned, and taken to Waldo-

borough, on horseback. A party there undertook to conduct him to the county jail, but, somehow or other, he found means to effect his escape this time; though in 1781 he was again apprehended in Camden, and sent all the way to Boston, under the care of Philip Robbins of Stirlington."

LONG, THOMAS. Of New Jersey. Executed in that State, in 1779.

LOOSELY, CHARLES. Landlord of the King's Head Tavern, Long Island, New York. On the birthday of the Prince of Wales, 1780, he wished to see his Loyal friends, he said,— would give them dinner at three, entertain them with good music, and fireworks and illuminations; and he expected that Rebels would come no nearer to him than the Heights of Brooklyn. So, on the anniversary of the coronation of the King, the same year, he would celebrate the event, and would have the Rebels keep as far away as Flatbush Wood. Again, in 1780, and during the horse-race appointed on Flatlands Plain, gentlemen fond of fox-hunting would meet at his house at daybreak, where *God save the King* would be played every hour. Still again, in 1781, on the occasion of a bull-baiting "after the true English manner," he would give a dinner exactly British, at two o'clock; and, near the close of the year, a day or two before another hunt, he would give a guinea or more for "a good strong fox." These incidents inform us of some of the pastimes of the British officers and Loyalists while in and near the city of New York.

We follow Loosely to far different scenes, and to Shelburne, Nova Scotia. A fellow-Loyalist who was there January, 1785, said: "All our golden promises are vanished in smoke. We were taught to believe that this place was not barren and foggy, as had been represented, but we find it ten times worse. We have nothing but his Majesty's rotten pork and unbaked flour to subsist on. 'But can't you bake it, seeing it is a wooden country?' Only come here yourself, and you'll soon learn the reason. It is the most inhospitable clime that ever mortal set foot on. Loosely keeps hotel here." I will barely add that the real, every-day history of

Shelburne, in its sudden rise and disastrous fall, would add an interesting chapter to the distresses of the unhappy Loyalists.

LORD, JOSEPH. Of Cumberland County, New Hampshire Grants. In 1766 he was appointed Judge of the Court of Common Pleas. His loyalty is seen in a letter to Governor Tryon in 1772, when he wished to resign. He was in his sixty-eighth year, he said; was infirm, and wished to retire "to concern himself in nothing else but doing good, . . . praying for the King, your Excellency, and all others the King's officers," &c.

LORING, JOSHUA. Of Massachusetts. A Mandamus Councillor. Proscribed and banished. He went to England, and died at Highgate in 1781. He was sometimes called "Commodore Loring," by persons here; and in the notice of his decease it is said he was "one of the oldest Captains in the Royal Navy, and late Commodore on the Lakes of North America." In May, 1779, the Committee on Confiscated Estates advertised for sale his "large mansion-house, convenient outhouses, and gardens, planted with fruit-trees, together with about sixty-five acres of mowing land," &c., in Roxbury, Jamaica Plain; also a large dwelling-house and garden in Boston, "next to the South writing-school, adjoining on the Common."

LORING, JOSHUA, JR. Of Massachusetts. An Addresser of Hutchinson in 1774, and of Gage in 1775. One of the last official acts of the latter in Boston was his proclamation of June 7, 1775, appointing Mr. Loring "sole vendue-master and auctioneer." In 1776 he went to Halifax with the Royal Army; and, early the next year, he was appointed Commissary of Prisoners by Sir William Howe. In 1778 he was proscribed and banished. He died in England, in 1789, aged forty-five. The writers of the Revolutionary time charge him with great cruelties to the unfortunate Whigs, of whom he had the care; but it is not easy to ascertain the truth, or to determine his personal responsibility in the treatment of prisoners. His wife was a Miss Lloyd, to whom he was married at the house of Colonel Hatch, Dor-

chester, in 1769. His son, John Wentworth Loring, was born in 1775; his son, Henry Lloyd Loring, died in 1832, Archdeacon of Calcutta.

LORING, BENJAMIN. Of Boston. Surgeon. At the peace, accompanied by his family of five persons, and by one servant, he went from New York to Shelburne, Nova Scotia. His losses in consequence of his loyalty were estimated at £3000. He returned to the United States, and died at Boston, in 1798, aged sixty-five.

LORRAIN, WILLIAM. Went to St. John, New Brunswick, at the peace, and was one of the grantees of that city. He died there in 1803.

LOTT, ABRAHAM. Of New York. Treasurer of the Colony. In March, 1776, the Committee of Safety gave him permission to go on board the ships-of-war to adjust his accounts. In September of the same year, he was ordered to attend the Whig Convention, with his books, papers, and money, as Treasurer, to settle and to pay the balance to his successor, on pain of apprehension and confinement under guard. In August, 1781, some Whigs, in a whale-boat, went to his residence and robbed him of about six hundred pounds, and carried off two slaves. The same, or another, and a similar lawless and inexcusable act, is related as follows: The noted Captain Hyler surprised Colonel Lott in his house at night, and himself and two of his negroes were taken prisoners to New Brunswick. The Colonel was known to be rich; and plunder was the object of his Whig captors. They found some silver in a cupboard, and, in the course of their search, two bags which they supposed contained guineas. After their departure, and while going up the Raritan, they agreed to divide their booty; but to their disappointment the bags were found to contain only halfpennies, which belonged to the church at Flatlands. Determined, however, to make the best of the exploit, Colonel Lott was compelled to ransom his slaves, when he was himself released, and permitted to return home.

In 1785, the Legislature passed an Act "more effectually to compel Abraham Lott, late Treasurer of the Colony of



New York, to account to the Treasurer of this State for such sums of money as the said Abraham Lott has received while he was Treasurer of the said Colony, and for which he has not accounted." He died at New York, in 1794, aged sixty-eight.

LOTT, JEROMUS. Of Long Island, New York. Lieutenant-Colonel in the militia. Charged with cruelty to Whig prisoners; Addresser of Governor Robertson in 1778 and in 1780; and of Commissary Scott in 1782. Seized and carried to New Jersey in 1781. His negro boy, Jack, who had on an iron collar marked "J. L." ran away in 1783.

LOTT, MAURICE. Of Long Island, New York. Sheriff of King's County. An Addresser of Commissary Scott in 1782. The next year he was violently assaulted in his own house, and robbed of upwards of four hundred guineas and other property.

LOUGHBOROUGH, JOHN. Of the manor of Mooreland, Pennsylvania. Followed the Royal Army to New York. Attainted of treason and estate confiscated. Settled at Pennfield, New Brunswick.

LOUNSBURY, WILLIAM. Of New York. He took a determined stand for the King from the beginning. He was imprisoned, escaped, and went on board of the *Asia*, in New York harbor; and in August, 1776, returned secretly with a commission from Sir William Howe to raise a company of Rangers, but his place of concealment was discovered, and he was surrounded by a party of militia. His recruits, after a short resistance, surrendered, but he himself refused to submit, and died fighting. He was a remarkably bold and ardent man, remarks a correspondent, and his fate is distinguished in the annals of West Chester, as the first blood shed there in the Revolution.

LOVE, JOHN. Of Charleston, South Carolina. An Addresser of Sir Henry Clinton in 1780. Banished, and estate confiscated. He returned in 1784, was arrested, but discharged according to the provision of the treaty of peace.

LOVELL, JOHN. Of Boston. He graduated at Harvard

University in 1728. After some years of service as assistant of the South Grammar, or Latin School, he was placed at the head of it in 1738. He was the master nearly forty years, and many of the principal Whigs of Massachusetts had been his pupils. He accompanied the British Army to Halifax at the evacuation, and died at that place, in 1778, aged about seventy. He was a good scholar, a rigid disciplinarian, yet humorous, and an agreeable companion. His son James was a Whig, and it is a singular circumstance, that the father went to Nova Scotia a Loyalist, while the son was a prisoner of his protectors, and both were at Halifax at the same time. James, after his release, returned to Boston, and was elected a member of Congress. He was Collector of Boston under the Confederation, and afterwards, under the present Constitution, Naval Officer of Boston and Charlestown. He died in that office, in 1814, aged seventy-six. It is worthy of mention that Master Lovell delivered the first Address in the Cradle of Liberty in 1743. The occasion was on the death of Peter Faneuil, Esq., the founder; and in the course of his funeral oration, Mr. Lovell said: "May this Hall be ever sacred to the interests of Truth, of Justice, of LOYALTY, of Honor, of Liberty. May no private views nor party broils ever enter within these walls." Thus was Faneuil Hall dedicated. The Rebel General, Mansfield Lovell, who graduated at West Point, and entered the United States Army, and who commanded the Rebel troops at the capture of New Orleans in 1862, is a great-grandson of the subject of this notice.

LOVELL, ———. Of Boston. Son of John Lovell. His name is connected with the battle of Bunker's Hill, strangely enough. When the British troops had landed in Charlestown, it was discovered that the cannon balls were too large, and boats returned to Boston for a supply of the right size. The mistake was made, as the story is, by the subject of this notice, who had been appointed to a place in the Ordnance, for which he was unfit, by Colonel Cleveland, of that Department. The tale further is, that young Lovell owed his

place to a love affair between his sister and the Colonel. "This wretched blunder of over-sized balls" (words attributed to Sir William Howe) "arose from the dotage of an officer of rank in the Ordnance Department, who spends all his time with the schoolmaster's daughter." To this incident, the British ascribe the failure of two of their attacks. In a song which refers to this: —

" Our conductor, he got broke  
For his misconduct, sure, sir :  
The shot he sent for twelve-pound guns,  
Were made for twenty-four, sir."

LOVELL, BENJAMIN. Of Boston. Graduated at Harvard University in 1774. He retreated to Halifax, and finally to England, where he was settled in the ministry, and died, March, 1828, aged seventy-three years. He was the youngest son of John Lovell.

LOVELL, SHUBAEL. Of Massachusetts, and, I suppose, of Barnstable. Apprehended and sent to Washington. Colonel Joseph Otis wrote: — "Lovell is one we have always looked upon as a Tory, and something busy in the Opposition. He has a large family of small children that want his assistance. I pity the man's folly." Lovell's letter to Captain Ayscough (of the ship-of-war *Swan*,) shows that he was a stout Loyalist. In the Council, (December 18, 1775,) ordered that he be sent to Plymouth jail, there to be supported at his own expense.

LOVEJOY, ABIEL. Of Vassalborough, Maine. In 1781 he was elected to the Legislature, and his right to a seat disputed, because he "was not friendly to the cause of America." The case was taken up in the House, but referred to the next session; meantime, Lovejoy to take no part in the proceedings. Previous to the time assigned for a decision, he agreed that "he would not attempt to sit in the honorable house again;" and here the matter ended.

LOVELACE, THOMAS. In 1781 he was found within the American lines, with a British commission in his possession;

and by order of General Stark, who had established his headquarters at Saratoga, was brought before a court-martial, tried, condemned, and executed, as a spy. He had family connections in the neighborhood who sought to avert his fate, by addressing a remonstrance to the Commander-in-Chief, but Washington refused to interfere. The country included in Stark's command was, at this time, overrun with spies and traitors. Of a band of these miscreants, Lovelace was the commander.

LOW, ISAAC. Of New York. He favored the popular cause, and was indeed a prominent Whig. He made a judicious speech at a public meeting of the merchants of New York, in May, 1774, and was an active member of the Committee of Fifty, appointed to correspond with sister Colonies. In a published appeal to the people at that period, Mr. Low used the following spirited language:—"Let us," said he, "with the brave Romans, consider our ancestors and our offspring. Let us follow the example of the former, and set an example to the latter. Let us not be like the sluggish people, who, through a love of ease, 'bowed themselves, and became servants to tribute;' and whom the inspired prophet, their father, justly compared to asses. Had I the voice which could be heard from Canada to Florida, I would address the Americans in the language of the Roman patriot," &c.

He was elected a member of the First Continental Congress, and took his seat in that body, and participated in its proceedings.

"We breakfasted with Mr. Low,"—said John Adams, in 1774,— "a gentleman of fortune and in trade. His lady is a beauty." He was a member of the New York Provincial Congress in 1775, for the city and county of New York, but his name soon after disappears from the Revolutionary history. In 1782, he was President of the New York Chamber of Commerce. He was attainted, and his property was confiscated. He went to England. In consequence of his course in the early part of the struggle, his application to be compensated for his losses as a Loyalist was not at first favor-

ably considered. He died in 1791. His brother, Nicholas, who died at New York, in 1826, at the age of eighty-seven, was a firm Whig throughout the struggle, and was often honored. Mrs. Low, a daughter of Cornelius Cuyler, Mayor of Albany, was admired for the charms of her person and the loveliness of her character. The late Sir Cornelius Cuyler, Baronet and Lieutenant-General, was her brother. She died at London, in 1820, aged eighty. Mr. Low's only son, Isaac, is now (1855) a Commissary-General in the British Army, and living near Lyndhurst, in the New Forest, Hants.

LOW, JACOBUS. Of Ulster County, New York. In April, 1775, he was admonished by the Whig Committee to discontinue the sale of tea; but he declared that he had and would sell tea; whereupon a public meeting published him to the country, as an enemy to the rights and liberties of America.

LOW, JOHN. Of Philadelphia. At the peace, accompanied by his family of five persons, he went from New York to Shelburne, Nova Scotia, where the Crown granted him one town lot. He died at St. Andrew, New Brunswick, June, 1844, aged ninety-two years. He emigrated to that town when it was an unbroken wilderness.

LUCIUS, SAMUEL FREDERIC. Of South Carolina. Episcopal minister. Entered upon his duties in 1770; adhered to the Crown, and in 1776 went to England.

LUDLOW, GEORGE DUNCAN. Of New York. He served an apprenticeship with an apothecary, but, disliking the business, resolved to study law. In consequence of sickness, his tongue was too large and his speech defective, and his friends, anticipating his certain failure at the bar, opposed his design. But he persisted, and completed his studies. Those who were interested in his success, attended Court on the first trial of his powers, predicting, as they went, that his discomfiture and their own mortification were certain. Much to their surprise, he was fluent, and argued the case intrusted to him with great skill and judgment. His rise was rapid; and at the Revolutionary era, he was one of the Judges of the Su-

preme Court, and one of the most considerable characters in the Colony. In 1779 his house at Hempstead was plundered, and it is said that the Judge himself escaped being made prisoner by getting upon the roof, through the scuttle, and hiding behind the chimney. In 1780 he was appointed Master of the Rolls, and Superintendent of Police on Long Island, "with powers or principles of Equity to hear and determine controversies, till civil government can take place." The Whigs of New York formed a Constitution as early as 1777, organized a government, and appointed Judges; but the party who adhered to the Crown considered Judge Ludlow to be in office until the peace, when he was compelled to leave the country. His seat at Hyde Park, and his other property, passed to the State under the Confiscation Act. He retired to New Brunswick in 1783, where he occupied the first place in public affairs. He was a member of the first Council formed in that Colony, and as senior Councillor administered the Government; and he was the first Chief Justice of the Supreme Court. His place of residence was at Fredericton, the capital, and he died there, February 12, 1808. Frances, his widow, and daughter of Thomas Duncan, Esq., died at St. John, in 1825, at the age of eighty-seven. Elizabeth, his daughter, and wife of the Honorable John Robinson, of St. John, died in France in 1828.

LUDLOW, GABRIEL G. Of New York. He entered the military service of the Crown, and in 1782 was Colonel and Commandant of De Lancey's Third Battalion. He retreated to New Brunswick at the peace, and the next year the Commissioners of Confiscation sold his estate of one hundred and forty acres at Hyde Park. In 1792 he held the office of Judge of Vice-Admiralty, and was a member of the Council, and a Colonel in the militia. In 1803 Governor Carleton embarked for England, when Colonel Ludlow was sworn in as Commander-in-Chief. He died in 1808, aged seventy-two. Ann, his widow, died at Carleton, New Brunswick, in 1822, at the age of eighty. Frances, his second daughter, died at New York in 1840, aged seventy-four.

LUDLOW, CARY. Of New York. Surrogate and Master in Chancery. He died at that city, in 1815, aged seventy-nine.

LUFBUROW, NATHANIEL. Rider in the New Jersey Volunteers. Taken prisoner on Staten Island in 1777, and sent to Trenton. Settled at Pennfield, New Brunswick, in 1783.

LUGRIN, PETER and SIMEON. Grantees of St. John, New Brunswick, in 1783. The former died there in 1814, aged sixty-one. The latter was a schoolmaster.

LUTWICHE, EDWARD GOLDSTONE. Of New Hampshire. He was a gentleman of some consideration, and as early as 1767 commanded a regiment of militia. He fled to Boston, and in 1776 accompanied the British Army to Halifax. In 1778 he was proscribed and banished, and his estate confiscated. In 1780, Matthew Thornton, a signer of the Declaration of Independence, became the purchaser of his farm. He was at New York in 1783, and a petitioner for a grant of lands in Nova Scotia.

LYDE, BYFIELD. Of Boston. Graduated at Harvard University in 1723. He was an Addresser of Hutchinson in 1774, and a Protester against the Whigs the same year, and in 1775 an Addresser of Gage. In 1776 he accompanied the Royal Army to Halifax, and died there the same year.

LYDE, EDWARD. Merchant, of Boston. Was proscribed and banished in 1778. He died at New York, in 1812, aged seventy-six.

LYDE, GEORGE. Of Boston. In 1770 he was appointed Collector of the Port of Falmouth, Maine, and continued there until the beginning of the Revolution. The Custom-House, at that period, was kept in a dwelling-house at the corner of King and Middle Streets, and was burnt when Mowatt set fire to the town, in 1775. Mr. Lyde was an Addresser of Hutchinson in 1774, and in 1778, was proscribed and banished. He was in England in 1780.

LYMAN, PHINEAS. Of Connecticut. A distinguished man, but one of the most unfortunate in our history. He



was born at Durham, in 1716 ; graduated at Yale College in 1738 ; was appointed tutor in 1739 ; and continued in that office three years, when he devoted himself to the profession of the law, and became eminent. In civil life, he was employed to adjust a disputed boundary between Massachusetts and Connecticut, and held the offices of Representative to the Assembly, and member of the Council. In 1755 he was appointed Major-General and Commander-in-Chief of the Connecticut forces, and was in service throughout the French war. In the battle of Lake George, Sir William Johnson, of New York, who commanded, was soon wounded ; when Lyman maintained the conflict for five hours, and was himself personally exposed the whole time. But Sir William Johnson obtained the rewards of the splendid victory which was achieved over the French by the Colonial troops on this occasion. In 1758 General Lyman served with Abercrombie, and was with the gallant and estimable Lord Howe when he was killed. In 1762 Lyman was again engaged in the important enterprise against Havana, and was in command of the Colonial forces employed in the expedition. His wisdom, integrity, bravery, and military skill, won universal commendation. Several British officers, who had been his associates, solicited him to visit England after the peace ; and, having connected himself with a company composed principally of Colonial officers and soldiers who had been engaged in the war, and whose object was to obtain a grant of lands of the British Government on the Mississippi and Yazoo, he accordingly went to the mother country, in 1763, as agent of these persons, who styled themselves "Military Adventurers." He remained in England for eleven years, in all the misery, suspense, anxiety, delay, and false promises of attendance upon the Court, and a victim to the suffering which ever awaits the endeavors of a sensitive mind, employed in an arduous and unsuccessful undertaking. In a word, he well-nigh sunk into hopeless imbecility ; and, rather than return to America without accomplishing his purpose, he resolved to remain and die in England. But, about the year 1774, the



grant was obtained. Many of the original projectors were then dead, and others had become too advanced in life, or so changed in circumstances, as to have lost their desire to emigrate to a wilderness. But General Lyman, soon after arriving in Connecticut from his embassy, resolved upon carrying through an enterprise that had cost him so much time and anxiety; and, in 1775, accompanied by his oldest son and a few settlers, he arrived upon the land which he had secured for himself and others of the company. His preparatory arrangements were hardly made before he died, at the age of fifty-nine. Yet, the year following, in 1776, Mrs. Lyman, attended by her only brother, Colonel Dwight, and her remaining children, — the second son excepted, — accomplished a journey to the same country. She, a woman, who in endowments and education was superior to most of her sex, had been broken down during her husband's long absence, by the distresses in which the family had become involved; and died the same year. Her brother lived only until the next summer. The survivors continued in the country, and in the neighborhood of Natchez, for several years. When it was invaded by the Spaniards, in 1781 and in 1782, they abandoned it, and attempted to make their way to Savannah. The war, and their political sympathies, rendered a direct journey dangerous; and they accordingly selected a route which caused them to travel upwards of thirteen hundred miles, and occupied one hundred and forty-nine days. They were all mounted on horseback, but the ruggedness of the ground often required them to travel long distances on foot. Women and children, and infants at the breast, formed a part of the returning and suffering band. Some were sick; all endured the most exhausting fatigue; were in constant dread of meeting with savages; and were sometimes without sufficient food and water. After reaching Georgia, the party formed themselves into two companies. One division became the prisoners of the Whigs; the other, after surmounting many difficulties, reached Savannah in safety. The captives were soon released. Among those who arrived at Savannah, were two

daughters of General Lyman, both of whom died at that place. Such was the calamitous issue of the life of a gentleman who enjoyed, before the Revolution, a reputation possessed by few of our countrymen ; such, too, the sad end of several members of his family.

LYMAN. The five sons of General Phineas Lyman adhered to the Crown. Four were alive at the close of the contest ; of whom three accompanied their mother, as already related ; but of them little else is known. All were born and educated to high hopes. The ascertained fate of two, will show how prematurely their prospects declined, and how utterly the expectations of their youth were blasted. The eldest son of General Lyman was educated at Yale College, and received a commission in the British Army, but he resigned, and devoted himself to the study of the law. The distresses consequent upon the long absence of his father, and various other causes, combined to ruin his health ; and when the parent finally returned, he found him in a state of confirmed insanity. In the hope that a change of scene and climate would conduce to his restoration, the afflicted father took him to West Florida. But the broken-hearted maniac died in 1775, soon after completing the journey. The second son was sent to England, in 1774, by his grief-worn mother, to solicit his father to remain no longer abroad ; and while there, received a commission in the British Army. Soon after his return, he was ordered to join his regiment, at Boston ; and repairing thither, he continued in service until 1782, when he sold his commission. His disappointments and mental sufferings had rendered him almost reckless of pecuniary affairs, and receiving a part of the purchase-money, he gave credit for the balance, and lost it by neglect ; and lending a considerable part of what he did receive, without taking evidence of the loan, he returned to Connecticut nearly pennyless. He was urged to take a school, and consented. But he made no effort to collect the payments which became due for his services, and failed to provide himself with articles of necessity, from the scanty funds that came into his possession. His friends, when

his clothing had become indecent, bought and carried him garments of which he stood in need ; but he was too sad, too sorely stricken, to wear them ; and in a little time, "joined his friends in the grave." Thus ended the career of the fourth child of General Lyman, and of a man who was "brilliant, gay, and ingenious, beyond most of mankind." The ultimate fate of the three who returned with the survivors of the "Military Adventurers," as related in the notice of the father, is unknown. One of them, at the evacuation of Georgia by the Royal forces, went to New York, and subsequently to Connecticut, for the purpose of disposing of the remains of his father's estate ; another retired to Nova Scotia ; and the third went to New Providence. Of a truth, this was a doomed family.

LYMAN, DANIEL. Of New Haven, Connecticut. He graduated at Yale College in 1770. He accepted a military commission under the Crown, and in 1782 was a Captain in the Prince of Wales's American Volunteers. At the peace he was a Major. He settled in New Brunswick, and was a member of the House of Assembly, and a magistrate. He went to England, and died in London, in 1809, one of the "Royal Invalids" ; and yet he seems to have left property in New Brunswick, since P. Frazer was appointed administrator in 1811.

LYMBURNER, MATTHEW. Of Maine. He came from Scotland, to the mouth of the Penobscot, a few years prior to the Revolution ; removed to New Brunswick before the peace ; finally settled in New Hampshire or Vermont.

LYNAH, JAMES. A physician, of South Carolina. He was in commission under the Crown after the fall of Charleston, in 1780, and his estate was confiscated. In 1809, there died at Charleston, Doctor James Lynah, physician and director-general of all the military hospitals in South Carolina.

LYNCH, THOMAS. Of New York. "Dealer in liquors and negroes." In 1776, an Addresser of Lord and Sir William Howe.

LYNDE, BENJAMIN. Of Salem. Chief Justice of Mas-

sachusetts. He graduated at Harvard University in 1718. For many years he was a member of the Council. He presided at the trial of Captain Preston, who was held to answer to the tribunals for the Boston Massacre, so called, in 1770. In 1772 Mr. Lynde resigned his seat on the bench. In 1774 he was one of the Salem Addressers of Gage. He died in 1781, aged eighty-one. His father was the Hon. Benjamin Lynde, a Chief Justice of Massachusetts, who died in 1745, aged seventy-nine.

LYON, REV. JAMES. Of the State of New York. Episcopal minister. In 1775 General Wooster wrote Governor Trumbull, that, while Lyon was "a pretty sensible fellow," he was a man of infamous character; that he had considerable money at interest, and had obtained ascendancy over the debtors; that, by writing and preaching, and in every other way, he had opposed the popular movement; and that the Whig Committee of several towns thought he was a dangerous person, and should be arrested. I ascertain from another source, that his wife belonged to one of the best families in that section, and that he treated her cruelly; that he visited taverns to wrangle with his neighbors; that he possessed an ample estate, but denied himself necessary food and clothing; that he suffered his house to go to ruin rather than expend money in repairs; that his children grew up without culture of body or mind; and that he wore dirty linen, long nails, and unclean hands. The Society for the Propagation of the Gospel in Foreign Parts dismissed him from their service.

LYON, REV. JOHN. Of Virginia. Episcopal minister. He went from Rhode Island to a parish in Accomac, Virginia, in 1774, and was Rector several years. "Being more of the Englishman than the American in his feelings, his time was very uncomfortable during the Revolutionary struggle; but being married into a respectable family, his principles were tolerated and his person protected."

MABEE. Of New York. WILLIAM arrived at St. John, New Brunswick, in the ship *Union*, in the spring of 1783.

JASPER died in that city, very aged, in 1822. JEREMIAH died at Kingston, New Brunswick, 1824, aged eighty-five.

MABEE, JACOB. Of New York. Fled to the British lines, thence to the city of New York, where he remained during the war. At the peace of 1783, he retired to St. John, New Brunswick, and thence to St. Stephen, in the same Province, at which place he died about the year 1820, aged upwards of eighty years. His property in New York was confiscated. His son Solomon was impressed into the British Navy, and served during the contest; at its close he went to St. Stephen, but removed to Eastport, Maine, in 1795, and died there in 1828, aged sixty-six years.

MACAULEY, REV. ANGUS. Of Charleston, South Carolina. Teacher of a school in that city. Driven into exile before August, 1777, because he refused to swear allegiance to the Whig Government.

MACBETH, ALEXANDER. Of Charleston, South Carolina. An Addresser of Sir Henry Clinton in 1780. He was banished in 1782, and his property confiscated. A person of this name died at Baltimore in 1807.

MACKAY, JOHN. Of North Carolina. Went to England. In 1779 he was an Addresser of the King.

MACKENZIE, ROBERT. Of Virginia. This gentleman was a friend of Washington, and one of the very few of his letters devoted to the subject of the Revolutionary controversy, written before the appeal to arms, was to him. It was dated at Philadelphia, October 9, 1774; and Mr. Sparks, in a note, remarks of Mackenzie, that "he had been a captain in the Virginia regiment commanded by Washington in the French war, and a friendly intimacy seems always to have subsisted between them. Mackenzie had obtained a commission in the regular army, and was now attached to the forty-third regiment of foot. He was wounded at the battle of Bunker's Hill, while fighting in that regiment." At a later period, there was a Major Mackenzie of the Royal Welsh Fusileers, of which Sir William Howe was the Colonel; perhaps the same.

**MACKNIGHT, THOMAS.** Of North Carolina. He was a member of the Assembly under the Royal Government; and so far sided with the Whigs as to take a seat in the Convention of 1775, which Governor Martin denounced. But he refused to sanction the proceedings, and was censured by his associates, in a Resolve of great severity and bitterness. Still a member of the Assembly, he was placed on a committee with Hewes, Hooper, and other Whigs, to frame an answer to the Governor's speech. In April, 1776, the Provincial Congress ordered possession of all his negroes and estate, subject to future order. In 1779 his property was confiscated. He was in England in 1784, a petitioner for relief.

**MACRAE, REV. ALEXANDER.** Of Virginia. Episcopal minister. He graduated at Edinburgh. After completing his theological studies, he was ordained by the Bishop of London, about the year 1765. He declined a professorship, and came to America. In 1773, he settled at Littleton, Virginia, as Rector, and officiated there until 1776. Three years later, he was professionally employed in the county of Surry. For his real or supposed attachment to the Crown, he was a great sufferer. Lured from home at night, on the pretence that a sick neighbor was dying and wished to see him, and pursued by three men armed with clubs, he was knocked from his horse, after proceeding about a mile, whipped, and left naked in the woods. One of his assailants was killed, subsequently, on the same spot, and another, when on the eve of execution for a capital crime, revealed the whole affair.

An attempt was made to banish Mr. Macrae from the State; but Patrick Henry, who was a member of the Government, resisted the measure, and declared that the act, if consummated, would deprive Virginia of one of her best citizens. Our clergyman remained with his people; but letters were placed in his pulpit, in which he was threatened with death. Disregarding everything, he continued to perform his usual duties without intermission. He died at his residence in Powhattan County, in 1808, aged seventy-four. His

wife was a daughter of John Harris, of Virginia. Three daughters were living in 1857. His son, Alexander McRae, was a distinguished lawyer, and one of the counsel on the side of the Government in the trial of Burr for treason.

MAIDENS. [See *Women*].

MAINWARING, EDWARD. A captain in the King's Rangers. In November, 1782, he had retired to the Island of St. John, Gulf of St. Lawrence. But he obtained a commission in the British Army subsequently, and continued in service until his decease in England in 1803.

MALCOLM, JOHN. A custom-house officer, at Portland, Maine. Early in 1774 he was seized at Boston, tarred and feathered, and carried through the streets in derision. A few days before this occurrence he struck a tradesman, who, as he alleged, had frequently insulted him, when a warrant was issued against him; but as the constable had not been able to find him, a mob gathered about his house, and broke his windows. Malcolm was in the house, and pushing his sword through a broken window, wounded one of the assailants. The multitude then made a rush, broke in, and finding him in a chamber, lowered him by a rope into a cart, tore off his clothes, and tarring and feathering him, dragged him through several streets to the Liberty Tree, and thence to the gallows on the Neck, where he was beaten and threatened with death. Having been detained under the gallows for an hour, he was conveyed to the extreme north part of the town, and thence back to his house. He was kept stripped four hours, and was so bruised and benumbed by the cold, that his life was despaired of. His offences — besides striking the person above mentioned — appear to have consisted in seizing a vessel at Portland for want of a register, and in using great freedom and rudeness of speech at Boston, in condemning the proceedings of the Whigs.

MALLARD, THOMAS. During the war, he was in the city of New York. The following receipt has been preserved: —

“New York, 13 Novbr. 1780. Rec'd by order of the Commander in Chief of Mr. Thomas Mallard thirty pounds,

being half a year's rent due the 1st inst. for No. 522 Hanover Square, for the use express'd in said order.

£30:0:0

JOHN SMYTH, Coll'r of rents."

It may be remarked, that the above is one, probably, of many hundred receipts given by John Smyth for payment of rents while the Royal Army occupied New York. After the evacuation, the question arose, whether the persons who had occupied buildings under the authority of the British Commander-in-Chief could plead payments to Smyth in bar of actions commenced against them by the owners. This question, before it was finally disposed of, caused much excitement among the people, in the Courts, and in the Legislature. Mr. Mallard settled in New Brunswick in 1783, and died at St. John about the year 1803.

MALLETT, PETER. Of North Carolina. He left the State; but early in 1782, went in a flag of truce from Charleston to Wilmington, determined to remain and hazard the consequences.

MAN, ENSIGN. Of Petersham, Massachusetts. He graduated at Harvard University in 1764, and taught school in Lancaster two or three years. In 1767, probably, he removed to Petersham to pursue the same employment. At this time he was a warm Whig; and was continually involved in difficulties with persons of the Royal party, of whom several were educated men. The Rev. Aaron Whitney, the minister of the town, was among his opposers. There came a change. Before the appeal to arms, "Mr. Man had been wounded and taken captive by a subtler warrior, and a hero of more conquests than ever went clad in armor of metal. The minister could not convert him from his idol worship at the shrine of Liberty, nor all the armies of the Royal George subdue or blind his spirit; but the minister had a gentle daughter, the glance of whose eyes smote his shield through and through, cleft his helmet in twain, and left him defenceless. At the feet of Miss Alice Whitney, he had, by this time, surrendered at discretion, renouncing utterly the politics



of his earlier manhood.”<sup>1</sup> Mr. Man died in 1829; and this fact is all I have been able to ascertain. [See *Thomas Beaman*, and *Aaron Whitney*].

MANN, GEORGE. A gentleman of great wealth and influence, who resided in the interior of New York. He was distinguished for his attachment to the Royal cause, and the King's Commissioners met at his house for the purpose of administering the oath of allegiance to the surrounding inhabitants. On one occasion, in 1778, when upwards of one hundred had thus signified their loyalty, and had been paraded before Mann's door with the red badge upon their hats, and he had commenced a most stirring and loyal oration, a body of Whig cavalry dashed in, spoiled the speech, and caused the speedy flight of all present. Word was given to pursue Mann, and bring him in alive if possible, but to bring him in, dead or alive. Mann sheltered himself upon the top of a wheat-stack, where he was discovered by the son of a Whig, a lad of sixteen, who made known the order, that if he did not surrender he must be shot. Mann implored for mercy, but the stripling repeated the terms. The boy's heart, however, failed him, for his prisoner had lived a neighbor to his father, and had been kind to him. It was night, the rain descended in torrents, and Mann contrived to escape to the mountains, where he remained fifteen days. He subsequently gave himself up, on condition, made through friends, that he should receive no personal harm, and was taken to Albany and kept in confinement to the close of the war. His estate was not confiscated, and he was suffered to repossess himself of it, and to live and die upon it.

MANN, JOHN. Of New York. Settled in Nova Scotia, and had charge of a parish. He died at Newport, Nova Scotia, 1817, aged seventy-three.

MANLOVE, BOAZ. Of Delaware. Fled to New York, in 1777. Proclamation in 1778 that unless he should surrender himself to be tried for treason, within a specified time, his property would be confiscated.

<sup>1</sup> Address of Rev. Edmund B. Willson, at Petersham, July 4, 1854.

MANSFIELD, REV. RICHARD, D. D. Of Connecticut. Episcopal minister. He was born at New Haven in 1724, and graduated at Yale College in 1741. He was bred a Congregationalist. In 1748, a convert to Episcopacy, he was ordained in London, and appointed a missionary by the Society for the Propagation of the Gospel in Foreign Parts. He returned to Connecticut in 1749, and officiated at Derby, West Haven, Waterbury, and Northbury. After the year 1755, his labors were confined to Oxford and Derby. In 1775 he was compelled to fly from his parishioners and from his home, to escape violence. He even feared imprisonment and death; and found, he said, "a temporary asylum in the loyal town of Hempstead." He said, too, that, of one hundred and thirty families under his pastoral care, one hundred and ten were steadfast adherents to the Crown, and "abhor the present unnatural rebellion, and all those measures which have led to it." When driven into exile, his family consisted of his wife, an infant just weaned, four other small children, and four of adult age, who, he wrote, "were overwhelmed with grief and bathed in tears, and but very slenderly provided with the means of support." His offence appears to have been a letter to Governor Tryon, in which he expressed the opinion that, if the King's troops were sent to protect the Loyalists, several thousand men in the three Western counties of the Colony would join them.

He died in 1820, aged ninety-six. His wife was Anna Hull, of the family of Isaac Hull, Captain in the United States Navy. Nine of his thirteen children lived to years of maturity, one of whom graduated at Yale College.

MANSFIELD, ISAAC. Of Marblehead, Massachusetts. An Addresser of Hutchinson in 1774. A Loyalist of this name, and a Sandemanian, died at Halifax, Nova Scotia, in 1835, aged eighty-four.

MANSIN, HENRY. Native of Prussia. Emigrated to Philadelphia, from London, about 1772. Went to Jamaica, and thence to North Carolina. After the rising of the people at Ninty-Six, South Carolina, he joined John Stuart, Super-

intendent of Indian Affairs, and retired to St. Augustine, Florida, when he was appointed Captain in the corps of Rangers. He sold his commission; acted as Stuart's agent for awhile; and in 1777, went to New York, and was commissioned Lieutenant in the Queen's Rangers, by Sir William Howe. He went with the Royal Army to Philadelphia, and was taken prisoner.

MANSON, DANIEL. Of Charleston, South Carolina. In 1782 he was Major of the North Carolina Volunteers. He went to England at the peace, having served throughout the war. He died at Berwick, in 1816, aged seventy-seven.

MANSON, ———. Of South Carolina, or Georgia. He appeared before Georgetown, and demanded permission to land, and was refused. Thereupon, he sent a party on shore to apply the torch to a number of buildings near the water. Under cover of his guns, this was done. Next, he directed his crew to open a fire upon the burning dwellings, in a way to prevent the inhabitants from extinguishing the flames, or removing their property. The result was, that forty-two houses were reduced to ashes.

MARCHINGTON, PHILIP. Of Pennsylvania. His estate was confiscated. He was at New York, some part of the war, a merchant. He settled at Nova Scotia, and died at Halifax, in 1808, aged seventy-two. His daughter Mary married Lieutenant-Colonel John Wellsford, 101st Regiment, British Army, and died at Halifax, 1842, at the age of fifty-six. Major Wellsford, a son of this daughter, and Captain Parker, were slain in the Crimean war, in the attack on the Redan; and a cenotaph has been erected to their memory at Halifax.

MARKS, NEHEMIAH. He was born at Derby, Connecticut. Soon after the war commenced, he repaired to New York, and engaged with the British Commander there to act as a despatch agent. At the peace he retired to Nova Scotia, but in the spring of 1784 he settled at St. Stephen, New Brunswick, where he died, July, 1799, aged fifty-two years. His wife, Betsy, died at the same place in 1812, aged sixty. Eight

children survived him. His son Nehemiah, a highly enterprising ship-owner of St. Stephen, was Lieutenant-Colonel of Charlotte County Militia, and a magistrate. His daughter Hannah married General John Brewer, a distinguished citizen of Robinstown, Maine.

MARR, LAURENCE. Of New Jersey. He was one of James Moody's party, in the attempt to break into the State House, and carry off the books and papers of the Continental Congress; and one of the two who were made prisoners. He was tried as a spy, and executed at Philadelphia, November, 1781. He forgave his betrayer, he said, the night before his death, as freely as he himself hoped to be forgiven by his Maker.

MARR, JAMES. Of New York. In 1776 he conducted two soldiers in search for "Rebels," and in profane epithet threatened to plunder a lady who was suspected of harboring Whigs, and who, indeed, had one in the house asleep in his uniform.

MARSHALL, JAMES. Captain in the New York Volunteers. Went to England in 1779, and died there the same year.

MARSTON, BENJAMIN. Son of Colonel Benjamin Marston, of Salem, Massachusetts. Graduated at Harvard University in 1749. Merchant of Marblehead. In 1774 an Addresser of Hutchinson. He went to Halifax in 1776, but returned in September of that year, when he was arrested and put in Plymouth jail. A month later, the Council of Massachusetts ordered his transfer to the jail of Bristol County. In 1778 he was proscribed and banished. In 1792 he was Deputy Surrogate in New Brunswick. He died on the coast of Africa, in 1793, while in the service of the African Company.

MARTIN, JOSIAH. Last Royal Governor of North Carolina. He entered the British Army, in 1756, as an ensign, and held the rank of major, five years later. He entered on the administration of the affairs of North Carolina in 1771. His first duty seems to have been to conciliate the Regulators, who had been in open rebellion and in arms during the administration of his predecessor. His efforts were successful,

and a very considerable proportion, and perhaps a majority, of the Regulators — singular as is the fact — adhered to the Crown in the Revolution. But Tryon had bequeathed the far more serious and general controversy with the Whigs; and Martin soon became involved in difficulties. In his last speech to the Assembly in April, 1775, he reviews the whole course of affairs at length, and with more than common ability. The House returned a spirited answer, and he immediately dissolved it. As Governor Martin had no military force, his sole dependence now, to carry on the Government, was on such of the Council as remained faithful to the interests of the Crown. He proposed, or at least suggested, the propriety of issuing writs for the election of a new Assembly, but his advisers recommended delay. But he commenced fortifying the palace, and the embodying of a force of Loyalists. These hostile preparations, and the knowledge that he had written to Gage, at Boston, for arms and ammunition, soon produced an open rupture. Some bold Whigs seized and carried off the cannon which he had planted, while he and his Council were in session, on the 24th of April. On that day, the records of the Royal Government in North Carolina cease; and in the evening, Governor Martin fled to Fort Johnston, on the Cape Fear River. But the Whigs pursued, and drove him from the Fort to the sloop-of-war *Cruiser*, from which ship, on the 8th of August, he issued a proclamation, and one of the longest, probably, on record. The battle of Moore's Creek, in which the Loyalists, under McDonald, were defeated and dispersed by Colonel Caswell, followed in February, 1776; and Governor Martin, embarking on board the fleet of Sir Peter Parker, arrived at Charleston, South Carolina, early in June of that year. His estate in North Carolina was confiscated. The documents which relate to his administration show that he was a man of remarkable force and energy of character. "I have constantly received the most zealous assistance," said Lord Cornwallis, in a despatch, in 1781, "from Governor Martin during my command in the Southern district.

Hoping that his presence would tend to excite the loyal subjects in this Province to take an active part with us, he has cheerfully submitted to the fatigues of our campaign ; but his delicate constitution has suffered by his public spirit, for, by the advice of the Physicians, he is now obliged to return to England for the recovering his health."

He died at London in 1786. He married his cousin Elizabeth, daughter of Josiah Martin, of Long Island, New York. Samuel Martin, who fought a duel with John Wilkes, was his brother. His half-brother, Sir Henry Martin, was created a Baronet in 1791.

MARTIN, SAMUEL. Of Virginia. Lost his estate under the Confiscation Act. The British Government, in considering the claims of the Loyalists, fixed the value of the fee-simple of his landed property at £13,115, and of his life-interest therein at £6,500, and for the life-interest gave him a certificate of compensation. An attempt was made to secure the reversion, estimated at £6,615, for his son, George Martin ; but it is believed that the Legislature of Virginia refused to interfere with its previous Act, by which the whole interest was presumed to be vested in the father.

MARTIN, THOMAS. Of Virginia. In 1751 he went from England to Virginia, to live with his uncle, Thomas Lord Fairfax, who, at his death, in 1782, bequeathed him a fine estate. At one time he held the commission of Colonel in the British Army. He died in Virginia in 1798.

MARTIN, SAMUEL. A physician, of Far Rockaway, New York. Gave his parole of honor in 1776 that he would not directly or indirectly oppose the Whigs ; and gave surety in £500. He was a man of great wealth. He died at Rockaway in 1806.

MARTIN, LAUGHLIN. Of South Carolina. Was tarred and feathered at Charleston, and was ordered to depart to England. Subsequently, on expressing his contrition for his offences, he was allowed to remain in the city, and to pursue his avocation.

MARTIN, WILLIAM. Captain in the North Carolina Highlanders. Went to England. Died at Edinburgh in 1791.

MASON, JAMES. Was charged with "treasonable practices against the States of America," and, July 18, 1776, was a prisoner in jail, at Litchfield, Connecticut.

MASON, SAMUEL. Settled in New Brunswick. In 1795 he was a member of the Loyal Artillery of St. John. He died in that city, 1827, aged sixty-six years.

MASON, JOHN. Of New York. One of the messengers sent by Sir Henry Clinton to the revolted Pennsylvania line in 1781. He was seized and executed as a spy. [For details of this occurrence, see *James Ogden*.]

MASSINBIRD, GEORGE. Of North Carolina. In December, 1775, a Whig, who had caught him in the course of his official excursions, carried him before the Council, and prayed that condign punishment might be inflicted. But Massinbird played the penitent, and was released.

MATHER, SAMUEL. Clerk of the Customs. In 1776 he embarked at Boston for Halifax with the British Army; and in August of that year arrived in England. A gentleman of this name died in Boston, 1813, aged seventy-seven.

MATHEWS, FLETCHER. Of New York. During the war he was proceeded against by the commissioners appointed to the charge of persons who adhered to the Crown, and was ordered to be sent within the British lines. But Governor Clinton having so far interfered with the decision as to detain him for the purpose of exchange, he was suffered to remain in the country without interruption.

MATHEWS, GEORGE. Died at St. John, New Brunswick, in 1832, aged eighty-four.

MATTHEWS, DAVID. Of New York. In office under the Crown eighteen or twenty years prior to the Revolution. In February, 1776, he was appointed Mayor of the city; and by permission of the Provincial Congress was qualified by Governor Tryon on board the ship *Duchess of Gordon*, at anchor in the harbor. In July of the same year he was in jail at Litchfield, Connecticut, charged with "treasonable practices against the States of America;" but, at his own request, was removed to Hartford, where he had friends, and

could see his wife. In 1782 he was Register of the Court of Admiralty. He had a house in New York, and another in Flatbush, and kept up an establishment at both. His estate was confiscated. After the war, he was President of the Council and Commander-in-Chief of the Island of Cape Breton.

MAUDESLEY, JOHN. Of Rhode Island. In a Loyalist pamphlet published at London, in 1874, he is styled "Honorable"; and it is said that he was a Rebel until the Royal Army took possession of Rhode Island, when he pretended loyalty; and that, changing again at the peace, he satisfied the Whigs of his faithfulness to them, recovered his estate, and took the oath of allegiance to the new Government. Whatever the truth, he was one of the memorable "Fifty-five" Loyalists, who, in 1783, petitioned for lands in Nova Scotia. [See *Abijah Willard*.]

MAXWELL, ———. Of Georgia. He fled to the British, and his estate was confiscated. He returned in 1783, and applied for the restoration of citizenship and property. His petition was rejected, but the Governor, in the recess of the Legislature, permitted him to live at his old home, a privilege which was soon terminated by his death. The inference from the account is that he was assassinated.

MAXWELL, ———. Of Maryland, and Major in the Prince of Wales Regiment. When in command of Fort Granby on the Congaree, he was invested by Lee. The Whig was told that his antagonist was not distinguished for valor; that he was zealous to fill his purse rather than to gather military laurels, and that the fort contained the spoil of years. After a pompous summons, and some adroit movements on the part of Lee, the Loyalist proposed to surrender the post on the conditions that private property should be respected; that, furnished with an escort, his force should be allowed to go to the British Army at Charleston as prisoners of war. To these terms, with some modifications, Lee consented. When the capitulation was signed, it was ascertained that the garrison consisted of two hundred and eighty Loy-



alists and sixty Hessians. Lee's troops fared sumptuously on the good things, which, as public stores, fell to their lot. The fort was so strong, that, in Lee's opinion, its reduction would have employed the whole of Greene's force for a week; in which time, Lord Rawdon's interposition to save it was possible. It proved, indeed, that his Lordship actually crossed the Santee while the very *valiant* Maxwell was in command.

MAXWELL, JOHN. In England in 1779, and directed to testify before Parliament, on the inquiry into the conduct of Sir William Howe and General Burgoyne while in America, but was not examined.

MAYER, DOCTOR CASSIMIRE. Of Pownalborough, Maine. At Halifax, Nova Scotia, in 1779, and accused of concealing deserters from ships-of-war, but acquitted; at the British post at the mouth of the Penobscot in 1781; again in Nova Scotia in 1789, where he had "built him a hut on the banks of the Sydney, and lived quite in the hermit's style." It is said that he was the "queerest of mortals." When he landed at Halifax, as above mentioned, he marched along in all the pride of poverty and majesty of rags and patches, which exhibited the various dyes of the rainbow, "while his broad Dutch face opened at the mouth from ear to ear." Over all, he wore a threadbare scarlet coat brought from Germany nearly thirty years before.

McADAM, JOHN LOUDOUN. The projector of the improvement in the making of highways known as McAdamized roads. He was born in Scotland in 1756; emigrated to New York when a lad, and remained in that city throughout the Revolution. Under the protection of the British troops, he accumulated a considerable fortune, as agent for the sale of prizes. At the close of the war he returned to his native land, with the loss of nearly the whole of his property. His system of making roads is too well known to require description. The British Government gave him £10,000, and tendered the honor of knighthood, which he declined, but which was conferred on his son, James Nicholl McAdam.

He died at Moffat, county of Dumfries, in 1836, aged eighty. By his first wife, a lady of the name of Nicholl, he had six children, most of whom survived him. Anna Charlotte, his widow, daughter of John Peter De Lancey, and sister of Bishop De Lancey, of New York, died at Hoddeson, Hertfordshire, England, May, 1852.

McADAM, WILLIAM. Merchant, of New York. His estate was confiscated. Like many of his associates of the Committee of Fifty of that city, "appointed to correspond with our sister Colonies," he was, I conclude, from the documents of the day, disposed at the outset to favor the popular cause.

McALPINE, WILLIAM. Printer and bookbinder, of Boston. An Addresser of Hutchinson in 1774, and of Gage in 1775; was proscribed and banished in 1778. He remained in that town during the siege, but embarked with the British Army, and went to Halifax. Subsequently, he went to Great Britain, and died at Glasgow in 1788. His place of business, while in Boston, was at one time opposite to the Old South Church.

McARTHUR, ARCHIBALD. Of North Carolina. In arms against the Whigs in 1776; died the same year; and the Provincial Congress ordered the Commissioners for Cumberland County to dispose of his estate.

McCALL, GEORGE. Went to St. John, New Brunswick, at the peace, and was a grantee of that city. He established himself as a merchant. There was an Addresser of Hutchinson at Marblehead, 1774, of this name.

McCARTY, ROGER. Of Philadelphia. In April, 1778, he went down the Delaware, in the schooner *Fidelity*, to buy provisions at Reedy Island. He and his companions were taken by a party of Whigs, carried to Wilmington, imprisoned, and sentenced to be tied arms and legs to the gallows, and then to receive, on the bare back, two hundred and fifty lashes each, with wired and knotted cats. This punishment inflicted, they were allowed to depart.

McCLAIN, CHARLES. Of Pennsylvania. Joined the Brit-

ish in Philadelphia; and accompanied the Royal Army to New York. Captured in the privateer *Impertinent*. In 1779 in jail, and to be tried.

McCLATCHEY, ———. I suppose of Georgia. In 1793 he lived in Florida, and was largely concerned in the Indian trade; under permission of the Spanish Government to import goods directly from England.

McCOMB, ———. He commanded a company in the battle of Bennington, in 1777, and was there killed.

McCORMICK, WILLIAM. Of North Carolina. Went to England. In July, 1779, he was in London, and presented an Address to the king. His property was confiscated.

McCREA, or CRA, ALEXANDER. Of North Carolina. Captain in the Loyal Militia. Taken prisoner in the battle at Cross Creek, 1776. Confined in Halifax Jail; sent, finally, to Maryland.

McCULLOH, HENRY. Of North Carolina. He obtained a patent for 1,200,000 acres of land in that Colony for himself and his associates; and, though a man of fortune, became greatly embarrassed by his endeavors to induce emigration from Ireland for the settlement of this vast domain. He held the offices of Secretary of North Carolina, of Surveyor, Inspector and Comptroller of the Revenue, and of Commissioner of Crown Lands. He died in England, "at a great age," in 1779, or the previous year. His name appears in the Confiscation Act, though, as will be seen presently, his estate had been conveyed to his son.

McCULLOH, HENRY EUSTACE. Of North Carolina. Son of Henry McCulloh. He was educated to the law in London. About the year 1761 he emigrated to North Carolina, where, at first merely the agent of his father, he became a member of the Council, Collector of the Customs for the port of Roanoke, and Representative of the Colony in England. At the Revolutionary era, he was the sole surviving child, and obtained from his father a conveyance of all the property in North Carolina; and such was his tact and address, in adjusting his father's accounts with the Crown, that he ac-

quired "64,400 well selected acres, without the payment of a single dollar." In 1774, the Whigs dismissed him as Colonial Agent; and in 1779 his estate was confiscated. In 1784 he applied to the Legislature to annul the act of confiscation, but without success. Distinguished Whigs advocated his cause with zeal, only to lessen their own influence and popularity. He petitioned again the next year; but, instead of relief, an Act was passed for the immediate sale of the whole of the forfeited property. Tidings of the state of feeling reached him at London, in May, 1785, when he wrote:—

"In case of the idea of an Act of Banishment being carried into execution, I beg my friends will not make an effort to take my name out of it, . . . I should wish it in; as things are, I consider myself, as it relates to North Carolina, as a person, naturally as well as politically, dead; and after all, my heart feels an additional pang when it reflects that, to the rest of my most unmerited and severe usage, I am obliged to add the painful thought that I shall now, —probably never, — see persons both most near and dear to me." In 1788 he said, in a letter: "America may, must, and will, from day to day, rue her separation from England. Did North Carolina deserve anything at my hands, connected as I am here, I might do her great service." He adds: "Apply to the State for the debt they owe me as their Agent. For shame sake they will not refuse payment."

At the date last mentioned, he was agent of the North Carolina Loyalists for prosecuting their claims for losses. He himself was a claimant; and though he received a considerable sum, he was dissatisfied. His integrity may well be questioned, since, in his capacity of Councillor, he sold his vote, in favor of the Tuscarora grant of lands, to Williams, Pugh, and Jones, for one thousand acres of land. The fact that he was thus bribed seems to have been notorious. Mr. Alexander Elmsley, a gentleman who filled an official station of responsibility while in London, wrote to a friend in North Carolina thus: "Mr. McCulloh has often been talking to me of buying the one thousand acres of land he got for his vote

in Council from Pugh and Williams. I have never listened to him," &c.

James Iredell, who, after the organization of the Federal Government, was a Judge of the Supreme Court, was his kinsman, and rendered him much valuable service, for which he was never requited. Indeed, the Judge, by the account of McRae, his biographer, was treated with marked ingratitude. McCulloh was "a man of more than ordinary ability and culture," but cunning rather than wise; of "loose morals," yet, possessed of "a decent regard for appearances, he veiled his vices from the public eye." He cruelly neglected his "illegitimate son George, who, an amiable young man, received an excellent education in England." Though reduced in fortune, McCulloh still had an annual income of twelve hundred guineas, after the adjustment of his claim with the British Government, which, as he lived retired, was a competence. He died at his country seat, near London.

MCCULLOH, ALEXANDER. Of North Carolina. A member of the Council. He advised Governor Martin to issue a proclamation against the Whig Convention appointed to meet at Newbern, April 3d, 1775, to elect delegates to the Continental Congress.

MCCULLOH, CHARLES. Of Georgia. Attainted, and estate confiscated.

MCCULLOH, ROBERT. Appointed Collector of the Customs in 1779, when an effort was made to reëstablish the Royal Government. A Loyalist, named Robert McCulloch, was an Associator at New York, in 1782, to settle at Shelburne, Nova Scotia; probably the same.

MCDONALD, ALEXANDER. Major in the regiment of North Carolina Highlanders. He was taken prisoner in the battle of Cross Creek, 1776, confined in jail, but ordered finally to Philadelphia. His wife was the celebrated Flora McDonald, who was so true, so devoted to the unfortunate Prince Charles Edward, the last Stuart who sought the throne of England. The story is familiar to all, and I will not repeat it. Suffice it to say that Flora and her husband emigrated to North Car-

olina, where, when the Revolution broke out, they espoused the Royal cause, and the husband accepted a commission and took up arms against his adopted country, as did two of his sons. At the close of the war they, of course, left America. On their passage home, they encountered a French ship-of-war, and in the action which ensued, the intrepid Flora, true to her heroic character, remained upon deck, and endeavored by her voice and example to encourage the sailors. In the bustle of the fight, she was thrown down and broke her arm. In relating the incident afterwards, she said that she "had now perilled her life in behalf of both the house of Stuart and that of Brunswick, and got very little for her pains." She died in 1790, and was actually buried in a shroud made from the sheet in which Prince Charles had slept, and which she had preserved for this very purpose forty-five years, through her many adventures and migrations.

Major McDonald survived his wife a few years, and died on the half-pay list of the British Army. His son John, a Colonel in the Army, and a writer on military subjects, died at Exeter, England, in 1831, at the age of seventy-two. His only surviving daughter, and widow of Major McLeod, died at Steine, Isle of Skie, in 1835. The Hon. John McQueen, now (1859) a member of Congress from South Carolina, is a grand-nephew of Alexander and Flora McDonald.

McDONALD, JAMES. Of North Carolina. Son of Alexander and Flora McDonald. In 1782 he was a lieutenant of infantry in the British Legion.

McDONALD, CHARLES. Of North Carolina. Son of Alexander and Flora McDonald. In 1782 he was a captain of cavalry in the British Legion. I suppose that, previously, he had been a captain in the Queen's Rangers, and had exchanged into this corps. He went to Great Britain at the peace, and died there prior to 1833. As the late Lord McDonald saw his remains lowered into the grave, he remarked, "There lies the most finished gentleman of my family and name."

McDONALD, ALLAN. Of North Carolina. Colonel in

the Loyal Militia. Authorized, January, 1776, by Governor Martin in a proclamation on board of the sloop-of-war *Scorpion*, to erect the King's standard, and enlist and array in arms all his Majesty's loyal subjects in the county of Cumberland, and "to oppose all rebels and traitors." In April of the same year he was a prisoner, but admitted to parole by the Provincial Congress. The second in command in the battle of Cross Creek, 1776, he was taken prisoner and sent to Halifax Jail, thence transferred to prison in Philadelphia, but was soon released, on account of "his candor and low state of health," on parole, with liberty to live at Reading, Berks County.

McDONALD, DONALD. Of North Carolina. He was known to be warmly attached to the Royal side, and early in the struggle Governor Martin authorized him to raise and embody all of like sympathies in the Colony. Of the troops thus enlisted on the side of the Crown, McDonald was to be placed in command as Captain-General. His success was very great. The Whigs, alarmed at the aspect of affairs, placed General Moore in the field, with all the militia of the popular party that could be assembled without delay. The opposing forces soon met. McDonald was defeated and made prisoner. He was at first put in Halifax Jail, but was ordered to Philadelphia and kept in close confinement until exchanged. Many other Loyalists were captured. This discomfiture was of much benefit to the Whigs, and for a considerable time, subsequently, the friends of the King in North Carolina were too much disheartened to attempt further offensive operations. The precipitation of the Loyalists was the cause of their ruin. In 1784 General McDonald was in London.

McDONALD, DONALD. Of Johnstown, New York. In 1781, at the head of a band of Indians and Tories, he made an attack upon the house of John Christian Shell, at a place called Shell's Bush, near Herkimer, New York. During the affray he attempted to force the door with a crowbar, when Shell, "quick as lightning," opened the door and drew him within his dwelling a prisoner. McDonald, to save his life,

gave up his ammunition to be fired against his own party without, Shell's being nearly exhausted. The Loyalists soon after attempted to carry the house by an assault, and rushing up to its walls, five of them thrust their muskets through its loopholes ; but Shell's wife ruined every musket by bending the barrels with an axe. The assailants finally retired, but Shell and his family repaired to Fort Dayton, leaving McDonald, who had been wounded in the leg, alone in the house. He was removed the next day, and suffered amputation of the injured limb, but the blood could not be stanchcd, and he died a few hours after the operation. He wore a silver mounted tomahawk, on which Shell, who took it from him, counted thirty scalp notches — showing the number of persons he had scalped — honorable trophies, indeed !

McDONALD, ———. Of Tryon, now Montgomery, County, New York. He was a Lieutenant in the service of the Crown, and engaged in the border affrays with Butler and other New York Loyalists. During the battle of the Oriskany, in 1777, he fought hand to hand with a Whig officer named Gardenier, who, though wounded, seized a barbed spear and thrust it into his side. McDonald dropped dead.

McDONALD, DONALD. Of New York. He served the Crown, under Sir John Johnson, seven years. He died at the Wolfe Islands, near Kingston, Upper Canada, in 1839, aged ninety-seven.

McDONALD, LEWIS. Of Bedford, Westchester County, New York. He was at first at Whig, and a captain, and a committee-man ; but incurring the displeasure of his early political associates, was compelled to abandon his home. In 1779 he was on Long Island, and was robbed by a party from Connecticut.

McDONALD, ANGUS. In 1775 he was arrested in New York, and sent prisoner to Connecticut ; and the 6th of July of that year complained, in a letter from Fairfield Jail, of having been placed in close confinement, and said that he expected "to be treated more like a gentleman than a highwayman," &c. His wife arrived at his prison on that day,



and while she remained he prayed for more liberty ; and he averred his willingness to suffer death, should he abuse such privileges as might be granted to him.

**McDONALD, JAMES.** An officer of dragoons. After the Revolution he was High-Constable of St. John, New Brunswick, and died in that city in 1804.

**McDONALD, ANGUS.** Served in the Revolution. Settled in New Brunswick, and died in that Province, in 1842, aged one hundred and six years.

**McDONALD, ALEXANDER.** Was an officer in a Loyalist corps ; went to New Brunswick in 1784, and died in that Colony, in 1835, aged seventy-two.

**McDONALD.** Eight, each with a family, went to Shelburne, Nova Scotia, in 1783 : namely, **JOHN** ; **JOHN**, of New York ; **JOHN**, of Albany ; **ALEXANDER**, of New Jersey ; **ROLAND** and **DONALD**, of Philadelphia ; **MICHAEL**, of some other place in Pennsylvania ; and **SOIRLE**, of North Carolina. The last, who had lost £4000 by his loyalty, had seven servants. **John**, of Albany, had lost £280, and **Donald**, £240.

**McDONNELL, ALLAN.** Of Tryon, (now Montgomery,) County, New York. When, in 1776, General Schuyler was dispatched to that county to reduce and secure the Loyalists, he and Sir John Johnson entered into a joint negotiation for terms, and his name appears with that of the Baronet, in the communications to the General. Sir John had previously sent him on a secret embassy to Governor Tryon ; and it is probable that the severe treatment which the Baronet received at the hands of the Whigs, was owing to the knowledge which reached Congress, through some of their agents, of this mission to Tryon. He died at Three Rivers, Canada, in 1822, quite aged. His daughter Helen, widow of James McKenzie, died at the same place, in 1840, at the age of eighty.

**McDONNELL, JOHN.** Of Tryon County, New York. Made prisoner at Johnstown ; permitted, by Washington, May, 1776, to go to Reading, Pennsylvania, to join fellow-prisoners who were there.

**McDONNELL, ———.** Ensign in the New York Volun-

teers. Killed, 1777, in the storming of Forts Montgomery and Clinton.

MCDONOUGH, THOMAS. Of New Hampshire. He was proscribed and banished, and his estate also was confiscated. He was Secretary of Governor Wentworth; and left Portsmouth in 1776. He was subsequently appointed British Consul for New England, and died at Boston, in 1805, aged sixty-five.

MCDUGALD, ———. Of North Carolina. Under McNiel, in the attack on Hillsborough, in 1781, he succeeded to the command on the fall of that officer, and carried Governor Burke, and other prisoners, to Wilmington. ARCHIBALD, another of this name, was an Ensign in the North Carolina Volunteers.

MCDOWALL, ALEXANDER. A Whig officer, and Adjutant of Colonel Welles's regiment of the State troops of Connecticut. In 1781 he was found guilty of desertion to the Royal cause, and ordered to be executed.

McEVER, ———. Of New York. Stamp-Master of the Colony. His place of business was in Hanover Square; his house on the site of the building No. 50 Wall Street. In August, 1765, he resigned. Truly enough did he utter, "If I attempt to receive the Stamps, my house will be pillaged."

McEWEN, JAMES. Of Boston. An Addresser of Hutchinson in 1774. Among the magistrates who addressed Sir Charles Douglas at Shelburne, Nova Scotia, 1784, was one of this name.

McFARLAND, WILLIAM. Among those who perished in the wreck of the transport ship *Martha*, in 1783, were a Lieutenant McFairlane or McFarland (of De Lancey's *Second Battalion*, as the account is,) and his wife. [See *James Henley*.]

MCGILCHRIST, WILLIAM. An Episcopal clergyman, of Salem, Massachusetts. He commenced his labors in Salem, in 1747, as a missionary of the Society for the Propagation of the Gospel in Foreign Parts, with a salary of £50; and continued in that town until his death, in 1780, at the age of

seventy-three. Before he came to Salem, I suppose, he was a minister in South Carolina. Few memorials remain of him; but the meagre accounts that exist, give him an excellent character. I conclude, that, though he remained with his people, the troubles of the times interfered with the regular discharge of his duties. He suffered a considerable loss of property, and was exposed to many trials; and he said that he "could not freely nor safely walk the streets by reason of party rage and malevolence, and the uncontrolled rancor of some men." He bequeathed the arrears of three years' salary due to him, and his share of a sum that had been given to such Episcopal missionaries as were sufferers by the Revolution, to the Society above mentioned.

MCGILL, JOHN. In 1782 he was an officer of infantry in the Queen's Rangers, and at the close of the war went to New Brunswick. He removed to Upper Canada, and became a person of note. He died at Toronto, in 1834, at the age of eighty-three. At the time of his decease, he was a member of the Legislative Council of the Colony.

MCGILLIS, DONALD. He resided, at the beginning of the Revolution, on the Mohawk River, New York. Embracing the Royal side in the contest, he formed one of "a determined band of young men," who attacked a Whig post, and in the face of a superior force cut down the flag-staff, and tore in strips the stars and stripes attached to it. Subsequently, he joined a grenadier company called the Royal Yorkers, and performed efficient service throughout the war. He settled in Canada at the peace, and entering the British service again in 1812, was commissioned as a Captain in the Colonial corps, by Sir Isaac Brock. He died at River Raisin, Canada, in 1844, aged eighty years.

MCGILLIVARY, LACHLAN. Of Georgia. Colonel in the service of the Crown. Born in Georgia. His father was a native of Scotland; his mother a Creek of the half-breed, "bewitching in looks, and graceful in form." At the age of ten, he was sent to school in New York. At seventeen, he entered a counting-room in Savannah. He disliked commer-

cial pursuits, and, under his father's direction, returned to his mother's nation. He soon acquired commanding influence over the Creeks; and, adhering to the Crown, exerted all his ability to exasperate them against the Whigs. In the Revolution, he had the rank and pay of Colonel, and wore the British uniform. His property was confiscated by that State, and he settled among the Creeks, where he became a principal agent of Indian Affairs, and exercised a hostile spirit towards Georgia. In 1789, his son Alexander, by "a principal woman of the Upper Creeks," who had been his deputy, and was then his successor, resided in the Indian country, and was a personage of vast influence. General Knox, Secretary of War, in a report to the President, said of him: "He had an English education; his abilities and ambition appear to be great; his resentments are probably unbounded against the State of Georgia, for confiscating his father's estate, and the estates of his other friends, refugees from Georgia, several of whom reside with him among the Creeks." From a State paper of an earlier date, I find that Alexander, in 1785, obtained permission to form connections with, and establish British commercial houses for the supply of the Indians; and that he was an agent of Spain, with a salary. He is everywhere spoken of as a man of great talents. He died at Pensacola, February 17, 1793. He was six feet high, and very erect in person and carriage. He wrote with great rapidity. His face was handsome, and indicated thought and sagacity.

McGILLIVRAY, WILLIAM. Of Georgia. He went to England. He was in London in 1779.

McGIRTH, COLONEL DANIEL. Of Georgia. Born in South Carolina. At first a zealous Whig, and, on account of his peculiar character, of essential service to the popular cause. Whipped by sentence of a court-martial, he denounced vengeance, and fearfully enough did he fulfil the threat. He harassed the inhabitants of South Carolina and Georgia several years, and by his incursions amassed a large property, which he deposited in the vicinity of St. Augustine.

Hunted at last, as men hunt the wolf, he fled to woods and swamps. The peace put an end to his depredations in the States of the South ; but he continued them in Florida, until their extent and enormity compelled the authorities to raise a force to oppose him. He was found, made prisoner, cast into a dark, damp room or dungeon, and kept five years. After his release, ruined in health, reputation, and estate, he returned to South Carolina — to die.

**McGIRTH, JAMES.** Of Georgia. Captain in Brown's regiment of Florida Rangers. At first a pretended Whig, and for his treachery rewarded with a military commission in that corps. Attainted, and property confiscated.

**McGLAUGHLIN, WILLIAM.** He was Quartermaster of the Queen's Rangers, and settled in New Brunswick, and received half-pay. He died in the county of York, in 1827, at the age of seventy-five.

**McGUIRE, THOMAS.** A member of the Council of North Carolina. On the 7th of April, 1775, the Whig Convention for electing delegates to the Continental Congress was in session at Newbern, when the Council advised Governor Martin to issue his Proclamation to dissolve the unlawful Assembly. There were present on this occasion, Hasell, Rutherford, Howard, De Rossett, McCulloh, Strudwicke, Cornell, and McGuire, — eight members. In 1779, the Whig Governor Caswell offered to appoint him Attorney-General ; but the office was declined, and soon after McGuire went to England. He carried a mulatto girl, Nancy, who, in 1788, sickened and died, to his great affliction. He was a lineal descendant of the Lord McGuire of the Irish Rebellion of 1641. His wife was the daughter of Colonel William Dry.

**McGULLIVROY, WILLIAM HENRY.** Of South Carolina. After the fall of Charleston, in 1780, he held a commission under the Crown. He died, I suppose, before the close of the war. His estate was confiscated.

**McHAYSEY, JAMES.** In December, 1783, a warrant was issued on petition of the Selectmen of Stamford, ordering him

and his family to depart that town forthwith, and never return.

**McHUGH, MATTHEW.** Of Lebanon, Pennsylvania. Arrested in 1776, and sent to jail in Lancaster. Under examination by the Committee, he declared repeatedly that, "with both his hands, he is against Independence." Attainted subsequently, gave himself up and was discharged.

**McINTOSH, RODERICK.** Of Georgia. Loyal to the Stuarts in Scotland, his native land, and loyal to George the Third in America. His character was elevated and pure, his courage romantic. He despised the "Rebels," and gave free utterance to his sentiments. During the Revolution, he led or participated in many strange adventures. His words and his deeds show that he was a sort of madman in many things, especially in politics, in war, and in love. He seems to have mingled with all sorts of people; to have always spoken what he thought; and to have possessed a wonderful facility of conforming to persons and to circumstances. Yet he could not bear the Whigs; to him they were "vermin," that aimed to drive out the "Old Families," and to rule America with the "New." In impaired health; but appointed to a civil office, with the pay of Captain. He embarked for London, in 1783, and died on shipboard at Gravesend. His story is well told in "White's Historical Collection of Georgia." Attainted of treason and property confiscated.

**McKAY, HUGH.** Lieutenant in the Queen's Rangers. A native of Scotland. He served from the beginning of the Revolution to the peace. In 1783 he settled in New Brunswick, and lived there ever after. He was a member of the Assembly for more than thirty years, and for quite a period was Father of that body. He was the "only full Colonel" in the Province, and Senior Justice of the Court of Common Pleas for the county of Charlotte. He died at St. George, in 1848, aged ninety-seven. "Distinguished for his urbanity and gentlemanly bearing."

**McKAY, ANGUS.** Died at St. John, New Brunswick, in 1799, aged forty-four years.

**McKAY, JOHN.** He entered the Royal military service, and was a Captain in the Queen's Rangers, under Simcoe. He settled in York County, New Brunswick, after the war, and held public stations of honor and trust. He died in that county in 1822. His wife was a sister of Chief Justice Saunders, of New Brunswick.

**McKEE, ALEXANDER.** A "Loyalist of revengeful machinations." He was imprisoned by the Whigs at Pittsburg, but effected his escape. In 1778 he went through the Indian territory to Detroit, to excite the warriors to espouse the Royal cause. After the peace, he was Deputy Agent of Indian Affairs in Canada, in which capacity he found ample opportunity to indulge his hatred towards the country which he had deserted in the hour of peril; and the Indian war of Washington's administration is attributed, principally, to his influence with the savage tribes. In 1794, during General Wayne's campaign, his barns, stores, and other property, were burned.

**McKEEL, JOSEPH.** Went to St. John, New Brunswick, at the peace, and was a grantee of that city. His son John was killed in King's County, in that Province, in 1846, in an affray with a neighbor.

**McKENNEY, JOHN and DUNCAN.** Went to Shelburne, Nova Scotia, at the peace, and received grants of land. The first, who was of Pennsylvania, had lost £1000, and was accompanied by his family of seven, and four servants. Duncan was seventy-five years old, and unmarried.

**McKENZIE, JOHN.** Of New York. During the war he commanded a vessel under the Royal flag, and was engaged in transporting supplies for the King's troops. He removed to Shelburne, Nova Scotia, at the peace, and died at Liverpool, in that Province, in 1825. Five children survived him.

**McKINSTRY, WILLIAM.** Of Taunton, Massachusetts. Physician. Born in 1732. His constitution feeble and consumptive; his personal and professional character highly respectable. His first offence to the popular party was in 1774, when he dressed the wounds of a Captain Gilbert, who

had been roughly treated by the Whigs ; and who, protesting against a "Rebel" doctor, expressed a willingness to employ him. The result was, offensive remark, insult, and injury, which McKinstry's sensitive nature could not bear ; and leaving his wife and children at Taunton, he retreated to Boston. Soon after, Mrs. McKinstry, (a niece of Hon. George Leonard, of Norton, and a cousin of Daniel Leonard, who became Chief Justice of Bermuda, and Loyalists noticed in this work,) who was "a finely educated and high-spirited woman, of elegant manners, was compelled, by a large collection of females, to march round the *Liberty Pole*." This last wrong decided the fate of the family, and they fled to Boston, also. The Doctor established himself in Hanover Street, near the site of the present Shawmut House ; and such was his reputation as a physician, that he was appointed by General Gage Surgeon-General of the Hospitals.

On the 16th of June, 1775, he gave invitations for a dinner party on the following day. Among his guests were Major John Small, and several other British officers, who, standing, and in silence, partook of a hasty meal, joined their corps, and crossed to Charlestown under orders to dislodge Prescott on Bunker's Hill. His children witnessed the cannonade from the top of the house. At the evacuation of Boston, he embarked on board the hospital ship *Dutton*, but died March 21, 1776, in the harbor, and was buried on George's Island. John Adams knew him, and said he was "alert and cheerful, and obliging and agreeable." The survivors of the family went to Halifax with the fleet, (and one son, William, excepted,) remained there until 1778, when they returned to Newport ; and on the departure of the Royal Army from Rhode Island, they found a home in Haverhill, Massachusetts, where Mrs. McKinstry died, "honored and loved," in 1786.

He was the father of ten children, of whom eight survived him, namely : William, the subject of the next notice ; Priscilla, who became the wife of John Hazen, of the Province of New Brunswick ; Sarah, who married Major Caleb Stark,



son of the hero of Bennington ; John, a merchant in Boston ; Mary, who was the wife of Benjamin Willis, well known in Massachusetts and Maine, subsequently, for his wealth and social position ; Thomas, the twin of Mary ; Elizabeth, who married Samuel Sparhawk, Secretary of State of New Hampshire ; and David, a merchant in New York. "The four sons died unmarried, and consequently the *name* in this branch is extinct." The Hon. William Willis, President of the Maine Historical Society, and distinguished as well for his private virtues as for his unwearied labors in his chosen department of literature, is a grandson ; and the wife of the Hon. James H. Duncan, of Haverhill, late Member of Congress from Massachusetts, is a granddaughter.

McKINSTRY, WILLIAM. Of Massachusetts. An Episcopal minister. Son of Doctor William McKinstry. He entered the naval service of England at the beginning of the Revolution. In an engagement with a Whig privateer, in 1776, he lost his right hand, and was shot overboard. This incident caused him to quit the Navy. He graduated at Oxford, and became a clergyman. After taking orders, he became Rector of East Grinstead and Lingfield, near London. In the course of his life he was tutor to the children of several noblemen, whom he accompanied in their travels on the Continent. He was at Munich when Moreau arrived to take command of the French Army ; and, a few days after, with Campbell, was near the scene of Hohenlinden. A cannonball struck the earth but a little distance from the spot where they stood, to the discomposure of the poet, who subsequently commemorated the battle in immortal verse. Mr. McKinstry "was a good scholar and a polished gentleman." He died in the United States, while on a visit, in 1823.

McKOUN, JOHN. In 1776 he embarked at Boston with the British Army, for Halifax. His family of four persons accompanied him. He was in Nova Scotia in 1782, "with two negro men and a free woman, of the same complexion."

McKOUN, JOHN. Of Maine. Fled to New York, thence to Nova Scotia. At Annapolis, 1783, it was said of him,

“He is a sociable, honest young gentleman, newly married.”

**McLAWEN, JOHN.** Of South Carolina. A lieutenant in the company of Captain Grant. Early in the war he accompanied his regiment to New Providence, Bahamas, where he and his wife Mary soon died. Charles, his only child, a lad of seven years, was taken into the family of Captain Grant, and treated as one of his own children for about three years, when that officer embarked for England, and Charles was sent to New York, with the effects of his parents, under the care of the Captain's man and maid servants, who married, and bound him to a tailor named Alexander Campbell. In 1783 he went to Shelburne, Nova Scotia, with the Loyalists, and was on board the second ship that arrived there. He died at Barrington, Nova Scotia, in 1859, aged eighty-nine. His wife was Jerusha Hamilton. His son, John Hamilton McLawen, of Eastport, Maine, married, first, Clara Cony, who bore him one son, John Cony; and, second, he married Matilda Green Sabine, my oldest daughter, by whom he is the father of Roswell Sabine, Irvine Green, Willie Hamilton, Alice Maud, and Helen Scott.

**McLEAN, ARCHIBALD.** He was a captain in the New York Volunteers, and was in several battles. In the severe conflict at Eutaw Springs, he was distinguished for his bravery and good conduct. In 1783 he went to St. John, New Brunswick, and was a grantee of that city. During the war of 1812 he was again in commission, and was Staff-Adjutant. His place of residence was in York County, and he was a member of the House of Assembly, and a magistrate of that county for many years. He died at Nashwaak, New Brunswick, in 1830, aged seventy-six.

**McLEOD, WILLIAM.** Of Elizabethtown, New Jersey. Was appointed an ensign in the Fifty-second Regiment, in 1775. On the 6th of July, the Whig Committee of that town, hearing that he had gone to New York, for the purpose of embarking there for Boston, and of joining his regiment, detained his baggage, and notified their friends at New

York. The Provincial Congress of New York was in session, and voted to arrest him and send him back to Elizabethtown; but to treat him with all possible lenity as a gentleman and soldier.

**McMASTER, JAMES.** Merchant, of Boston. Having violated the non-importation agreement, he found popular opinion so strong against him that he removed to Portsmouth, New Hampshire. At that place his delinquency was soon known, and a public meeting was held, at which it was resolved, that it was highly unreasonable to suffer persons who had counteracted the plans of the Whigs of the neighboring Colonies, to come there and sell their goods, and that those who encouraged, aided, or assisted such persons, should be regarded as enemies to the town. McMaster, in 1775, signed and published a Submission, but was compelled to leave. By the Act of New Hampshire of 1778, he was proscribed and banished, and his property confiscated. In Boston, his offences seem to have been twofold; first, the selling of tea, and the enrolling himself among the Addressers of Hutchinson. In 1782, a Loyalist Associator at New York, to embark for Shelburne, Nova Scotia, the following year, with his family of four persons. He settled eventually at St. Patrick, New Brunswick, where he resumed mercantile pursuits, and was highly respected. One of his daughters married the late Hon. James Allanshaw, member of her Majesty's Legislative Council of New Brunswick, and another daughter is the wife of Rev. Samuel Thompson, Rector of the Episcopal Church, St. George. McMaster died in Charlotte County, New Brunswick, in 1804.

**McMASTER, PATRICK.** Merchant, of Boston, and a partner of James. He was an Addresser of Hutchinson in 1774. Quitting the country with the British Army, at the evacuation of Boston in 1776, he became a merchant at Halifax, Nova Scotia.

**McMASTER, DANIEL.** Merchant, of Boston. Implicated, in some measure, in the transactions which involved James and Patrick, he was compelled to leave that town. He went

to Halifax in 1776. Resuming the business to which he was educated, at St. Andrew, New Brunswick, after the war, he became eminent. He married Hannah Ann, the only daughter of the Rev. Samuel Andrews, a Loyalist clergyman. She died at St. Andrew, September 28, 1827, and his own death occurred at the same place, June 16, 1830, at the age of seventy-six years. He was a gentleman of courteous and affable manners.

**McMATH, WILLIAM.** He was a Whig soldier of Colonel Lamb's Artillery, and in 1778 was tried for desertion to the Royal forces. The Court found him guilty, and sentenced him to be immediately executed. Washington, subsequently, postponed his doom, and finally pardoned him.

**McMICHAEL, EDWARD.** Of Pennsylvania. Lieutenant in the Whig Army, while stationed at Fort Schuyler, and in August, 1776, he deserted to the enemy. Attainted of treason, and property confiscated.

**McMILLAN, ALEXANDER,** and another whose Christian name has not been ascertained, were lieutenants in De Lancey's corps. **JOHN McMillan** died in the Province of New Brunswick, in 1847, aged eighty-five.

**McMONGLE, HUGH.** After settling in New Brunswick he was a member of the Assembly from the county of Westmoreland. In 1803, while travelling on the ice, he broke through and was drowned.

**McNAB, ALLAN.** A lieutenant of cavalry in the Queen's Rangers, under Colonel Simcoe. During the war he received thirteen wounds. He accompanied his commander to Upper Canada, then a dense, unpeopled wilderness, where he settled. He was appointed Sergeant-at-arms of the House of Assembly of that Province, and held the office many years. His son, the late Sir Allan McNab, was a gentleman who filled many important public offices in Upper Canada. In the war of 1812 he was a lad. But at the age of fourteen he volunteered to join a grenadier company of the Eighth British Regiment, in an attack in which most of the company were killed; and was subsequently engaged in several other actions.

When elected a member of the Assembly in 1828, the fortunes of the ruling party, known in Colonial politics as the "Family Compact," were rapidly declining; but he warmly espoused their cause. In the Rebellion of 1837, he was very active on the side of the Government; and for his services received the thanks of several Colonial Legislatures. While in command on the Niagara frontier, he ordered the steamer *Caroline* to be cut loose at Schlosser, on the American side, to be set on fire, and towed into the current of the Falls. At the formation of the Baldwin-Lafontaine Government, he was selected Speaker of the Lower House. In 1854 he became Premier, and during his administration the Clergy Reserves question was settled. He was knighted in 1848, and created a Baronet, on his retirement from the office of Premier, in 1856.

Soon after, he went to England; and the United Service Club in London, contrary to their standing rules, elected him an Honorary Member. In October, 1857, he retired from public life, but entered it again in 1860; when, Colonel Prince having been appointed Judge of the District of Algoma, he was elected for the Western Division to the Legislative Council.

Sir Allan died at his seat, Hamilton, Canada West, August 1862, in his sixty-fourth year. His first wife was Elizabeth, daughter of Lieutenant Daniel Brooke; his second, Mary, daughter of Mr. Sheriff Stuart. Sir Allan's three daughters married gentlemen of rank. Elizabeth was the wife of a son of Rear-Admiral Sir Salisbury Davenport, who, when Captain Humphries, and in command of the *Leopard*, involved his government by firing into the frigate *Chesapeake*, and taking out seamen charged with desertion. Sophia married Lord Bury, only son of the Earl of Albemarle. And in 1861 the newspapers contained the following:—"The second daughter of Sir Allan McNab, and Dillon, son of Sir Dominick Daly, were united in the bonds of holy matrimony at Hamilton, Canada West, a few days since. Fourteen Bishops, we are told, assisted to tie the magic knot. The bride wore a dress

of rich white satin ; on her head a wreath of bridal flowers, above which was a square of real Limerick lace. Three bridesmaids, dressed in white, graced this brilliant company."

**McNAMARA, JOHN.** Of Maine. He was brought up in the family of the Rev. Jacob Bailey, and became a man of respectability. In 1777 the Whigs imprisoned and fined him ; but finally released him on bail. He was in Nova Scotia in 1782, and, three years later, he taught school at Annapolis. In 1787 he was in England. He died in Nova Scotia in 1798.

**McNEAL, ARCHIBALD.** Of Boston. An Addresser of Hutchinson in 1774, and of Gage the year after ; went to Halifax in 1776, and was proscribed and banished in 1778. He returned to Boston in 1784, and was committed to jail ; but finally allowed to leave the State and join his family at Quebec. In August of the year last mentioned, when asleep in the woods, while on a journey from Canada to Nova Scotia, he was murdered by Indians. His son Archibald died at Boston in 1797.

**McNEIL, ———.** Of North Carolina. Colonel in the Loyal Militia. In 1781, he surprised Hillsborough, with a force commanded by himself and David Fanning ; surrounded a church where a body of Continental troops were stationed ; and, with very little loss, took about two hundred prisoners, among whom were Mr. Burke, the Governor of the State, the members of the Council, and other persons of rank. This accomplished, McNeil released sixty men who were in jail on account of their loyalty. The Loyalists, on their way to Wilmington, were attacked by a body of Whigs in ambush, and lost many of their number. McNeil was among the slain.

**McNIEL, CHARLES.** Residence unknown. Was Captain-Lieutenant of the Prince of Wales' American Volunteers. **ARCHIBALD** was a member of the Loyal Artillery in 1795, and died on the river St. John about the year 1808.

**McPHAIL, JOHN.** Of New York. At the peace, he went from New York to Shelburne, Nova Scotia, where the Crown

granted him one town and one water lot. He became a merchant, and was one of the few who remained at Shelburne during life. A daughter is now (1861) living at Halifax.

McPHERSON, CHARLES. Of King's Bridge, New York. He removed to St. John, New Brunswick, at the peace, and was a grantee of that city. When the Loyalists landed there, May 18, 1783, the site of the city was a dense forest — a shelter for wild beasts — and without a single human habitation. Temporary tents and huts were the only homes of these unhappy victims of civil war, and into these the bear sometimes intruded. The "Anniversary Day" is still celebrated, much as we observe the Fourth of July. The Loyalists, on the day of the landing, dined on salmon, at the price of fifteen cents each, and but for the abundance of that fish, and of moose and game, they could not have subsisted. Before the close of the first year, Lot No. 405, in King Street, and next to the traitor Arnold's, was sold by the grantee for two gallons of rum; in 1837, with the building which was erected upon it in 1784, it sold for ten thousand dollars.

The Prince of Wales, when at St. John, (August, 1860,) said, in reply to the Mayor's Address: — "When my grandfather, the Duke of Kent, paid to this place the visit to which you make a gratifying reference, he found it but little more than a village. It is my good fortune to receive on the same spot a welcome from a city which affords a striking example of what may be effected, under the influence of free institutions, by the spirit and energy of the British race. These demonstrations of love and loyalty to the Queen, which at this moment are reflected upon me, I am deeply grateful for. Your commercial enterprise has made this port the emporium of trade of New Brunswick; and as the noble river which flows into it brings down for export the products of your soil, so I trust the vessels which crowd its piers will reward your successful industry with the wealth of other lands. I am not unmindful of the origin of this city; it will be a subject of pride and pleasure to me to report to the

Queen that the descendants of its founders have not departed from their first attachment to the Crown of England, which brought them to these shores."

Mr. McPherson, about the year 1789, erected the building at the foot of King Street known as the "Old Coffee-House," which was demolished in 1853. He was its first occupant, but sold it finally to Cody — ("the prince of caterers, and the most obliging of landlords") — and removed to the house built by Arnold for his own residence. The Coffee-House was a famous place of meeting for a long time. Within it the Loyalists gathered year after year, to discuss their affairs, both public and private; to tell of their losses, sufferings, and expulsion from their native land; to hold high revelry; to read the news; to transact business; and to devise means to develop the resources of the Colony. Mr. McPherson died at St. John, in 1823, aged seventy.

McTIER, JOHN. Of New York. Merchant. At the peace, accompanied by his family of eleven persons, and by five servants, he went from New York to Shelburne, Nova Scotia. His losses in consequence of his loyalty were estimated at £1000. He resumed business at his new home, but removed finally to a Southern State.

MECKLEJOHN, GEORGE. An Episcopal minister, of North Carolina. Though "a high Churchman in his religion, and a high Tory in politics," the Provincial Congress in August, 1775, were compelled to employ him as their chaplain. The service was one of necessity on both sides; and quite as unwillingly as he was engaged on the part of the Whigs, he performed the duty. The next year he was ordered to the county of Perquimans, but failed to comply; thereupon, the Council of Safety resolved that he depart immediately, at his own expense, and that a military officer exact obedience.

MEE, JOHN. Of New Jersey. Tried and hanged in the winter of 1777-8, for joining and inducing others to join the British Army.

MEETIN, PETER. A magistrate, of New York. He lived at or near Warrensburgh. In 1775 he declared in a company



of men who had met to talk about the troublesome times, that he "had the King's Proclamation from Governor Gage, to offer pardon to any person who would recant from the Whig Association," and that he "expected soon to have the handling of the estates of all such as refused," &c.

MESERVE, GEORGE. Distributer of Stamps for New Hampshire, and Collector of the Customs at Portsmouth; was proscribed by the Act of New Hampshire of 1778, and his estate confiscated. He was a native of Portsmouth, and his father, who was a ship-carpenter by trade, was Lieutenant-Colonel of the New Hampshire troops at the siege of Louisburg in 1745, and was engaged in the expedition against that city in 1758. History assigns to Colonel Meserve the device of constructing the rude sledges on which the cannon were drawn over the morasses near Louisburg during the first siege. George, the son, while in England, received the appointment of Stamp Distributer; and embarking for home, arrived at Boston in September of 1765. Before landing, he was informed of the opposition to the Act, and was advised to resign his office, which he did. Before his resignation was known at Portsmouth, "the people" placed an effigy in front of the jail, representing Lord Bute, Meserve, and the Devil. "A board was extended from the mouth of the Devil to Meserve's ear, on which was written:—

"George, my son, you are rich in station,  
But I would have you serve this nation."

After his arrival at town, and before going to his family, he resigned a second time, on the parade-ground. Subsequently, on receiving his commission, the Sons of Liberty compelled him publicly to surrender that instrument, which they bore about the town on the point of a sword; and required of him on oath, before Justice Claggett, that he would not directly or indirectly attempt the performance of official duty. After the repeal of the Act, and on the arrival of Secretary Conway's circular in 1766, enclosing a resolution of Parliament to the effect that the Colonies should make re-

compence to such persons as had suffered injury or damage in consequence of their assisting to execute the Act, Meserve applied to the Assembly of New Hampshire for compensation, which application was referred to a committee, who made a report adverse to his claim, and it was dismissed. He afterwards went to England, and obtained the office of Comptroller of the Customs at Boston; but, by permission of the British Government, he exchanged places with Robert Hallowell, Collector of the Customs at Portsmouth. This collectorship was worth about £600 sterling per annum; and Meserve held it for some years, until the beginning of the Revolution. He retired from New Hampshire in 1776, and accompanied the British Army to Halifax. One of his daughters was wife of James Sheafe, Senator in Congress, who purchased the family mansion.

MEIN, JOHN. Printer and bookseller, of Boston. Partner of Fleming in the publication of the "Boston Chronicle." He was well educated, and possessed literary talents to a very respectable degree. He took a decided part in favor of the oppressive acts of the British Ministry; and the "Chronicle" became a vehicle for the most bitter attacks upon some of the prominent Whigs of Massachusetts. Mein, who was the editor, became so obnoxious, that he finally secreted himself until an opportunity occurred for going to England. He embarked in November of 1769; his bookstore was then closed, and the "Chronicle" was discontinued soon after, in 1770. In London he engaged himself, under pay of the British Government, as a writer against the Colonies, but after the beginning of hostilities sought other employment. He never returned to the United States.

MENZIES, THOMAS. Of New York. Was a Major in the American Legion, the corps commanded by Arnold after his treason. In 1783 Major Menzies settled in New Brunswick, and held various civil and military offices. He died near St. John, in 1831, at the advanced age of ninety-eight. He received half-pay nearly half a century.

MENZIES, ALEXANDER. Of New York. Was Major of De

Lancey's Third Battalion, and died at Hempstead, New York, in 1781.

MERCER, JOSEPH. A captain in a corps of Loyalists. He settled in New Brunswick, and died there. Sarah, his widow, died in Norton, King's County, in 1837, aged ninety.

MERRITT, THOMAS. Of New York. Settled in New Brunswick, and died at St. John, in 1821, aged ninety-five.

MERRITT, THOMAS. Of New York. In 1782 he was cornet of cavalry in the Queen's Rangers. He settled in Upper Canada, and held the offices of Sheriff of the District of Niagara, and Surveyor of the King's Forests. He received half-pay as a retired military officer. He died at St. Catharine's, May, 1842, aged eighty-two. His brother Nehemiah, who was a gentleman of great wealth, died at St. John, New Brunswick, the same year, at the age of seventy-two.

MICHENER, MATTHEW. Born at Newport, Rhode Island. Removed to Falmouth, (now Portland,) Maine. Went to Nova Scotia before the peace, and settled at Michener's Point, where he died. James, his son, lived at Eastport, Maine, many years, and died there, in 1846, at the age of sixty; his son Abel (still living, 1860,) was master of a steamer on the river St. Croix for a considerable period.

MIDDLETON, PETER. Of New York. Physician. He was born in Scotland, and graduated at the University of Edinburgh. In 1752 he emigrated to New York, and soon became distinguished in his profession. In 1767 he was appointed a Professor in King's (now Columbia) College. In 1776 he was an Addresser of Lord and Sir William Howe. The Provincial Congress permitted him to visit Governor Tryon, on board the ship *Duchess of Gordon*, in February of the last mentioned year, "until the further order" of that body. He was the author of "several important papers on medical subjects." He died in the city of New York in 1781.

MIDDLETON, A. Of Virginia. Went to England. In 1779 he was in London.

MILBY, WILLIAM and ZADOC. Of Delaware. Went to Shelburne, Nova Scotia, in 1783, and received grants of

land. The former, whose losses by his loyalty were estimated at £3000, had a family of three, and two servants.

MILES, ELIJAH. In 1782 he was a captain in De Lancey's Third Battalion. In 1783 he settled in New Brunswick. He was a Judge of the Court of Common Pleas, a Colonel in the militia, and a member of the House of Assembly. He died at Maugerville, in the county of Sunbury, in 1831, at the age of seventy-nine. Elizabeth, his widow, died at the same place, in 1848, at the age of seventy-seven.

MILES, SAMUEL. He settled in New Brunswick, and in 1805 was an Alderman of St. John. He died in 1824, aged eighty-two.

MILLAR, THOMAS. A captain of Light Dragoons in the British Legion. Went to England at the peace. Died at Leith, Scotland, in 1792.

MILLER, E. An Episcopal clergyman at Braintree, Massachusetts. He was a missionary from the Society for Propagating the Gospel, and his name is connected with the earliest disputes of the Revolution. He died in 1762 or 1763, at which time the project of sending a Bishop to America had been agitated for some years; and the minds of the people were well prepared for an attack upon the Episcopal Church. His decease was unkindly noticed in one of the newspapers, which created a heated controversy; and before the excitement was allayed, the Dissenters found themselves arrayed on one side, and the dependents of the Crown on the other. The writings which his labors and decease produced are to be considered as a part of the Revolutionary dissensions in Massachusetts. For it is to be remembered, that in that Colony the question of Episcopacy had very great influence in the formation and in the action of the two political parties.

MILLER, GEORGE. An eminent merchant, of Dobbs County, North Carolina. His property was confiscated in 1779. For awhile he seems to have acted heartily with the Whigs. He was a member of the Conventions in 1774 and 1775, which Governor Martin denounced, and which sustained the proceedings of the Continental Congress. Hewes and Hoop-

er, who signed the Declaration of Independence, were his associates in 1774. In 1776 he fell off, declaring that he was by no means ripe for so strong and questionable a measure as that of entire separation from the mother country. His defection was much regretted, since he was a gentleman of consideration, and of noble traits of character. Yet he did much to oppose the sanguinary intolerance of the Loyalists of North Carolina, and on one occasion appeared in opposition to them at the head of a company of volunteer riflemen. He went to Scotland. In 1779 he was in London, a Loyalist Addresser of the King. In 1787, he was appointed Consul and Deputy Commissary for the States of North Carolina, South Carolina, and Georgia. It was said by a distinguished Whig, in 1790, that he lived in high style, and kept a chariot. He died at Hans Place, Knightsbridge, England, in 1798.

MILLER, ANDREW. Merchant, of Halifax, North Carolina. The Whig Committee of Halifax County, December 21, 1774, "Resolved, unanimously, To show our disapprobation of his conduct, and to encourage such merchants who have signed the Association, that we will not, from this day, purchase any goods, wares, or merchandises of any kind whatever from said Andrew Miller, or any person acting for, or in partnership with him; and that we will have no commerce or dealings with him, after paying our just debts, and fulfilling the contracts already entered into for commodities of this year's produce; and we also recommend it to the people of this county in particular, and to all who wish well to their country, to adopt the same measure." In 1779 his property was confiscated. He was, probably, a person of standing. I find in a letter from a gentleman of North Carolina, who was in London in 1774, to a friend at home, the following passage: "When I left my power of attachment with you, I told you that Andrew Miller and I had agreed that all money you or he might receive of mine should lie in his hands for three years, he paying me interest at the rate of five per cent. for two years and a half only. I had a letter from him lately, in which he appears perfectly to recollect

this, but seems to have forgot that the money was to be remitted at the Virginia exchange, making an allowance of thirty-five per cent. to bring the product into Virginia money; he charges thirty-three and one half," &c.

MILLER, STEPHEN. He was a magistrate of the county of York, New Brunswick, and died at Fredericton, in 1817, aged ninety.

MILLER, ROBERT. Of Virginia. Treasurer of the College of William and Mary, and Comptroller of the Customs at Williamsburg. Went to England as early as 1779; died there in 1792.

MILLER, EDWARD. A zealous Loyalist, who built at his own expense Fort Miller, on the Hudson River, of which he was in command. He went to England. Hannah, his wife, was a Winslow of the *Mayflower* lineage, and sister of Edward Winslow, who is noticed in these volumes. Lucy Ann, his daughter, married William Woodforde, of the Ansford House family, Somerset, England, formerly a surgeon in the British Army, and a resident for some time at Fredericton, New Brunswick.

MILLER, RICHARD. Of East Hampton, New York. In commission under Sir William Howe. Hailed and ordered to stop, by the commander of a party of Whigs, he refused, and continued to refuse, until fired upon and mortally wounded. He was "a young gentleman of fortune and family, but a notorious enemy to his country."

MILLER, JOHN. Deserted from the Whig, and joined the Royal Army. Under sanction of a flag of truce, he went to the American camp, and was detained prisoner. Washington, in a letter to Sir William Howe, justifies the act, and remarks that there is nothing in a flag to alter the nature of things, or to consecrate infidelity and guilt.

MILLER, ALEXANDER. Of Virginia. Published, in 1775, by the Committee of Augusta County, as a "a real enemy to the general struggle of all America," &c. A Loyalist of this name died at St. John, New Brunswick, in 1827, aged seventy-four.

**MILLIDGE, THOMAS.** Of New Jersey. Previous to the Revolution, he was Surveyor-General of that Colony. He entered the military service, and was Major of the First Battalion of New Jersey Volunteers raised by Skinner. At the close of the war he went to New Brunswick, and made a survey of the river St. Croix, and the waters adjacent. He settled in Nova Scotia, and was a Colonel in the militia. He died at Granville, Annapolis County, in 1816, aged eighty-one. Mercy, his widow, survived him four years, and died at Annapolis at the age of eighty-one. His son Thomas was an eminent merchant, a magistrate, and a member of the House of Assembly, and resided at St. John, New Brunswick, until his decease, at the age of sixty-two.

**MILLIDGE, PHINEAS.** Of New Jersey. Son of Thomas Millidge. He was an ensign, or, by another account, chaplain, in his father's battalion, and retired on half-pay. He died at Annapolis, Nova Scotia, in 1836, aged seventy-one.

**MILLIDGE, STEPHEN.** In 1782, a Loyalist Associator at New York, to settle at Shelburne, Nova Scotia, the following year, with his family of two persons. Possibly, the Stephen who was Sheriff of Westmoreland County, New Brunswick, and who died there in 1803.

**MILLS, NATHANIEL.** Printer, of Boston. Was proscribed and banished in 1778. He was born in Massachusetts, and served his apprenticeship with Fleming, already noticed. The friends of the Royal Government urged him and John Hicks to purchase of Green and Russell the "Massachusetts Gazette and Post-Boy," which they did in 1773. Under their management, this paper took strong ground in opposition to the measures of the Whigs, and defended the Ministry and Colonial servants of the Crown with great zeal and ability. Hostilities, in 1775, put an end to its publication. Mills remained with the British troops while they occupied Boston, and on the evacuation accompanied them to Halifax, Nova Scotia. Thence he proceeded to Great Britain, but soon returned to New York, and became interested with the Robertsons in the "Royal American Gazette." He continued in New York

during the remainder of the war, and at the peace went a second time to Halifax, and from thence to Shelburne, in the same colony.

**MILLS, WILLIAM.** Of Charleston, South Carolina. An Addresser of Sir Henry Clinton in 1780. Was banished in 1782, and his property confiscated. He may have been inclined to the Whig side in 1775, since in that year the Whig Convention made him a member of the Committee to carry out the views of the Continental Congress on the subject of the Association.

**MILLS, WILLIAM HENRY.** Of South Carolina. Held a commission under the Crown, after the fall of Charleston, in 1780. Banished, and estate confiscated. He went to England. The Commissioners on Loyalist Claims allowed him compensation for his losses. His only daughter, Anne, wife of William Thacker, of the parish of Penn, county of Stafford, England, died in 1807.

**MILLS, JOHN.** Of South Carolina. Was in England, July, 1779.

**MINCHULL, JOHN.** Of New York. Went to Shelburne, Nova Scotia, where he was a merchant of extensive business, and where "he built the largest house in town." He died at London in 1822.

**MINOT, CHRISTOPHER.** Officer of the Customs, Boston. Graduated at Harvard University in 1725. Went to Halifax in 1776; proscribed and banished in 1778. Died unmarried at Halifax, in 1783, aged seventy-seven.

**MINOT, SAMUEL.** Of Boston. An Addresser of Hutchinson in 1774, and a Protester against the Whigs the same year. His arrest ordered by the Council of Massachusetts, April, 1776.

**MITCHELL, WILLIAM.** Born in Londonderry, Ireland, in 1689. He emigrated to America several years before the Revolution, and, for his loyalty, lost his property. He returned to England after the peace, and, at the recommendation of Lord Townshend, was appointed to an office in the revenue service. He died at Dublin, in 1804, aged one hundred and fifteen years and ten months.



**MITCHELL, JOHN.** Of Queen's County, New York. His house was broken into at night, in 1783, by six men who landed from a whale-boat: an affray followed; he and his aged father were beaten over the head with the butt-end of muskets; his wife, with an infant in her arms, was beaten also, until she fainted; and his son Benjamin, a boy, was led out of doors, held, and shot through the body with two balls, by Jackson, one of the gang, who had lived in the family. Mr. Mitchell died in Queen's County, in 1833, aged eighty-one.

**MOFFATT, THOMAS.** A Scotch Physician, who emigrated to America about the year 1746. He settled in Rhode Island in 1750 and was often consulted in difficult cases. In 1765 his effigy was drawn through the streets of Newport, and hung on a gallows. He presented to the Assembly a sworn statement of his losses by mobs, but had failed of obtaining indemnity in 1769. He was appointed Comptroller of the Customs at New London, and continued in office until displaced by the Whigs. He was one of the writers of the letters sent to Massachusetts by Franklin. He went to England, December, 1775, in the *Tartar* ship-of-war. In 1777, Stewart, the Collector of the Customs at New London, had permission to take away his effects; but leave was revoked on information that Moffatt had left America in angry mood, and had been in arms on the side of the Crown. He was in London, an Addresser of the King, in 1779.

**MOFFATT, JAMES.** Of Rhode Island. Was a Lieutenant in the Second American Regiment. At the peace, accompanied by his family of five persons, and by four servants, he went from New York to Shelburne, Nova Scotia, where the Crown granted him fifty acres of land, one town and one water lot. His losses in consequence of his loyalty were estimated at £300.

**MOFFATT, JOSEPH.** Of Pennsylvania. Joined the Royal Army in Philadelphia, and at the evacuation accompanied it to New York. In 1779 he was taken at sea, and put in prison.

**MOLAND, WILLIAM.** Of Pennsylvania. Physician. Took

the oath of allegiance to the Whigs and acted in the militia. In 1778, while Philadelphia was in possession of the Royal Army, he went to that city, and immediately embarked for the West Indies, in the hope of finding a brother, who was able to afford him pecuniary aid. He seems to have failed in his object, for he returned in the summer of the same year. During his absence he was attainted of treason; but availing himself of the terms of the proclamation, he surrendered for trial, and was admitted to bail. In 1783 the Chief Justice recommended the Council to pardon him.

MOLESWORTH, JAMES. Executed, in 1777, as a spy. General Gates, who ordered a court-martial in the case, submitted the proceeding to the Continental Congress, and that body approved of the sentence of death. Molesworth confessed repeatedly that Galloway, the Loyalist leader in Pennsylvania, engaged him to undertake the infamous business; and he said, beside, that Lord Howe was present when the bargain was concluded. But the description given of his Lordship's person was not accurate, and his whole story as relates to both may have been false. In his examination it is related that "he *received* at New York a commission as Lieutenant in the Army, which he *accepted*." In his confession when under the gallows, which he requested to be made public, he stated that he was *offered* a Captain's commission, which he *refused*, and that he had never had *any* commission from the British Generals.

He was executed at Philadelphia, in the presence of an immense crowd of spectators. He had been clerk to three or four mayors of that city. In 1782, the Attorney-General reported to the Council, he was clearly of the opinion that the sentence and execution of Molesworth occasioned no forfeiture of estate or corruption of blood; and that, of consequence, his legal representatives were entitled to his property, real and personal.

MONCRIEFFE, JAMES. Of New York. Lieutenant-Colonel in the Engineers. Like several other British officers at the Revolutionary era, he was deemed an inhabitant of the

country; and as he was the uncle of Montgomery, and the brother-in-law of both Mr. Jay and Governor Livingston, the Whig leaders entertained the hope that he would espouse the popular side. The fact is not among my notes, but I have somewhere read that the command of the army for the invasion of Canada, subsequently led by his nephew, was offered to him. He adhered to the Crown. In 1776 he was with Lord Percy on Staten Island. In 1778 he was taken prisoner at Flatbush, Long Island, by a party who went from the Jersey shore in boats expressly to seize him and some other persons of note. The house was surrounded, resistance was vain, and he submitted.

In the war at the South, he performed the most valuable services to the Royal cause in his particular department. In the saving of Savannah, he was indeed the efficient instrument. General Prevost, in an official dispatch, thus wrote: — “I would mention Captain Moncrieffe, commanding engineer; but sincerely sensible that all I can express will fall greatly short of what that gentleman deserves, not only on this, but on all other occasions, I shall only, in the most earnest manner, request your Lordship taking him into your protection and patronage, to recommend him to his Majesty as an officer of long service and most singular merit; assuring you, my Lord, from my own positive knowledge, that there is not one officer or soldier in this little army, capable of reflecting or judging, who will not regard, as personal to himself, any mark of Royal favor graciously conferred through your Lordship upon Captain Moncrieffe.” This unqualified testimonial was not without results, since he “received a very generous donation from his Royal master,” and on the 27th of September, 1780, was commissioned Lieutenant-Colonel.

Moncrieffe planned the works at Charleston, in the siege of the year just mentioned; and was warmly commended by Sir Henry Clinton for his skill and general good conduct. But at the evacuation he seems to have been guilty of an act which greatly tarnished his military reputation. According to Ramsay, upwards of eight hundred slaves, who had been

employed by Moncrieffe as engineer, were shipped off to the West Indies, as was said and believed, by his direction and for his personal benefit.

Of Colonel Moncrieffe himself, I glean nothing more, except that he died at New York in 1791, and was buried in Trinity Church. Of his daughter Margaret, and of her husband, there is a sad story to relate. This daughter, at the age of fourteen, — “but a woman in development and appetite, witty, vivacious, piquant, and beautiful,” — met Aaron Burr at the house of General Putnam, New York, while her father was with his regiment on Staten Island. Whether the foundation of her misfortunes was laid in the intimacy which followed, cannot now be certainly determined. That she was seduced by Burr, is affirmed by Davis, one of his biographers, and denied by Parton, his second and last. She herself says in her “Memoirs,” written in 1793: “O, may these pages one day meet the eye of him [Burr] who subdued my virgin heart, whom the immutable, unerring laws of nature had pointed out for my husband, but whose sacred decree the barbarous customs of society fatally violated. To him I plighted my virgin vow, and I shall never cease to lament that obedience to my father left it incomplete. When I reflect upon my past sufferings, now that, alas! my present sorrows press heavily upon me, I cannot refrain from expatiating a little on the inevitable horrors which ever attend the frustration of natural affections. I myself, who, unpitied by the world, have endured every calamity that human nature knows, am a melancholy example of this truth; for if I know my own heart, it is far better calculated for the purer joys of domestic life than for the hurricane of extravagance and dissipation in which I have been wrecked.” . . . . “With this conqueror of my soul, how happy should I now have been!” Upon the *written* evidence, Burr, be his reputation for intrigue as it may, is to be acquitted of the ruin of Margaret Moncrieffe, since the only direct proof is from her own pen, and she, instead of accusing him as the author of her woes, looked back to her relations with him as to the happiest memories of her life.

The last official act of the Rev. Doctor Auchmuty, as Rector of Trinity Church, was to marry this unfortunate maiden to Captain John Coghlan, of the 89th Foot, who, she relates, drove her into the arms of a paramour by the brutality of his conduct. "She asserts that she had led a strictly virtuous life until, after having been forced into a marriage with a man she loathed, she was subjected to harsh and cruel treatment." This may be true, and it may be, probably is, otherwise. Whatever the fact, Mrs. Coghlan separated from her husband, and became the mistress of the Duke of York, and of several noblemen. For a period of fifteen years from 1780, "she made no inconsiderable noise in the fashionable circles of Great Britain and France." Alternately, she revelled in wealth and suffered in squalid poverty. Deserted at last, she died a heart-broken woman.

Turn we now to her husband. Captain Coghlan was the son of a London merchant of great wealth, and, in youth, his prospects were without a single cloud. He entered the Navy as a midshipman, and went "round the world" with the celebrated Cook. Disliking the sea, he turned his thoughts successively to the Bar and Church; but finally procured a commission in the Army. He served several campaigns in America, and, as we have seen, married at New York. This connection, formed without caution, and against the inclinations of his bride, proved, as he averred, as miserable to him as to her. After the peace of 1783, he obtained the King's permission to serve in the Russian Army; but his domestic disappointment preyed upon his mind, and he became dissipated. Returning to England, he entered "with avidity into every fashionable vice and folly of the day." His extravagance and relations with women gradually involved him in ruin. Finally, broken down, utterly wretched, and an outcast, he became an inmate of St. Bartholomew's Hospital, where he died, in 1807, in his fifty-fourth year, and in the most abject and pitiable condition. His relatives in both England and Wales were very respectable, and his body was retained in the dead-house eight

days, in the hope that some one of them would claim it, and give it decent sepulture. The charity of a stranger furnished a covering for his remains, and they were deposited in the burial-ground of the Hospital. It is said that Captain Coghlan was one of the handsomest men of his time, that he was social and convivial, and in his charities, when in possession of money, liberal to a fault. One cause of difference between him and his wife was probably political; for Margaret, as is averred, sympathized with the Whigs.

MONTGOMERY, WILLIAM. Was an Ensign in De Lancey's Third Battalion. Among those who perished in the wreck of the transport ship *Martha*, in 1783, bound to Nova Scotia, was an Ensign Montgomery, who, as the account is, belonged to De Lancey's *Second* Battalion. [See *James Henley*.]

MOODY, JAMES. Of New Jersey. Lieutenant in the First Battalion New Jersey Volunteers. At the beginning of the war, with a wife and three children, he was settled on a large, fertile, and well-cultivated farm of his own, and was contented and happy. He took no part in politics, and simply wished to live and die a farmer and a British subject. Molested, however, incessantly, by the Whigs, and shot at three several times on Sunday while quietly walking on his own grounds, he resolved to fly to the Royal Army; and in April, 1777, accompanied by seventy-three of his neighbors, he reached Colonel Barton's corps at Bergen. His very name soon became a terror. The cry that "Moody is out!" or that "Moody is in the country!" was uttered in intense fear in parts of New Jersey and Pennsylvania for years. His first service was at the head of about one hundred men, when he marched seventy miles to annoy his former friends. He was attacked, and, of his whole party, eight only escaped to the British lines. Of the prisoners taken by the Whigs, more than thirty were sentenced to death: two were executed; the rest saved life by enlisting in the Continental Army, but, except a few who died, all who were thus spared deserted. He was next employed to penetrate the country, and obtain information relative to the strength and position

of a Whig corps, and was commended for his skill and perseverance. In June, 1779, he captured a Whig colonel, a lieutenant-colonel, a major, two captains, and several others of inferior rank, and destroyed a considerable magazine of powder and arms. On his return, with such public stores as he could transport, he was assailed by a force double his own, which, after a spirited fight of forty minutes, he dispersed at the point of the bayonet. The Whig loss in killed and wounded was quite one quarter of their number ; the leader, while breathing awful oaths and threats of vengeance, was slain by Moody himself. The Loyalists, who suffered less, arrived safely at camp, where Moody sold his booty for upwards of £500 sterling, and distributed the money among his men as a reward for their good conduct. Again, in 1779, he was sent to lurk in the neighborhood of the troops under the personal command of Washington ; and, the objects of the Royal General accomplished, he was despatched a distance of eighty miles to watch the movements of General Sullivan ; and before the close of the year he was near Washington's camp a second time ; and was also a spy upon Gates, who was moving to the south. These are the most noticeable enterprises for three years ; and the details would show that all were attended with constant peril of life, suffering for food and shelter. In truth, Moody had gained the entire confidence of his superiors, and was thought by them to possess marked ability, both as a partisan and a spy. Meanwhile, as already remarked, his very name inspired awe in the families of unprotected Whigs.

In May, 1780, he formed the design of seizing Governor Livingston, who, as the Loyalists averred, treated them with cruelty and oppression. The plan failed, because one of the men employed in it was taken prisoner, and revealed that " Moody was in the country, and, as he imagined, in quest of some person of note who lived near Morristown." But our partisan, determined to accomplish " something " before his return, attempted to blow up the magazine at Suckasunna, and prevailed on some of Burgoyne's soldiers, who

were prisoners, to aid him. The alarm that "Moody was out!" had, however, become too general, and the project was abandoned. Still bent on an exploit of *some* kind, he took six trusty followers, late at night entered a town in which there was a jail, about seventy miles from New York, and after a parley with the jailer, in which he impressed him with the idea that he had a strong party, and after threatening to pull down the jail, he was led to the cell of a prisoner under sentence of death, whom, with several Loyalists, he released and bore off.

Next, he went "out" with a party of seven, and secured the persons of eighteen Whig officers of militia, and committee-men. This feat raised a new alarm, and he was hunted in caves and forests day and night. He eluded his pursuers; but, while retracing his steps to New York, he fell into the hands of General Wayne, much to the joy of his captors and to the Whigs of New Jersey. "Moody is in the toils at last!" was the word far and near. He was sent first to a place called *The Slote*, thence to Stony Point, thence to West Point, thence to Esopus, and thence back to West Point. Arnold, who was plotting to surrender the latter post, treated him with absolute barbarity; for, by his order, he was placed in a dungeon excavated in a rock, the bottom of which was ankle-deep in water, mud, and filth. In this dismal hole, the wretched prisoner was fettered hand and foot; compelled to sleep on a door raised on four stones above the disgusting mixture, and proffered food at which he revolted, and which was brought to him in a wooden-bowl that was never washed, and that was encrusted with dough, dirt, and grease. The irons upon his wrists were ragged on the inner side, and caused sores which gave him great pain, while his legs became irritated and swollen. He implored Arnold for relief, declaring that he preferred death to sufferings so intense. Some days after his second petition to be treated as a prisoner of war, an officer came to his prison and asked, — "Are you Moody, whose name is a terror to every good man?" When answered, the officer pointed to a gallows



near by and said, — “ A swing upon that you have long merited.” Moody replied that he hoped “ to live to see him and a thousand other villains like him hanged for being Rebels.” The fetters were examined, but not removed. The case was at last reported to Washington, who ordered the irons to be taken off, and the serving of wholesome provisions, with leave to purchase milk and vegetables. Soon, too, the prisoner was transferred to the Chief’s own camp, where the Adjutant-General, the noble Scammell, examined his limbs, and, shocked at their condition, gave instant directions for humane treatment. Before our partisan had fully recovered, he was told that he was to be tried for the murder of the Whig captain and of another officer, who fell in the affair which I have mentioned ; and, also, for enlisting men, which, too, was a capital offence. He was informed, besides, that he “ was so obnoxious, and was likely to be so mischievous, that the Whigs were determined to get rid of him at any rate,” and that his fate was sealed. From this moment he resolved to escape, or perish in the effort. On a dark and rainy night, he accordingly contrived to break the bolt of his handcuffs without notice, when he sprang past the inner sentinel, knocked down and seized the gun of the next, avoided four others who were stationed at the place of his confinement, and obtained his liberty, — though the cry was raised by hundreds : “ Moody has escaped from the Provost ! ” and though he was pursued in every direction.

We hear little of our partisan and spy until March, 1781, when Oliver De Lancey the younger, who had succeeded André as Adjutant-General, requested him to undertake to intercept Washington’s despatches. Moody, ever ready, departed the very next night, and travelled more than twenty-five miles by the dawn of day ; when, as detection was sure to lead to a speedy death on the gallows, he and his followers retreated to a swamp. On the second night the guide refused to proceed ; and Moody, in his anger, cocked his gun to shoot him, but spared him for the sake of his family. The enterprise was, however, at an end, and those who were en-

gaged in it made the best of their way to New York. De Lancey was much disappointed ; and Moody, in nowise discouraged, set out again, determined upon success. He reached the Haverstraw mountains in darkness, and was there informed that the post had already passed. To get ahead of the rider was the only course ; and Moody and his little band, heedless of severe suffering from the inclemency of the weather, and from a pelting snow-storm, pushed on, and on the fifth day they obtained their prize, which, after hazardous and distressing night-marches, they placed in the possession of their employer.

Moody himself bore fatigue, hunger, and cold without apparent injury ; but the hardships of this adventure were fatal to the health of most of his party. Soon after this feat, Moody, who had served quite a year as a volunteer without pay, and nearly three years as an ensign, was promoted to a lieutenancy.

In a month or two De Lancey complained of the want of intelligence, and the new Lieutenant, with four men, accordingly left camp to seize another "Rebel mail." On the second night they met a party of Whigs, who enclosed them on three sides, and who had so well executed a plan of ambush as to leave no hope of escape, except by leaping from a high cliff of rocks. To surrender or perish were the only alternatives. Moody chose the latter ; and, bidding his men to follow, sprang over the precipice. Strangely enough, not one was hurt. But he soon saw another band of Whigs crossing a swamp ; and, satisfied that his enemies acted upon information sent from the British lines, he resolved to retreat. Eluding his pursuers, he reached the Hudson River, and thought his perils over. When within four miles of the city, seventy Whigs emerged from a house a hundred yards distant, and marched directly towards him. His guide, who insisted that they were Loyalists, went to meet them, and was greeted with a shot. The main body made for Moody, who, without other means to escape, scrambled up a steep hill ; but long before he reached the summit his foes were in full chase,

and when only one hundred and fifty feet off, "gave him one general discharge." "The bullets flew, like a storm of hail, all around him; his clothes were shot through in several places; one ball went through his hat, and another grazed his arm." He turned, without slackening his pace, aimed at one who pursued, and killed him on the spot. Though the firing was continued, he escaped unharmed, and in due time reported himself at head-quarters. Still bent on success, and giving himself no time for rest, Moody, accompanied by four trusty followers, left New York the very night of his arrival there; and, as before, he moved in darkness only, until he was ready to pounce upon the coveted "Rebel mail." He incurred perils which I have not time to relate. After way-laying the rider five days, he bore off all the despatches that were sent to Whigs in the field and elsewhere, in consequence of the interview between Washington and Count Rochambeau, in Connecticut. Under Moody's direction, two other mails were seized, subsequently; a part of the contents of one, however, was recovered.

The next enterprise which deserves mention, was late in 1781, when an attempt was made to penetrate to Philadelphia, and seize the most important books and papers of the Continental Congress. The plan was well laid; but the accomplice who had been employed by the Secretary of that body proved faithless, and it failed. Moody, who led, reached the Delaware; and while waiting the movements of his ally in order to take the final step, accidentally heard in the house in which he was concealed that "the devil was to pay in the city; that there had been a plot to break into the State-House, but that one of the party had betrayed the others; that two were already taken; and that a party of soldiers had just crossed the river to seize their leader, who was said to be thereabouts." Moody fled. The soldiers entered the house before he was a hundred yards distant; and, followed by a party of horse, and surrounded on all sides by foes on foot, nearly all hope of flight was at an end. As his last resource, he threw himself flat on his face in a shallow ditch. In the

search, six of his pursuers passed within ten feet of him, and examined the ditch ; while others travelled the adjacent ground in every direction, thrusting their bayonets into stacks of corn-fodder, and peering into every other place of concealment. At night, in the belief that his enemies would not again visit those stacks, he got into one of them, and remained in an erect posture two days and two nights, without drink or food. On leaving this uncomfortable prison, he wandered along the bank of the Delaware until he found a small boat, when he rowed up the river to a point of comparative safety. At length, after many circuitous marches through pathless regions, which occupied five nights, he reached the British camp. The two who were made prisoners as above mentioned were tried and executed as spies.

Moody's career in the Revolution terminated in November, 1781. His property had then been confiscated, and his constitution, robust as it was, had become seriously impaired. His physicians recommended a sea-voyage, and a respite from anxiety and fatigue ; and Sir Henry Clinton, to ensure the adoption of their advice, invited him to visit England. As the reader cannot but have concluded, James Moody was a remarkable man. The Whigs of New Jersey and Pennsylvania detested him ; but, whatever was said of him in his time, and whatever the traditions which concern him now, evidence is wanting to show that he violated, to a serious extent, the rules of civilized warfare. He served the Crown because he wished to live and die a British subject, and not for military rank or pecuniary reward. He exposed his life for a year without even the pay of a common soldier. For taking the first mail, he received one hundred guineas ; for the second, twice that sum ; but he shared so liberally with his associates, that one hundred and twenty-five guineas for these two exploits, and thirty more paid him by Governor Robertson, as an outfit for the expedition to seize Governor Livingston, make the sum total of his emoluments beyond others of his rank.

He lost his entire estate, and when he left the Army he was liable for £1500 sterling on account of engagements for the

Crown ; and yet, without money or health, and in debt, he was a mere lieutenant in a corps of volunteers. In a word, his fate was not that of the Loyalists generally, but of thousands of wasted, ruined Whigs. I have before me, indeed, a letter from Sir Henry Clinton, in which he says he *intended* promotion ; but that, while Commander-in-Chief, he found no suitable opportunity for executing his purpose.

That Moody really performed the deeds that I have related, I consider certain. His own narrative — singularly candid as relates to the Whigs — bears the impress of truth ; and is substantially corroborated by his superior officers, and by several Loyalists of the highest rank. And, more than this, I have in my possession copies of more than twenty letters and other papers, which, dated at different periods, and written by persons of distinguished merit, show that he was much respected by clergymen and civilians, as well as by gentlemen of the Army.

This notice, already too long for my limits, must be concluded. Lieutenant Moody remained in England two or three years, and addressed several memorials to persons in power on the subject of his perils, sufferings, and poverty. As I find the result, in the numerous documents which I have examined, his rewards were : the temporary allowance of £100 per annum ; the grant of a tract of land of inconsiderable value in Nova Scotia ; and the half-pay of an officer of his rank. In 1786, after a sojourn at Halifax, he settled at Weymouth, (or Sissebou,) Nova Scotia, where he became a Colonel in the militia, and where he died, in 1809, aged sixty-five.

MOODY, JOHN. Of New Jersey. He was a brother of James, and a young man of fearless courage. He commanded the party that, under the direction of his brother, seized a Whig mail in Pennsylvania. He was also engaged in the attempt to break into the State-House and carry off the books and papers of the Continental Congress, and one of the two who were made prisoners. He was tried as a spy, and executed at Philadelphia, November, 1781. The day before his death he wrote his brother an excellent letter, in which he

said he forgave his betrayer, and that, since his sentence, he had employed his time in prayer. He was but twenty-two years of age, and the darling son of his aged father, who, overwhelmed with grief at first, became, finally, hopelessly insane.

MOODY, BONNELL. Of Sussex County, New Jersey. Leader of a band of Tory marauders. It is said that he was employed to obtain recruits for the Royal Army, and to act as a spy upon the movements of the Whigs. His place of retreat was among rocks which were sheltered by a thick growth of trees. At times he and his party slept in the snow, in the open air, wrapped in blankets. His depredations were extensive and frequent. He robbed houses of plate and money, and of whatever else he had need, or was disposed to carry off. He was untiring, bold, and sagacious.

Two of his exploits will suffice for these pages. While the Whig Army was at Morristown, an officer who was drilling some raw recruits saw a man shabbily-dressed, and mounted on an old, broken-down horse, pass carelessly along the lines, awkwardly inquisitive, and seemingly "a simple-hearted and rather soft-headed rustic." Suspicion was excited; one of the soldiers thought he knew the face; and a horseman was soon ordered to follow him and bring him back. As he came up, Moody shot him dead, dragged his body into the woods out of sight, and secreted himself in a contiguous swamp. On another occasion he appeared at a jail at midnight, and penetrating to the jailer's bedside, demanded the keys, which, refused at first, were finally surrendered. He unlocked the doors, set the prisoners free, — of whom two were condemned to death, — paraded his band in front of the jail, and commanded three loud cheers, as he himself proclaimed a general jail-delivery, in the name of King George the Third. These, probably, were among his last feats. The account of him further is, that, in attempting to cross the Hudson to join the British in New York, with a single companion, both were seized, conveyed to the Whig camp, and hung as traitors and spies.

MOODY, JOHN. In 1776 he embarked at Boston, with the

British Army, for Halifax. He was accompanied by John Moody, Jr., and by his family of three persons. The father or son was Clerk of King's Chapel ; the former was at Halifax in 1779.

MOORE, LAMBERT. Of New York. He was a lineal descendant of Sir John Moore, who was knighted by Charles the First, and was educated in England. During the Revolution he was a Notary-Public, and an officer in the Superintendent Department. His estate was confiscated. He removed to Norwich, Connecticut, and died there in 1784. His wife was Elizabeth Channing, who bore him twelve children. One of his sons, Richard Channing Moore, was Bishop of the Diocese of Virginia twenty-seven years, and died in 1841, aged seventy-nine. Lambert Moore's father, who died in 1749, was the first person buried in Trinity Church-yard, New York.

MOORE, REV. BENJAMIN, D. D. Episcopal Bishop of New York. Born at Newtown, Long Island, in 1748 ; graduated at King's College ; studied theology under the Rev. Dr. Auchmuty, of Trinity Church. He was ordained at Fulham, England, in 1774, by the Bishop of London. After his return he was employed as Assistant Rector for several years. In 1784 he was appointed Professor of Logic in Columbia (formerly King's) College, and subsequently was President of that institution ten years. In 1800 he was chosen Rector of Trinity Church, and the year following was consecrated Bishop. He died in 1816, aged sixty-seven. His wife was Charity, eldest daughter of Major Clarke, of New York, to whom he was united, March 20, 1778 ; soon after which the following lines appeared in a Philadelphia newspaper : —

“ The good *Parson* deserves a good *Clarke* :

Such happiness had in store :

'T was *Charity* blew up the spark,

And fix'd the bright flame in one *Moore*.”

Mrs. Moore died in 1838, in her ninety-second year. She bore him one child, Clement C., who graduated at Columbia

College in 1798, and who, for many years, was Professor of Hebrew in the Theological Seminary of the Episcopal Church, New York.

MOORE, WILLIAM. Of New York. Physician. He was born on Long Island in 1754, and received the rudiments of a classical education under the tuition of his brother, Bishop Moore. He went to London in 1778, and thence to Edinburgh. In 1780 he graduated as a Doctor of Medicine, and soon after returned to his native State. He rose to eminence by the force of personal and professional merit. He contributed to the "American Medical Philosophical Register," to the "New York Medical Depository," and to the "New York Medical and Physical Journal"; and was President of the Medical Society of the county of New York, and a Trustee of the College of Physicians and Surgeons. After upwards of forty years unremitting practice, he died in 1824, aged seventy. His cases in the department of midwifery are estimated at about three thousand.

Dr. Francis, Professor of Obstetrics in the College, said of him, soon after his decease: "I am persuaded that I do not allow feelings of personal friendship to prevail over the decisions of the severest scrutiny, when I assert that no member of our profession has exhibited in his life and conduct a more beautiful example of the dignity and benignant lustre of the medical character."

MOORE, JOHN. Of New York. Deputy Collector of the Customs. In 1776, an Addresser of Lord and Sir William Howe.

MOORE, JOHN. Lieutenant-Colonel of the North Carolina Loyalists. He joined that corps late in 1779, and in the following summer returned to the neighborhood of his home, under orders from Lord Cornwallis to excite the loyalty of the people, but not to embody a force until after harvest. He disobeyed. After enlisting about two hundred, he attempted to surprise a party of Whigs, and failed. The battle of Ramsour's Mills followed, in which his recruits participated, and suffered severely. With thirty of the survivors, he reached



the Royal Army at Camden, was treated with disrespect by the British officers, and threatened with a trial by court-martial, for disobedience, and the consequences of it. Lord Cornwallis deplored Moore's conduct years afterward. The Hon. William A. Graham, in his Address before the New York Historical Society, in 1852, gave an account of the "Tory rising," in 1780, far too interesting to be omitted. He said: —

"Early in June, the militia of the counties of Mecklenburg and Rowan, comprehending the region between the Yadkin and Catawba, who had so early and so constantly signalized their devotion to liberty, were ordered out under Brigadier General Rutherford, to oppose the triumphal march of the British General. Scarcely had they assembled at the place of rendezvous, about ten miles northeast of Charlotte, when intelligence arrived of an assemblage of a body of Loyalists at Ramsour's Mills, some forty miles distant, beyond the Catawba, in the county of Tryon, and within view of the present village of Lincolnton. Unwilling to weaken the force he had gathered to impede the advance of the British Army, General Rutherford despatched orders to Colonel Francis Locke, of Rowan, and other faithful officers, to collect the available force of their several neighborhoods, and suppress the insurrection at the earliest practicable moment. It appeared that one John Moore, of the County of Tryon, (now Lincoln,) who had joined the enemy in South Carolina the preceding winter, had recently returned dressed in a tattered suit of British uniform with a sword, and announced himself a Lieutenant-Colonel in the well-known regiment of North Carolina Loyalists, commanded by Colonel John Hamilton, of Halifax. He brought detailed accounts of the siege and surrender of Charleston, and an authoritative message from Lord Cornwallis that he would march into that section as soon as the then ripening harvests were gathered, so as to afford a support for his army. Very soon thereafter, Major Nicholas Welsh, of the same vicinity, who had been in the British service for eighteen months, and bore a Major's

commission in the same regiment, also returned, with splendid official equipments and a purse of gold, which was ostentatiously displayed to his admiring associates, with artful speeches in aid of the cause he had embraced. He also gave the first information of Burford's defeat, and represented that all resistance on the part of the Whigs would now be hopeless. Under these leaders then was collected, in a few days, a force of thirteen hundred men, who were encamped in an advantageous position, preparatory to their being marched to effect a junction with the British in South Carolina.

Colonel Locke, and the other officers who had received the orders of General Rutherford, already referred to, proceeded to execute them with the utmost alacrity and promptitude. In less than five days they levied their several quotas, and, crossing the Catawba at various fords, effected a junction, within sixteen miles of the camp of the Royalists, on the 19th of June, with three hundred and fifty men. At sunrise the next morning, with this unequal force, and without any chief commander or understood arrangements of battle, except that three companies of horse, which constituted their cavalry, should go in front, they assaulted the camp of the Tories, containing, as already mentioned, thirteen hundred men, and, after a well-sustained and bloody engagement of an hour, compelled them to retreat. The particulars of this action, did time permit us to recur to them, are of much interest. Blood relatives and familiar acquaintances fought in the opposing ranks, and, when the smoke of the battle occasionally cleared away, recognized each other in the conflict — the Tories wearing their well-known badge of a green pine twig in front of the hat, and the Whigs a similar badge of white paper, which was in some instances taken as a mark by the enemy, and occasioned the wearers to be shot in the head. These were the only means of distinguishing the two parties in the action, in which neighbor met neighbor in deadly strife, with the rifles carried in hunting, and in the use of which weapon one hundred men on either side were as expert and unerring as any like number of Kentuckians in the time

of Boone. Seventy men, including five Whig and four Tory captains, were left dead on the field, and more than two hundred were wounded, the loss being shared about equally by the respective sides." He added that: "For daring courage on the part of the Whig assailants, considering that the enemy outnumbered them in the proportion of five to one, and had great advantage in position, it is surpassed by few events of the war; and as a chastisement and a check upon the rising and excellent spirit of the Loyalists over the recent disasters to our arms in South Carolina, the result was of the same nature, and almost equal in its salutary effects, to the victory of Coswell and Lillington, at Moore's Creek Bridge, four years preceding.

The Whigs attainted Moore of treason, and confiscated his estate.

**MOORE, JOHN.** Of Massachusetts. In 1776 he embarked at Boston, with the British Army, for Halifax. The death of a Loyalist of this name occurred on the river St. John, about the year 1790. He was supposed, by one who remembers him, to have been a native of New England.

**MORE, JOHN.** Of Tryon, (now Montgomery,) County, New York. He was a soldier, and served under Sir John Johnson, and was living in 1838, to relate his adventures and those of the corps to which he belonged.

**MOREHOUSE, JOHN.** Of Connecticut. A member of the Reading Association. He settled in Nova Scotia, and at his decease was one of the oldest magistrates in the Colony. He died on Digby Neck, in 1839, aged seventy-eight.

**MOREHOUSE, DANIEL.** Of Connecticut. A member of the Reading Association. He became an officer in the Queen's Rangers, and retired at the close of the war on half-pay. He went to New Brunswick, and was a magistrate, and a major in the militia. He died in the county of York, in 1835, aged seventy-seven.

**MOREY, ISRAEL.** Of Orford, New Hampshire. In 1775, elected to the Assembly, but expelled by the Whigs as disaffected; great excitement followed.

MORGANAN, WILLIAM. Of Pennsylvania. In 1778 he was tried on a charge of holding intercourse with the Royal forces, and for other offences; and was sentenced to be kept at hard labor during the war, not less than thirty miles from the British camp, and to suffer death if caught making his escape.

MORGRIDGE, JOHN. Of South Carolina. In October, 1776, in prison in Charleston. Went to England. In London, 1779.

MORLAN, RICHARD. Of Virginia. In 1776 he was summoned before the Whig Committee of Loudon County; he appeared and was heard in his defence. The charge against him was proved, and, thereupon ordered, that he be published as an enemy to American rights and liberties, in the "Virginia Gazette."

MORRILL, ———. Of Long Island, New York. Among the Addressers of Lieutenant-Colonel Sterling of the Forty-second Regiment, April, 1779, were John Morrell, Richard, James, Jonathan, Abraham senior, and Abraham junior. John Morrell, a Loyalist, died at St. John, New Brunswick, in 1817, aged sixty-nine; probably one of the above.

MORRIS, ROGER. Of New York. He was born in England in 1727; entered the Army as Captain, in 1745; served under Braddock and Lord Loudoun, and was at Quebec with Wolfe. He was promoted to a Lieutenant-Colonel in 1760; sold his commission in 1764; settled in New York, and was a member of the Council. In 1758 he married Mary, daughter of Frederick Phillips, who, as is said, is the original of "Frances," in Cooper's "Spy." At the Revolutionary era, part of the Phillips estate was in possession of Colonel Morris, in right of his wife, and was confiscated; and, that the whole interest should pass under the Act, Mrs. Morris was included in the attainder. It is believed that this lady, her sister Mrs. Robinson, and Mrs. Inglis, were the only females who were attainted of treason during the struggle. But it appeared in due time that the Confiscation Act did not affect the rights of Mrs. Morris's children. The fee-simple of the

estate was valued by the British Government at £20,000 ; and, by the rules of determining the worth of life-interests, those of Colonel Morris and his wife were fixed at £12,605, for which sum they received a certificate of compensation.

In 1787 the Attorney-General of England examined the case, and gave the opinion that the reversion (or property of the children at the decease of the parents) was not included in their attainder, and was recoverable under the principles of law and of right. In the year 1809, their son, Captain Henry Gage Morris, of the Royal Navy, in behalf of himself and his two sisters, accordingly sold this reversionary interest to John Jacob Astor, of New York, for the sum of £20,000 sterling. In 1828 Mr. Astor made a compromise with the State of New York, by which he received for the rights thus purchased by him (with or without associates) the large amount of five hundred thousand dollars. The terms of the arrangement required that, within a specified time, he should execute a deed of conveyance in fee-simple, with warranty against the claims of the Morrisises, — husband and wife, — their heirs, and all persons claiming under them ; and that he should also obtain the judgment of the Supreme Court of the United States, affirming the validity and perfectibility of his title. These conditions were complied with, and the respectable body of farmers, who held the confiscated lands under titles derived from the sales of the Commissioners of Forfeitures, were thus quieted in their possessions. The furniture and plate of Colonel Morris were sold at auction, at New York, May, 1783. He went to England, and died there, in 1794, aged sixty-seven. Mary, his widow, survived until 1825, and to the age of ninety-six. The remains of both were deposited near Saviour-gate Church, York. Their son, above mentioned, erected a monument to their memory. It is understood that the British Government made them a second compensation for their losses, and that the whole sum received was £17,000 sterling. Their children were as follows: Henry Gage, a Captain in the Royal Navy ; Amherst, who was named for his godfather, Lord Amherst, was also a Cap-

tain in the Royal Navy, and who died, unmarried, in 1802; Joanna, who married Captain Thomas Cowper Hincks, of the British Dragoons, and who died in 1819; and Maria, who died, unmarried, in 1836. To the memory of Captain Amherst Morris there is a monument at Baildon, England. Of Captain Henry Gage Morris honorable mention is made in the British Naval History. Of Mrs. Morris's early life there is a most interesting incident. That Washington had some desire to become her suitor, is a fact which rests on the highest authority.

In Mr. Sparks's *Life of the illustrious Commander-in-Chief*, there is the following passage: "While in New York," in 1756, Washington "was lodged and kindly entertained at the house of Mr. Beverley Robinson, between whom and himself an intimacy of friendship subsisted, which, indeed, continued without change till severed by their opposite fortunes, twenty years afterwards, in the Revolution. It happened that Miss Mary Phillips, a sister of Mrs. Robinson, and a young lady of rare accomplishments, was an inmate in the family. The charms of this lady made a deep impression upon the heart of the Virginia Colonel. He went to Boston, returned, and was again welcomed to the hospitality of Mr. Robinson. He lingered there till duty called him away; but he was careful to entrust his secret to a confidential friend, whose letters kept him informed of every important event. In a few months intelligence came that a rival was in the field, and that the consequences could not be answered for, if he delayed to renew his visits to New York. Whether time, the bustle of the camp, or the scenes of war, had moderated his admiration, or whether he despaired of success, is not known. He never saw the lady again till she was married to that same rival, Captain Morris, his former associate in arms, and one of Braddock's aides-de-camp." In an English work, shown to me by Mrs. Morris's relatives in New Brunswick, it is stated that she *refused* Washington. But this is very doubtful; and the passage just cited, which is founded upon Washington's papers, seems to utterly disprove the assertion. Imagination

dwells upon the outlawry of a lady whose beauty and virtues won the admiration of the great Whig Chief. Humanity is shocked that a woman was attainted of treason, for no crime but that of clinging to the fortunes of the husband whom she had vowed on the altar of religion never to desert. The country-seat of Colonel Morris, which became the headquarters of Washington, "is still standing, (1861,) about ten miles from the city, and is well known as the residence of Madame Jumel, the widow of Aaron Burr." Did the Commander-in-Chief muse upon the past, and remember his love for Mary Phillips?

There is a beautiful portrait of Mrs. Morris at Philpstown, in the Highlands, which represents the youthful heroine in all her native loveliness. It is in the possession of her namesake and grandniece, Mary Phillips, widow of the late Samuel Gouverneur, Esq.<sup>1</sup>

MORRIS, JOHN. Of Charleston, South Carolina. Comptroller of the Customs. On account of his impaired health, November, 1775, he was permitted "to pass and repass to his Island" during the pleasure of the Provincial Congress, on condition of parole to keep away from the King's ships. A Loyalist at St. Augustine, who was place-hunting, wrote to a friend in Boston, at this precise time: "There can be no vacancy in Carolina but from the death or removal of Mr. Morris, the Comptroller. He is old, and willing to retire, but he is also hearty; and a resignation, your brother says, is not to be effected in my favor." Mr. Morris went to England, and died there in 1778.

MORRIS, JOHN. Colonel in the New Jersey Volunteers. In 1777 he was sent by Sir William Howe to destroy the salt works at Tom's River Bridge; but when informed that the property was private, in part, he declined to comply with his orders.

<sup>1</sup> In a conversation with a grandnephew of Mrs. Morris, I remarked: "Her fate, how different, had she married Washington!" He replied instantly: "You mistake, sir: my aunt Morris had immense influence over everybody; and, had she become the wife of the Leader in the Rebellion which cost our family millions, *he* would not have been a Traitor; *she* would have prevented that, be assured, sir."



MORRIS, THEODORE. In England in 1779, and directed to testify before Parliament, on the inquiry into the conduct of Sir William Howe and General Burgoyne while in America, but was not examined.

MORRIS, DAVID. Died at St. John, New Brunswick, in 1817, aged sixty-six years.

MORRISON, JOHN. Of New Hampshire. He was ordained at Peterborough in 1766. In 1772 the connection was dissolved, when he visited Charleston, South Carolina. After his return, in 1775, he joined the Army at Cambridge, but went over to the Crown immediately after the battle of Bunker's Hill, and was appointed to a place in the Commissary Department. In September, 1775, as relates "Draper's Gazette," he "received a call to the elegant new church in Brattle Street, vacated by the flight of Doctor Cooper." His first sermon "was excellent, and delivered to a genteel audience," and he designed "to show the fatal consequences of sowing sedition and conspiracy among parishioners, which this pulpit has been most wickedly practising ever since the corner-stone was laid." In 1778 he was proscribed and banished under the Act of New Hampshire. He died at Charleston, South Carolina, at the close of the year 1782. His wife was Sarah Ferguson, of Peterborough. Mrs. Morrison was living in 1822. His son John died in 1794, aged twenty-eight, soon after his return from Jamaica.

MORRISON, ALEXANDER. Captain in the North Carolina Volunteers. He was a native of Scotland, and emigrated to North Carolina after the suppression of the Rebellion in 1745. After the peace of 1783 he returned to his native land, and died at Greenock, in 1805, in his eighty-eight year. He assisted McPherson in translating and editing "Ossian."

MORRISON, JOHN. Of Virginia. Planter. Went to England, and died there in 1777.

MORROW, COLONEL ———. Of Boston. He was in England in 1776, and in 1783 a Loyalist Refugee; and was a pensioner of the British Government.

MORSE, REV. EBENEZER. Of Boylston, Massachusetts. Congregational minister. Graduated at Harvard University



in 1737. He was compelled to leave his flock, on account of his political sentiments, previous to the beginning of the year 1780. After quitting his pulpit, he supported his family for a time by practising medicine and fitting boys for college. The late Rev. Dr. Thaddeus M. Harris was one of his pupils. He died in 1802, aged eighty-four.

MORTON, ALEXANDER. A grantee of St. John, New Brunswick, in 1783.

MORTON, LEMUEL. Of Massachusetts. Settled in Nova Scotia, and was a magistrate, and a Major in the militia. He died at Cornwallis, Nova Scotia, in 1811.

MOSELEY, REV. RICHARD. A missionary of the Society for the Propagation of the Gospel. In 1772 he was presented by the Grand Jury at Litchfield, Connecticut, "for marrying a couple belonging to his parish after the banns were duly published and consent of parents obtained." The Court imposed a fine of £20 for the offence, on the ground that the Bishop of London had no authority to license him to officiate as a clergyman in Connecticut, because *that* was a government under a charter. He accordingly removed to Johnstown, New York, (under the patronage of Sir William Johnson,) the same year, and remained there until 1774. From a letter of the Baronet to the Rev. Dr. Burton, dated October 2, 1772, it appears that Mr. Moseley had "lately come to this continent in a man-of-war," and that he was "a good kind of man."

MOSELEY, ISAAC. Of Connecticut. Physician. He graduated at Yale College in 1762, and while in the practice of his profession, represented the town of Glastenbury in the General Assembly. He published a medical treatise which was held in repute. His adherence to the side of the Crown was very decided. He went to England during the war, and died there in 1806.

MOSES, JOHN. Of Simsbury, Connecticut. Accused of enmity to the Whig cause, by the Grand Jurors of that town, he was examined by a Court of Inquiry composed of the Selectmen and Committee of Inspection, July, 1776, and

ordered to surrender his arms, and to recognize to appear before the Superior Court for trial.

**MOSSMAN, JAMES.** Of Georgia. In the effort to reëstablish the Royal Government, in 1779, he was appointed a member of the Council.

**MOTT, JACOB S.** After the war, he was King's Printer for New Brunswick. He established a paper called "The St. John Gazette and General Advertiser." He died at St. John, in 1814, aged forty-one. Ann, his widow, died at Brooklyn, New York, in 1861, aged eighty-seven.

**MOTT.** In 1780, **JOSEPH** and **JOHN**, of Queen's County, New York, assisted in the capture of the Whig privateer *Revenue*. During the war, William Mott, of Great Neck, was robbed and much beaten; and Adam Mott, (father of Samuel,) of Cow Neck, was also visited by a party of marauders.

**MOULTRIE, JOHN.** Of South Carolina. Lieut.-Governor of Florida. At the solicitation of Governor Grant, he left his native Colony and settled in Florida; where, by the influence of his patron, he occupied the second place in the Government. He was sufficiently loyal. Among the papers in the possession of Moses Kirkland, when he was captured and carried to Boston, was a letter from Moultrie to Grant, in which he said: "By our steady attachment to the mother country, we are become an eyesore to our sister colonies, particularly to our foolish young sisters Georgia and Carolina; they threatened, and have done everything in their power, to starve us." Again: "The Southern people are madder than the Northern, though I believe not such great rogues," &c. Still again: "I hope soon to see order drawn out of confusion, and restored, and that good men may escape; but that every rogue and vile fool, and every violent opposer, may meet with their full and just reward." General William Moultrie, who so gallantly defended Sullivan's Island, and defeated the British fleet under Sir Peter Parker, was his brother. John Moultrie was eminent for literature and medical science; and the first Carolinian who obtained a medical degree from the University of Edinburgh.

**MOUNT, JOHN.** Went to St. John, New Brunswick, at the peace, and was a grantee of that city. He removed to Lancaster, in that Province, but died while at St. John, in 1819, aged fifty-seven.

**MUIR, JAMES.** Of New York. At the peace, accompanied by his family of three persons, he went from New York to Shelburne, Nova Scotia, where the Crown granted him one farm, one town, and one water lot. He died at Shelburne about the year 1805, leaving several children, some of whom are now (1861) living there.

**MUIR, GEORGE.** Of Virginia. Went to England. He was an Addresser of the King in 1779.

**MUIRSON, GEORGE.** Of New York. Estate confiscated. Probably went to England. His oldest son, Dr. James De Lancey Muirson, died in London in 1791.

**MULLEN, THOMAS.** Of West Chester County, New York. A "Cow-boy," or one of De Lancey's corps. Tried, after the peace, for an offence committed while in service, and fined £10 and costs. He stated the facts to the British Consul, and prayed to be relieved; since, if that judgment should be enforced, other suits for similar acts would follow, to his great injury. The papers were laid before Congress.

**MULLENS, THOMAS.** Blacksmith, of Leominster, Massachusetts. Was proscribed and banished in 1778. A Loyalist of this name was a grantee of, and died at, St. John, New Brunswick, in 1799, at the age of fifty-four; and administration was granted on his estate the following year.

**MULLRYNE, JOHN.** Of Georgia. Member of the House of Assembly. In the effort to reëstablish the Royal Government, in 1779, he was appointed a Judge.

**MUNDAY, NATHANIEL.** In 1782 he was an officer in the Queen's Rangers. He was in New Brunswick after the Revolution, and received half-pay; but left that Colony, and, as is believed, went to Canada.

**MUNN.** Three, each with a family, went to Shelburne, Nova Scotia, in 1783, and received grants of land: namely, BENJAMIN, of Boston; JOHN, of Philadelphia; and ALEX-

ANDER, a merchant of "Carolina," whose losses, as a Loyalist, were £2700.

MUNRO, REV. HARRY. An Episcopal minister. He graduated at the University of St. Andrews, and studied divinity in Edinburgh. In 1757 he was admitted to orders in the Kirk of Scotland, and appointed Chaplain in the Army. He came to America with his regiment in 1759, and after the peace was at Princeton, New Jersey. He embraced Episcopacy, and in 1764 went to England to receive orders. The Society for the Propagation of the Gospel gave him the appointment to St. John's Church, Yonkers, New York. In 1768 he took charge of St. Peter's, Albany; and in 1773, King's College conferred the degree of A. M. In 1775 he resigned his pastoral care, and retired to Hebron, New York, where he owned land. He applied to the Whig Committee of Albany for leave to go to New Jersey or Pennsylvania; but, considered "an enemy to the liberties of America," he was refused. Subsequently, however, he was allowed to remove to Canada. At the close of the Revolution he returned to Scotland, and became Rector of a church in Edinburgh. He died in 1801, aged seventy-one years. His grandfather was Laird of Killisnoan. His first wife was the widow of an officer of the Seventy-seventh Regiment of Foot; his second, a Miss Stockton, of the distinguished family of that name in New Jersey; and his third, Eve, eldest daughter of Chief Justice John Jay. Eve, his widow, survived until 1810. His son, Peter Jay Munro, was a distinguished member of the New York bar, and died in 1833, aged sixty-six.

MURELL, JOSEPH. Of Pennsylvania. He was tried in 1778, on the charges of giving intelligence, and of acting as a guide to the enemy. He was convicted of the latter, and sentenced to immediate death. His execution was subsequently postponed, and probably he finally escaped the penalty.

MURRAY, LINDLEY. Of New York. The celebrated Grammarian. He was born near Lancaster, Pennsylvania, in 1745, of Quaker parents. His father, from owning a flour-

mill, became one of the most respectable merchants of America, and in 1753 settled at New York. Lindley desired to study law, but his wish was opposed, and he entered his father's counting-room, and commenced preparing himself for commercial life. But mercantile pursuits proved so disagreeable that he appealed to his father, a second time, to be allowed to adopt the profession of the law. The parent yielded, and he was placed in the office of Benjamin Kissam, where for about two years he was the fellow-student of the illustrious John Jay. After four years' study, he was called to the bar, and met with success; but his practice was interrupted by a voyage to England on account of his father's affairs and health. In 1771 he returned to New York, and resumed the law. His business was very successful, and continued to increase, until the Revolutionary controversy reached a crisis. He was in a feeble state of health at the time of the suspension of proceedings in the Courts, and retired from the city to Long Island, where he made preparations, at a considerable expense, to begin the manufacture of salt; but Long Island soon after fell into the possession of the Royal Army, and the enterprise was abandoned, as salt could then be freely imported from England. Dissatisfied at length with his inactive life, and desirous to make provision for his family, he returned to the city, which was also occupied by the British troops, and embarked in commerce. He continued in New York until about the conclusion of the war, and accumulated an ample fortune. Retiring from business, he purchased a country-seat at Bellevue, three miles from the city, where he remained until near the close of 1784, when he embarked for England. His attachment to the home of his fathers, he said, "was founded on many pleasing associations. In particular, I had strong prepossessions in favor of a residence in England, because I was ever partial to its political constitution, and the mildness and wisdom of its general system of laws." . . . "On leaving my native country, there was not, therefore, any land on which I could cast my eyes with so much pleasure; nor is there any which could have afforded me so much real satisfaction as I

have found in Great Britain. May its political fabric, which has stood the test of ages, and long attracted the admiration of the world, be supported and perpetuated by Divine Providence."

He established his residence at Holdgate, near the city of York. In 1787 he published his first work, "The Power of Religion on the Mind," which met with favor. Having been often solicited to compose a Grammar of the English Language, he finally consented to undertake the task, and in 1795 gave the world the fruit of his labors. A second edition was immediately called for, and "Murray's Grammar" soon became a standard work. Encouraged to continue his literary career, he composed his "Exercises and Key," and published both in 1797; and in the same year he made an "Abridgment of the Grammar." His "English Reader, the Introduction, and the Sequel," soon followed, as did his "Spelling Book." For these publications he was liberally paid by the booksellers of London, to whom he sold the copyrights. From 1809 until his decease, a period of more than sixteen years, he was wholly confined to his house, except that during this time he took an occasional airing. His physical debility was very great, and for years his infirmities did not allow him to rise from his seat. His mental powers were, in a good measure, unimpaired to the last. He died in 1826, in the eighty-first year of his age. He was an excellent man. "His life and death were blessed, and his memory is blessed." "His literary works and his good deeds are a lasting memorial of him." His integrity and truthfulness were unimpeachable. His benevolence was universal. He was hospitable and generous, mild, affectionate, and kind. In a word, he was a true Christian. In person he was tall and stout. His appearance was prepossessing, his features regular, his manners and address courteous. "Some have said, after their first introduction to him, that his aspect and demeanor, together with the purity and sanctity of his character, recalled to their minds the idea of the apostles and other holy men" of the early ages of Christianity. Mr. Murray was a member of the Society of Quakers, or Friends; and his remains were interred at York, in

the burying-ground of that communion. His wife, with whom he lived upwards of fifty-eight years, survived him, and died at Holdgate, in 1834, aged eighty-six.

MURRAY, JOHN. Of Rutland, Massachusetts. He was a Colonel in the militia, for many years a member of the General Court, and in 1774 was appointed a Mandamus Councilor, but was not sworn into office. A party of about five hundred, with the Worcester Committee of Correspondence, repaired to Rutland, to ask Colonel Murray to resign his seat in the Council. On the way, they were joined by nearly one thousand persons from other sections. A delegation went to the house, and reported that he was absent. A letter was accordingly addressed to him, to the effect that, unless his resignation appeared in the Boston papers, he would be waited upon again. He abandoned his house on the night of the 25th of August of that year, and fled to Boston, as I find in his own handwriting, in an account-book in the possession of a person of his lineage.

In 1776, with his family of six persons, he accompanied the Royal Army to Halifax. In 1778 he was proscribed and banished; and in 1779 he lost his extensive estates under the Conspiracy Act. After the Revolution, Colonel Murray became a resident of St. John, New Brunswick. He built a house in Prince William Street, which (1846) is still standing. The lot attached to this dwelling is very large, and the market value at the present time is, perhaps, £4000. A part of it is (same year) owned by Chief Justice Chipman, and is rented to a horticulturist, who raises flowers for sale. The Honorable R. L. Hazen of St. John, a member of the Executive Council of New Brunswick, and a grandson of Colonel Murray, has his portrait, by Copley. He is represented as sitting, and in the full dress of a gentleman of the day; and his person is shown to the knees. There is a hole in the wig; and the tradition in the family is, that a party who sought the Colonel at his house after his flight, vexed because he had eluded them, vowed they would leave their mark behind them, and accordingly pierced the canvas with a bayonet.

His second wife was Elizabeth McLlanathan, who was mother of Alexander, Isabel, Elizabeth, Robert, John, Daniel, Samuel, Martha, a second John, and a second Robert; his third wife, Lucretia Chandler, bore one daughter, Lucretia, who died unmarried; his fourth wife was Deborah Bronley, of Boston, who was mother of one daughter, Deborah. Mrs. Dolly Chandler, of Lancaster, Massachusetts, has a portrait of his third wife, also by Copley, which represents a large part of her person, in brocade silk, full flowing sleeves, showing the forearm, dress very low, and cut square at the bust. "An exceedingly good old painting of a very handsome person," remarks my informant. Colonel Murray was allowed a pension of £200 per annum. His estates, valued at £23,367 17s. 9d., were confiscated, except one farm for his Whig son Alexander. He died at or near St. John in 1794.

The descendants of Colonel Murray, in New Brunswick, have also several relics of the olden time, not destitute of interest. Among them are articles of silver-plate of a by-gone fashion, books of accounts, business memoranda, muster-rolls, or list of officers of the regiment which he commanded, deeds of his estates, &c. Of the latter, there are no less than twenty-two of his lands in Rutland, and several of property in Athol. One of the deeds is stamped, but it bears date some years previous to the passage of the odious Stamp Act. The manner in which Colonel Murray kept his books and papers, shows that he was a careful, calculating, and exact man in his transactions; method is seen in everything. In person, he was about six feet three inches high, and well proportioned. In Massachusetts he was a principal man in his section, and one of the country gentlemen or colonial noblemen, who lived upon their estates in a style which has passed away. The wife of the Hon. Daniel Bliss, and the first wife of the Hon. Joshua Upham; — Loyalists mentioned in these pages, — were his daughters.

Daniel Murray, his administrator, sued Jonathan Ware in the Circuit Court of the United States, on a bond, and re-



covered judgment. As Ware was bound to Massachusetts for the same debt, under the Confiscation Act, and had actually paid a part, he was relieved, by a resolve of the Legislature, in 1807.

MURRAY, DANIEL. Of Brookfield, Massachusetts. Son of Colonel John. He graduated at Harvard University in 1771. In July, 1775, he applied to Washington for leave for his sister and two of his brothers to go into Boston. The Commander-in-Chief, unacquainted with the circumstances of the case, referred the subject to the Committee of Safety, and that body laid the application before the Provincial Congress, when the request was refused. Mr. Murray subsequently entered the military service of the Crown, and was Major of the King's American Dragoons. In 1778 he was proscribed and banished. At the peace he retired on half-pay. In 1792 he was a member of the House of Assembly of New Brunswick. In 1803 he left that Colony, in embarrassed circumstances. He died at Portland, Maine, in 1832.

MURRAY, SAMUEL. Son of Colonel John. Graduated at Harvard University in 1772. He was with the British troops at Lexington in 1775, and was taken prisoner. In a General Order, dated at Cambridge, June 15, 1775, it was directed "That Samuel Murray be removed from jail in Worcester to his father's homestead in Rutland, the limits of which he is not to pass until further orders." In 1778 he was proscribed and banished. He died previous to 1785.

MURRAY, ROBERT. Son of Colonel John. In 1782 he was a Lieutenant of the King's American Dragoons. He settled in New Brunswick, and died there, of consumption, in 1786.

MURRAY, John. Son of Colonel John. In 1782 he was a Captain in the King's American Dragoons. After the Revolution he was an officer of the Fifty-fourth Regiment, British Army.

MURRAY, JAMES. Captain in the Queen's Rangers. Died at Norfolk, Virginia, in 1789.

MURRAY, WILLIAM. Of Virginia. Merchant. Went to Edinburgh. Died at London in 1791.

MURRAY, ———. Of North Carolina. Captain in a Loyalist corps. Killed in 1780, in the battle of Ramsour's Mills.

MURRAY, ALEXANDER. An Episcopal minister. He was stationed, by the Society for the Propagation of the Gospel, at Reading, Pennsylvania, from 1764 to the Revolution, when most of the churches of his communion were closed. In 1778 went to England.

MUSSELS, WILLIAM. King's pilot in New York harbor. Removed to Nova Scotia. Descendants are living at Granville in that Province.

MYER, PETER. Ensign in the New Jersey Volunteers. Killed in 1779, on an excursion to "steal horses and rob the people" of the county of Bergen, New Jersey.

NAGLE, PETER. Of the Continental Army. Sentenced to death, in 1777, for attempting to join the side of the Crown.

NAIRN, DAVID. Of New York. Went to Shelburne, Nova Scotia. Bachelor and miser. Accumulated a large property, a part of which was in money, and was concealed. He died in 1824. A brother, in Scotland, was his heir.

NARDIN, JOHN. Of Pennsylvania. Deserted from the State galleys. Joined the British in Philadelphia. Captured at sea. In prison in 1779, and to be tried for treason.

NASE, HENRY. Of New York. He joined the Royal Army, at King's Bridge, in 1776, and served six years in the King's American Regiment. In 1783 he settled in New Brunswick; was Lieutenant-Colonel in the militia, and filled several civil offices. He died in King's County, in that Province, in 1836, aged eighty-four. Before entering the service of the Crown, his loyalty involved him in much trouble with his Whig neighbors; and he was a great sufferer by the events which made his country free, but himself an exile.

NEILSON, ARCHIBALD. Of North Carolina. An intimate and confidential friend of Governor Martin, and a gentleman of ability and culture. In October, 1775, he was appointed

Naval Officer, in place of Samuel Johnston, superseded ; and the next month sailed for Great Britain in the ship *George*. He intended to return, but was prevented by the success of the Whigs. In February, 1790, he was at Dundee, Scotland ; and wrote that he might be called “a devilish unlucky fellow ;” for, save friends, he made nothing while in America, had recovered nothing of the Government for his losses, and was still unmarried. Discoursing in a graver mood, he lamented that a trunk, left in North Carolina, had been plundered of the letter of his dying father, when he himself was but four years old, which contained words of affection, and which, until his flight, had always been his companion in all his travels. He died at Dundee.

NELSON, JOHN. Of Maine. A pedler, who lived in Warren, and who employed two horses to carry his goods. The war interrupted his business, and he joined the British. At the peace, his townsmen gave him written leave to return, of which he availed himself, but finally removed to Reading, Massachusetts.

NELSON, THEOPHILUS. Of New York. Proscribed for his loyalty ; restored to citizenship, by Act of the Legislature, on taking the oath of abjuration and allegiance.

NELSON, ROBERT. Of North Carolina. Went to England ; a Loyalist Addresser of the King, at London, July, 1779.

NESBETT, WILLIAM. Of South Carolina. An Addresser of Sir Henry Clinton. Banished, and estate confiscated.

NESBETT, SIR JOHN. Estate in the possession of his heirs or devisees confiscated under the Act of 1782.

NEWBERRY, ———. A Tory sergeant in the British service. In 1778, the daughter of a Mr. Mitchell, of Cherry Valley, a little girl of ten or twelve years old, in the massacre of the family by the Indians, was left alive, though wounded and much mangled. Newberry, by a blow of his hatchet, put an end to her life. He fell into the hands of General James Clinton, at Canajoharie, the next year, and was executed.

NEWBLE, JAMES. Died at St. John, New Brunswick, in 1821, aged ninety-four years.

NEWCOMB, SILAS. Of New Jersey. He acknowledged to the Committee of Cumberland County that tea was used in his family, and declared his purpose to continue the practice; whereupon the Committee, after "much time spent in vain to convince him of his error," published him, that all persons might break off dealings with him, and that he might be known as unfriendly to American liberty. He repented, subsequently, and signed a "recantation"; but a "recanter" was still a Loyalist.

NEWTON, RICHARD. He was a prisoner in Boston Jail, July, 1776, and appealed to the Council of Massachusetts for relief and liberty. He stated that no allowance of any kind had been made him; that he had sold his watch and clothing to procure food; and that, unless the Council interposed, he should certainly starve. Just a month after the date of his petition he was released.

NICHOLSON, ARTHUR. A Cornet in the King's American Dragoons, and Adjutant of the Corps. He settled in New Brunswick; received half-pay; and died in that Colony.

NICOLL, J. Of Newport, Rhode Island. Comptroller of the Customs from 1767 to hostilities. His difficulties with the popular party were incessant. In one case he fled on board the *Cygnet* sloop-of-war, and refused to return to duty without promise of protection.

NICOLL, CHARLES. Of New York. Arrested and sent to Connecticut; released on parole.

NICOLL, HENRY. Of Brookhaven. Manager of a lottery for the benefit of a church in that town, in 1783, by permission of Governor Robertson.

NOBLE, FRANCIS. Of Pittsfield, Massachusetts. Was proscribed and banished in 1778. He settled at St. John, New Brunswick, in 1783, and was a grantee of that city. Benjamin was a twin-brother.

NOBLE, BENJAMIN. Of Pittsfield, Massachusetts. Was

proscribed and banished in 1778. The time and place of his death unknown ; the family account, however, is, that he went to New York by water, and was killed there before the peace. His wife was Mary Bates ; his children were Hannah, Betsey, and Benjamin. The latter was living at Watertown, Connecticut, in 1852.

NORRICE, HENRY. Of Pennsylvania. Was tried in 1778, on a charge of supplying the Royal Army with provisions, and found guilty. He was sentenced to confinement and to hard labor for one month ; and in addition, to the payment of £50 for the use of the sick of the Whig camp.

NORTHRUP, BENAJAH. Of Connecticut. Settled in New Brunswick in 1723, and died at Kingston, in 1838, aged eighty-eight, leaving fourteen children, one hundred and eighteen grandchildren, and one hundred and eleven great-grandchildren.

NORTON, ASA. Of Reading, Connecticut. A Physician. Member of the Loyalist Association.

NORTON, ———. Of Long Island, New York. A "Cow-boy," named Norton, killed a fellow "Cow-boy," named Elisha Brown, in an affray, in 1783, and escaped.

NUTMAN, CAPTAIN. Of Essex County, New Jersey. He met the British troops with shouts of joy, and was robbed by them of almost everything he possessed.

NUTTING, JOSEPH. Was Collector of Taxes of the city of St. John, New Brunswick, and died there in 1826, aged sixty-eight.

NUTTING, JOHN. Of Cambridge, Massachusetts. Was proscribed and banished in 1778. Administration on estate of a person of this name at Newport, Nova Scotia, in the year 1800.

OATS, EDWARD. Of South Carolina. Died previous to 1785. Estate confiscated ; but the General Assembly gave a part to Elizabeth, his widow.

UCHTERLONY, SIR DAVID, Baronet. Major-General in the Army of the East India Company, and Knight of Grand Cross of the Bath. He was the eldest son of David Ochter-

lony, of Boston, and was at the Latin School of that town in 1766. At the age of eighteen he went to India as a Cadet, and in 1778 was appointed an Ensign. In 1781 he was Quartermaster to the 71st Regiment of Foot. During the twenty years that succeeded, he was exposed to all the danger and fatigue of incessant service in the East. He attained the rank of Major in 1800, and of Lieutenant-Colonel in 1803. His commission of Major-General bears date June 1, 1814. In 1817 he received the thanks of both Houses of Parliament. His health, after nearly fifty years of uninterrupted military duty, became impaired, and he resigned a political office in India, with the intention of proceeding to Calcutta, and thence to England. This plan he did not live to execute. He died at Meerut, in 1825, while there for a change of air. Sir David was never married. His title descended to Charles Metcalfe Ochterlony, to whom it was limited.

ODELL, REV. JONATHAN. Of New Jersey. Episcopal minister. In "Craft's Journal," under date of 1771, it is said, "Episcopal Parson Odell commenced Doctor of Physic."

In 1775 he was charged with writing letters to England, and was examined by the Provincial Congress of New Jersey, and by the Committee of Safety of Pennsylvania; and a year later he was ordered to confine himself on parole, on the east side of the Delaware, within a circle of eight miles from the Court-House in Burlington. At a later period he was Chaplain to a Loyalist corps. Arnold wrote a letter to André, August 30, 1780, "To be left at the Reverend Mr. Odell's, New York"; a copy of which may be found in Sparks's "Washington." In 1782 standards were presented to the King's American Dragoons, with imposing ceremonies, and Mr. Odell delivered an address in the presence of Prince William Henry (William the Fourth, subsequently,) and many distinguished officers of the British Army and Navy.

At the close of the war, the subject of this notice retired to Nova Scotia; and when that Province was divided he was appointed Provincial Secretary, Register, and Clerk of the Council of New Brunswick. In the annals of the last men-

tioned Province, he is called the "Honorable and Reverend Jonathan Odell."

He died in 1818. His daughter, Lucy Ann, wife of Lieutenant-Colonel Rudyerd, of the Royal Engineers, died at Halifax in 1829. His widow, Anne, died at Fredericton, in 1825, aged eighty-five. His son, Franklin William Odell, who was his successor as Secretary, and held the office for thirty-two years, died at Fredericton, in 1844, at the age of seventy. Mary, his oldest daughter, died at Maugerville, in 1848, in her seventy-sixth year. The political poetry of Mr. Odell, published principally in "Rivington's Gazette," during the Revolution, attracted notice at the time ; and now (1860) we have the "Loyal Verses of Stansbury and Odell," edited by Winthrop Sargent.

OGDEN, ROBERT. Of New Jersey. Speaker of the House of Assembly. He was a member of the Stamp Act Congress, so called, and refused to sanction the proceedings of the majority. An attempt was made, at his instance, to conceal his defection, but without success. He was accordingly burned in effigy in several places in New Jersey, and was removed from the Speaker's chair at the next meeting of the Assembly.

OGDEN, DAVID. A member of his Majesty's Council and a Judge of the Supreme Court of New Jersey. His ancestors settled in New England at an early period, and thence removed to Long Island and New Jersey. His father, Josiah Ogden, was a member of the House of Assembly of New Jersey many years. He was born at Newark, in 1707, and graduated at Yale College in 1728. He studied law, "rose rapidly in his profession," and became "one of its brightest ornaments." At one time, indeed, he stood confessedly at the head of the bar of his native Colony ; and if, in the city of New York, "he had an equal, he certainly had no superior." In 1772 he was appointed a Judge of the Supreme Court, "and probably no man ever brought to that station qualifications of a higher order." Driven from the Bench by the force of events, he fled to the British Army in

New York, and remained there during the war. After Galloway, the celebrated Loyalist of Pennsylvania, retired to England, he was a correspondent, and his letters betray much bitterness of feeling.

In 1778 he addressed a memorial to the Lords of the Treasury, in which he spoke of his services in the Council and on the Bench, and of his having been plundered by the "Rebels ;" and in which he prayed for the grant of a salary, or such other relief as their Lordships should see fit to afford, in order that he might support the dignity of his station. This paper was transmitted by Governor Franklin, with an assurance that Mr. Ogden was a proper object for the Royal bounty. A year later, the Board of Refugees, composed of delegates from the several Colonies, was established, and he became an efficient member. He devised the outlines of a plan for the government of America after her submission to Great Britain, an event which he deemed "certain and soon to happen, if proper measures were not neglected." That plan is curious in many respects, and is here inserted. It proposed: "That the right of taxation of America by the British Parliament be given up: That the several Colonies be restored to their former constitutions and forms of government, except in the instances after mentioned. That each Colony have a Governor and Council appointed by the Crown, and a House of Representatives to be elected by the freeholders, inhabitants of the several counties, not more than forty, nor less than thirty for a Colony, who shall have power to make all necessary laws for the internal government and benefit of each respective Colony, that are not repugnant or contradictory to the laws of Great Britain, or the laws of the American Parliament, made and enacted to be in force in the Colonies for the government, utility, and safety of the whole. That an American Parliament be established for all the English Colonies on the continent, to consist of a Lord Lieutenant, Barons (to be created for the purpose) not to exceed, at present, more than twelve, nor less than eight from each Colony, to be appointed by his Majesty out of the freeholders and



inhabitants of each Colony ; a House of Commons, not to exceed twelve, nor less than eight from each Colony, to be elected by the respective Houses of Representatives for each Colony ; which Parliament, so constituted, to be three branches of legislature of the Northern Colonies, and to be styled and called the Lord Lieutenant, the Lords, and Commons of the British Colonies in North America. That they have the power of enacting laws in all cases whatsoever, for the general good, benefit, and security of the Colonies, and for their mutual safety, both defensive and offensive, against the King's enemies, rebels, &c. ; proportioning the taxes to be raised in such cases by each Colony. The mode for raising the same to be enacted by the General Assembly of each Colony, which, if refused or neglected, be directed and prescribed by the North American Parliament, with power to levy the same. That the laws of the American Parliament shall be in force till repealed by his Majesty in Council ; and the laws of the several Legislatures of the respective Colonies to be in force till the same be repealed by his Majesty, or made void by an act and law of the American Parliament. That the American Parliament have the superintendence and government of the several colleges in North America, most of which have been the grand nurseries of the late rebellion, instilling into the tender minds of youth principles favorable to republican, and against a monarchical government, and other doctrines incompatible to the British Constitution."

Mr. Ogden went to England, and was agent of the New Jersey Loyalists for prosecuting their claims to compensation for losses. His own estate, which was large and valuable, was confiscated, but a liberal allowance was made him by the British Government. In 1790 he returned to the United States and settled on Long Island, where he died in the year 1800, aged ninety-three. He left several sons, two of whom were of his own profession. Of Isaac, presently. Abraham lived at Newark, and was distinguished ; he was United States District Attorney under the administration of Washington. "As a jury lawyer he is said to have been unrivalled."

He died suddenly in 1798. Samuel, another son, who married a sister of Gouverneur and Lewis Morris, and who was father of David B. Ogden, an eminent advocate, "was a man of considerable distinction."

OGDEN, ISAAC. Of New York. Son of David Ogden. Barrister-at-law. Hamilton said of him, in 1777, that he was "one of the most barefaced, impudent fellows that ever came under his observation." After Galloway went to England, Ogden was one of his correspondents. In a letter dated at New York, November, 1778, he said: "The rebellion hangs by a slender thread. The majority of the inhabitants dissatisfied with their tyrannical government. Their money depreciating; the French Alliance in general detested; provisions scarce, and that scarcity increasing. (Butler has not contributed a little to it. He has lately offered to join General Clinton . . . and will keep hovering about our frontiers till he gets an answer. A few Butlers would do the business.) In this situation what is necessary to crush the rebellion? It is easily answered. Only one vigorous campaign, properly conducted." He removed to Canada, where for many years he was a Judge of the Court of King's Bench. He died at Montreal. Three of his sons are (1854) living: namely, Peter Skene, a chief factor in the Hudson's Bay Company; Isaac Gouverneur, Sheriff of the District of Three Rivers; and Charles Richard, formerly Attorney-General of Lower Canada, and now holding a high legal office in the Isle of Man.

OGDEN, JONATHAN. Settled in New Brunswick in 1783, and died at Greenwich, King's County, November, 1845, aged ninety-seven. Mary, his widow, died at the same place, August, 1846, aged eighty-one. "They were both among the faithful and intrepid band of Loyalists, who, for their unshaken attachment to the Throne and Constitution of Great Britain, suffered much in their early days."

OGDEN, DAVID. He was principal clerk of the Post-office Department of the Colonies; and was considered to be in office in 1782, certainly, and probably till the peace.

OGDEN, JAMES. Of South River, New Jersey. When, in 1781, a considerable part of the Pennsylvania Line became discontented, he acted as the guide of the emissary, John Morris, who was sent by Sir Henry Clinton to seduce them. Instead of meeting the overture, they surrendered Ogden and his associate to General Wayne; and, January 10th, both were tried as spies, convicted, and hung the next day, "at the Cross Roads, from the upper ferry from Trenton to Philadelphia, at the four lane ends." The Court of Inquiry was ordered by Lord Stirling, and consisted of Generals Wayne and Irvine, Colonels Butler and Stewart, and Major Fishbourn.

OGDEN, PETER. Of New York. Was Secretary of the Police Department of the city in 1782.

OGDEN, BENJAMIN. Of Westchester County, New York. A Protester at White Plains. Benjamin Ogden, Justice of the Court of Common Pleas, died at Antigonish, Nova Scotia, in 1835.

OGILVIE, REV. JOHN, D. D. Of New York. Episcopal minister. He was born in the city of New York in 1722, and graduated at Yale College in 1748. He was employed by the Society for the Propagation of the Gospel in Foreign Parts, as a missionary to the Mohawk Indians, as early as 1753, at a salary of £50. In the year mentioned, he wrote that his "labors at Albany are not unsuccessful;" that he had "prevailed upon the young people to attend catechizings on Sunday evenings, to the number of forty;" but that "the troublesome situation of affairs had prevented any immediate public resolutions in relation to the education of the Indian children." He said, further, that on his "first coming among them, he had selected one of their boys of the most promising capacity, clothed and maintained him, taught him to speak English tolerably well, and to read in the Psalter, when his parents took him away, lest, as they declared, he might learn to despise his nation." In 1765 he succeeded the Rev. Doctor Barclay as Rector of Trinity Church, New York. In 1771, with others, he advocated the appointment

of Bishops for the Colonies, in an Address to the Episcopalians of Virginia. He died at New York, in 1774. One who knew him while he was stationed among the Mohawks thus speaks: "His appearance was singularly prepossessing; his address and manners entirely those of a gentleman. His abilities were respectable, his doctrine was pure and scriptural, and his life exemplary, both as a clergyman and in his domestic circle, where he was peculiarly amiable; add to all this a talent for conversation, extensive reading, and a thorough knowledge of life." A portrait of him, by Copley, is still preserved in the vestry office of Trinity Church.

OGILVIE, GEORGE. Of New York. Son of the Rev. Dr. John. He graduated at King's (Columbia) College in 1774, and was an officer in a Loyalist corps. After the war he took orders, and was Rector of several Episcopal churches. He died at Rye, New York, in 1797.

OLDHAM, THOMAS. Of Chowan, North Carolina. His property was confiscated in 1779. He was a member of the House of Assembly; and seems at first to have been with the Whigs, since he had a seat in the Convention which approved of the proceedings of the Continental Congress, and which Governor Martin denounced by proclamation.

OLIVE, WILLIAM. A member of the Loyal Artillery, St. John, New Brunswick, in 1795. He died at Carleton, in that Province, in 1822.

OLIVER, PETER. He was born in 1713, and graduated at Harvard University in 1730. Though not educated a lawyer, he was appointed Chief Justice of Massachusetts in 1756; and in McFingal it is asked, —

"Did Heaven appoint our chief judge Oliver,  
Fill that high bench with ignoramus,  
Or has it councils by mandamus?"

Judge Oliver was proscribed and banished, and his estate was confiscated. In addition to his judicial station he was a Mandamus Councillor. He went to Halifax at the evacuation of Boston in 1776. Subsequently he embarked for England. Of the five Judges of the Superior Court of Massa-

chusetts at the Revolutionary era, four, to wit, the subject of this notice, Edmund Trowbridge, Foster Hutchinson, and William Browne, were Loyalists. The Whig member of the Court was William Cushing. In 1774 Oliver was impeached by the Legislature for refusing to receive, as usual, a grant for his services from the Colonial Treasury, and because he would not engage to accept of any emolument from the Crown. Judges at this time wore swords, robes, &c., while on the Bench. He died in England in 1791.

OLIVER, PETER, JR. Son of Chief Justice Peter Oliver, of Massachusetts. Graduated at Harvard University in 1761. One of the eighteen country gentlemen who were driven into Boston, and who were Addressers of Gage in 1775. He was proscribed and banished in 1778, and is styled in the Act of Middleborough, physician. His father died possessed of the only perfect MS. of "Hubbard's History of New England," and when, in 1814, the Massachusetts Historical Society determined, with the patronage of the Legislature, to publish that work, application was made to Doctor Oliver to give or lend his copy, or at least to permit a transcript of such parts of it as were missing in the American MS., but he returned a surly answer, refusing to comply with either request, and, of consequence, we have "Hubbard" mutilated at the beginning and at the end. The correspondence on the subject is very properly preserved in the Society's Collections. He died at Shrewsbury, England, in 1822, aged eighty-one.

OLIVER, DANIEL. Of Massachusetts. Son of Chief Justice Peter Oliver. Graduated at Harvard University in 1762. Studied law, and settled in Worcester County. Went to England, and died there in 1826, aged eighty-two.

OLIVER, THOMAS. Of Cambridge, Massachusetts. Was born in Dorchester, and graduated at Harvard University in 1753. He lived in great retirement, and mingled but little in public affairs. But after the decease of Lieutenant-Governor Andrew Oliver, of a different family, in 1774, he was appointed his successor, and was the last Royal Lieutenant-

Governor, and President of the Council of Massachusetts. As his appointment as Councillor was by the King's writ of mandamus, and contrary to the charter, which provided for the election of members of the Council, he became an object of popular resentment. He detailed the course pursued against him, in consequence of being sworn into office, in the following narrative, dated September 7, 1774, which, as giving his version, and as throwing light on the transactions of the times, is inserted entire. It is an answer to the Whig account of the occurrences at Cambridge on the 2d of September, and, as will be seen, is very full and explicit: —

“Early in the morning” (of September 2d), said he, “a number of the inhabitants of Charlestown called at my house to acquaint me that a large body of people from several towns in the county were on their way coming down to Cambridge; that they were afraid some bad consequences might ensue, and begged I would go out to meet them, and endeavor to prevail on them to return. In a very short time, before I could prepare myself to go, they appeared in sight. I went out to them, and asked the reasons of their appearance in that manner; they respectfully answered, they ‘came peaceably to inquire into their grievances, not with design to hurt any man.’ I perceived they were landholders of the neighboring towns, and was thoroughly persuaded they would do no harm. I was desired to speak to them; I accordingly did, in such a manner as I thought best calculated to quiet their minds. They thanked me for my advice, said they were no mob, but sober, orderly people, who would commit no disorders; and then proceeded on their way. I returned to my house. Soon after they had arrived on the Common at Cambridge, a report arose that the troops were on their march from Boston; I was desired to go and intercede with his Excellency to prevent their coming. From principles of humanity to the country, from a general love of mankind, and from persuasions that they were orderly people, I readily undertook it; and is there a man on earth, who, placed in my circumstances, could have refused it? I am informed I am censured for

having advised the General to a measure which may reflect on the troops, as being too inactive upon such a general disturbance; but surely such a reflection on a military man can never arise but in the minds of such as are entirely ignorant of these circumstances. Wherever this affair is known, it must also be known it was my request the troops should not be sent, but to return; as I passed the people I told them, of my own accord, I would return and let them know the event of my application (not, as was related in the papers, to confer with them on my own circumstances as President of the Council). On my return I went to the Committee, I told them no troops had been ordered, and from the account I had given his Excellency, none would be ordered. I was then thanked for the trouble I had taken in the affair, and was just about to leave them to their own business, when one of the Committee observed, that as I was present it might be proper to mention a matter they had to propose to me. It was, that although they had a respect for me as Lieutenant-Governor of the Province, they could wish I would resign my seat. I told them I took it very unkind that they should mention anything on that subject; and among other reasons I urged, that, as Lieutenant-Governor, I stood in a particular relation to the Province in general, and therefore could not hear anything upon that matter from a particular county. I was then pushed to know if I would resign when it appeared to be the sense of the Province in general; I answered, that when all the other Councillors had resigned, if it appeared to be the sense of the Province I should resign, I would submit. They then called for a vote upon the subject, and, by a very great majority, voted my reasons satisfactory. I inquired whether they had full power to act for the people, and being answered in the affirmative, I desired they would take care to acquaint them of their votes, that I should have no further application made to me on that head. I was promised by the Chairman, and a general assent, it should be so. This left me entirely clear and free from any apprehensions of a farther application upon this matter, and perhaps will account

for that confidence which I had in the people, and for which I may be censured. Indeed, it is true, the event proves I had too much; but reasoning from events yet to come, is a kind of reasoning I have not been used to. In the afternoon I observed large companies pouring in from different parts; I then began to apprehend they would become unmanageable, and that it was expedient to go out of their way. I was just going into my carriage when a great crowd advanced, and in a short time my house was surrounded by three or four thousand people, and one quarter part in arms. I went to the front door, where I was met by five persons, who acquainted me they were a Committee from the people to demand a resignation of my seat at the Board. I was shocked at their ingratitude and false dealings, and reproached them with it. They excused themselves by saying the people were dissatisfied with the vote of the Committee, and insisted on my signing a paper they had prepared for that purpose. I found I had been ensnared, and endeavored to reason them out of such ungrateful behavior. They gave such answers, that I found it was in vain to reason longer with them; I told them my first considerations were for my honor, the next for my life; that they might put me to death or destroy my property, but I would not submit. They began then to reason in their turn, urging the power of the people, and the danger of opposing them. All this occasioned a delay, which enraged part of the multitude, who, pressing into my back yard, denounced vengeance to the foes of their liberties. The Committee endeavored to moderate them, and desired them to keep back, for they pressed up to my windows, which then were opened; I could from thence hear them at a distance calling out for a determination, and, with their arms in their hands, swearing they would have my blood if I refused. The Committee appeared to be anxious for me, still I refused to sign; part of the populace growing furious, and the distress of my family who heard their threats, and supposed them just about to be executed, called up feelings which I could not suppress; and nature, ready to find new excuses, suggested a



thought of the calamities I should occasion if I did not comply; I found myself giving way, and began to cast about to contrive means to come off with honor. I proposed they should call in the people to take me out by force, but they said the people were enraged, and they would not answer for the consequences. I told them I would take the risk, but they refused to do it. Reduced to this extremity, I cast my eyes over the paper, with a hurry of mind and conflict of passion which rendered me unable to remark the contents, and wrote underneath the following words: 'My house at Cambridge being surrounded by four thousand people, in compliance with their commands, I sign my name, THOMAS OLIVER.' The five persons took it, carried it to the people, and, I believe, used their endeavors to get it accepted. I had several messages that the people would not accept it with those additions, upon which I walked into the court-yard, and declared I would do no more, though they should put me to death. I perceived that those persons who formed the first body which came down in the morning, consisting of the landholders of the neighboring towns, used their utmost endeavors to get the paper received with my additions; and I must, in justice to them, observe, that, during the whole transaction, they had never invaded my enclosures, but still were not able to protect me from other insults which I received from those who were in arms. From this consideration I am induced to quit the country, and seek protection in the town."

The document presented to Mr. Oliver on the 2d of September, and which he signed, was as follows: "I, Thomas Oliver, being appointed by his Majesty to a seat at the Council Board, upon, and in conformity to the late Act of Parliament, entitled an 'Act for the better regulation of the Province of Massachusetts Bay,' which being a manifest infringement of the Charter rights and privileges of this people, I do hereby, in conformity to the commands of the body of this county now convened, most solemnly renounce and resign my seat at said unconstitutional Board, and hereby

firmly promise and engage, as a man of honor and a Christian, that I never will hereafter, upon any terms whatsoever, accept a seat at said Board on the present novel and oppressive plan of Government." To this, the original form, he added the words above recited. Judge Danforth and Judge Lee, who were also Mandamus Councillors, and Mr. Phipps, the sheriff, and Mr. Mason, clerk of the county, were compelled to submit to the same body, and make written resignations.

Governor Oliver, as stated by himself, went into Boston, and made assurances both to General Gage and to the Admiral on the station, which prevented a body of troops from being sent to disperse the large body of people who assembled at Cambridge on this occasion; and to these assurances it was owing, undoubtedly, that the day passed without bloodshed. But for the peaceable demeanor of those whom he met in the morning, — the landholders of the neighboring towns, — the first collision between the King's troops and the inhabitants of Massachusetts, would have occurred, very likely, at Cambridge, and not at Lexington. A detachment was sent to the former town the day before, to bring off some pieces of cannon, and from this circumstance arose, principally, the proceedings related by Governor Oliver. Indignant because the "redcoats" had been sent upon such an errand, thousands from the surrounding country assembled in the course of the day, (September 2d,) armed with guns, sticks, and other weapons; and when the Lieutenant-Governor's promise on his return from Boston, rendered it certain that they would not be opposed by the troops, they exacted from every official who lived at Cambridge full compliance with their demands, as has been stated.

From this period Governor Oliver lived in Boston, until March, 1776, when at the evacuation he accompanied the Royal Army to Halifax, and took passage thence to England. In a letter to David Phips, dated London, July, 1776, he said, "I found Mrs. Oliver well, and settled in a little snug house at Brompton. . . . But I shall continue here

no longer than I am able to find an economical retreat. I have not had time to look about me yet ; some cheaper part of England must be the object of my inquiry." Later the same year, he had lodgings in Jermyn Street. In 1778 he was proscribed and banished ; and the year following was included in the Conspiracy Act. His estate was confiscated. He visited the Courts often, and as he saw Lord Mansfield's train borne by a gentleman, he could but have thought of his own fallen condition. He had letters from Doctor Elliott, "conceived in the Whig strain," which were seen by fellow-Loyalists. In February, 1782, he was at Birmingham, and, writing for some snuff, he said : "I am much obliged to you for your care and trouble for an irritating powder for an American Refugee, and doubt not that it be of a more agreeable nature than the so many irritables we have all turned up our noses at for five or six years past." He died at Bristol, England, November 29, 1815, aged eighty-two. Elizabeth, his wife, a daughter of Colonel John Vassall, of Cambridge, died at the same place in 1808. His elegant mansion at Cambridge was occupied by Governor Gerry for many years. It is said that he was a gentleman of great mildness of temper and politeness of manners.

OLIVER, ANDREW. Of Massachusetts. His father was Daniel Oliver, a member of the Council. He graduated at Harvard University in 1724. He entered public life, and was Secretary, Stamp-Distributor, and Lieut.-Governor of Massachusetts. In 1765, soon after receiving the appointment of Stamp-officer, the building which he had fitted for the transaction of business was demolished by a mob, and he was compelled to resign. He was then allowed to enjoy his post of Secretary without molestation for several months. But before the close of the year, a report that he was seeking to be restored to his place of Stamp-officer, obtained circulation, and he was required to make a public statement upon the subject. He complied with the demand, and published a declaration, that he would not act under his commission ; but this was deemed unsatisfactory, and he was desired to appear

under the Liberty Tree, and there resign the office in form, and in the presence of the people. With this demand he also complied, and at the proper time, and while two thousand persons surrounded him, he made oath to the following declaration: "That he had never taken any measures, in consequence of his deputation, to act in his office as distributor of stamps, and that he never would, directly or indirectly, by himself, or any under him, make use of his deputation, or take any measures for enforcing the Stamp Act in America." The multitude gave three cheers, and allowed him to depart. But so determined a course on the part of the Whigs gave him great pain, and caused intense suffering both to himself and his family.

In 1770, Mr. Oliver was appointed Lieutenant-Governor. In 1773, several letters which he had written to persons in England were obtained by Franklin, and sent to Massachusetts. These letters caused much excitement, and became the subject of discussion throughout the Colony. The Whigs of the House of Representatives agreed upon a report, that the manifest tendency and design of these and other similar communications of Hutchinson, Paxton, Moffat, Auchmuty, Rogers, and Rome, was to overthrow the Constitution, and introduce arbitrary power. In addition to the assaults at home, Junius Americanus, a writer in the public papers in England, charged him with the grave crime of perjury. Mr. Oliver was now advanced in life. He had always been subject to disorders of a bilious nature; and unable to endure the disquiet and misery caused by his position in affairs at so troubled a period, soon sunk under the burden. After a short illness he died at Boston, in March, 1774, aged sixty-seven. In private life he was a most estimable man; but his public career, though earnestly defended by his brother-in-law, Governor Hutchinson, is open to censure. No man in Massachusetts was more unpopular; and Hutchinson remarks, that the violence of party spirit was evinced even at his funeral; that some members of the House of Representatives were offended because the officers of the army and navy had precedence in the proces-



sion, and retired in a body ; and that "marks of disrespect were also shown by the populace to the remains of a man, whose memory, if he had died before this violent spirit was raised, would have been revered by all orders and degrees of men in the Province."

OLIVER, PETER. Of Salem. Son of Lieut.-Governor Andrew Oliver, who died at Boston, March, 1774. An Addresser of Gage in 1775 ; proscribed and banished in 1778. He became a surgeon in the British Army. He died at London, April, 1795. His widow married Admiral Sir John Knight, and died at her seat, near London, in 1839.

OLIVER, BRINLEY SYLVESTER. A son of Lieut.-Governor Andrew Oliver. He graduated at Harvard University in 1774, and became a surgeon in the British service. He died in 1828.

OLIVER, WILLIAM SANDFORD. Of Boston. Son of Lieut.-Governor Andrew Oliver. In 1776 he accompanied the Royal Army to Halifax. He settled at St. John, New Brunswick, at the peace, and was the first Sheriff of the county. His official papers, in 1784, are dated at Parr, and Parr-town, by which names St. John was then known. In 1792 he held the office of Marshal of the Court of Vice-Admiralty of New Brunswick. At the time of his decease he was Sheriff of the county of St. John, and Treasurer of the Colony. He died at St. John, in 1813, aged sixty-two. Catharine, his wife, died in that city in 1803, at the age of forty-one. Elizabeth Letitia, his youngest daughter, died at Fort Erie, Upper Canada, in 1836. His son, William Sandford, was a grantee of St. John in 1783, but left New Brunswick about 1806 ; possibly, Commander William Sandford Oliver, of the Royal Navy, who, in 1811, married Mary Oliver, the only daughter of Thomas Hutchinson, who was put on the retired list in 1844, and who died in England the next year, aged seventy-one, was the same.

OLIVER, ANDREW. Of Salem, Massachusetts. Judge of the Court of Common Pleas. Graduated at Harvard University in 1749. Of the loyal members of his family, he

alone remained in the country. He died in 1799, at the age of sixty-eight.

OLMSTEAD, NATHAN. Of Ridgefield, Connecticut. In January, 1775, he was chairman of a meeting called at Ridgefield, to consider whether that town would "adopt and conform to the Resolves contained in the Association of the Continental Congress." About two hundred voters were present, and it was determined, with almost entire unanimity, "That it would be dangerous and hurtful to adopt said Congress' measures; and we hereby publicly disapprove of and protest against said Congress, and the measures by them directed, as unconstitutional, as subversive of our real liberties, and as countenancing licentiousness."

ORMOND, GEORGE. Adjutant of the Queen's Rangers. At the peace he settled in New Brunswick, but removed from the Colony, and probably to Canada. A son is (1847) Lieutenant-Colonel in the British Army.

ORNE, TIMOTHY. Of Salem, Massachusetts. He graduated at Harvard University in 1768; was an Addresser of Gage in 1774. A mob seized him in 1775, but were persuaded to relinquish their design of tarring and feathering him. He died at Danvers, in 1789, aged thirty-nine.

OSBORN, NATHAN. Of Salem, New York. In 1776 he abandoned a valuable farm, a considerable quantity of produce, and some stock, and joined the Royal Army.

OXNARD, EDWARD. Of Falmouth, Maine. Brother of Thomas Oxnard. He was born in 1746, and graduated at Harvard University in 1767. As the Revolutionary controversy approached to a crisis, he was a merchant; and between May and October, 1775, officiated as reader of the Episcopal society. After the burning of Falmouth by Mowatt, he retreated from Maine, and went to England. In 1776 he was in London, and a member of the New England Club, formed there early in that year, by several Loyalists of Massachusetts, who agreed to meet and have a dinner weekly at the Adelphi, Strand. This Club, February 1st, was composed of the following members: — Governor Hutchinson, Richard Clark,

Joseph Green, Jonathan Bliss, Jonathan Sewall, Joseph Waldo, S. S. Blowers, Elisha Hutchinson, William Hutchinson, Samuel Sewall, Samuel Quincy, Isaac Smith, Harrison Gray, David Greene, Jonathan Clark, Thomas Flucker, Joseph Taylor, Daniel Silsbee, Thomas Brinley, William Cabot, John S. Copley, Nathaniel Coffin, Samuel Porter, Benjamin Pickman, John Amory, Robert Auchmuty, Major Urquhart, Samuel Curwen, and the subject of this notice ; all of whom, Urquhart excepted, are mentioned in these volumes. In 1778, Mr. Oxnard was proscribed and banished. He returned to Portland soon after the conclusion of hostilities, and was an auctioneer and commission merchant. He died July 2d, 1803. His wife, who was Mary, a daughter of Jabez Fox, and a descendant of John Fox, author of the "Book of Martyrs" ; and his sons William, Edward, and John, and one daughter, survived him.

OXNARD, THOMAS. Of Falmouth, Maine. Brother of Edward. He was born in 1740, and removed to Falmouth (now Portland) some years previous to the Revolution, and established himself as a merchant. In 1764 he was among those who seceded from the old parish, and formed a society of Episcopalians. In 1770, after Mr. Lyde was commissioned Collector of the Customs, he was appointed deputy, continued in office until the royal authority came to an end, when he left the country. In 1778 he was proscribed and banished. During some part of the war he was at the royal post established at Castine, and in 1782 his wife was permitted, by a resolve of the General Court, to join him, "with her two servant maids, and such part of her household goods as the selectmen of Falmouth should admit." At a period subsequent to the war, he was at the island of Grand Menan, Bay of Fundy ; but returned to Portland not long after the peace, and between the years 1787 and 1792, officiated as reader to the Episcopal society. He "designed to go to England to take orders, but having a correspondence with Mr. Belsham, of London, Doctor Freeman, of Boston, and others, he imbibed Unitarian views of religion, and not being able to

satisfy his society of their truth, he was dismissed, and gave up his intention of preaching." He died at Portland, May 20, 1799, aged fifty-nine. His wife was Martha, a daughter of General Jedediah Preble, a distinguished Whig, and a sister of the celebrated Commodore Edward Preble, of the United States Navy. His children were Thomas, Henry, Stephen D., and Martha. Thomas commanded the American privateer *True Blooded Yankee*, in the war of 1812, and was famous for his success and the boldness of his enterprises: at his death, he requested that the flag of his country should be his shroud. Henry, the second son, who was a merchant and a ship-owner, and a gentleman highly beloved for his many virtues, died at Boston, December 15, 1843.

PACKARD, BENJAMIN. The last survivor of that famous corps, "Butler's Rangers." Removed to Canada at the peace, and died there in 1857, aged 101 years. He was a member of the Methodist Episcopal Church for sixty years.

PADDOCK, ADINO. Of Boston. A lineal descendant of Zachariah Paddock, branches of whose family, at the Revolutionary era, were to be found in various parts of New England, in New Jersey, and even in South Carolina. In 1749, Adino, the subject of this notice, married Lydia Snelling, by whom he had thirteen children. He settled in Boston, where he manufactured chairs, and transacted his business near the head of Bumstead Place. The elm-trees in Tremont Street were planted by him, and were for years the objects of his care. It is related that, on one occasion, he offered the reward of a guinea for the detection of the person who *hacked* one or more of them. Nine of Colonel Paddock's children died in infancy; and John, a student at Harvard College, was drowned in Charles River, while bathing, in 1773. He commanded the companies of artillery in Boston, with the rank of Major; and two of the four brass cannon, purchased by order of the Legislature, were kept in a gun-house near his own dwelling. As he was heard to say that he designed to surrender these two pieces to General Gage, a party who desired a far different use to be made of



them, dismantled them ; and, leaving the carriages, carried them away. Both did good service to the Whigs in the Revolution ; and, yet preserved, bear the name, one, of "Hancock," and the other, of "Adams." The Committee of Safety, February 23, 1775, after he was displaced, voted that Doctor Joseph Warren ascertain how many of the men who had been under his command, could "be depended on . . . . to form an artillery company, when the Constitutional Army of the Province should take the field ; and that report be made without loss of time." In March, 1776, Major Paddock embarked for Halifax with the Royal Army, accompanied by his wife, and by Adino, Elizabeth, and Rebecca, his surviving children ; and in June of that year, the whole family, his son Adino excepted, sailed for England. In 1778 he was proscribed and banished. From 1781 until his decease he resided on the Isle of Jersey, and for several years held the office of Inspector of Artillery Stores, with the rank of Captain. He died March 25, 1804, aged seventy-six years. Lydia, his wife, died at the Isle of Jersey, in 1781, aged fifty-one. He received a partial compensation for his losses as a Loyalist.

PADDOCK, ADINO, JR. Of Boston. Son of Major Adino. He accompanied his father to Halifax in 1776, as related above, and in 1779 followed him to England, where he entered upon the study of medicine and surgery. Having attended the different hospitals of London, and fitted himself for practice, he returned to America before the close of the Revolution, and was surgeon of the King's American Dragoons. In 1784 he married Margaret Ross, of Casco Bay, Maine, and settling at St. John, New Brunswick, confined his attention to professional pursuits. In addition to extensive and successful private practice, he enjoyed from Government the post of surgeon to the ordnance of New Brunswick. He died at St. Mary's, York County, in 1817, aged fifty-eight. Margaret, his wife, died at St. John, in 1815, at the age of fifty. The fruit of their union was ten children ; of whom three sons, namely, Adino, Thomas, and John, were educated

physicians. Adino commenced practice in 1808, and is still (1846) living at Kingston, New Brunswick. Thomas married Mary, daughter of Arthur McLellan, Esq., of Portland, Maine, and died at St. John, deeply lamented, in 1838, aged forty-seven.

PAGAN, ROBERT. A native of Glasgow, Scotland. Was born in 1750. He emigrated to America early in life, and established himself as a merchant at Falmouth, Maine (now Portland). Though a young man, "he pursued on a large scale the lumber business and ship-building. The ships which were built were not generally employed in our trade, but with their cargoes sent to Europe and sold. Mr. Pagan kept on the corner of King and Fore Streets the largest stock of goods which was employed here before the war; he was a man of popular manners and much beloved by the people." In 1774 he was member of a Committee to ascertain the names of the holders of tea in town, and the quantity and the quality of that obnoxious article. A year later he became involved in the controversies of the time, and abandoned his business and the country, soon after the burning of Falmouth by Mowatt. While the British Army occupied Philadelphia, a person of this singular name was a merchant there. In 1778 Mr. Pagan was proscribed and banished. He settled at St. Andrew, New Brunswick, in 1784, and became one of the principal men in the county of Charlotte. After serving the Crown as agent for lands in New Brunswick, and in superintending affairs connected with grants to Loyalists, he was in commission as a magistrate, as Judge of a Court, and as Colonel in the militia; and, being a favorite among the freeholders of the county, was elected to the House of Assembly, and for several years was a leading member of that body. Judge Pagan died at St. Andrew, November 23, 1821; and Miriam, his widow, (a daughter of Jeremiah Pote,) deceased at the same place, January, 1828, aged eighty-one. They were childless.

PAGAN, THOMAS. Brother of Robert Pagan. He went to St. John, New Brunswick, at the peace, was one of the

grantees of that city, and established himself as a merchant. He removed to Halifax, and, while absent in Scotland for the benefit of his health, died in 1804.

PAGAN, WILLIAM. Of Maine. Brother of Robert and Thomas. He settled in New Brunswick, and was a member of the House of Assembly, and of the Council. His death occurred at Fredericton, March 12, 1819.

PAINE, TIMOTHY. Of Worcester, Massachusetts. He graduated at Harvard University in 1748. He was a member of the General Court for some years, and a stout "government-man" in the controversies in that body which preceded the Revolution. In 1774 he was appointed a Mandamus Councillor, and in August of that year, about fifteen hundred people assembled on the Common in Worcester, and elected Joseph Gilbert, John Goulding, Edward Rawson, Thomas Dennie, and Joshua Bigelow, a committee to wait upon him, and to demand of him satisfaction for having accepted the appointment. After some delay he wrote and signed his resignation. The committee insisted further that he should personally appear before the people; this he did. It was then insisted that he should read the paper himself, and with his hat off. He hesitated, and demanded the protection of the committee, but finally complied, and was allowed to retire to his dwelling unharmed. The object of the multitude having been accomplished, they withdrew in companies, those of each town marching off in a separate body. "Solid talents, practical sense, candor, sincerity, affability, and mildness, were the characteristics of his life." He died July 17, 1793, at the age of sixty-three. His widow died at Worcester, in 1811.

PAINE, SAMUEL. Of Worcester, Massachusetts. Son of Timothy. Graduated at Harvard University in 1771. The Worcester County Convention, September 7, 1774, "Voted, To take notice of Mr. Samuel Paine, assistant clerk, for sending out *venires*. Voted, That Mr. Samuel Dennison go to Mr. Samuel Paine forthwith, and desire his immediate attendance before this body, to answer for sending *venires* to the

constables, commanding their compliance with the late Act of Parliament."

Mr. Paine appeared and stated that he felt bound by the duty of his office to comply with the Act. "Voted, That Mr. Paine has not given satisfaction, and that he be allowed to consider till the adjournment of this meeting."

On the 21st of September, he transmitted a paper to the Convention, explanatory of his course, but that body "Voted, That it 'was not satisfactory, and that it be committed to Messrs. Joseph Henshaw, Mr. Bigelow, and Mr. Doolittle," who reported, that, as the writer was "a young man," &c., &c., his "letter be dismissed," and Mr. Paine himself "be treated with all neglect."

In 1775 our Loyalist was sent by the Committee of Worcester, under guard, "to Watertown or Cambridge, to be dealt with as the honorable Congress or Commander-in-Chief shall, upon examination, think proper." His direct offences consisted, apparently, in saying that the Hampshire troops had robbed the house of Mr. Bradish; that he had heard the Whig soldiers were deserting in great numbers; and that he was told "the men were so close stowed in the Colleges that they were lousy." This is the substance of the testimony of a neighbor, the only witness who appeared against him, and who had a conversation with him (in the garden of the witness) immediately after he had been on a visit to Cambridge, where the Whig Army was then encamped. In 1776 Mr. Paine accompanied the British Army from Boston to Halifax. During the war, he wandered from place to place, and apparently without regular employment. He returned to Massachusetts. The British Government allowed him an annual pension of £84. He died at Worcester in 1807.

PAINE, WILLIAM. Of Worcester, Massachusetts. Son of Timothy. Graduated at Harvard University in 1768. He was educated to the medical profession, and having been proscribed under the Act of 1778, became apothecary to the British forces in Rhode Island and New York. In 1784 he took possession of the Island of Le Tete, Passamaquoddy Bay,

which had been granted him for services, and built a house, intending to live there. The place, well known to me, was too lone and desolate ; and he removed to St. John, New Brunswick, where he practised his profession. He was elected to the House of Assembly, was the Clerk of that body, and Deputy-Surveyor of the King's Forests. In 1787 he obtained permission to return to Salem. In 1793 he fixed his residence in Worcester, where he died, April 19, 1833, aged eighty-three.

PALMER, NATHAN. A lieutenant of Tory levies. He was detected in the camp of General Putnam. Governor Tryon claimed his surrender, when Putnam replied : " Sir ; Nathan Palmer, a lieutenant in your King's service, was taken in my camp as a spy, he was tried as a spy, he was condemned as a spy, and you may rest assured, sir, that he shall be hanged as a spy.

" P. S. Afternoon — he is hanged."

In some accounts this man is called Edmund Palmer.

He " was a young man of athletic form, and possessed elegant attainments ; had a wife and children then residing in Yorktown, the place of his nativity ; and was connected with some of the most respectable families of West Chester County. The morning previous to his execution, his wife, with a child in her arms, appealed to Putnam to spare him. . . . " In the artless and winning eloquence of a bursting heart, she represented the awful situation in which she would be placed should the fearful sentence that had been passed upon her husband be carried into effect. She implored, by every tie of affection that bound two young hearts together, — for the sake of the infant she pressed to her bosom," — . . . by Putnam's " own feelings as a husband and a father, to have mercy on him who was all to her this world could bestow." . . . " With a dignity of purpose, and a countenance that told how intense were his feelings," the General replied that the object of her love " must die." She became insensible, was borne from the tent, and conveyed to her friends.

At the execution, " the trees and fences were filled with men, women, and children, who had come far and near to

witness the awful scene." Palmer "met his fate with the fortitude of a man." The gallows on which he was hung remained standing for several years.

PALMER, THOMAS. Of Massachusetts. He graduated at Harvard University in 1761. In 1774 he was appointed a Mandamus Councillor, but was not sworn into office. He died in 1820. He gave his library to the University, "and a good one it was."

PALMER, ROBERT. Of Beaufort, North Carolina. His property was confiscated in 1779. He went to England. The British Government gave him a pension of £300, for life.

PALMER, GIDEON. A coroner of Westmoreland County, New Brunswick. Died at St. John, in 1824, aged seventy-five.

PANTON, WILLIAM. Of Georgia. Attainted and estate confiscated. He removed early in the struggle, and settled in Florida. In 1794 he lived at Pensacola. During the Revolution he was the particular friend and agent of Colonel Browne, who succeeded Colonel Stuart in the British superintendency of the four southern nations of Indians; and a large proportion of the presents of the British Government to these nations passed through his hands, and the hands of his connections in different parts of Florida; and from the Spanish Government he had authority to import goods directly from England, to conduct an extensive Indian trade. His importations are estimated in our State-papers at £40,000 annually. From these papers it appears, also, that he was particularly hostile to the United States, and frequently told the Creeks, when he delivered them arms, that "these guns were to kill the Americans, and that he had rather have them applied to that use than to the shooting of deer." That the feelings attributed to Mr. Panton were very common among the Loyalists, who established their residence with, or in the vicinity of the savage tribes, there is ample evidence. To the agency of such persons, indeed, the desolating wars which occurred on our frontiers a few years after the peace of 1783, and especially in Washington's administration, are supposed

to be justly chargeable. In the course of the transactions of the firm of Panton, Leslie & Co., of which Mr. Panton was a member, a large debt became due from the Indians, which, by consent of Spain, was finally extinguished by the conveyance of a tract of land in Florida forty miles square: this domain, I am led to conclude, was in the hands of John Forbes & Co. in 1821, as the successors of the first mentioned firm.

PANTON, GEORGE. A clergyman of New Jersey. In July, 1783, he was at New York, and one of the fifty-five Loyalists who petitioned for lands in Nova Scotia. [See *Abijah Willard*.]

PAPLEY, JOHN. Of Pennsylvania. Left Philadelphia in December, 1778, and was captured in command of the armed schooner *Patsey*, bound from St. Kitts to New York. His commission as Captain to act against the Whigs was found, and produced at his trial for treason. In 1779 he was in prison in Philadelphia, where his wife and family then lived.

PARKER, REV. SAMUEL, D. D. Of Boston. Second Episcopal Bishop of the Eastern Diocese.

He was the son of William Parker, a Judge of the Superior Court of New Hampshire, was born at Portsmouth in 1744, and graduated at Harvard University in 1764. He taught school at Roxbury, immediately after leaving the University, and at Newburyport and Portsmouth, while fitting himself for the ministry. In 1773 he was elected Assistant Rector of Trinity Church, Boston, and repaired to England for ordination. In the early part of the Revolution "he was subjected to many severe trials." The clergymen who officiated at King's Chapel and at Christ Church, fled; but Mr. Parker remained, and, in the progress of events, "found himself in circumstances of imminent peril." Soon after the Declaration of Independence, "he called a meeting of his Vestry and Wardens, and informed them that he could not with safety continue to perform the Church Service, particularly that part of it in which prayers were offered for the King; that he had been publicly interrupted in reading it on the preceding Lord's Day; and was apprehensive of serious consequences, if he

should attempt it again." The result was a vote, requesting him to continue to officiate, and to omit the part of the Liturgy which had caused offence. In 1779 he was elected Rector; and, at the decease of Bishop Bass, in 1803, Bishop. He died in 1804, less than three months after his consecration, aged fifty-nine. His wife was Anne, daughter of John Cutler, of Boston, who bore him six sons and six daughters.

PARKER, WILLIAM. Of Portsmouth, New Hampshire. Judge of the Superior Court. The tradition is that his mother was a daughter of the Earl of Derby; that, falling in love with William Parker, she became his wife, and, abandoning fortune and family honors, followed him to America to live almost unknown, and to endure privation and mental distress on account of her marriage.

Be the story as it may, the subject of this notice was born in Portsmouth in 1703, and having been educated at a public school there, worked awhile with his father in a tannery. A teacher for some time, he studied law in his leisure hours, and was admitted to the bar in 1732. His first office was that of Clerk to the Commissioners to determine the boundary between Massachusetts and Maine. Subsequently he was appointed Register of Probate, Judge of Admiralty, and Notary-Public. In 1771 he was elevated to the Bench of the Superior Court. Removed with the other Judges who held office under the Crown, he took no further part in public affairs. He died in 1781, at the age of seventy-seven. Harvard University conferred the honorary degree of A. M. His reputation was that of a "well-read and accurate lawyer," and of a proficient in classical literature. "He was emphatically a self-made man."

PARKER, JAMES. Of Norfolk, Virginia. Merchant. He joined Lord Dunmore in 1776, and was a Captain. On board of one of his Lordship's tenders which was driven on shore, he was made prisoner by a party of Whigs. Captured a second time by the French squadron, he was sent to France. The ship in which he first embarked foundered at sea; but all on board were saved.



**PARKER, ROBERT.** Of Massachusetts. He settled in New Brunswick in 1783, and was directly appointed Store-keeper of Ordnance, and Comptroller of the Customs for the port of St. John, and filled these offices many years, until his decease. He died in that city, in 1823, aged seventy-three. His only daughter, Eliza Jane, married Frederick Du Vernet, of the Royal Staff Corps, in 1816. His son, Robert Parker, (1846,) is a Judge of the Supreme Court; and his son, Neville Parker, Esq., is Master of the Rolls of New Brunswick. Jane, his widow, died at St. John, in 1852, aged eighty-eight.

**PARKER, JOHN.** Of New York. In the autumn of 1780 a young Whig, of the name of Shew, was captured in the woods near Ballston, by a party of Indians and Tories, and at the instigation of Parker, instantly murdered. Parker himself, not long after, fell into the hands of his foes, and was tried, convicted, and executed at Albany, as a spy.

**PARKER, JAMES.** Of North Carolina. The Provincial Congress, April, 1776, ordered Commissioners to take possession of all his negroes and to lease his plantation. In 1778 banished, and estate confiscated. In 1794 he resided in England, and in that year applied to the British Government to interpose for the recovery of some large debts due to him in America at the time of his banishment.

**PARLEE, PETER.** Died at Sussex Vale, New Brunswick, 1832.

**PARR, JOHN.** Of Morris County, New Jersey. A Tory robber. In 1782 he was overtaken in a swamp — one of his hiding-places — wounded, seized, and put in jail.

**PARRY, EDWARD.** Merchant. Of Portsmouth, New Hampshire. In September, 1774, he stated his wrongs at the hands of the Whigs, in a memorial addressed to Governor Wentworth. He was the Portsmouth consignee of the Tea. Two parcels were sent to him. The first was landed and stored in the Custom-house, without the knowledge of the people. This, upon requisition, he reshipped to Halifax without disturbance, after paying the duty, in order to obtain a clearance from the Collector of the Customs. The second lot

was likewise reshipped ; but not until Mr. Parry had been in the hands of a mob, who demolished his windows, and caused him to claim the protection of the Governor. He was in prison and in irons, May 6, 1775 ; in August of the same year, the General Court of Massachusetts ordered him to be sent to Sturbridge, there to be detained and provided for by the Selectmen. A prisoner, June, 1776, he prayed for release, and was allowed, by resolve, to return to Portsmouth, on parole, to settle his private affairs.

PARSONS, REV. DAVID. Of Amherst, Massachusetts. Congregational Minister. Graduated at Harvard University in 1729. He commenced preaching at Amherst late in 1735, and in April, 1737, was invited to settle there, but declined. The invitation was renewed in 1739, and accepted. In 1777 the warrant for a town-meeting contained two articles, which, as well as the vote therein, show that he had given offence to the Whigs, by his course in politics. His relations with his people continued, however, until his decease, in 1781, in the sixty-eighth year of his age. His son, Rev. David Parsons, D. D., was his successor.

PARTELOW, JEHIEL. Of Connecticut. Went to St. John, New Brunswick, at the peace, and was one of the grantees of that city. He died in St. John, in 1831, aged eighty-seven. His son Jehiel died at the same place in 1837, at the age of sixty-six. John R. Partelow, son of the second Jehiel, was many years Chamberlain of St. John, a member of the House of Assembly, and a leading politician of New Brunswick.

PARTELOW, MATTHEW. Of Connecticut. Brother of Jehiel Partelow. Was one of the grantees of St. John, New Brunswick, 1783, and died there in 1834, aged eighty-seven. Mrs. Hannah Wilbur, his daughter, died at the same place in 1846, at the age of seventy-three.

-PARTELOW, RICHARD. Of Connecticut. Died at St. John, New Brunswick, in the year 1800, aged ninety-eight.

PATERSON, JOHN. Of New York. Was an Addresser of the King at London, 1779 ; and the same year he was directed

to testify before Parliament, on the inquiry into the conduct of Sir William Howe and General Burgoyne, while in America, but was not examined.

PATTERSON, WILLIAM. Sheriff of Cumberland County, New Hampshire Grants, now Vermont. In the difficulties which occurred between the Whigs and Loyalists of that county, early in 1775, he seems to have borne a prominent, and a most unfortunate part. According to a report drawn up by the Whig Committee, the disputes then common in all parts of the country were aggravated and increased by an attempt of some persons in authority, in the Royal interest, to suppress circular letters from the Committee of Correspondence of the city of New York, in 1774. In the course of the dissensions which followed a knowledge of this circumstance by the Whigs, an attempt was made by them to prevent the usual session of the County Court; when Mr. Patterson appeared at the Court-House, at the head of a party of armed adherents of the Crown, directed the King's Proclamation to be read, and ordered the Whigs "to disperse in fifteen minutes, or by God he would blow a lane through them." Colonel Chandler, one of the Judges, had been consulted on a previous day, as to the expediency of the Court's sitting in the existing state of public feeling, and had promised that no force should be used against the Whigs who might assemble at the Court-House, to carry out their intentions of stopping legal proceedings; and the presence of Patterson, thus attended, was of course wholly unexpected. The Whigs were unarmed. Colonel Chandler was appealed to, acknowledged what he had said, and averred that arms had been brought to the ground without his consent or knowledge; and still continuing his pacific disposition, endeavored to disarm Patterson's party, and prevent extremities. But his exertions and moderate counsels were without avail. Angry words, oaths, imprecations, and threats, ensued; and, finally, bloodshed. Several of the Whigs were maimed and wounded, and one, of the name of William French, received four bullets, one of which went through his brain and killed him. Violent

commotions rapidly followed these proceedings. A considerable body of men equipped for war, from New Hampshire and Massachusetts, soon arrived; and the Government of New York interposed. That Mr. Patterson was very much in fault, in the transactions which connect his name with the sad deeds here briefly considered, hardly admits of a doubt; and appears as well from the statements of the Loyalists, as from the report of the Whig Committee. And besides, the course of events in the House of Assembly shows a state of feeling quite unfavorable to his exculpation. By referring to the doings of that body, in the session commenced in January, 1775, it will be found that Mr. Brush, a member of the Ministerial party, moved for a grant of £1000, for the purpose of "reinstating and maintaining the due administration of justice in said county [of Cumberland], and for the suppression of riots therein;" which sum, after debate, was voted. But every Whig member present, and several of Mr. Brush's party, voted against the measure; and it was carried by a majority of only two, including the Speaker. It is to be remarked, that, while the Whigs at the Court-House deny that they were armed, Patterson's friends assert the contrary; though both agree in the important circumstance, that the Loyalists were the first to use weapons, — the first to fire.

He was imprisoned at Northampton, Massachusetts, but released in November, 1775. Of his life subsequently I have no certain information. A Loyalist of this name, however, embarked at Boston with the British Army for Halifax, in 1776; and I find the death of William Patterson (who had been Governor of the Island of St. John, Gulf of St. Lawrence) at London, in 1798.

PATTERSON, JOHN. Of Maryland. A clergyman in the county of Kent. In December, 1775, he was sent under a guard of four militia men to the Maryland Convention, accused of disrespect to the Whig authorities, and of saying that "there was more liberty in Turkey than in this Province." He was censured by the President "for the indecency and intemperance of his expressions," and discharged on acknowl-

edgment of his offence, on promise of neutrality, and on payment of the expenses of the proceedings against him. In 1782 he was Chaplain of the Maryland Loyalists.

PATTINSON, THOMAS. Lieutenant-Colonel of the Prince of Wales' American Volunteers. He died at Charleston, South Carolina, before December, 1782.

PAUL, ———. Of Bucks County, Pennsylvania. In 1782 he was sentenced to die as a spy, and was confined in the camp of Lafayette. The evening before the day appointed for his execution he escaped. In 1783, Jonathan Paul, a Loyalist of Pennsylvania, settled at Pennfield, New Brunswick.

PAXTON, CHARLES. He was one of the Commissioners of the Customs at Boston ; was proscribed and banished, and his estate was confiscated. In 1769 he and his associates were posted in the "Boston Gazette" by James Otis. It was this card of Otis's which brought on the altercation with Robinson, another commissioner, in the coffee-house in State Street, that stood on the site of the present Massachusetts Bank ; and which resulted in injuries to the head of the first champion of the Revolution, from which he never recovered. Paxton was remarkable for finished politeness and courtesy of manners. His office was unpopular and even odious ; and the wags of the day made merry with qualities, which, at any other time, would have commanded respect. On Pope-day, as the Gunpowder Plot anniversary, or 5th of November, was called, there was usually a grand pageant of various figures on a stage mounted on wheels and drawn through the streets with horses. Lanterns, transparencies of oiled paper having inscriptions ; figures of the Pretender suspended to a gibbet of the Devil, and the Pope with appropriate implements and dress, were among the objects devised to draw attention and make up the show. Sometimes political characters, who in popular estimation should keep company with the personages represented, were added ; and of these, Commissioner Paxton was one. On one occasion he was exhibited between the figures of the Devil and the Pope, in proper figure, with this label :

*“Every man’s humble servant, but no man’s friend.”* Pope-day was never celebrated after the shedding of blood at Lexington. As head of the Board of Commissioners, Mr Paxton directed his deputy at Salem, Mr. Cockle, in 1760, to apply to the Court for the Writs of Assistance, under which the officers of the revenue were to have authority to enter and search all places which they should suspect to contain smuggled goods. In the discussions consequent upon this application, James Otis distinguished himself, and during his great speech on the question, “Independence,” said John Adams, “was born.”

As far as individual men are concerned, I have come to believe that Charles Townshend, in England, and Charles Paxton, in America, were among the most efficient in producing the Revolution. The minister was a wonderful man every way, and as wonderful in his eccentricities, follies, and vices, as in his intellect, eloquence, boldness, and command of the House of Commons; Paxton was a place-hunter, bought office with money, and was as rapacious as the fabled harpy. As the disputes which preceded the war increased, the visits of Paxton to London became frequent. He went there as the authorized agent of the Crown officers, to complain of the merchants for resisting the obnoxious Acts of Parliament, and to care for the interests of himself and of his employers. He possessed “as much of the friendship of Charles Townshend as a selfish client may obtain from an intriguing patron”; and it is known that he was in England, and was in the counsels of that minister when his plans relating to the Colonies were devised and presented to the House of Commons. The Board of Commissioners of the Customs was established at Boston while Paxton was abroad, and he was appointed a member of it, as I think there is evidence, simply, for a pecuniary consideration.

After he entered upon his duties, he was efficient and active beyond his associates. John Adams says that he was “the essence of customs, taxation, and revenue”; that he appeared at one time “to have been Governor, Lieutenant-Governor,

Secretary, and Chief Justice." From the founding of the Board of Customs, how rapid were the events that terminated in Revolution! Paxton and his fellow-Commissioners, personally offended with Hancock, seized one of his vessels for smuggling wine, which caused a fearful mob, and the flight of the officers of the revenue to Castle William. Then came the hanging of Paxton in effigy, on the *Liberty* tree; then, at the instance of the Commissioners, the first troops came to Boston; then the card of Otis, denouncing the Commissioners by name, the assault upon him with bludgeons, in answer to it, and the increased irritation of the public mind; then the affray near the Custom-House, in King Street, on the fifth of March; then the receipt of the letters sent from England by Franklin, of which Paxton was one of the writers; then the Committee of Correspondence, that laid the foundation of Colonial Union; then the destruction of the three cargoes of of tea; then the shutting of the port of Boston; then the First Continental Congress; then war,—war, which cost England five hundred millions of dollars, and the Anglo-Saxon race one hundred thousand lives, in battle, in storm, and in prison, with all the attendant miseries to survivors; war, to enforce a wicked discrimination between British subjects, in civil, military, commercial, and political rights.

In 1776, accompanied by his family of five persons, Mr. Paxton embarked at Boston for Halifax with the British Army; and in July of that year sailed for England, in the ship *Aston Hall*. Potent as he was here, he seems to have lived obscurely enough afterwards. He was a pall-bearer at the funeral of Governor Hutchinson, in 1780, and in June, 1781, he was seen walking with Harrison Gray, the last Colonial Treasurer of Massachusetts, near Brompton. I do not meet his name again until 1788, when I find his death, at the age of eighty-four, at the seat of William Burch, (one of his fellow-Commissioners,) Norfolk County, England.

PAXTON, JOSEPH. Of Bucks County, Pennsylvania. He joined the British Army in Philadelphia, and was taken prisoner at Stony Point. In September, 1779, he was in jail,

waiting trial for treason. Convicted subsequently, and estate confiscated.

PEARIS, ROBERT. Of South Carolina. Confined in prison in Charleston, for adherence to the Crown. In a report to the Provincial Congress, it appears that he was committed to a room in the jail which had neither sashes nor glass, that the roof leaked badly, and that he was sick. He was disposed to take an oath of neutrality, but would insist that he was a British subject, notwithstanding the Declaration of Independence.

PEARSALL, WILLIAM and THOMAS. Of Queen's County, New York. Acknowledged allegiance, October, 1776. William was subsequently in arms on the side of the Crown, and a party who robbed the mother-in-law of Thomas, struck at him with an axe. In 1781 Thomas was made prisoner by a party of Whigs who came to North Hempstead.

PEASE, SIMEON. Of Rhode Island. Captain in the Loyal Newport Associators. He died, probably, in 1777, as the vacancy was filled by Pigot, January 1, 1778.

PECKER, JAMES. Of Boston. Physician. Graduated at Harvard University in 1743. The Council of Massachusetts ordered his arrest, April, 1776. He was Vice-President of the Massachusetts Medical Society. He died in 1794.

PECKER, JEREMIAH. Of Haverhill, Massachusetts. Graduated at Harvard University in 1757. After the Revolution, he taught a school in St. John, New Brunswick, and died in that city in 1809.

PEDERICK, JOHN. Of Marblehead, Massachusetts. Merchant. An Addresser of Hutchinson in 1774. He died previous to January, 1781. Hannah, his widow, administered on his estate.

PEIRCE, JOHN. Of Portsmouth, New Hampshire. Eldest son of the Hon. Daniel Peirce. Was born in 1746, and died June, 1814. He was opposed to the Revolution, at the beginning; but was respected by the Whigs, as a man of principle and integrity. He was educated a merchant, and became not only a thorough accountant, but had a peculiar



faculty of adjusting intricate and long-contested claims. His friends, his townsmen, corporations, and landed proprietors, at various periods, honored him with important trusts; and he was connected, from time to time, with almost every matter which required the exercise of his properties of character. He was distinguished for benevolence, decision, and sound judgment. Under President Adams, he was Loan Officer for New Hampshire. He seems to have been a superior man every way.

PELL, JOHN. Of New York. Ensign in the Queen's Rangers. A prisoner in Northampton, Massachusetts; released from jail, November 5, 1779.

PELLEW, HUMPHREY. Was an extensive merchant, and largely concerned in shipping and in the American trade. He purchased a tobacco plantation, of two thousand acres, in Maryland, but it is not certain that he ever came to reside upon it, or to visit it. This estate was confiscated, and the city of Annapolis is built partly upon it. Three of his grandsons served on the Royal side during the Revolution, and Washington expressed the opinion, to a friend of the family, that this circumstance would prevent the success of an application to Maryland for its restoration; and as no compensation was made under the Act of Parliament, the loss was total. These grandsons were John, Israel, and Edward Pellew. John was aide-de-camp to General Phillips, and was killed in one of the battles which preceded the surrender of Burgoyne. Israel was an officer in the *Flora* frigate, and was on the American station some part of the war. In after life he became Admiral Sir Israel Pellew, K. C. B., and died in 1832. Edward was also a naval officer, and was engaged on Lake Champlain. Arnold barely escaped becoming his prisoner. The circumstance, as related at the time, and as confirmed by Arnold's son, James Robertson, (who is now, 1850, a General in the British Army,) was briefly this: Arnold, while in command of the Whig flotilla, ventured out upon the lake in a small boat, was seen, and chased by young Pellew, who gained upon him, and compelled him to make

the nearest landing upon the shore; and fly; leaving behind him in the boat his stock and buckle, which were taken by his pursuer, and which are still preserved in the Pellew family. Edward subsequently joined Burgoyne, and was included in the capitulation. He is known in British naval history as Lord Exmouth, and one of the most celebrated commanders of his time. His attack on the defences of Algiers, in 1816, is one of the most memorable and successful enterprises on record. He died in 1833, aged seventy-six.

PEMBERTON, REV. EBENEZER, D.D. Of Boston. Pastor of the Old *North* Church. Son of the Rev. Ebenezer Pemberton, Pastor of the Old *South*. He graduated at Harvard University in 1721, and became Chaplain at Castle William, Boston Harbor. In 1727 he accepted the call of the First Presbyterian Church in New York. After a ministry of twenty-two years, the bigotry of some and the ignorance of others, induced him to ask dismissal. He returned to Boston one of the most popular preachers of his time. He lived to see "only a few familiar faces scattered about amongst almost empty pews." His known friendship for Governor Hutchinson, who was one of his flock, caused an imputation of loyalty, and in the course of events diminished his usefulness, and gave rise to strifes and contentions. In 1771 he was the only minister of Boston, who, from the pulpit, read the Governor's Proclamation for the annual Thanksgiving. The Doctor himself began it in trembling, confused tones; and the Whigs present testified their disapprobation by "walking out of the meeting in great indignation." In 1775 his church was closed. During the siege he lived at Andover; and he never officiated, probably, after the evacuation. He died at the age of seventy-three, in the fifty-first year of his ministry. By the catalogue of Harvard University, his death occurred in 1777; in "Robbins's History of the Old North," the date is September 9, 1779. It is said of him "that he was a man of polite breeding, pure morals, and warm devotion."

PEMBERTON, JAMES. Of Philadelphia. A colleague of

Franklin, prior to the Revolution, in the House of Assembly of Pennsylvania, and his successor as President of the Society for the Amelioration of the Condition of the Africans in Slavery. From his youth he was distinguished for diligence, integrity, and benevolence. His life was devoted to deeds of charity and love. He was averse to war, and to the movements of the Whigs, because he was a Quaker. He died at Philadelphia, universally respected, in 1809, aged eighty-six.

PEMBERTON, JOHN. Of Philadelphia. In 1777, ordered to Virginia, a prisoner. His offence was the publication of a seditious paper, in behalf of certain persons in Pennsylvania and New Jersey, which attracted the attention of Congress.

PENDARVIS, RICHARD. Of South Carolina. Held a Royal commission after the capitulation of Charleston. His property, in the possession of his heirs or devisees, was confiscated by the Act of 1782.

PENMAN, JOHN. Of Georgia. In 1779 he was appointed one of the Commissioners to take possession of the negroes and other property of active Whigs. The Board opened an office in Savannah, and entered upon the performance of their duties.

PENMAN, JAMES. Of Georgia. In the effort, 1779, to reëstablish the Royal Government, he was appointed a member of the Council, and a Commissioner of Claims.

PENN, JOHN. Of Pennsylvania. He was born in Philadelphia, and was called "the American Penn." He was a son of Richard Penn, a grandson of William Penn,<sup>1</sup> and Governor of Pennsylvania from 1763 to 1771, and from 1773 to the beginning of hostilities. In June, 1774, about nine hundred respectable freeholders, in and near the city of Philadelphia, in an urgent petition, requested him to call a session of the Assembly, to consider the subject of the Boston Port Act,

<sup>1</sup> "Died at Philadelphia, in 1809, in her one hundred and ninth year, Susannah Warden, formerly wife of Virgil Warden, one of the house-servants of the great William Penn. This aged woman was born in William Penn's house, at Pennsburg Manor, in March, 1701, and has of late been supported by the Penn family." — *Gent's Magazine*.

but he refused. Through the same year he kept Lord Dartmouth regularly advised of the proceedings of the Continental Congress, and in announcing to his Lordship the adjournment of that body, took occasion to remark that he had not "had the least connection or intercourse with any of the members." He continued in the country after his government was at an end, and in 1777, having refused to sign a parole, was sent by the Whigs to Fredericksburgh, Virginia; where, though restrained in his liberty, and prevented from communicating with his political friends, and from affording aid to the Royal cause, he was treated with the respect and consideration due to his position in society, and to his private worth. His rights in Pennsylvania were forfeited. And from a petition presented to Parliament, in 1774, it appears that he and Thomas Penn, who was a son of William, the founder, were true and absolute Proprietaries of the Colony; though, from a note in Sparks's "Franklin," it is evident that the interest of Thomas was by far the largest. That the reader may understand something of the nature and value of the property of the Penns in Pennsylvania, at the Revolutionary era, a brief outline of the original grant will be necessary. The Royal charter to the distinguished William Penn bears date in 1681. The consideration recited in the preamble is, to reward the merits and services of Admiral Penn, and to indulge the desire of his son William to enlarge the British Empire, civilize the savage nations, &c. The form of government was to be Proprietary; that is, the soil was given to William Penn in fee, but he, and his heirs and assigns and tenants, were to bear true faith and allegiance to the Crown. Penn and his successors were authorized to govern the country by a legislative body, to erect courts of justice, and administer the laws, and generally do all things needful for the well-being of the inhabitants, so long as they kept within the statutes of the realm. But yet there was an appeal to the tribunals of England, and the patent required that an agent or representative should reside constantly in Great Britain, to answer to alleged abuses, and to meet the representations of individuals.

Thus Pennsylvania was a sort of hereditary monarchy in miniature. In time, and as the Colony became rich and populous, disputes arose between the Governors who represented the Penns, and the members of the Assembly who represented the people. The popular party attained great strength, finally, and attempted to overthrow the Proprietary form of government instituted by the patent, and to procure the establishment of another more congenial to their interest and feelings. Franklin was one of the leaders of this party, and went to England as their authorized agent as early as the year 1757. No change was, however, effected. The Revolution — merging all other dissensions — dispossessed the Penns at once of political power, and of their rights of soil. These rights were of immense value.

Mr. Sparks has preserved, in Franklin's Works, a curious paper drawn up by Thomas Penn, which gives a minute calculation of the supposed worth of the Proprietary estate in Pennsylvania, and which Franklin completed on Penn's basis. By Franklin's additions and computations, the aggregate value was £15,875,500 12s., of the currency of Pennsylvania; or about ten million pounds sterling. This estimation is, of course, extravagant. Yet Franklin said, that, after "deducting all the articles containing the valuation of lands yet unsold and unappropriated within their patent, and the manors and rents to be hereafter reserved, and allowing for any small over-valuations in their present reserved lands and incomes, (though it is thought if any be, it will be found not to exceed the under-valuation in other instances,) there cannot remain less than a million of property which they now at this time have in Pennsylvania." Thus, then, Franklin's own opinion, in 1759, would make the Penns' Proprietary interest at that period, five millions of dollars. But still that sum included — to some degree at least — the prospective value as well as the present. Whatever was the actual worth in 1759, or twenty years later, the whole property of the Proprietary, except "the tenths" of the lands already surveyed, was confiscated. Yet the Penns had private estates distinguished

from their Proprietary interest, such as manors, farms, and city and town lots, which were not included in the forfeiture. Some part of these estates is yet held — or was a few years since — by one of the family.

The Penn estate was by far the largest that was forfeited in America, and perhaps that was ever sequestered during any civil war in either hemisphere. The claim to compensation made by the Proprietaries upon the British Government, caused the commissioners much labor and investigation. The amount claimed was £944,817 sterling. It was reduced to £500,000, and as thus estimated and liquidated, was recommended to Parliament for allowance. The Commissioners made a special report of this case, (as they did of a few others), and from its complicated nature, it occupied their attention many weeks. Before coming to a decision, they obtained from Pennsylvania the evidence of the person who had been the Receiver-General of the Proprietaries from 1753 to the Revolution, who carried to England many accounts and papers which served to explain the value of the property, and the amount of the income derived from it. But the final adjustment appears to have been different from that adopted by the Government in common claims, since, instead of granting a stipulated sum, a settlement with the Penns was proposed by Mr. Pitt, which gave to them and their heirs an annuity of £4000. His recommendation to Parliament was, to grant £3000 per annum to John Penn, of Stoke Regis, in the county of Bucks, the son of the elder branch, and £1000 per annum to John Penn, of Wimple Street, the son of the younger branch of the family, "to be considered as real estate, and issuing out of the county of Middlesex"; and this plan was executed by an Act during the year 1790.

In addition to £4000 annuity thus secured to the two John Penns, the State of Pennsylvania made a liberal provision for others of the lineage and name, "in remembrance of the enterprising spirit of the founder," and "of the expectations and dependence of his descendants;" and "enacted, that the sum of £130,000 should be paid to the devisees and legatees of

Thomas Penn and Richard Penn, late Proprietaries, and to the widow and relict of Thomas Penn, in just and equitable proportions, by instalments ; the first payment to be made at the expiration of one year after the termination of the war." This large sum, the annuity of Parliament, the provision to secure (in the Confiscation Act) to the different members, of the family their private lands, estates, and hereditaments, as above mentioned, together with the offices which were subsequently conferred, formed a very large remuneration ; and probably placed the Penns in a condition quite as independent as that which they enjoyed previous to the Revolution. But if they were actually losers, it is still to be remembered, that, without a separation of the Colonies from England, some change in the tenure and value of their property must soon have happened. Their rights, as secured by the original grant, were opposed to the spirit of the time, and to the progress in American society ; and men would have been found, who, like Franklin, would have demanded concessions, and have continued their endeavors until concessions were obtained. But yet the events which extinguished the rights and terminated the influence of the Penns, the Fairfaxes, Johnsons, Phillipses, Robinsons, Pepperells, and other large landholders, and which committed the destinies of the New World to "*new families*," produced a ruinous change in the political fortunes and prospects of the "*old families*," who, up to the hour of the dismemberment of the Empire, had been but little less than hereditary colonial noblemen, and viceroys of boundless domains.

Governor John Penn died in Bucks County, Pennsylvania, in 1795. His remains, some time after his decease, were removed to England. Anne, his widow, died at London, in 1830, aged eighty-four.

John Penn, of this family, died unmarried at Stoke Park, England, in 1834, aged seventy-five. He was Governor of Portland Castle, in the county of Dorset ; and in the English accounts of him, is called the "Proprietary and Hereditary Governor of Pennsylvania." He was the eldest surviving son of Thomas, and, therefore, grandson of William Penn,

and succeeded to the family estates when a minor, on the death of his father, in 1775. His mother was a daughter of the Earl of Pomfret, and he was received as a nobleman when he entered the University of Cambridge. He published writings both in prose and poetry. His brother Richard was a member of Parliament, and remarkable for his classical attainments and powers of memory. Granville Penn, another brother of John, (fifth, second surviving, and youngest son of Thomas,) who distinguished himself by several able critical works, and a Life of his great-grandfather, Admiral Sir William Penn, died at Stoke Park, in 1844, aged eighty-five.

PENN, RICHARD. Brother of John Penn, and himself a Governor of Pennsylvania from 1771 to 1773. At this period there was a personal difficulty between the two brothers, and though they dined together in public, they did not even exchange the common civilities of life. Said Chief Justice Shippen, in a letter to Colonel Burd, "Mr. Bob Morris, the head man at the merchants' feast, placed Governor Penn on his right hand, and his brother, the late Governor, on his left hand, but not a word passed," &c.

Richard, unlike John, maintained friendly relations with members of Congress. Mr. Cæsar Rodney wrote to Thomas Rodney from Philadelphia, September 24, 1774, that Mr. R. Penn is a great friend to liberty, and has treated the gentlemen Delegates with the greatest respect. More or less of them dine with him every day. . . . All these matters are for your own private speculation, and not for the public view." From Washington's journal, it appears that he was a guest at Mr. Penn's table. The liberal course of Richard seems to have won general confidence; and when in 1775 he embarked for England, he was entrusted with the care of the second Petition of the Continental Congress to the King. After his arrival at London, he was examined in the House of Lords as to American affairs, and expressed the opinion that "a majority of the people were not for independence." While John Penn was Governor, Richard was a



member of his Council, and Naval Officer of Pennsylvania, with a salary of £600. As Governor, Richard was very popular. He was "a fine, portly looking man." He died in England, in 1811, aged seventy-six. Mary, his widow, died at the house of his son Richard, Great George Street, London, in 1829, aged seventy-three.

PENNINGTON, WILLIAM. Of Wilmington, North Carolina, and Comptroller of the Customs. An elegant writer, and admired for his wit and polished manners. Went to England. Was Master of Ceremonies at Bath.

PENNINGTON, EDWARD. Of Philadelphia. An eminent merchant. Born in that city in 1726. A member of the Assembly before the Revolution, and on terms of intimacy with Franklin. The two were among the few projectors of the Pennsylvania Hospital. A grandson of Mr. Pennington communicates for this Work an anecdote of Franklin which is worthy of preservation. At the first meeting of those who favored the founding of the institution just mentioned, objection was made that the plan was too comprehensive, and if carried out, would induce the sick and the maimed to come from other Colonies. "Then," replied the Philosopher, "then, we shall do more good than we expected."

Mr. Pennington, while on a visit to the father of Benjamin West, was shown some efforts of the youthful artist, which, as he was told, were painted with colors obtained of the Indians, and with brushes made of the hair of the family cat; and pleased with the genius of the boy, sent him, on his return to the city, canvas, proper pencils and paints, and soon after employed him to execute two pictures, which are now (1854) in the possession of one of his descendants.

In 1774 Mr. Pennington was a member of the Philadelphia Committee of Correspondence, and of the Pennsylvania Convention. He "was a zealous opponent of the measures of the British ministry, but objected to the Declaration of Independence." He was the friend of domestic manufactures, and planted the old family domain in Race Street with the mulberry, for the purpose of making silk, and lessening

dependence on the mother country. In 1777, deemed "inimical to the Whig cause," he was ordered to be sent prisoner to Virginia. After the surrender of Cornwallis his house was attacked by a mob, because it was not illuminated in testimony of joy for that event. Joseph Galloway was his intimate friend and legal adviser. His ancestors were family connections of William Penn's first wife. He died in Philadelphia, September 20, 1796.

PENSIL, ———. Was engaged in the Massacre at Wyoming. A brother, who was a Whig, sought refuge in a cluster of willows, and claimed his mercy. Deaf to the appeal, the Loyalist instantly shot the other dead — exclaiming, as he raised his gun, — "Mighty well, you damned rebel."

PEPPERELL, SIR WILLIAM, Baronet. Of Kittery, Maine. Among the men of Cornwall who came to America was William Pepperell, who settled at the Isles of Shoals about the year 1676, became a fisherman, acquired property, and removed to Kittery, where he died in 1734, leaving an only son of his own name, who continued the business of fishing, amassed great wealth, and arrived at great honors. The second William Pepperell was born in 1696 at Kittery, and when about the age of thirty-three, was elected a member of the Council of Massachusetts, and held a seat in that body, by annual election, for thirty-two years, until his death. He was also selected to command a regiment of militia, and being fond of society, and the life and spirit of every company, rich and prosperous, was highly popular, and possessed much influence. Indeed, Colonel Pepperell was a man of distinguished consideration in all respects, and the leading personage of Maine. His political connections, and his ample estate, gave him access to the best circles of the capital; and his business relations required him to mingle with all classes of people who lived on the Piscataqua and the Saco. He owned lands on both of these rivers, where he erected mills and engaged in lumbering, and he employed hundreds of men annually in fishing in the waters of Nova Scotia and Cape Breton.

The Treaty of Utrecht, which secured the former Colony to the British Crown, gave France undisputed right to the latter, and the French founded and built upon it the city of Louisburg, at enormous cost, and protected it with fortresses of great strength. The walls of the defences were formed with bricks brought from France, and they mounted two hundred and six pieces of cannon. The city had nunneries and palaces, gardens, squares, and places of amusement, and was designed to become a great capital, and to perpetuate French dominion and the Catholic faith in America. Twenty-five years of time, and thirty million of livres in money were spent in building, arming, and adorning this city, "the Dunkirk of the New World." That such a place existed at so early a period of our history, is a marvel; and the lovers of the wonderful may read the works which contain accounts of its rise and ruin, and be satisfied that "truth is sometimes stranger than fiction." Louisburg soon became a source of vexation to the fishermen who visited the adjacent seas, and its capture was finally seriously conceived, and undertaken. Governor Shirley, in 1744, listening to the propositions made to him on the subject, submitted them to the Legislature of Massachusetts, and that body in secret session, (the first ever held in America,) and by a casting vote, authorized a force to be raised, equipped, and sent against it. Other New England Colonies joined in the enterprise, and the command was conferred upon Colonel Pepperell. His troops consisted of a motley assemblage of fishermen and farmers, sawyers and loggers, many of whom were taken from his own vessels, mills, and forests. Before such men, and before others hardly better skilled in war, in the year 1745, Louisburg fell. The achievement is the most memorable in our Colonial annals. Vaughan, a son of the Lieutenant-Governor of New Hampshire, who was second in command, who conducted extensive fisheries, and who claimed the merit of conceiving the expedition upon the representations of his fishermen, who had ascertained the weak points of the defences, died without reward, while in England, pressing his claims to consideration; but Colonel



Pepperell was created a Baronet in 1746,<sup>1</sup> and was the only native of New England who received that honor during the whole period of our connection with Great Britain.

After the fall of Louisburg, Pepperell went to England, and was presented at Court. In 1759 he was appointed Lieutenant-General; he died the same year, at his seat at Kittery, aged sixty-three years. His children were two: Andrew, a son, who graduated at Harvard University in 1743, and who died under the most distressing circumstances, in 1751, at the age of twenty-five; and a daughter, Elizabeth, who married Colonel Nathaniel Sparhawk. Lady Pepperell, who was Mary Hirst, daughter of Grove Hirst, of Boston, and granddaughter of Judge Sewall, of Massachusetts, survived until 1789. Mrs. Sparhawk bore her husband five children: namely, Nathaniel, William Pepperell, Samuel Hirst, Andrew Pepperell, and Mary Pepperell. Sir William, her father, soon after the decease of her brother, executed a will by which, after providing for Lady Pepperell, he bequeathed the bulk of his remaining property to herself and her children. Her second son was made the residuary legatee, and inherited a large estate. By the terms of his grandfather's will, he was required to procure an Act of the Legislature to drop the name of Sparhawk, and assume that of Pepperell. This he did on coming of age, and was allowed, by a subsequent Act, to take the title of Sir William Pepperell, Baronet.

The second Sir William, of whom we are now to speak, received the honors of Harvard University in 1766; subsequently he visited England, and became a member of the Council of Massachusetts. In 1774, when that body was reorganized under the Act of Parliament, he was continued under the mandamus of the King, and incurred the odium which was visited upon all the councillors who were thus appointed contrary to the charter. The people of his own country passed the following resolution in convention, in November of 1774.

“Resolved, — Whereas the late Sir William Pepperell,

<sup>1</sup> He received the arms, crest, and motto of “Peperi.”

Baronet, deceased, well known, honored, and respected in Great Britain and America for his eminent service in his lifetime, did-honestly acquire a large and extensive real estate in this country, and gave the highest evidence not only of his being a sincere friend to the rights of man in general, but of having a paternal love to this country in particular; and whereas the said Sir William, by his last will and testament, made his grandson, the present William Pepperell, Esq., residuary legatee and possessor of the greatest part of said estate; and the said William Pepperell, Esq., hath, with purpose to carry into force Acts of the British Parliament, made with apparent design to enslave the free and loyal people of this continent, accepted and now holds a seat in the pretended Board of Councillors in this Province, as well in direct repeal of the charter thereof, as against the solemn compact of kings and the inherent rights of the people. It is, therefore, Resolved, that said William Pepperell, Esq., hath thereby justly forfeited the confidence and friendship of all true friends to American liberty, and, with other pretended councillors now holding their seats in like manner, ought to be detested by all good men; and it is hereby recommended to the good people of this county, that as soon as the present leases made to any of them by said Pepperell are expired, they immediately withdraw all connection, commerce, and dealings from him; and that they take no further lease or conveyance of his farms, mills, or appurtenances thereunto belonging, (where the said Pepperell is the sole receiver and appropriator of the rents and profits,) until he shall resign his seat pretendably occupied by mandamus. And if any persons shall remain or become his tenants after the expiration of their present leases, we recommend to the good people of this county not only to withdraw all connection and commercial intercourse with them, but to treat them in the manner provided by the third resolve of this Congress."

The Baronet, not long after, thus denounced by his neighbors and the friends of his family, retired to Boston. In 1775 he arrived in England, under circumstances of deep affliction;

Lady Pepperell, who was Elizabeth, daughter of Hon. Isaac Royall, of Medford, Massachusetts, having died on the passage. In 1778 he was proscribed and banished; and the year following was included in the Conspiracy Act. In May, 1779, the Committee on confiscated estates offered for sale his "large and elegant house, with the out-houses, gardens, and other accommodations," &c., "pleasantly situated in Summer Street, Boston, a little below Trinity Church." His vast domain in Maine, though entailed upon his heirs, was confiscated. This estate extended from Kittery to Saco on the coast, and many miles back from the shore; and, for the purposes of farming and lumbering, was of great value; and the water-power and mill-privileges, rendered it, even at the time of the sequestration, a princely fortune. The principles which applied in the case of the Morris<sup>1</sup> heirs would seem to apply here, and thus cast a doubt upon the legality of the Confiscation Act, as far as the remainder or reversionary interest of the heirs of the first Sir William were concerned; since it is apparently clear that the life-interest of the second Sir William could only be, or by the statute actually was, diverted and passed to the State. But however this may be, the confiscation was total; and so utter became the poverty of the last survivors of the family, that they were literally saved from the almshouse by the charity of individuals who commiserated their fallen condition.

During the Revolution the Baronet was treated with great respect and deference by his fellow-exiles in England. His house in London was open for their reception, and in most cases in which the Loyalists from New England united in representations to the ministry or to the throne, he was their chairman or deputed organ of communication. He was allowed £500 sterling per annum by the British Government, and this stipend, with the wreck of his fortune, consisting of personal effects, rendered his situation comfortable, and enabled him to relieve the distresses of the less fortunate. And it is to be remembered to his praise, and to be recorded in re-

<sup>1</sup> See notice of Roger Morris.

spect for his memory, that his pecuniary benefactions were not confined to his countrymen who were in banishment for their adherence to the Crown, but were extended to Whigs who languished in England in captivity. It is to be remembered, too, that his private life was irreproachable, and that he was among the founders of the British and Foreign Bible Society. In 1779 the Loyalists then in London formed an Association, and Sir William was appointed President. As a matter of curious history, the proceedings of this body may not be unworthy of preservation. The account which follows, is derived from a manuscript record in the possession of a friend.

The first meeting was at Spring Garden Coffee-House, May 29, 1779, and the Baronet occupied the chair. This was merely preliminary, and a Resolution to hold a general meeting at the Crown and Anchor, in the Strand, on the 26th of the same month, "to consider of measures proper to be taken for their interest and reputation in the present conjuncture," was the only business of moment which was transacted. About ninety persons met at the place and time designated; when a committee, composed of Loyalists from each Colony, was appointed, "to consider of the proper measures to be pursued on the matters which have been proposed relative to the affairs of the British Colonies in North America, and to prepare anything relative thereto, and make report at the next meeting, to be called as soon as ready."

This Committee, accordingly, reported an Address to the King, which was taken up on the 6th of July, and which, having been read "paragraph by paragraph, and debated, was agreed on." In this document it is said, that, "notwithstanding your Majesty's arms have not been attended with all the effect which those exertions promised, and from which occasion has been taken to raise an indiscriminate charge of disaffection in the Colonists,<sup>1</sup> we beg leave, some of us from our

<sup>1</sup> It will be remembered that at this time the Royal cause wore an unpromising aspect; Burgoyne had surrendered, and France had formed an alliance with the Whigs, and the allusions of the Address were probably to these circumstances.

own knowledge, and others from the best information, to assure your Majesty that the greater number of your subjects in the Confederated Colonies, notwithstanding every art to seduce, every device to intimidate, and a variety of oppressions to compel them to abjure their sovereign, entertain the firmest attachment and allegiance to your Majesty's sacred person and government. In support of those truths, we need not appeal to the evidence of our own sufferings; it is notorious that we have sacrificed all which the most loyal subjects could forego, or the happiest could possess. But, with confidence, we appeal to the struggles made against the usurpations of Congress, by Counter Resolves in very large districts of country, and to the many unsuccessful attempts by bodies of the loyal in arms, which have subjected them to all the rigors of inflamed resentment; we appeal to the sufferings of multitudes, who for their loyalty have been subjected to insults, fines, and imprisonments, patiently enduring all in the expectation of that period which shall restore to them the blessings of your Majesty's Government; we appeal to the thousands now serving in your Majesty's armies, and in private ships-of-war, the former exceeding in number the troops enlisted to oppose them; finally, we make a melancholy appeal to the many families who have been banished from their once peaceful habitations; to the public forfeiture of a long list of estates; and to the numerous executions of our fellow-citizens, who have sealed their loyalty with their blood. If any Colony or District, when covered or possessed by your Majesty's troops had been called upon to take arms, and had refused; or, if any attempts had been made to form the Loyalist militia, or otherwise, and it had been declined, we should not on this occasion have presumed thus to address your Majesty; but if, on the contrary, no general measure to the above effect was attempted, if petitions from bodies of your Majesty's subjects, who wished to rise in aid of Government, have been neglected, and the representations of the most respectable Loyalists disregarded, we assure ourselves that the equity and wisdom of your Majesty's mind will not admit of any impressions inju-



rious to the honor and loyalty of your faithful subjects in those Colonies."

Sir William Pepperell, Messrs. Fitch, Leonard, Rome, Stevens, Patterson, Galloway, Lloyd, Dulaney, Chalmers, Randolph, Macknight, Ingram, and Doctor Chandler, composing a committee of thirteen, were appointed to present this Address. At the same meeting it was resolved, "That it be recommended to the General Meeting to appoint a Committee, with directions to manage all such public matters as shall appear for the honor and interest of the Loyal in the Colonies, or who have taken refuge from America in this country, with power to call General Meetings, to whom they shall from time to time report." Of this Committee, Sir Egerton Leigh, of South Carolina, was Chairman. This body was soon organized. On the 26th of July, Mr. Galloway, of Pennsylvania, who was a member of it, reported rules for its government, which, after being read and debated, were adopted. The proceedings of this Committee do not appear to have been very important; indeed, to meet and sympathize with one another, was probably their chief employment. On the 2d of August, it was, however, "Resolved, That each member of the Committee be desired to prepare a brief account of such documents, facts, and informations, as he hath in his power, or can obtain, relating to the rise, progress, and present state of the rebellion in America, and the causes which have prevented its being suppressed, with short narratives of their own, stating their facts, with their remarks thereon, or such observations as may occur to them; each gentleman attending more particularly to the Colony to which he belongs, and referring to his document for the support of each fact." This resolution was followed by another, having for its design to unite with them the Loyalists who remained in America, in these terms: "Resolved, That circular letters be transmitted from the Committee to the principal gentleman from the different Colonies at New York, informing them of the proceedings of the General Meeting, the appointment and purposes of this Standing Committee, and requesting their coöperation and correspondence."

August 11, 1779, at a meeting of the Committee, report was made that General Robertson had been "so obliging as to undertake the trouble of communicating to our brethren in New York our wishes to have an institution established there on similar principles to our own, for the purpose of corresponding with us on matters relative to the public interests of British America." Whereupon it was resolved, that, in place of the circular letter resolved upon on the 2d, "a letter to General Robertson, explanatory of our designs and wishes, and entreating his good offices to the furtherance of an establishment of a Committee at New York, be drawn up and transmitted." At the same meeting, (August 11th,) Sir William Pepperell stated that Lord George Germain had been apprised of the proceedings of the "Loyalists for considering of American affairs in so far as their interests were concerned, and that his Lordship had been pleased to declare his entire approbation of their institution."

The framing of the letter to General Robertson, above mentioned, seems to have been, now, the only affair of moment, which, by the record, occupied the attention of the Association. It may be remarked, however, that agreeably to the recommendation above stated, a Board of Loyalists was organized at New York, composed of delegates from each Colony. Another body, of which the Baronet was President, was the Board of Agents constituted after the peace, to prosecute the claims of Loyalists to compensation for their losses by the war, and under the Confiscation Acts of the several States. Sir James Wright, of Georgia, was first elected, but at his decease, Sir William was selected as his successor, and continued in office until the Commissioners made their final report, and the commission was dissolved. Sir William's own claim was of difficult adjustment, and occupied the attention of the Commissioners several days. In 1788, and after Mr. Pitt's plan had received the sanction of Parliament, the Board of Agents presented an Address of thanks to the King for the liberal provision made for themselves and the persons whom they represented, which was presented to his Majesty by the

Baronet. On this occasion, he and the other Agents were admitted to the presence, and "all had the honor to kiss his Majesty's hand." As this Address contains no matter of historical interest, it is not here inserted. But some mention may be made of West's picture, the "Reception of the American Loyalists by Great Britain in 1783," of which an engraving is before me. The Baronet is the prominent personage represented, and appears in a voluminous wig, a flowing gown, in advance of the other figures, with one hand extended and nearly touching the crown, which lies on a velvet cushion on a table, and holding in the other hand, at his side, a scroll or manuscript half unrolled.

The full description of this picture is as follows: "Religion and Justice are represented extending the mantle of Britannia, whilst she herself is holding out her arm and shield to receive the Loyalists. Under the shield is the Crown of Great Britain, surrounded by Loyalists. This group of figures consists of various characters, representing the Law, the Church, and the Government, with other inhabitants of North America; and as a marked characteristic of that quarter of the globe, an Indian Chief extending one hand to Britannia, and pointing the other to a Widow and Orphans, rendered so by the civil war; also, a Negro and Children looking up to Britannia in grateful remembrance of their emancipation from Slavery. In a Cloud, on which Religion and Justice rest, are seen in an opening glory the Genii of Great Britain and of America, binding up the broken fasces of the two countries, as emblematical of the treaty of peace and friendship between them. At the head of the group of Loyalists are likenesses of Sir William Pepperell, Baronet, one of the Chairmen of their Agents to the Crown and Parliament of Great Britain; and William Franklin, Esq., son of Dr. Benjamin Franklin, who, having his Majesty's commission of Governor of New Jersey, preserved his fidelity and loyalty to his Sovereign from the commencement to the conclusion of the contest, notwithstanding powerful incitements to the contrary. The two figures on the right hand are the painter, Mr. West, the President

of the Royal Academy, and his lady, both natives of Philadelphia.”<sup>1</sup>

Sir William continued in England during the remainder of his life. He died in Portman Square, London, in December, 1816, aged seventy. William, his only son, deceased in 1809. The baronetcy was inherited by no other member of the family, and became extinct. His daughters were Elizabeth, who married the Rev. Henry Hutton, of London; Mary, the wife of Sir William Congreve; and Harriet, the wife of Sir Charles Thomas Palmer, Baronet. The Pepperell mansion-house, at Kittery, (1848,) is still standing. It is plain, but very large, and contains several rooms, some of which are spacious. It is near the sea, and lately passed into the hands of fishermen, at a very low price, and is occupied by a number of families. The tomb, which was erected in 1734, is near; and when entered by a visitor, a few years since, contained little else than bones strewed in confusion about its muddy bottom. Among them were, of course, all that remains of the victor of Louisburg, who was deposited in it at his decease, in 1759. His papers, (or many of them,) not long ago, were seen in a building which had insecure fastenings, and packed in disorder in open casks and boxes.

PERANNEAR, HENRY. Was banished, and his property confiscated. In 1794, his executor, Robert Cooper, in a memorial dated at London, stated to the British Government that several large debts due to him in America at the time of his banishment were unpaid, and interposition and interference were desired to recover them.

PERKINS, NATHANIEL. Of Boston. Physician. Graduated at Harvard University in 1734. When, in 1764, hospitals were established in Boston Harbor for treatment of the small-pox by inoculation, he was one of the attending physicians; as were Doctors Sylvester Gardiner, James Lloyd, and Miles Whitworth, fellow-Loyalists, who are noticed in these pages.

<sup>1</sup> Mr. West was not born in Philadelphia, but in Springfield, Pennsylvania: Moses, the engraver, was mistaken. Mrs. West was Elizabeth Shewell.

Dr. Perkins was an Addresser of Gage in 1774; went to Halifax with the British Army in 1776; was proscribed and banished in 1778; and died in 1799.

PERKINS, JAMES. Of Boston. An Addresser of Hutchinson and of Gage, and a Protester against the Whigs. In April, 1776, he was arrested by order of the Council. He died in his own house, on the spot where the Tremont House now stands, in 1803, aged eighty-seven, and was interred in the Granary Burying-ground.

PERKINS, HOUGHTON. Of Boston. Born in that town in 1735. Went to Halifax, and died there in 1778.

PERKINS, WILLIAM LEE. Of Boston. Physician. An Addresser of Gage in 1775. Went to Halifax with his family in 1776. Washington, on taking possession of Boston, ordered his stock of medicines to be seized for the use of the Continental Army. In 1778 Dr. Perkins was proscribed and banished. He died at Hampton Court, England, in 1797. He was the author of several medical publications of much merit.

PERKINS, AZARIAH. Died in King's County, New Brunswick, in 1825, aged eighty-three.

PERONNEAU, HENRY. Of South Carolina. Treasurer of the Colony. Went to England, and died there in 1786.

PETERS, SAMUEL, D.D. An Episcopal clergyman. Was born at Hebron, Connecticut, in 1735, and graduated at Yale College in 1757. In 1762, he took charge of the churches at Hebron and Hartford; and was dismissed in 1774. In a curious tract, I find the misfortunes of the church in Hebron, in procuring a minister, cited as an argument for an American Episcopate. It appears that they sent one candidate to England for ordination, who perished on the return passage; a second, who died on shipboard, and was buried in the ocean; a third, who was taken by the French, and passed the remainder of his life in prison; and that Mr. Peters himself, who was the fourth, came near dying, while absent, of the small-pox.

The loyal conduct and imprudence of Dr. Peters involved him in many difficulties; and perhaps no clergyman of the

time was more obnoxious. He was charged with making false representations to his correspondents in England, and various acts of a similar nature. To answer these accusations he signed the following declaration, in August, 1774: "I, the subscriber, have not sent any letter to the Bishop of London, or the venerable Society for the Propagation of the Gospel, &c., relative to the Boston Port Bill, or the Tea affair, or the Controversy between Great Britain and the Colonies, and design not to, during my natural life, as these controversies are out of my business as a clergyman; also, I have not wrote to England to any other gentleman or designed Company, nor will I do it. Witness my hand," &c.

This paper was extorted from him by about three hundred persons, who assembled at his house, some of whom, in charging him with his offences, threatened him with a coat of tar and feathers. They demanded to see copies of all his letters, and of the articles which he had sent to the newspapers for publication; and they obtained a copy of certain Resolves, which he confessed he had composed for the press. These resolves are thirteen in number, and relate, principally, to the Tea question. They are not temperate, and contain some allusions which might well create ill-feeling among the Whigs; and their publication produced new difficulties. In September he was again visited by the people, who made known their determination to obtain retraction and satisfaction. He endeavored to reason with a committee of their number, and to justify his conduct, and the principles of the offensive resolves. The committee, after listening awhile, told him that they did not come to dispute with him, and advised that he should go out and address the body without, who surrounded his house, and promised him that he should return unharmed. He complied, and placing himself in the midst of the multitude, commenced an harangue, which was disturbed by the discharge of a gun in his house. It is said that Dr. Peters had assured the committee no arms were in his dwelling, except one or two old guns, which were out of repair; but, on searching it, several guns and pistols, loaded with powder and ball, some

swords, and about two dozen large wooden clubs, were found concealed ; but he was still allowed to finish his address, and to retire without molestation, as had been promised to him. Yet it was insisted that he should draw up and sign another declaration. He completed a paper of this description, which was rejected. He was then urged by the committee to affix his name to another framed by themselves. This he declined to do ; and while in conversation on the subject, the mass, impatient of delay, and weary and hungry, rushed into the house by the door and one window, and seizing the Doctor, bore him to a horse, and carried him to the Meeting-house Green, or parade-ground, three quarters of a mile distant, and compelled his acquiescence. Having signed the paper prepared by the committee, he read it to the people himself ; when they gave three cheers and dispersed. During the affair, his gown and shirt were torn, one sash was somewhat shattered, a table was turned over, and a punch-bowl and glass were broken. Thus the damage to his person and property was inconsiderable ; though the multitude — about three hundred in number — were much exasperated in consequence of the arms found secreted in his house, contrary to his assurances.

The Doctor, soon after this occurrence, fled from Hebron to Boston, with the design of embarking for England, to make a representation of the treatment which he had received from the inhabitants of his town and neighborhood. It was feared that he would state his grievances in a light which would endanger the Charter of Connecticut, and some anxiety was manifested by the Whigs of that Colony ; and the more especially, as at Boston he received the countenance of the Governor, of the Commissioners of the Customs, the Mandamus Councillors, and the Episcopal clergy, all of whom, it was feared, would testify to his character, and to the injuries which he had sustained. It was deemed advisable, therefore, that his motions should be watched, that communications with his friends in Connecticut should be intercepted, and that other means should be adopted to prevent his procuring testimony to make out a case against the Colony of a nature likely

to engage the attention of the ministry in England. The following letter to his mother, which was intercepted, shows that his plans were indeed similar to those which were suspected by the persons who observed his movements : —

“DEAR MOTHER : I am well, *and doing business for my intended route*. I hear a mob was gathered for me the day I left Hebron ; what they have done I cannot yet find out. As Jonathan will be obliged to attend at New Haven when the Assembly sits, I desire him to tell Mr. Jarvis, Andrews, Hubbard, &c., to collect all the facts touching mobs and insults offered the clergy of our churches, or her members ; likewise to send me a copy of the Clergy’s petition to Governor Trumbull, and what he does in answer. If Jonathan is hurt, or my house is hurt or damaged, let that be transmitted to me within fourteen days, or, after that, send accounts to the care of Mr. Rice Williams, a woollen-draper, in London. I am in high spirits. I should be happy if my friends and relations at Hebron were provided for at these bad times, when things are growing worse. Six regiments are now coming from England, and sundry men-of-war ; so soon as they come, hanging work will go on, and destruction will first attend the seaport towns ; the lintel sprinkled on the side-posts will preserve the faithful. I wish Hannah to take some papers which she and I laid away, and bring them to me ; she knows where they be ; or burn them if this letter appears to be opened before it is opened by you. Mr. Beebe, and Mr. David Jones, Mr. Warner, and Mr. Griffin, of Millington, must draught a narrative of their sufferings, and such words as Colonel Spencer, &c., have spoke by way of encouragement to mobs ; and let Dr. Beebe send the same to me, to the care of Mr. Thomas Brown, merchant, in Boston.”

In another letter to Rev. Doctor Auchmuty, of New York, which was intercepted at the same time, dated at Boston, October 1, 1774, Doctor Peters says : “I am soon to sail for England ; I shall stand in great need of your letters and the letters of the clergy of New York. Judge Auchmuty, &c., &c., will do all things reasonable for the neighboring charter ;



necessity calls for such friendship, as the head is sick, and the heart faint, and spiritual iniquity rides in high places with halberts, pistols, and swords," &c.; and he closes with the significant remark, that "The bounds of New York may directly extend to Connecticut River, Boston meet them, and New Hampshire take the Province of Maine, and Rhode Island be swallowed up as Dathan."

He went to England, as he contemplated, and carried with him, as is manifest, a desire to divide Connecticut between New York and Massachusetts, and to swallow up Rhode Island; but the Ministry, soon after his departure, had graver work to attend to than any which he could have proposed, and those whom he left behind soon lost sight of him and his plans in the turmoils of civil war. He remained abroad until the year 1805, when he returned to America. While absent he was elected Bishop of Vermont, but declined the station. He preached sometimes in London, but his style of composition, as well as his manner of speaking, failed to interest hearers; and a fellow-Loyalist, who heard him deliver a sermon in a London pulpit, said it was "hard to conceive how he got there." While absent, too, he published a "History of Connecticut," which "is embarrassed in its authority by a number of fables," and which is ever referred to in amusement or in disgust. He never, it is affirmed, acknowledged that he was the author of this book; but the fact is now well ascertained. In 1817 and 1818 he made a journey to the West, and as far as the Falls of St. Anthony, claiming a large territory under Carver.

"On his return from his Western journey," said the late Governor John S. Peters of Connecticut, "he settled down in New York, and lived in poverty and obscurity on his fictitious land sales, and on charity, promising himself and friends an abundance when he should receive pay for his land. In 1825 I went to New York to visit him, with a view to induce him, if possible, to remove to my house; and I actually urged it until his patience failed, and he turned from me in a rage. "I won't go—I'll perish first," said he. I ventured one

step further. "My dear uncle," said I, "will you consent that, at your decease, your body should be removed to Hebron, and laid by the side of your wives? He instantly burst into tears, and walked off towards his lonely home."

He died at New York, April 19, 1826, in his ninety-first year. His remains were conveyed to Hebron, where his grandson, Samuel Jarvis Peters, of New Orleans, has erected a monument to mark the spot of his burial. His three wives departed before him: — Hannah, daughter of Silas Owen; Abigail, daughter of Samuel Gilbert, who survived her marriage but twenty days; and Mary, daughter of William Birdseye, who deceased three weeks after giving birth to a son. Two children survived him; Hannah, who married William Jarvis, Secretary of Upper Canada, and a son, who died at New Orleans. He was a man of very commanding appearance. "He was full six feet high, remarkably erect, and of a large and muscular body, but not fat; his eyes were blue, and his face strongly marked by the small-pox. . . . He had an iron will as well as an iron frame; and whatever he undertook he pursued with a spirit of indomitable perseverance. His ruling passion, perhaps, was ambition. . . . He loved kings, admired the British Government, and revered the hierarchy. He aped the style of an English nobleman: built his house in a forest, kept a coach, and looked with some degree of scorn upon Republicans; hence the fierce opposition he had to encounter from the Whigs. In his domestic and private relations he was everything that could be desired." Two of his friends, who were known to have visited him, were accused, on their return, of having brought letters to his family, but denied the fact. They were seen, however, afterwards, to go to a stone-wall, which, on being examined, was found to contain two letters; that given in the text is a copy of one of them, and these men, when again questioned, confessed that they had deposited them there.

In McFingal we read, —

"From priests of all degrees and metres,  
T' our fag-end man, poor Parson Peters."

PETERS, BEMSLIE. Of Hebron, Connecticut. Brother of Rev. Samuel. Removed his family to Mooretown, Vermont, in 1774, but returned to Hebron the next year, in consequence of failing to obtain title to lands of which he was the agent of the proprietors, and because of the political troubles of the time. In 1777 he went to New York, sailed soon for England, and joined his brother in London. In consideration of his loyalty, he obtained the commission of Captain. In 1794 he drew a large tract of land near Toronto, Upper Canada, and settled upon it. He died in 1799. His wife was Annis Shipman. His son, Hon. John S. Peters, late Governor of Connecticut, died at Hebron, unmarried, in 1858, aged eighty-five.

PETERS, JOHN. Of Hebron, Connecticut. Born in 1740. A most devoted Loyalist. He went to Canada finally, and raised a corps called the Queen's Loyal Rangers, of which Lord Dorchester gave him command, with the rank of Lieutenant-Colonel. At the peace he retired to England, and died at Paddington of gout in the head and stomach, in 1788. His property was confiscated. He left a wife and eight children, who, at the time of his decease, were at the island of Cape Breton. A notice of him concludes thus: "Rebellion and Loyalty are alike fatal to some families, and alike prosperous to others."

PETERS, JAMES. Of New York. He was one of the fifty-five petitioners. [See *Abijah Willard*.] He settled in New Brunswick in 1783, and was one of the agents to locate lands granted to the Loyalists who removed to that Province. Of the city of St. John he was a grantee. In 1792 he was a magistrate of Queen's County. He was a member of the House of Assembly for a long period. He died at his seat in Gagetown, New Brunswick, in 1820, aged seventy-five.

Two of his sons died at Fredericton, the capital of the Province, in 1848, namely: Charles Jeffrey Peters, Attorney-General, and a member of the Executive and Legislative Councils, in his seventy-sixth year; and William Tyng Peters, Clerk of the Courts and of the Legislative Council.

PETERS, HARRY. Son of James Peters. He was at New York in July, 1783, and was one of the fifty-five petitioners. [See *Abijah Willard*.] He went to New Brunswick, and was a member of the Council.

PETERS, VALENTINE HULET. Clerk of the town of Hempstead, Queen's County, New York. In April, 1775, he certified to the proceedings of "the most numerous town-meeting that had been held there for many years past." The Resolutions — six in number — appear to have been adopted with great unanimity; they are very loyal in their tone, and unsparing in censures of the course of the Whigs. In 1780 he was an Addresser of Governor Robertson, and a magistrate.

PETERS, WILLIAM. Died at Woodstock, New Brunswick, January, 1835. He emigrated to that Province at the close of the Revolution. For ten years he was a member of the House of Assembly, and was a magistrate for a much longer time.

PETERS, WILLIAM. Died in King's County, New Brunswick, in 1805.

PETERS, THOMAS. A magistrate; died at Fredericton, New Brunswick, 1813, aged sixty-four.

PETTINGILL, MATTHEW. Died at St. John, New Brunswick, 1817, aged eighty-one years.

PHAIR, ANDREW. In 1782 he was Adjutant of Arnold's American Legion. He settled in New Brunswick; received half-pay; was Postmaster of Fredericton, and died in that city.

PHILLIPS, JOSIAH. Of Princess Anne County, Virginia. He was commissioned by Lord Dunmore, and commanded a band of Tories, who were much feared in the section of country which they desolated. Murders, the burning of houses, the wasting of farms, and other crimes at which humane men shudder, were common acts during the summer of 1777. All efforts to apprehend Phillips, or disperse his associates, were, for a time, wholly unsuccessful. The Legislature, after various means to bring him to justice had failed,

passed an Act, commanding him to surrender on or before a specified day, and abide a trial according to the customary forms, or be proclaimed an outlaw and a traitor. He did not appear, but continued his lawless course, and was finally captured in arms. Instead of proceeding against him under the Act of Attainder, the Attorney-General of Virginia procured his indictment at common-law, as a murderer and a robber. Phillips pleaded that he was a British subject; that he had acted under a commission from Lord Dunmore; and that he stood before the Court as a mere prisoner of war. His plea was overruled, and he was convicted by the jury upon the evidence. Soon after, and in 1778, he was executed. Though the facts of the case were undoubtedly as here stated, there was much sympathy excited in his behalf, and much clamor raised against those who were instrumental in bringing him to punishment.

PHILLIPS, JOHN. Of Massachusetts. Commander of Castle William, (Fort Independence,) Boston Harbor. Went to England, and was an Addresser of the King, at London, in 1779. At the peace, accompanied by his family of four persons, he went from New York to Shelburne, Nova Scotia, where the Crown granted him one town lot. He was subsequently in Canada. He died at Boston, in 1794, aged fifty-eight. Mary, his widow, died at the same place the same year.

PHILLIPS, JOHN. Residence unknown. Was Captain-Lieutenant of the Royal Garrison Battalion. Possibly the same who was many years a resident at Halifax, Nova Scotia, and who died in England, in 1801, aged sixty-four.

PHILLIPS, FREDERICK. Of New York. He was descended from Frederick Phillips, who emigrated from Holland in 1658. The first Frederick was one of the founders of the city of New York, and brought with him money, plate, and jewels, with the design of settling upon and improving large estates which he had purchased on the Hudson River. He had obtained two patents. The upper was named Phillipsburgh, and the lower Fredericksburgh. The one con-

tained one hundred and fifty, and the other, two hundred and forty square miles of territory. He also purchased several houses in the city, as well as lands there, and laid out lots and streets, and erected buildings; and having established his residence in the city, he commenced the contemplated improvements on the estate called Phillipsborough. At his decease, the whole property descended to his heir. At the period of the Revolution, it had been divided, by the will of the previous possessor, (whose name was Frederick Phillips,) between his four children: and was in possession of Frederick Phillips, who is the subject of this notice; of the heirs of Philip Phillips; of Susanna and Beverley Robinson; and of Roger and Mary Morris.

The Frederick Phillips of whom we are now to speak occupied an elevated position in Colonial society, but he does not appear to have been a prominent actor in public affairs. He was, however, a member of the House of Assembly, and held the commission of Colonel in the militia. Nor does it seem that, though a friend of existing institutions, and an opposer of the Whigs, he was an active partisan. In April, 1775, he went to the ground appointed by the Whigs of West Chester County, to elect deputies to Congress; and declared that he would not join in the business of the day; and that his sole purpose in going there was, to protest against their illegal and unconstitutional proceedings. On some other occasions he pursued a similar line of conduct; but his name is seldom met with in the documents of the time. Soon after 1771, Colonel David Humphreys, who subsequently became an aide to Washington, and, under the Federal Government, Minister to Portugal and Spain, and who had just completed his studies at Yale College, became a resident in his family, then living on Phillips Manor. The late President Dwight was well acquainted with him at this time, and speaks of him as "a worthy and respectable man, not often excelled in personal and domestic amiableness;" and of Mrs. Phillips he remarks that she "was an excellent woman."

In the progress of events, Colonel Phillips abandoned his

home, and took refuge in the city of New York, and finally embarked for England. In person he was extremely large; and on account of his bulk his wife seldom rode in the same carriage with him. Colonel Phillips had one brother and two sisters, who inherited the Manor of Fredericksbrough in equal portions. His brother, whose name was Philip, died before the Revolution, and as his children were too young to take a part in the war, their share was saved, and is (1846) still in the family. For an account of Susanna and Mary, the sisters, the reader is referred to the notices of their husbands, — the senior Colonel Beverley Robinson, and Colonel Roger Morris. The Manor of Phillipsbrough was the property of Colonel Phillips, and, like his sisters' shares of the other estate, was confiscated. He applied to the British Government for compensation, and was allowed £62,075 sterling, or, about three hundred thousand dollars. In 1809, in an English work, the value of the two manors, or the whole of the original Phillips property, was estimated at six or seven hundred thousand pounds. Nor was the smaller sum extravagant. But it is to be remembered, that lands, in 1783, hardly had a fixed value; while in 1809, the impulse which the Revolution had given to settlements, to increase of population, &c., had already effected vast changes in the marketable prices of real property.

Colonel Phillips died in England in 1785. His widow survived until 1817, and until the age of eighty-four. His eldest daughter, Maria Eliza, married the fifth Viscount Strangford, — grandfather of the present (1854) Viscount, — in 1779, and died in 1838. Five sons were bred to arms. Of these, I find certain mention of two. John Phillips entered the navy, was in thirteen engagements, particularly distinguished himself in the memorable battle of Camperdown, and died at Bristol, England, a Post-Captain, at the age of forty-seven. Charles Phillips was commissioned an Ensign in 1783, as a Colonel in 1812, as a Major-General in 1814, and as a Lieutenant-General in 1830; was in service in the West Indies, in England, at

Gibraltar, in Egypt, at Malta, in Italy, and Sicily; and died in 1846, at his seat, Linwood, near Lyndhurst, New Forest. I find the decease of two other members of this family: thus, at Bath, in 1828, "Miss Phillips, youngest daughter of the late General Phillips, and aunt to Viscount Strangford"; and at Horsley Hall, in 1829, her brother, P. Phillips. It is quite likely that the *concluding* paragraph of this notice contains some errors.

PHILLIPS, FREDERICK, JR. Of New York. Son of Frederick Phillips. Estate —confiscated. Went to England. Married a niece of Sir Alured Clarke, Governor of the Cape of Good Hope.

PHIPS, DAVID. Graduated at Harvard University in 1741. His father was Spencer Phips, a Lieutenant-Governor, and adopted son of Sir William Phips, the first Governor of Massachusetts under the charter of William and Mary. David was Colonel of a troop of guards in Boston, and Sheriff of Middlesex County. He was an Addresser on three occasions: as his name is found among the one hundred and twenty-four merchants and others, of Boston, who addressed Hutchinson in 1774; among the ninety-seven gentlemen and principal inhabitants of that town; and among the eighteen country gentlemen who were driven from their homes, and who addressed Gage, in October, 1775. He went to Halifax in 1776, and was proscribed and banished under the Act of 1778. His house at Cambridge was confiscated. He died at Bath, England, in 1811, aged eighty-seven.

PICKARD, BENJAMIN. Drummer in Butler's Rangers. Settled at the peace — when the corps was disbanded — in Canada, near Niagara, and received a grant of land from the Crown. He was living in 1855, at the age of ninety-two, "hale and hearty"; and was supposed to be the only survivor of the Rangers, a corps, in the Revolution, "seven hundred strong."

PICKETT, DAVID. Of Stamford, Connecticut. In April, 1776, the Committee of Inspection advertised him as an enemy to his country, and recommended to all persons to



break off commerce and intercourse with him. Accompanied by his wife and seven children, he went to St. John, New Brunswick, in the ship *Union*, in 1783, and passed the remainder of his life in that Province. He was Treasurer of King's County, and many years a Judge of the Court of Common Pleas. He died in 1826.

PICKETT, JAMES. Of Norwalk, Connecticut. Arrived at St. John, New Brunswick, with his wife and two children in the ship *Union*, and was a grantee of that city. He died at Portland, New Brunswick, in 1812.

PICKLE, NICHOLAS. Died at Upham, King's County, New Brunswick, in 1843, aged ninety-eight; and his wife died at the same place, the same year, at the age of eighty-three.

PICKMAN, BENJAMIN. Of Salem, Massachusetts. Was born at Salem in 1740, and graduated at Harvard University in 1759. He was a merchant, a Representative to the General Court, and a Colonel in the militia. "He is very sprightly, sensible, and entertaining," — said John Adams in 1772, — "talks a great deal, tells old stories in abundance about the witchcraft, paper money," &c. In 1774, Colonel Pickman was an Addresser of Gage. He went to England. In 1775 we find him a guest of Governor Hutchinson; and the next year, a member of the Loyalist Club, London. In 1778 he was proscribed and banished. A year later, his home was at Bristol. In 1783 he was in London, and saw Mrs. Siddons play Jane Shore at Drury Lane Theatre. He returned to Massachusetts, and in 1787 the Legislature restored citizenship, and a part of his confiscated estate. He died at Salem, in 1819, aged seventy-nine. Gentlemen of his lineage are of great respectability in his native State at the present time.

PIKE, JOHN. Of Pennsylvania. Attainted of treason; surrendered, and was discharged.

PIKE, THOMAS. A fencing-master, of Philadelphia. Dissembled, and was supposed to be Whiggish. But in 1777 he was apprehended (with several others), and sent to Virginia for safe keeping. On the journey he acted the part of major-domo, or caterer, at the inns at which the party stopped.

PILE, JOHN. Of North Carolina. Colonel in the Loyal Militia. The family of this name, of whom the subject of this notice was the head, was noted for their attachment to the Crown. In January, 1776, Governor Martin authorized Colonel Pile to erect the King's standard, to enlist and array the loyal subjects in Chatham County, and "to oppose all rebels and traitors." The duty was promptly performed. But the Colonel, before the close of the year, was seized and borne off from the house of a fellow-Loyalist; and, taken prisoner in the battle of Cross Creek, was confined in Halifax Jail. We hardly hear of him again until February, 1781, when, in the words of another<sup>1</sup>:—

"Pickens had ordered a halt, to allow those engaged in the night's expedition to refresh themselves with some breakfast, when an alarm was given of the approach of the enemy in force. Great was the joy of the camp, however, to learn that the advancing column was not Tarleton, with his famous cavalry, in quest of the captors of the picket, but Lieutenant-Colonel Lee, at the head of his legion, who had been sent by General Greene, in advance of the main army, to keep an eye upon the enemy, and prevent, if possible, the junction of any Loyalists to his standard. This was the first meeting of these renowned leaders, who coöperated so actively during the residue of the campaign. Informing themselves correctly of the situation and movements of the enemy, and learning that Tarleton had been despatched westward, to encourage the Loyalists beyond the Haw river, and escort to head-quarters any who desired to join the King's Army, they set out in pursuit, to cut off the communication, and, if possible, compel him to action. By a complete surprise on both sides, in the search for Tarleton, they came suddenly upon a body of six hundred Loyalists, under Colonel Pile, who, inspirited by the apparent success of the British arms, and the proclamation of their General, to take service under his flag, were on their march to Hillsboro' with that object. Expecting to meet

<sup>1</sup> Hon. William A. Graham, of North Carolina. Address before the New York Historical Society, 1852.

Tarleton, they supposed the army of Lee and Pickens to be his, until they were overthrown, with terrible slaughter. Ninety lay dead upon the field, and nearly all the residue were wounded. Lee and Pickens, hurrying forward, espied the camp of Tarleton in the evening, and were at the same time joined by Colonel Preston, with three hundred men from the mountains of Virginia, who, having heard of the straits of Greene's army on his retreat, were marching to join him, ignorant that he had passed. . . . But the united forces postponing their attack until the morning, Tarleton eluded their grasp, and made good his retreat to Hillsboro'."

Stedman, a British historian of the war, who served in the Royal Army at the South, relates that the Loyalists under Pile, apprehending no danger, were met in a lane by Lee, and, mistaking his cavalry for Tarleton's dragoons, allowed themselves to be surrounded before they discovered their error. He says further, that, when they ascertained the truth, they called for quarter, but no quarter was granted; and that between two and three hundred of them were inhumanly butchered while in the act of begging for mercy. And he adds, "Humanity shudders at the recital of so foul a massacre." Stedman was not well informed. I nowhere find the number of slain stated at more than one hundred. There was, indeed, a cry for "mercy" in some parts of Pile's line, and the assurance that "We are the King's best friends"; but Tarleton's force was within a mile; and, as Lee remarks, the Whigs were compelled to consult their own safety, and to disable their foes, in accordance with the "first injunction of humanity." The truth is that the conflict was in opposition to the plan of the Whig leaders, who designed to place their force in a position to convince Pile of the impossibility of successful resistance, then to discover their real character, and, failing to induce the Loyalists to join them, to give solemn assurance of a safe return to their homes. Lee had actually passed along Pile's line with a smiling countenance and words of compliment, had grasped the hand of Pile himself, and was about to communicate his purpose, when the Loyalists on the

left discovered Pickens's militia, and opened a fire on the rear of the Whig cavalry. This untoward circumstance caused the "massacre." Colonel Pile fell with many wounds, and was left on the field as dying ; but he survived.

This affair, as relates to the Whigs, was of consequence. The "capricious goddess gave us Pile and saved Tarleton"; but General Greene was of the opinion that the destruction of the former was of more advantage than would have been a victory over the latter.

PINCKNEY, CHARLES. Of South Carolina. In 1774 he was a member of the Committee of Charleston, appointed to receive donations for the relief of the sufferings at Boston, caused by the passage of the Boston Port Bill. At that time he was also a member of the Charleston Committee of Correspondence. In 1775 he was President of the South Carolina Provincial Congress. But in 1782, in consequence of his defection from the Whig cause, his estate was amerced twelve per cent. This gentleman was known as Charles Pinckney, Sen. He was a Colonel in the militia, and a member of the House of Assembly. He was educated for the bar, and at the period of the Revolution was one of the three eminent lawyers of South Carolina, and, as a public speaker, was surpassed but by few. In 1775 the Whig Charles Pinckney was a youth of seventeen.

PINE, ALPHEUS. He was a native of New York, and accompanied the Loyalists of that State to New Brunswick. For several years he commanded a vessel on the river St. John. On one occasion he sold a quantity of wood to General Arnold, who, after the peace, lived for some time at St. John. Arnold not paying for it, and taking it away as had been agreed, he sold it a second time. Just as the second purchaser was commencing to haul it off, Arnold appeared, and a quarrel ensued. In the affray, Pine caught a stick from the pile, and was about to "break the traitor's head," when some persons in the crowd interfered. "But for this," Pine has frequently told the writer, "I would not have left a whole bone in his skin." After living in New

Brunswick for a considerable period, the Captain removed to Eastport, Maine, where he kept a hotel, which was celebrated. Returning to St. John, he died there in March, 1846, of apoplexy, aged eighty-four years. He was universally known as an honest man. Fond of relating anecdotes, and possessed of a ready memory, he always had a story. His account of the sufferings of the Loyalists, after they removed to New Brunswick, was interesting and painful.

PINE, STEPHEN. Of Pine's Ferry, New York. He was in the service, and connected with the transportation or wagon department, until after the battle of Brandywine. In 1783 he went to New Brunswick, and died on the river St. John, in that Province, about the year 1786, aged sixty-six. Three sons, Henry, Alpheus, and Stephen, survived him. Stephen is yet (1846) living, at the age of seventy-seven years, and resides at Eastport, Maine. Pine's Ferry was a noted crossing-place on the Croton River, and belonged to the family. At the period of the Revolution, a bridge had been erected across the stream, which, in turn, was known as Pine's Bridge. Smith, who conducted André on his way to New York, took his leave at this bridge, in the belief that no difficulty would happen for the remainder of the journey. The "Cow-Boys" had recently been above it, while the territory below it was considered their appropriate domain. These miscreants, though mostly Refugees, and therefore belonging to the British side, Smith was anxious to avoid; but André, it was supposed, would meet no interruption from them. It happened, however, that, on the morning he passed the bridge, several persons who resided within the Neutral Ground went out for the professed object of obtaining whatever booty chance might throw in their way. Whether the three of this party, into whose hands André fell, were better, or indeed whether they were other than "Cow-Boys," has been a question of some discussion. André himself was of the opinion that Paulding, Van Wart, and Williams were men of doubtful virtue; and Major Tallmadge, a Whig officer of distinguished merit, who was acquainted with the circumstances, seems to have been impressed

with the same conviction. One of the Pines has assured me that he knew Van Wart was — to use his own words — “a British militia-man,” for he “had been told so by Van Wart himself.” Mr. Sparks — a gentleman whose kindness and charity are ever manifested, and are as remarkable as his fidelity in historical examinations — pursues a course of argument with relation to the captors of André, which relieves them of the weight of the imputations of their accusers.

**PINE, HENRY.** Son of Stephen Pine. He served in the Royal Army, and was discharged at Halifax at the peace. He continued to reside in Nova Scotia until his death, in 1844. His age was ninety-five years. A numerous family survived him.

**PINKNEY, JONATHAN.** Of Annapolis, Maryland. His ancestors went from Normandy with William the Conqueror, and he himself was born in England. After his emigration to America, “he lived in quiet seclusion.” At the Revolutionary era “he adhered, with a mistaken but honest firmness, to the cause of the mother country, and suffered severely the consequences of his conscientiousness.” His property was confiscated, and he died in poverty, “without a stain upon his honor,” and a “victim to his sense of duty.”

He was the father of William Pinkney, who, born at Annapolis in 1764, became one of the most distinguished of American lawyers and Attorney-General of Maryland; who, also an eminent statesman, was a Commissioner under Jay’s Treaty, a Minister to the Courts of England, Naples, and Russia, and a Senator in Congress; and who, the father of ten children by his wife Anna Maria, (daughter of John Rodgers of Havre de Grace, and sister of John Rodgers, Post-Captain in the United States Navy,) died February, 1822, in his fifty-eight year. The speech of William Pinkney in the Senate, in 1820, on the bill for the admission of Missouri into the Union, was the most elaborate and powerful effort on the part of the South, as was that of Rufus King, of New York, on the side of the North, during the debates on this vexed question. The main point of Mr. Pinkney’s argument may be

stated in a word — that *new* States could not be denied terms of perfect equality with the old, or the original thirteen.

PITCHER, MOSES. Of Boston. The Council of Massachusetts ordered his arrest, April, 1776. At the peace, accompanied by his family and five servants, he went from New York to Shelburne, Nova Scotia, where the Crown granted him one farm, one town, and one water lot. He died at Halifax, in 1817, aged eighty-four.

PITFIELD, GEORGE. A magistrate; died at Sussex Vale, New Brunswick, in 1827, aged seventy-eight.

PLEASANTS, SAMUEL. Of Philadelphia. In 1777, charged with disaffection to the Whigs, he was ordered to be sent prisoner to Virginia. In a remonstrance to the President and Council, he said that "imprisonment, without trial, was against law."

PLUM, REUBEN. Of Middletown, Connecticut. Reviled particular members of the Continental Congress; refused to do duty as an officer in the militia; damned the Whig cause; and declared himself a Tory. "*Nemine contradicente*," therefore the Committee of that town held him up, and published him to the world, as "an enemy to the United States of America."

PLUNKETT, WILLIAM. A Colonel in the Militia of Pennsylvania. In the difficulties which occurred during the Revolutionary controversy, between the Connecticut people who emigrated to Wyoming and the authorities of Pennsylvania, he was a prominent actor, both as a magistrate and as the leader of an armed force designed to suppress the alleged misconduct of the Yankee settlers. He was a stout adherent of the Crown, and never, to his latest hour, would concede that the authority of his Royal master had passed away, or consent to take an oath to support the new Government. He died a bachelor, at an advanced age. He was an Irishman, and came to America in early life. In 1750 it is affirmed that he was concerned in several robberies in England. By his own admission, it appears that he aided in the robbery of Lord Eglington, on Hounslow Heath. He was recognized

in this country by a person who had known him at home, but the secret of his crime was not divulged. From the accounts of him, it would seem that he was a rough, fearless man, of great energy and activity, but of an arbitrary and severe disposition. He was buried at Sunbury, Pennsylvania.

POLHEMUS, JOHN. Of Long Island, New York. In 1775 he signed a declaration of loyalty. The next year he acknowledged allegiance, and was confined; but was released by the Provincial Congress on his recognizance in £500. In 1777 he was designated a Trustee to provide fuel and other necessities for the Guard-house and Hospital of the Royal troops at Jamaica. September 13, 1783, he advertised in Rivington's paper that the ship was ready to receive the Loyalists who had enrolled themselves in his company for Annapolis, Nova Scotia, and that those who neglected his notice would not be provided with passages at the expense of the Government. In 1784 the Commissioners of Confiscation sold his estate.

POLLARD, ———. Ensign in De Lancey's Second Battalion. Killed at the siege of Savannah, 1779. A Loyalist named Benjamin Pollard embarked at Boston for Halifax, with the British Army, in 1776.

POLLOCK, ———. A Jew, who was plundered of 900 johannes, by the British, at the capture of St. Eustatius. His case is thus described by Mr. Burke, in a speech before the House of Commons, May 14, 1781: "He had formerly lived on Rhode Island; and, because he had imported tea contrary to the command of the Americans, he was stripped of all he was worth, and driven out of the island; his brother shared in his misfortunes, but did not survive them; his death increased the cares of the survivor, as he got an additional family, in his brother's children, to provide for. Another Jew married his sister; and both of them following the British Army, had for their loyalty some lands given them, along with some other American Refugees, on Long Island, by Sir William Howe. They built a kind of fort there, to defend themselves, but it was soon after attacked and carried by the



Americans, and not a man who defended it escaped either death or captivity ; the Jew's brother-in-law fell during the attack ; he survived, and had then the family of his deceased brother-in-law, his mother, and sister, to support. He settled at St. Eustatius, where he maintained his numerous family, and had made some money, when he and his family were once more ruined by the commanders of the British force."

POOLE, SAMUEL SHELDON. He was a member of the Assembly of Nova Scotia for fifty years, and was long known as the "Father of the House." A gentleman of high official position in that Province relates the following story : "Mr. Poole, year after year, used to ride his own horse to Halifax, and keep him there until the close of the session. At last the animal died of mere old age ; and the 'Father of the House' thought the Province should grant him a sum of money to indemnify him for the loss. 'That will never do,' said Mr. Archibald, the Speaker, who was ever full of fun ; 'but I'll tell you what we can do ; we can make a grant for an *oat-mill*.'" And, concludes my informant, Mr. Poole was paid for his horse under a resolve for an *oat-mill*. He died at Yarmouth, Nova Scotia, in 1835, aged eighty-seven.

PORCH, ———. Of North Carolina. Captured after a murderous affray in the house of a Whig ; tried by a court-martial, and hung.

PORCHER, PHILIP. Of South Carolina. Was in commission under the Crown. His property was confiscated. Very probably he was a Whig at the outset, as, in 1775, he was a member of the Provincial Congress.

PORTER, SAMUEL. Attorney-at-law, of Salem, Massachusetts. Graduated at Harvard University in 1763. His name occurs among the barristers and attorneys who addressed Hutchinson, on his departure ; and among the Salem Addressers of Gage, on his arrival. In 1776 he was a member of the "*Brompton-Row Tory Club*," or, the Loyalist Club, London, for conversation and a dinner once a week. The next year he visited Wales. In 1778 he was

proscribed and banished. July 21, 1782, he had just returned to London from Oporto, and gave some fellow-Loyalists an account of his voyage. In 1784, one who met him said that he seemed without inclination to return to America. Curwen wrote that "neither time, climate, change of place, or circumstances, will ever alter this man's character"; and that he never knew "one whose characteristic qualities were so deeply impressed as his." Mr. Porter died at London in 1798.

PORTER, JAMES. Comptroller-General of the Customs. He embarked at Boston with the British Army, for Halifax, in 1776. He arrived in England in August of that year.

PORTER, ASA. Of New Hampshire. He graduated at Harvard University in 1762, and settled at Newburyport as a merchant. Previous to the year 1780 he removed to Haverhill, New Hampshire, where he acquired a large landed estate. He suffered in person and property, in consequence of his adherence to the Royal cause, and was compensated by grants of Crown land in Canada. He was on terms of intimacy with Governor Wentworth, and other gentlemen of rank, and was himself a person of highly respectable character. He died at Haverhill, in 1818, aged seventy-six. His children were John, Benjamin, and Moses; Mary, who married Judge Farrand; Elizabeth, who married the Hon. Thomas W. Thompson; and Sarah, who married the Hon. Mills Orcutt. The late William T. Porter, editor of the "Spirit of the Times," who died in 1858, was a grandson. The widow of the late Hon. Rufus Choate is a granddaughter.

PORTER, GEORGE DUDLEY. Was in the Royal military service. He died at Yarmouth, Nova Scotia, in 1841, aged eighty-nine.

POTE, JEREMIAH. Merchant, of Falmouth, Maine. He owned and occupied one of the two principal wharves erected in that town previous to the Revolution; transacted a large business, and filled offices of trust and honor. In 1774 a public meeting was called to consider the state of public affairs,

which he attended ; but he desired that his dissent might be entered against a resolution relative to the Ministry and East India Company, which was introduced and passed. In 1775 he rendered himself obnoxious during the troubles with Mowatt, which resulted in the burning of the town. He was summoned before the Whigs, who, under Thompson, assumed the government, and organized themselves into a board of war, and required him to contribute money and provisions, and to give a bond, in the sum of £2000, to appear at the Provincial Congress of Massachusetts, and give an account of his conduct. In the conflagration which soon followed, his loss in real estate was £656, and in other property £202. In 1778 he was proscribed and banished. After the peace he settled in St. Andrew, at the mouth of the river St. Croix, New Brunswick, where he died, November 23, 1796, aged seventy-one years. His son Robert deceased at the same place, November 8, 1794, at the age of twenty-five ; and his widow, Elizabeth, died December 24, 1809, aged seventy-nine.

POTTLE, WILLIAM, JR. Of Stratham, New Hampshire. In 1774, after having been accused of his manifold sins against the country in no gentle terms, he was hooted, mobbed, persecuted, and dragged from his horse.

POTTS, EDWARD. Was Captain-Lieutenant of De Lancey's Second Battalion. In 1783, commissioned a Lieutenant of Infantry in the British Army. A gentleman of this name died at Halifax, Nova Scotia, in 1809.

POTTS, JOHN. Of Philadelphia. Judge of the Court of Common Pleas. After Galloway deserted the Whig cause and went to England, he was a correspondent. He fled to New York ; and in November of that year he wrote, that "It is very evident that unless Government can disengage itself from an European war, and employ a greater force and more vigor in the prosecution of this, the game is certainly up and America lost." In 1779 his estate was confiscated. At the peace he was a petitioner for lands in Nova Scotia. [See *Abijah Willard*.] In a Loyalist tract, published at London in 1784, I find it said that he was loyal until the evacuation

of Philadelphia, when he offered half of his property to the Whigs if they would restore the other moiety, which they refused to do.

POWELL, WILLIAM DUMMELL. Of Boston. He became Chief Justice of Upper Canada, and died at Toronto, in that Colony, in 1834, aged seventy-nine. His widow, Anne, died at the same place, in 1849, aged ninety-four.

POWELL, JOHN. Of Boston. He was one of the fifty-eight Boston memorialists, who, in 1760, arrayed themselves against the officers of the Crown. But in 1774 he was an Addresser of Hutchinson, and in 1775 an Addresser of Gage. He went to Halifax in 1776; and in 1778 he was proscribed and banished. In 1783 he was in England.

POWELL, ROBERT WILLIAM. Of Charleston, South Carolina. Before the Revolution he was a merchant, and conducted a large business. In the early proceedings in that city, he appears to have acted with the Whigs. He was a member of the House of Assembly in 1774, and chairman of a general meeting called at Charleston, to consider the Boston Port Bill and other grievances, and to support the measures proper to be adopted in consequence thereof; and, as the organ of the committee, acquainted the House that during the recess they had nominated delegates to meet deputies from the other Colonies in the Congress at Philadelphia, in September of that year. The nominations were confirmed. At a subsequent period he was found among the adherents of the Crown, and during the war raised and commanded a regiment or battalion of troops. He accordingly lost his large estate by confiscation, but received partial compensation as a Loyalist under the Act of Parliament. He went to England, and in 1794 represented to the British Government, that, at the time of his banishment and the forfeiture of his property, large debts were due to him in America, which, though the debtors were able to pay, remained unpaid, and he prayed for interposition and relief. He died in 1835.

POWELL, JAMES EDWARD. Of Georgia. A Dissenter to Whig resolutions in 1774. Went to England, and was an

Addresser of the King, at London, in 1779. Banished, and estate confiscated. In 1781, appointed Lieutenant-Governor of the Bahama Islands.

POWELL, SOLOMON. Settled in Richebucto, Nova Scotia, and died there. Elizabeth, his widow, deceased at that place in 1837, aged ninety-one.

POWELL, JACOB. Went from New York to Richebucto, Nova Scotia, in 1783. He became a magistrate, and died in 1819, aged fifty-three.

POWER, THOMAS. In 1782 a Loyalist Associator at New York, to settle at Shelburne, Nova Scotia, the following year, with his family of three persons. A person of this name died at Fredericton, New Brunswick, in 1829.

POYNTON, THOMAS. Of Salem, Massachusetts. Was one of the forty-eight merchants and others, of the ancient town of Salem, who addressed Gage on his arrival to succeed Hutchinson, June, 1774. He went to England the following year, and died there before the peace.

POZER, GEORGE. Of New York. A native of the Grand Duchy of Baden, and born in 1752. He went to England in 1773, thence emigrated to Philadelphia, and finally settled at Schoharie, New York, where he remained until the Revolution. A determined Loyalist, he refused to swear allegiance to the Whigs, was driven off, and made good his escape to New York city, then in possession of the British Army. He engaged in trade with success until the peace, when he embarked for England. After visiting Germany, to recover a small landed estate which he had inherited, he removed to Canada with his family. He died at Toronto, Upper Canada, in 1848, aged ninety-five.

PRICE, WALTER. He settled in York County, New Brunswick, as an Episcopal minister, and died there.

PRINCE, JOHN. Of Salem, Massachusetts. Physician. An Addresser of Gage. Went to Halifax, Nova Scotia, where, in 1779, he had acquired a competency as a merchant. His wife was a daughter of Richard Derby. He returned to the United States.

PRINCE, JOHN. Died at Hampton, New Brunswick, in 1825, at an old age.

PROUD, ROBERT. Of Philadelphia. In 1761 he became a teacher of Greek and Latin in the Friends' Academy, and continued until the Revolution. Charles Brockden Brown, the celebrated novelist, was his pupil. He entered into an unfortunate enterprise with his brother, losing, as he averred, "by the confusion and the iniquities of the times." His want of success, however, was attributed by others to his "high Tory feelings." He wrote a History of Pennsylvania, which was published in two volumes, in the years 1797 and 1798. The work is valuable on many accounts; but is deficient in continued and well sustained narrative. The publication was unprofitable, and occasioned him loss.

He was not only decided in his attachment to the Crown, but was of the opinion that the Revolution would prove both the cause and the commencement of the decline of national virtue and prosperity in America. "Dominie Proud wore a curled, gray wig, and a half-cocked, ancient hat." He was tall, had a Roman nose, and "most impending brow." He was never married, and in his old age called himself "a decayed gentleman." He died in 1813, aged eighty-five.

PROUT, TIMOTHY. Of Boston. Graduated at Harvard University in 1741. Arrested by order of the Council of Massachusetts, April, 1776. At New York, in 1782, a Loyalist Associator to settle at Shelburne, Nova Scotia, with his family of five persons. Said to have died within the British lines before the peace.

PUNDERSON, EBENEZER. Of Connecticut. Physician. Born in Norwich. Graduated at Yale College in 1755. At the Revolutionary era he fared hard at the hands of the "Sons of Liberty." Of one affair, his own account is that he was hunted, pursued, and threatened with death; and that he made two confessions to save his life. He escaped; and after rowing a cockboat eighteen miles, was taken up by a vessel and put on board the frigate *Rose* bound to Boston. He went to England in 1775, and was in London in Decem-

ber of that year, the companion of the Rev. Dr. Peters of Hebron. He returned to Connecticut previous to 1778, and, again molested, fled. The British Commissary sent him to Long Island, to exact grain from the inhabitants; but, fearful of meeting people from New England who knew him, the service was not performed. He continued within the lines of the Royal Army, and was joined by his family. In July, 1780, a party of Whigs surrounded his house, took him prisoner, and carried him to his native State. His captors told his wife that his seizure was in retaliation for the capture of John Smith, and that they should hold the Doctor for exchange. Such cases were not uncommon. He died at Rye, very aged, in 1809.

**PURCELL, REV. ROBERT.** Of South Carolina. Episcopal minister. In 1769 he was elected Assistant to the Rector of the parish of St. Philip's, and was presented by the Vestry with £200 currency. The next year, arrangements were made for a new parsonage, and to lease a part of the glebe. In 1775 he went to England, intending to return; but, the war breaking out, he remained. He received a pension of £100 as a Loyalist.

**PURDY.** Of West Chester County, New York. Protesters against the Whigs at White Plains, April, 1775. **DAVID** entered the service as an Ensign; was a Captain in the King's American Regiment; was wounded, August 29, 1778, in Rhode Island; settled at St. John, New Brunswick, at the peace, and was the grantee of two city lots. **JONATHAN, JR.,** joined a Loyalist corps, was taken prisoner, and confined in White Plains Jail; petitioned for release, August, 1776. **ELIJAH,** of whom, in 1779, Burr wrote General Malcolm — "I can secure Elijah Purdy at any time, if you direct: there is no danger in delaying till I can hear from you. I wish to clear the country of these rascals. It would be of infinite service to hang a few up in this neighborhood." **GILBERT** went to St. John, and was a grantee of the city. **JOSEPH, JR.,** was drowned in the river St. John, 1844. **SAMUEL** died at St. John, 1841. **TIMOTHY** was grandfather of Elijah F.

Purdy, late Surveyor of the Customs at the port of New York. Besides the Protesters, ARCHIBALD embarked for Nova Scotia in 1783; and HENRY PURDY, a magistrate, died at Fort Lawrence, New Brunswick, 1827, aged eighty-three.

PURVIS, JOHN. Of South Carolina. In June, 1775, when the Provincial Congress (of which body he was a member) raised two regiments of foot and one of horse, he was commissioned a Captain in the latter, and took the field as a Whig officer. During the affair with the Cunninghams, in July of that year, he went over to the adherents of the Crown, and his troop followed his example. The desertion of Purvis and of Kirkland at the same time, with their commands, had a pernicious influence upon the affairs of the Whigs of South Carolina. A John Purvis, "formerly a merchant of Charleston, South Carolina," died at Pittsfield, Massachusetts, in 1811, aged fifty-four.

PUTNAM, JAMES. Of Worcester, Massachusetts. He was born in Danvers, in that State, in 1725, and graduated at Harvard University in 1746. He studied law with Judge Trowbridge, and settled in Worcester. In 1757 he was a Major, and in service under Lord Loudon. In 1775 he was an Addresser of Hutchinson, and the following year embarked with the Royal Army for Halifax. In 1778 he was banished and proscribed. After the division of Nova Scotia, and in 1784, he was appointed a Judge of the Supreme Court of New Brunswick, and a member of the Council. He died at St. John, in the last named Province, in 1789. He was of the lineage of General Israel Putnam. I used to hear it said, when my home was on the frontier, that he was the ablest lawyer in all America. John Adams, who was his student at law and boarded in his family, remarks that he possessed great acuteness of mind, had a very extensive and successful practice, and was eminent in his profession.

The tablet erected over his remains records that his widow, Elizabeth, died in 1798, aged sixty-six; his daughter Elizabeth Knox, in 1787, aged eighteen; his granddaughter, Elizabeth Knox, in 1789, aged five months; his son, Ebenezer, in 1798,



aged thirty-six years ; and his great-grandson, James, in 1825, aged eleven months. The motto at the close of the inscriptions is, " VIVIT POST FUNERA VIRTUS."

I have often stood at his grave and mused upon the strange vicissitudes of human condition, by which the master, one of the giants of the American Colonial Bar, became an outlaw and an exile, broken in fortune and in spirit, while his struggling and almost friendless pupil, elevated step by step by the very same course of events, was finally known the world over as the Chief Magistrate of a Nation.

PUTNAM, JAMES, JR. Son of James Putnam. Graduated at Harvard University in 1774. He was one of the eighteen country gentlemen who were driven to Boston, and who addressed Gage on his departure in 1775. He went to England, and died there in March, 1838 ; having been a barrack-master, a member of the household, and an executor of the late Duke of Kent.

PYNCHON, WILLIAM. Counsellor-at-law. Of Salem, Massachusetts. Graduated at Harvard University in 1743, and died March, 1789, aged sixty-eight years. He was one of the Salem Addressers of Gage, on his arrival to succeed Hutchinson, in 1774 ; but remaining in the country, was not proscribed, though his property and his peace suffered from the fury of mobs. His name is also found among the barristers and attorneys who addressed Hutchinson. Katharine, his wife, survived him. His sons William and John died without issue.

PYNCHON, JOSEPH. In 1782, at New York, a Loyalist Associator to settle at Shelburne, Nova Scotia, with his family of seven persons ; two years later, at Shelburne, a magistrate, and one of the Addressers of Sir Charles Douglas.

QUERRY, RICHARD. Of the Continental Army. Sentenced to death, in 1777, for attempting to join the side of the Crown.

QUIGLEY, JOHN. Of New Hampshire. Assistant Deputy-Surveyor of the King's Woods. He had an affray with "trespassers," as early as 1772, when, overcome, he fled to a house and shut himself up in a chamber. His assailants pursued,

and taking up the ceiling over his head, beat him with long poles, thrust from the attic, until he surrendered. In 1775 he was seized and confined in jail at Amherst; but released, finally, he departed the State. In 1778 he was proscribed and banished.

QUINCY, SAMUEL. Of Massachusetts. Second son of Josiah Quincy. Born in Braintree (now Quincy) in 1735. Graduated at Harvard University in 1754. Studied law, rose to distinction, and succeeded Jonathan Sewall as Solicitor-General of the Province. His father and brothers were Whigs; and, for a time, his own sympathies seem to have been with the popular party. Influenced by his official duties and connections, he adhered to the Crown. When John Adams heard that Hancock had purchased twenty writs of him, he recorded, — "Oh, the mutability of the legal, commercial, social, political, as well as the material world! For about three or four years I have done all Mr. Hancock's business, and have waded through wearisome, anxious days and nights in his defence; but farewell!" A remark of Mrs. Adams leads to the conclusion that Mrs. Quincy was not pleased with her husband's course in the politics of the time, and that he became a Loyalist against her advice. In 1775 General Burgoyne occupied his house in Boston. "A lady who lived opposite, says she saw raw meat cut and hacked upon the mahogany tables, and the superb damask curtains exposed to the rain, as if they were of no value." Well did Mrs. Adams add, "How much better do the Tories fare than the Whigs?" On the 25th day of May of the year last mentioned, Mr. Quincy left Boston and went to England; and soon after his arrival he saw the King robe, and from the throne assent to the American Prohibitory Bill. Early in 1776 he was a member of the "*Brompton-Row Tory Club*," or Loyalist Association in London, for conversation and a weekly dinner. His wife was still in Massachusetts. In a letter to her, January 1, 1777, he said: "The continuance of our unhappy situation has something in it so unexpected, so unprecedented, so complicated with evil and misfortune, it

has become almost too burdensome for my spirits, nor have I words that can reach its description." Again, on the 12th of March: "You inquire whether I cannot bear contempt and reproach, rather than remain any longer separated from my family? . . . You urge, as an inducement to my return, that my countrymen will not deprive me of life. I have never once harbored such an idea. Sure I am I have never merited from them such a punishment. Difference of opinion I have never known to be a capital offence; and were the truth and motives of my conduct justly scrutinized, I am persuaded they would not regard me as an enemy plotting their ruin." A year later his name appeared in the Massachusetts Proscription and Confiscation Act. When he embarked for England he designed to be absent for a few months only; but banished by the operation of the law of 1778, he turned his thoughts to official and professional employment in the West Indies; and, March 15, 1779, he communicated to a friend that, at last, he had "obtained the place of Comptroller of the Customs at the port of Parham, in Antigua."

Mrs. Quincy, who was a sister of Henry Hill, of Boston, died November, 1782. Mr. Quincy married again while at Antigua. Impaired in health, he sailed for England in 1789, accompanied by his wife. He died at sea, in sight of the British coast. "His remains were interred on Bristol Hill. His widow immediately reëmbarked for the West Indies, but her voyage was tempestuous. Grief for the loss of her husband, to whom she was strongly attached, and suffering from the storm her vessel encountered, terminated her life on her homeward passage."

It is not a little singular that two of Mr. Quincy's brothers died, as he did, on shipboard; Josiah, the youngest one, and father of the venerable Josiah Quincy (the elder) of our own day, was the most distinguished of the family, and one of the purest of the Whigs of the Revolutionary era.

QUINTON, DIXON. Of Worcester County, Maryland. The Whig Committee of that county pronounced him to be an enemy to his country, June 7, 1775. His offence consisted

in dealing in salt, "imported contrary to the Resolves of the Continental Congress."

**RAINSFORD, ANDREW.** After the Revolution he became a resident of New Brunswick, and was Receiver-General, and Assistant Barrack-master of that Colony. He died at Fredericton, in 1820, at the age of eighty-six, leaving numerous descendants. Four of his sons, it is believed, held, or have held, military commissions in the British service.

**RAKESTRAW, BESON.** Seized, with thirteen others, February, 1778, near Philadelphia, by a party of Whigs; died of privations and exposure after a fortnight's confinement.

**RAND, ISAAC.** Physician, of Boston. He was born in 1743, and graduated at Harvard University in 1761. In 1764 he settled in Boston as a practitioner of medicine, and rose to great eminence. His political opinions were well known. He continued in Boston during the siege; but as he was at no time an active partisan, the Whigs did not molest him. From 1798 to 1804 he was President of the Massachusetts Medical Society. He was a man of great benevolence of character; gave both money and professional services to the poor; and whole families owed their support for years to his bounty. His manners were polished; his life in the highest degree exemplary. He died in 1822, at the age of seventy-nine. He wrote and published essays on medical subjects.

**RANDOLPH, JOHN.** Of Virginia. Last Royal Attorney-General. He was preceded in that office by his father, John Randolph, and by his brother, Peyton Randolph. The latter, when sent to England on public business, spoke his mind too freely, and was dismissed. John was born in 1728, and was considered the ablest lawyer in Virginia. Like Peyton, he was employed by the Assembly on several important missions to the mother country. During the stormy debate in the House of Burgesses on the Stamp Act, when Patrick Henry "disdained submission," and exclaimed, — "Tarquin and Cæsar had each his Brutus; Charles the First his Cromwell; — (and, interrupted by the cry of 'treason! treason!'

added,) — and George the Third may profit by their example." Randolph, singly and alone, resisted the Whigs. Ten years later, he abandoned his native country.

"Many people have made a stir about Mrs. Washington's continuing at Mount Vernon," wrote Lund, to the General, near the close of 1775, "but I cannot think there is any danger." . . . "Lord Dunmore will hardly himself venture up the river; nor do I believe he will send on that errand. Surely her old acquaintance, the Attorney, [Randolph,] who, with his family, is on board his ship, would prevent his doing an act of that kind." Mr. Randolph went immediately to England; and in November, 1775, Mr. Jefferson addressed him at London, announcing the death of his brother Peyton, President of the Continental Congress. Bitterly enough did the subject of this notice lament his mistake in adhering to the Crown. It was said, indeed, that he died of a broken heart. His death occurred at London, January 31, 1784, at the age of fifty-six. In accordance with his dying request, his remains were conveyed to Virginia, and interred by the side of those of Peyton, beneath the floor of the Chapel of William and Mary College. His only son, Edmund, was Governor of Virginia, Attorney-General of the United States, and the successor of Jefferson as Secretary of State in the administration of Washington.

**RANDOLPH, THOMAS.** Of New Jersey. Publicly proved an enemy to the Whigs; stripped naked, tarred and feathered, and carted through the town.

**RANDOLPH, ROBERT FITZ.** He removed from New York to Nova Scotia, in 1783, and died in the county of Annapolis, in 1831, at the age of ninety-four.

**RANKIN, REV. THOMAS.** Minister of the Methodist Episcopal Church. He was born in Scotland about the year 1738. After several years labor in the ministry, under the auspices of Wesley, he came to America, in 1773, as a missionary; and, soon after his arrival, he called a Conference, which was the first of his denomination in America. Though he preached in New Jersey and Virginia, he seems to have

been stationed at the cities of New York and Philadelphia. In 1776, while officiating at a Quarterly Meeting, he was told that he was to be seized by a party of militia, and was advised to depart; but he decided to remain; and on reaching the place where he was to preach, he saw officers and soldiers mingled with the congregation. He was not, however, molested. He returned to England prior to June, 1778, and died at or near London in 1810.

**RANKIN, JAMES.** Of York County, Pennsylvania. In 1776 he confessed, in writing, that he had publicly misrepresented and personally insulted the Whig Committee of York County; asked forgiveness; and promised, "on the faith and honor of an honest man, to respect the Continental Congress, and behave as a good citizen." Attainted, and property confiscated. In 1781 he was Chairman of the Board of Refugees, at New York. In 1793 a small part of his estate was restored to a son and daughter; but, as late as 1852, his heirs claimed of the Legislature of Pennsylvania the sum of \$30,000, in restitution for the part retained by the State. A bill was introduced, discussed, and postponed.

**RAPELJE, JOHN.** Of New York. In 1774 he was a member of the Committee of Correspondence, and in 1775 he had a seat in the House of Assembly, and was one of the fourteen who, during the recess that year, addressed General Gage, at Boston, on the subject of the unhappy contest. His property was confiscated, and he departed the country. During the war, he was in authority at Brooklyn, and it is supposed that he carried off the public records of that town, as they were never seen after his removal. His estate was large, and consisted principally of land. He died in England, in 1802, in his seventy-fourth year.

**RAPELJE, GEORGE.** Of New York. Captain in the Loyal Militia. In 1776 he was at the head of a party of light-horse, in Newtown, who brandished their naked swords, and declared that they "were in pursuit of that damned rebel, Doctor Riker," to the great terror of the women. The object of their wrath had escaped in a boat. He subsequently served as

Commissary of Fuel, and under his direction large quantities of wood were cut for the use of the Royal troops. At the peace, accompanied by his family of five, and seven servants, he went from New York to Shelburne, Nova Scotia, where the Crown granted him fifty acres of land, one town, and one water lot. A person of this name was in Florida soon after the Revolution.

**RAPELJE, CAPTAIN JEROMUS.** Of Newtown, New York. In 1776, among the proscribed; he died that year, while the Whigs were in search of him. It is said that his family, apprehensive of violence to his remains, buried him in great haste.

**RAPELJE, REM.** Of New York. "We had some grand toory rides in this city this week," wrote Peter Elting, June 13, 1776. Yesterday "several of them were hondled verry roughly, being caried trugh the streets on rails, there cloaths tore from there becks, and there bodies pritty well mingled with the dust." Rapelje was one of the victims. "There is hardly a toory face to be seen this morning," said Elting, in continuation. In October, of the same year, Rapelje was an Addresser of Lord and Sir William Howe.

**RATHEU, JOSEPH.** Of North Carolina. Went to England previous to July, 1779.

**RAYMOND, STENT.** Of Connecticut. A grantee of St. John, New Brunswick, in 1783. Sarah, his widow, died at Hampton, in that Province, in 1847, aged eighty-six.

**RAYMOND, SILAS.** Of Norwalk, Connecticut. With his wife and four children, and widow Mary, of the same place, arrived at St. John, New Brunswick, in the ship *Union*, in the spring of 1783. Silas settled in King's County, and died there in 1824, aged seventy-six.

**RAYMOND, WHITE.** Of Norwalk, Connecticut. Went to New Brunswick at the peace. Deceased in 1835, at the age of seventy-six, and was buried at Hampton.

**REDWOOD, ABRAHAM, JR.** Of Rhode Island. The son, I conclude, of Abraham Redwood, founder of the Redwood Library, who died at Newport, Rhode Island, in 1788, in the

seventy-ninth year of his age. The subject of this brief note departed with the British Army at the evacuation of the State. He married Susannah, daughter of James Honeyman, Judge of the Court of Vice-Admiralty. The estate bequeathed her by her father was confiscated; but, on petition that the confiscation was after the signing of the preliminaries of peace, it was restored by the General Assembly.

REED, JAMES. An Episcopal clergyman of Newbern, North Carolina. The 20th of July, 1775, by recommendation of the Continental Congress, was kept as a day of fasting, humiliation, and prayer. He was requested and entreated to perform divine service in his church, but refused; and gave, in substance, as a reason, that "he should render himself obnoxious to the ministry, and of course lose his parish." But he did not save it. Subsequently, the Whig Committee "earnestly requested the vestry of the parish to put an end to his ministerial functions, and that they immediately direct the churchwardens to stop the payment of his salary." Mr. Reed was suspended. It appears from the proceedings, that, on the day in question, the people assembled at the church, in the expectation of services suited to the occasion, and that Mr. Reed "deserted his congregation;" when a "very animated and spirited discourse was read by a member of the Committee to a very crowded audience."

REED, JAMES. Grantee of St. John, New Brunswick, in 1783. Died at that city, in 1820, aged sixty-three.

REEVE, RICHARD. Of Boston. Secretary to the Commissioners of the Customs. Went South, in 1776, to join Sir Henry Clinton, and to act as his Secretary. Retired to England before December, 1777, and died there in 1789.

REGAN, JEREMIAH. A magistrate. Died at Sussex Vale, New Brunswick, in 1815, aged seventy-four.

REGISTER, DANIEL. Of Pennsylvania. Attainted of treason. Surrendered himself, and was discharged. At the peace, settled at Pennfield, New Brunswick, and was a grantee of land there.

REINE, JOHN and GEORGE. Of Lancaster County, Penn-



sylvania. In 1781 the Rev. Peter Miller interposed in behalf of the former, and endeavored to make terms by which he could safely surrender himself and submit to trial. The correspondence with the President of the Council was, however, without results. Both were attainted, and lost their property by confiscation.

REMSEN, JOHN. Of Long Island, New York. Died at Clements, Nova Scotia, in 1827.

RENNIE, JOHN. He was banished, and his estate confiscated. In 1794 he and other Loyalists presented a memorial to the British Government on the subject of large debts due in America, which were unpaid, though the debtors were rich, and though the treaty of peace was supposed to afford means of recovering all sums of money that were lawfully due before the Revolution.

RENSHAW, THOMAS and JAMES. The first, a grantee of St. John, New Brunswick, in 1783. James died in that Province, in 1835, aged eighty.

REUBELL, JOHN CASPAR. A clergyman of the Dutch Reformed Church, of Long Island, New York, and a "rotund, jolly-looking man." For a time, during the war, Colonels Atlee and Miles, of the Whig service, were his boarders. He prayed in his pulpit for "King George the Third, Queen Charlotte, the Princes and Princesses of the Royal family, and the upper and lower Houses of Parliament." He was deposed from the ministry in 1784.

RICE, JESSE. Of New Hampshire. Physician. Born in 1751. Graduated at Harvard University in 1772. In 1778, proscribed and banished. Settled in Yarmouth, Nova Scotia. Sir Thomas Aston Coffin, Bart., Governor William Eustis, and Levi Lincoln, Attorney-General of the United States, were classmates.

RICHARDS, JOHN. Of New Jersey. The Provincial Congress, July 13, 1776, allowed him to live on his own farm, on parole, and under bond of £1000 not to depart thence more than two miles without leave. The same, I suppose, who was killed by a robber named Brower, in January, 1778.

RICHARDSON, FRANK. Of Pennsylvania. The son of Quaker parents, and "of great personal beauty and address." He mingled much with the British officers in Philadelphia, and thus acquired a love for their profession. He went to London, procured a commission, and became a Colonel in the Guards.

RICHARDSON, EBENEZER. Of Boston. An officer of the Customs, and an informer against smuggled goods. He was very obnoxious. Early in 1770 he was assailed by a mob, who drove him to his house, and threw stones through the windows. As some of the multitude were about to force their way into his dwelling he fired upon them, and killed a boy about twelve years of age. He was seized and dragged through the streets, and threatened with immediate death, but was finally taken before a magistrate, who committed him to prison. At the next term of the Court he was tried for the offence, which all the Judges were of the opinion was, at most, but manslaughter, while one or more of them considered the homicide justifiable; but the jury gave a verdict of murder. The Judges, however, suspended sentence, and certified to the Lieutenant-Governor that Richardson was a proper object of pardon, and upon representation to the Ministry, an order was passed that his name "should be inserted in the next Newgate pardon," and in due time he was discharged, when he immediately absconded.

RIDDLE, ———, and a son. Of North Carolina. Caught and hung.

RISTEEN, JOSEPH. Died in the county of Carlton, New Brunswick, in 1839, aged ninety.

RITZEMA, REV. JOHANNES. Minister of the Dutch Church, Sleepy Hollow, West Chester County, New York. In the controversy which preceded the Revolution, he acted uniformly with the Loyalists. At the beginning of the struggle his labors in his parish ceased.

RITZEMA, ———. Of New York, and son of Rev. Johannes Ritzema. Before the Revolution he kept a military school at Tarrytown. He was an officer in the service of the Crown.

RIVINGTON, JAMES. Of New York. Printer and bookseller. Born in England. The following advertisement will show something of an American bookstore in 1767 :—

“ A collection of Books, amongst which are, The annual register, or a view of the history, politics and literature for the year 1765, Smollet's travels through France and Italy, interspersed with a great many humorous and entertaining anecdotes, The fool of quality by Mr. Brooks, an amiable, ingenious and interesting performance; Voltaire's works complete, translated by T. Smollet, and others; a translation of the genuine memoirs of the Marchioness of Pompadour; the philosophy of history, by Voltaire; the progress of vanity and virtue, or the history of two sisters; the history of the late minority; and a great variety of other articles, two prolix for an advertisement.

“ N. B. Any gentleman having a library of books to dispose of, may find purchasers in the said J. RIVINGTON, and COMPANY.”

Our Loyalist established a newspaper called “ Rivington's Gazette,” which, at the Revolutionary era was known among the Whigs as “ Rivington's Lying Gazette.” He became very obnoxious, and was denounced in every section of the country. In Newport, Rhode Island, the Whigs resolved, March 1, 1775, that,

“ Whereas, a certain James Rivington, a printer and stationer in the city of New York, impelled by the love of sordid pelf, and a haughty domineering spirit, hath, for a long time, in the dirty ‘ Gazette,’ and in pamphlets, if possible still more dirty, uniformly persisted in publishing every falsehood which his own wicked imagination, or the imaginations of others of the same stamp, as ingenious perhaps in mischief as himself, could suggest and fabricate, that had a tendency to spread jealousies, fear, discord, and disunion through this country; and by partial and false representations of facts hath endeavored to pervert truth, and to mislead the incautious into wrong conceptions of facts reported, and wrong sentiments respecting the measures now carrying on for the recovery and establishment of our rights,” &c. “ Therefore, it is the opinion,” &c., “ that no further dealings or correspondence ought to be had with the said James Rivington; and we recommend it to every person who takes his paper to immediately drop the same,” &c.

On the 6th of the same month a similar resolution was passed in Freehold, New Jersey; on the 8th, a paragraph published in his paper attracted the attention of the Committee of New York, who authorized Philip Livingston and Mr. Jay to wait on him, and ask for the authority on which he had made a false statement; on the 14th, the freeholders of Ulster County, New York, voted to have no connection or intercourse with him; and in May, Richard Henry Lee wrote to Gouverneur Morris that he was "sorry, for the honor of human nature, Rivington has so prostituted himself in support of a cause the most detestable that ever disgraced mankind." His press was finally destroyed by a mob from Connecticut, who also carried off a part of his types, and converted them into Whig bullets, and compelled him to suspend the publication of his paper. His conduct was examined by the Provincial Congress, who referred his case to the Continental Congress at Philadelphia, and while the latter were employed in considering it, he addressed to them the following letter:—

"Whereas the subscriber, by the freedom of his publications during the present unhappy disputes between Great Britain and her Colonies, has brought upon himself much public displeasure and resentment, in consequence of which his life has been endangered, his property invaded, and a regard to his personal safety requires him still to be absent from his family and business; and whereas, it has been ordered by the Committee of Correspondence for the city of New York that a report of the state of his case should be made to the Continental Congress, that the manner of his future treatment may be submitted to their direction; he thinks himself happy in having at last for his judges gentlemen of eminent rank and distinction in the Colonies, from whose enlarged and liberal sentiments he flatters himself that he can receive no other than an equitable sentence, unbiased by popular clamor and resentment. He humbly presumes that the very respectable gentlemen of the Congress now sitting at Philadelphia will permit him to declare, and, as a man of honor and verac-

ity, he can and does solemnly declare that however wrong and mistaken he may have been in his opinions, he has always meant honestly and openly to do his duty as a servant of the public. Accordingly his conduct, as a printer, has always been conformable to the ideas which he entertained of English liberty, warranted by the practice of all printers in Great Britain and Ireland for a century past, under every administration; authorized, as he conceives, by the laws of England, and countenanced by the declaration of the late Congress. He declares that his press has been always open and free to all parties, and for the truth of this fact appeals to his publications, among which are to be reckoned all the pamphlets, and many of the best pieces that have been written in this and the neighboring Colonies in favor of the American claims. However, having found that the inhabitants of the Colonies were not satisfied with this plan of conduct, a few weeks ago he published in his paper a short apology, in which he assured the public that he would be cautious for the future of giving any further offence. To this declaration he resolves to adhere, and he cannot but hope for the patronage of the public, so long as his conduct shall be found to correspond with it. It is his wish and ambition to be an useful member of society. Although an Englishman by birth, he is an American by choice, and he is desirous of devoting his life, in the business of his profession, to the service of the country he has adopted for his own. He lately employed no less than sixteen workmen, at near one thousand pounds annually; and his consumption of printing-paper, the manufacture of Pennsylvania, New York, Connecticut, and the Massachusetts Bay, has amounted to nearly that sum. His extensive foreign correspondence, his large acquaintance in Europe and America, and the manner of his education, are circumstances which, he conceives, have not improperly qualified him for the station in which he wishes to continue, and in which he will exert every endeavor to be useful. He therefore humbly submits his case to the honorable gentlemen now assembled in the Continental Congress, and begs that their determination may be such as

will secure him, especially as it is the only thing that can effectually secure him in the safety of his person, the enjoyment of his property, and the uninterrupted prosecution of his business.

JAMES RIVINGTON.

" May 20, 1775."

For a time he made his peace with the Whigs, and on the 7th of June following, the Provincial Congress of New York resolved, that, " Whereas James Rivington, of this city, printer, hath signed the General Association, and has lately published a hand-bill declaring his intention rigidly to adhere to the said Association ; and also asked the pardon of the public, who have been offended by his ill-judged publications ; therefore, he be permitted to return to his house and family ; and this Congress doth recommend it to the inhabitants of this Colony not to molest him in his person or property."

But Rivington, like almost every other person who once incurred odium or suspicion, fell off. He went to England, where he furnished himself anew with materials for printing, and was appointed King's printer for New York. In 1777 he returned, and resumed the publication of his paper, but changed its name to that of the "Royal Gazette."

On the *very day* that André was taken prisoner, Rivington published his "Cow-Chase." I quote the last stanza :—

" And now I've closed my epic strain,  
I tremble as I show it,  
Lest this same Warrior, Drover, Wayne,  
Should ever *catch the Poet!*"

At the peace, Rivington attempted to conciliate the Whigs, and to keep up his "Gazette," but failing in this, his editorial labors ceased in 1783. He was possessed of fine talents, polite manners, and was well informed. It is apparent from the correspondence of several of the leaders on the popular side, as well as from what has been here said, that his tact and ability in conducting a newspaper were much feared, and that his press had more influence over the public mind than any

other in the Royal interest in the country. He died in 1802, aged seventy-eight years. His son, John, a Lieutenant in the Eighty-third Regiment, died in England in 1809.

ROBBINS, JOSEPH. A native of Plymouth, Massachusetts. He died at Chebogue, Nova Scotia, in 1839, aged eighty-two. His descendants at the time of his decease were two hundred and two; namely, thirteen children, ninety grandchildren, and ninety-nine great-grandchildren.

ROBERTS, JOHN. Of the county of Philadelphia. He joined the Royal forces when Sir William Howe took possession of Philadelphia, and was tried for his life in 1778. Thomas McKean, a signer of the Declaration of Independence, and at that time Chief Justice of Pennsylvania, presided at the trial. Roberts's offence was legally and satisfactorily proved, and he suffered as a traitor to his country. After sentence of death, several hundred citizens of Philadelphia, and of other parts of the State, presented memorials to the Council, praying for pardon or respite; but without effect. Some *Whigs* thought his execution was a judicial murder.

Isaac Ogden, a Loyalist, in 1778 wrote to Galloway that "Roberts's wife, with ten children, went to Congress, threw themselves on their knees and supplicated mercy, but in vain. His behavior at the gallows did honor to human nature. He told his audience that his conscience acquitted him of guilt; that he suffered for doing his duty to his Sovereign; that his blood would one day be demanded at their hands; and then turning to his children, charged and exhorted them to remember his principles, for which he died, and to adhere to them while they had breath. This is the substance of his speech; after which he suffered with the resolution of a Roman." The year after his death his estate was confiscated; but in 1792 it was restored to Jane, his widow.

ROBERTS, ZACHARIAH. Of New York. Died in Queen's County, New Brunswick, in 1833, aged seventy-seven. Elizabeth, his widow, died in the same Province, in 1848, aged eighty-three.

**ROBERTSON, JAMES.** Was associated with his brother Alexander, who, like himself, was a Loyalist, and with John Trumbull, who was a Whig, in the publication of the "Norwich Packet," at Norwich, Connecticut. This connection, which commenced in 1773, ceased soon after the British troops took possession of New York, in 1776, and the Robertsons went to that city, and printed the "Royal American Gazette" during the remainder of the war. After the peace, both James and Alexander published a paper at Shelburne, Nova Scotia; but Alexander soon died. James removed to Scotland, where he was alive in 1810, and engaged in printing and bookselling at Edinburgh.

**ROBERTSON, ALEXANDER, JR.** Of Pennsylvania. In the military service of the Crown. At the peace, accompanied by his family of four persons, and by six servants, he went from New York to Shelburne, Nova Scotia, where the Crown granted him fifty acres of land, one town, and one water lot. His losses in consequence of his loyalty were estimated at £2000. In 1834 he fell through the ice, at Shelburne, and continued in the water nearly an hour. Though he recovered his speech and recollection, the shock was fatal. His age was seventy-nine. He was the last of sixteen Loyalist captains who were original grantees of that city.

**ROBERTSON, JAMES.** Of Georgia. At the Revolutionary era a Solicitor in Chancery. In the effort to reestablish the Royal Government, in 1779, he was appointed Attorney-General, a member of the Council, a Commissioner of Claims, and of the Board to take possession of the negroes and other property of active Whigs. Attainted of treason, and estate confiscated. At the peace he left the country. He was Chief Justice of the Virgin Islands many years, and died at Tortola, in 1818, aged sixty-seven.

**ROBERTSON, WILLIAM.** Of New York. Went to Shelburne, Nova Scotia, and was a merchant there. Removed to Barrington, in the same Province. He possessed a wonderful memory, and was consulted the country round. His wife was Sarah, daughter of Gabriel Van Norden. His son Rob-



ert is now (1861) a member of the House of Assembly of Nova Scotia.

**ROBIE, THOMAS.** A merchant of Marblehead, Massachusetts. He went first to Halifax, and thence to England, but returned to the United States, and died at Salem. His son, Samuel Bradstreet Robie, of Halifax, was appointed Solicitor-General of Nova Scotia in 1815 ; Speaker of the House of Assembly in 1817, 1819, and 1820 ; member of the Council in 1824 ; and Master of the Rolls in 1825 ; and died at that city January, 1858, in his eighty-eighth year.

**ROBINSON, BEVERLEY.** Of New York. He was a son of the Hon. John Robinson, of Virginia, who was President of that Colony on the retirement of Governor Gooch. He emigrated to New York, and married Susanna, daughter of Frederick Phillips, who owned an immense landed estate on the Hudson River. By this connection Mr. Robinson became rich. When the Revolutionary controversy commenced, he was living upon that portion of the Phillips estate which had been given to his wife, and there he desired to remain in the quiet enjoyment of country life, and in the management of his large domain. That such was his inclination, is asserted by the late President Dwight, and is fully confirmed by circumstances, and by his descendants. He was opposed to the measures of the Ministry, gave up the use of imported merchandise, and clothed himself and his family in fabrics of domestic manufacture. But he was also opposed to the separation of the Colonies from the mother country. Still, he wished to take no part in the conflict of arms. The importunity of friends overruled his own judgment, and he entered the military service of the Crown. His standing entitled him to high rank. Of the Loyal American Regiment, raised principally in New York, by himself, he was accordingly commissioned the Colonel. He also commanded the corps called the Guides and Pioneers. Of the former, or the Loyal Americans, his son Beverley was Lieutenant-Colonel, and Thomas Barclay Major. Besides his active duty in the field, Colonel Robinson was employed to conduct several matters of consequence ;

and he figures conspicuously in cases of defection from the Whig cause. In the real or supposed plan of the Whig leaders of Vermont, to return to their allegiance, or to form some other and hardly less objectionable alliance with officers of the Crown, he was consulted, and opened a correspondence. In the treason of Arnold, his name and acts occur continually; and it is supposed that he was acquainted with the traitor's purpose before it was known to Sir Henry Clinton, or any other person. And it appears certain that Arnold addressed him a letter on the subject of going over to the Royal side, before soliciting the command of West Point. As the plot matured, he accompanied André to Dobbs's Ferry to meet Arnold, according to a previous arrangement; but an accident prevented an interview, and both returned to New York. Subsequently he went up the Hudson in the *Vulture*, for the purpose of furthering the objects in view; but failed in his most material designs. Arnold now sent Smith on board of the *Vulture* with a letter, which was delivered to Colonel Robinson, and on the faith of which André went on shore. The treacherous Whig had been expected on board of the ship in person, and it has been said that Robinson was much opposed to André's trusting himself to the honor "of a man who was seeking to betray his country." But the zealous young officer would not listen to the prudent counsel, and determined to embark upon the duty from which he never returned. That unfortunate gentleman was captured on the 23d of September, 1780, and on the 26th was conveyed a prisoner to Colonel Robinson's own house, which, with the lands adjacent, had been confiscated by the State, which Arnold had occupied as his head-quarters, and of which Washington was then a temporary occupant. After André's trial and conviction, Sir Henry Clinton sent three Commissioners to the Whig camp, in the hope of producing a change in the determination of Washington, and of showing André's innocence; to this mission Robinson was attached in the character of a witness. He had previously addressed the Commander-in-Chief on the subject of André's release; and, as he and Washington had been per-

sonal friends until political events had produced a separation, he took occasion to speak of their former acquaintance in his letter.

Colonel Robinson, at the peace, with a part of his family, went to England. His name appears as a member of the first Council of New Brunswick, but he never took his seat at the Board. His wife is included in the Confiscation Act of New York, and the whole estate derived from her father passed from the family. The value of her interest may be estimated from the fact, that the British Government granted her husband the sum of £17,000 sterling, which, though equal to eighty thousand dollars, was considered only a partial compensation. After going to England, Colonel Robinson lived in retirement. He was unhappy; and did not conceal the sufferings which preyed upon his spirits. He resided at Thornbury, near Bath, and there closed his days, in 1792, aged seventy. Susanna, his wife, died at the same place, in 1822, at the age of ninety-four. His eldest daughter, Susan Maria, died in England, in 1833, aged seventy-two. His daughter Joanna, widow of the Rev. H. Slade, Vicar of Thornbury, died at the house of her brother, Sir William Henry Robinson, Cheltenham, in 1832. The Robinson House, which was his residence on the Hudson, and which has become of historical interest, is still standing. It is situated within two or three miles of West Point, and on the opposite, or eastern, side of the river. It is (1847) the property of Richard D. Arden. The interior remains much as it was when its original possessors, and Washington, Arnold, and André were its permanent or temporary occupants. The rooms are low, the timbers are large, and many of them are uncovered; and the fireplaces are ornamented with polished tiles. In the chamber which was used by Mrs. Arnold, nothing has been changed; and over the mantel and in the wood-work are carved the words, "G. Wallis, Lieut. VI. Mass. Regt."

Colonel Robinson's descendants in New Brunswick possess some relics of the olden time, not destitute of interest. Among them is a silver tea-urn, of rich and massive work-

manship, and of considerable value, which was the present of an English gentleman, who was the Colonel's guest in New York before the Revolution. This urn, according to the family account, was the first article of the kind in use in America. Prince William Henry, who was afterwards King William the Fourth, enjoyed Colonel Robinson's hospitality in New York at a later day, and the circumstance may have contributed something to the advancement of the family. The Robinsons were unquestionably immediate sufferers from the events which drove them into exile. Towards the Loyalists, the British Government evinced much liberality, and, if viewed as a body, the compensation which they received, probably, fully covered their losses. The aggregate of the money grants, it cannot be mentioned too often, was but little short of sixteen millions of dollars ; while large tracts of lands, pensions, half-pay, and offices with handsome salaries, and held upon a life-tenure, were freely bestowed. Yet individuals who possessed estates of unfixed or prospective value, or who were unable to exhibit sufficient proof of their claims, were losers. But, on the other hand, the Loyalists who owed as much as the property which they had in possession was worth, and yet claimed and received of the Government precisely as though they owed nothing, were gainers.

The family of which we are speaking belonged to the class first mentioned. But in considering the present value of Mrs. Robinson's portion of the Phillips Manor, it ought not to be overlooked that no inconsiderable part of it arises from the success of the Whigs of the Revolution, and the turn of the very events which its original proprietors resisted. The Rebels of 1776 made New York an independent, — nay, more, — the Empire State. Had the "*old families*" continued their rule ; had the thirteen Colonies continued dependent ; had the resources of the American continent been developed only as the mother country permitted ; had population, wealth, the facilities for transportation, manufactures, and commerce increased only as in Colonial possessions they ever have, and still do, —

•

how much would three quarters of a century of mere time, of additional years of Colonial vassalage, have added to the value of the Manor? The descendants of the Loyalists, then, in estimating the worth of the estates of their fathers, which passed under the Confiscation Acts, are to be precluded from every benefit derived from the glorious issue of the rebellion; and they are to be confined in their computations to the actual value of wilderness lands at the time, adding the probable increase since, had the British Empire not been dismembered in 1783. It is admitted, however, that Colonel Robinson was not amply compensated in money by the Government for which he sacrificed fortune, home, and his native land. But from the account which follows, of the distinction attained by his children and grandchildren, it will be seen, that, though deprived of their inheritance, they have not been without other and substantial recompense.

ROBINSON, BEVERLEY. Son of the senior Beverley Robinson, and Lieutenant-Colonel of the Loyal American Regiment commanded by his father. Was a graduate of Columbia College, New York, and at the beginning of the Revolutionary troubles was a student of law in the office of James Duane. His wife, Nancy, whom he married during the war, was the daughter of the Rev. Henry Barclay, Rector of Trinity Church, New York, and sister of Colonel Thomas Barclay, who is noticed in these pages. At the evacuation of New York, Lieutenant-Colonel Robinson was placed at the head of a large number of Loyalists who embarked for Shelburne, Nova Scotia, and who laid out that place in a very handsome and judicious manner, in the hope of its becoming a town of consequence and business. The harbor of Shelburne is reputed to be one of the best in North America, but though the population rapidly rose to about twelve thousand persons, the expectations of the projectors of the enterprise were not realized, and many abandoned Shelburne for other parts of British America. Robinson went to New Brunswick, and resided principally at and near the city of St. John. His deprivations and sufferings, for a considerable time after leaving New

York, were great ; these were finally relieved by the receipt of half-pay as an officer in the service of the Crown. In New Brunswick he was a member of the Council, and at the period of the French Revolution, and on the occurrence of war between England and France, was entrusted with the command of the regiment raised in that Colony.

He died in 1816, at New York, while on a visit to two of his sons who continued residents of that city. His wife died at Bishop Burton, near Beverley, England, in 1814, aged seventy-nine. He possessed great energy, and his exertions and influence were sensibly felt in settling and advancing the commercial emporium of New Brunswick. In the Confiscation Act of New York, by which his estate was forfeited and he was attainted and banished, he is styled "Beverley Robinson the younger." Colonel Robinson left six children : his son Beverley, of the city of New York ; Morris, also at New York, was Cashier of the Branch of the United States Bank, and President of the Life Insurance Company ; a daughter was wife of the late Alexander Slidell McKenzie, of the United States Navy ; Frederick Phillips is (1848) Auditor-General of New Brunswick, and lives at Fredericton ; John is (1848) a Lieutenant in the British Army, enjoys half-pay, and lives near Fredericton ; William Henry, a retired Major in the British Army, and a member of the Legislative Council, died near Fredericton, in 1848, aged fifty-four ; Susan, the remaining child, married George Lee, a half-pay officer of the British Army.

ROBINSON, JOHN. Of New York. Son of the senior Beverley Robinson. During the Revolution he was a Lieutenant in the Loyal American Regiment, commanded by his father, and when the corps was disbanded he settled in New Brunswick, and received half-pay. He embarked, and successfully, in commercial pursuits, and held distinguished public stations. He was Deputy Paymaster-General of his Majesty's forces in the Colony, a member of the Council, Treasurer of New Brunswick, Mayor of St. John, and President of the first bank chartered in that city and in the Colony. He died

at St. John, in 1828, aged sixty-seven. Elizabeth, his wife, and daughter of the Hon. George D. Ludlow, Chief Justice of New Brunswick, died in the south of France, while there for the benefit of her health. His daughter, Frances Maria, wife of Colonel Joshua Wilson, of Roseville, near Wexford, Ireland, died at Bath, England, in 1837, at the age of forty-two. Five sons survive (1846): William Henry is Deputy Commissary-General in the British Army; Beverley is Treasurer of New Brunswick; George Duncan is Lieutenant-Colonel of St. John City Light Infantry, and was lately a member of the House of Assembly; Daniel Ludlow is a Barrister-at-law, and Registrar of the Court of Chancery; and John Morris is a Barrister-at-law, Registrar of the Court of Vice-Admiralty, and a Master in Chancery.

ROBINSON, SIR FREDERICK PHILLIPS, G. C. B. Of New York. Son of the senior Beverley Robinson. He entered the King's service September 11, 1778, and at the peace retired to England with his father. He was continued in the British Army, and became a Lieutenant-General, and received the honor of knighthood. He was with the Duke of Wellington, and saw much hard duty. At the storming of St. Sebastian he was dangerously wounded. He was in the battles of Vittoria, Nive, Authes, and Toulouse. During the war of 1812 he came to America, and was employed in Canada. He commanded the British force in the attack on Plattsburgh, under Prevost, and protested against the order of his superior, when directed to retire, because, from the position of his troops, he was of the opinion that his loss of men would be greater in a retreat than in an advance upon the American works. After the conclusion of hostilities he embarked at New York for England. On his journey from Canada he stopped at the Highlands, to visit the place of his birth and the scenes of his youth. A nephew relates that "he wept like a child," as he saw and recollected the spots and objects once familiar to him. Sir Frederick's seat was at Brighton, England. He died in 1851, aged eighty-eight, and was the last of his father's children. His daughter, Maria Susanna, mar-

ried Hamilton Charles James Hamilton, her Majesty's Minister to Rio Janeiro.

ROBINSON, SIR WILLIAM HENRY, K. C. H. Of New York. Son of the senior Beverley Robinson. He accompanied his father to England, and was appointed to a place in the Commissariat Department of the British Army, of which, at his decease, he was the head. For his long and faithful services he received the honor of knighthood. He was the youngest son. He died at Bath, England, in 1836, aged seventy. Lady Robinson, who was Catharine, daughter of Cortlandt Skinner, Attorney-General of New Jersey, died at Wisthorpe House, Marlow, England, in 1843, aged seventy-five. Sir William was named for his Majesty William the Fourth. Three children of Sir William survive (1847): his son, William Henry, a Captain in the Seventy-second Regiment of the British Army; Catharine Beverley, wife of Major-General Smelt, of the British Army; Elizabeth, wife of William Henry Robinson (her cousin), Deputy Commissary-General in the British Army, and son of the Hon. John Robinson.

ROBINSON, MORRIS. Of New York. Son of the senior Beverley Robinson. He accepted a commission under the Crown, and was a Captain in the Queen's Rangers. When that corps was disbanded at the peace, most of the officers were dismissed from service, and many of them — as is seen in these volumes — settled in New Brunswick. But Captain Robinson, participating in the good fortune of his family, was continued in commission. At the time of his decease he was a Lieutenant-Colonel, and Assistant Barrack-master-General, in the British Army. He died at Gibraltar, in 1815, aged fifty-six. His wife was a sister of Captain Waring, of the British Navy. His daughter, Margaret Ann, wife of Rev. J. Cross, died at Thornbury, England, in 1837, at the age of forty-three. His son Beverley is (1847) a Captain in the Royal Artillery, and resides at Ross, Herefordshire. Frederick, a Captain in the British Army, died at Plymouth, England, in 1847, aged forty-eight. John De Lancey, a Lieutenant in the



Royal Navy, on half-pay. Oliver De Lancey, his remaining son, Major in the Queen's Regiment. His daughters, Susan and Joanna, reside (1847) in New Brunswick. The first married the Hon. Robert Parker, a Judge of the Supreme Court; and the latter, Robert F. Hazen, Esq., Barrister-at-law, Master in Chancery, and formerly Mayor of St. John, and died at that city, in 1853, aged forty-eight.

ROBINSON, CHRISTOPHER. Of Virginia. Kinsman of Beverley. Entered William and Mary College with his cousin Robert; escaped with him to New York, and received a commission in the Loyal American Regiment. Served at the South, and was wounded. At the peace he went to Nova Scotia, and received a grant of land at Wilmot. He soon removed to Canada, where Governor Simcoe gave him the appointment of Deputy Surveyor-General of Crown lands. His salary, half-pay, and an estate of two thousand acres placed him in circumstances of comfort. He was the father of several children, some of whom were educated in the mother-country. He died in Canada. His widow, Esther, daughter of Rev. John Sayre, of New Brunswick, deceased in 1827. His son, Beverley Robinson, who was born in 1791, was appointed Attorney-General of Upper Canada in 1818; Chief Justice in 1829; created a Baronet in 1854; and died in 1863.

ROBINSON, ROBERT. Of Virginia. Kinsman of Beverley. Entered William and Mary College with the intention of becoming a minister of the Episcopal Church. To avoid compulsory service in the Whig militia, he fled to a British frigate and was landed at New York, where his relative gave him a commission in the Loyal American Regiment. He served at the South, and received several wounds. In 1783 he retired to Nova Scotia, and lived at different periods at Wilmot, Granville, and Digby. He died at the latter place in 1814, aged sixty-four. His wife, who bore him nine children, was Deborah, daughter of Elisha Budd. One son, John Robinson, of Digby, and three daughters, are now (1861) living.

ROBINSON, JOHN. Of Boston. Commissioner of the Cus-

toms. Collector of the Customs, Newport, Rhode Island, in 1765. During the popular tumults there of that year, he feared for his life, closed his office, and fled to the *Cygnets* sloop-of-war. He addressed the Governor from that ship, demanding protection, and refusing to resume his duties until safety to his person was promised. In 1767 he was prosecuted in the Courts of Rhode Island, to the displeasure of the British Ministry. He was transferred to Boston on the creation of the Board of Commissioners. [See notice of his father-in-law, *James Boutineau*.] Mr. Robinson sailed for England, March 16, 1770, with an account of the affair of blood in King (now State) Street, eleven days previously; and his statements to ministers and members of Parliament did much to increase the excitement against Boston. He returned; but again went to England, and died there previous to November, 1783.

ROBINSON, MATTHEW. Of South Kingston, Rhode Island. Only son of Robert Robinson, an officer of the Customs in Newport, was born in 1709. He studied law in Boston, and commenced practice about the year 1735 at Newport. In 1750, he removed to Narragansett, and purchased a large estate. He was a good lawyer and a learned man. His library was large and select. Though opposed to the Revolution, he remained quiet. After the peace, he paid respect to the new order of things, and became, indeed, "a warm friend of the Constitution." "His house was the seat of hospitality," and persons of culture "were always welcome guests." His wife was Barsheba Johnson, who died soon after the year 1750. His own death occurred at South Kingston, in 1795, at the age of eighty-six. He was childless; but his wife's son, Augustus Johnson, for whom he was a surety and by whom he was a pecuniary loser, was Attorney-General of Rhode Island.

ROBINSON, JOHN. Went from some part of New England to St. Andrew, New Brunswick, at the close of the war, and was one of the first settlers of that town. He died there in 1807, aged fifty-three. Lydia, his widow, died at the same place in 1820, aged fifty-five.

ROBINSON, JOHN. A grantee of St. John, 1783; died at Portland, New Brunswick, 1839, aged ninety-one.

ROBINSON, THOMAS. Of Sussex on Delaware. In July, 1775, the Sussex County Committee took him in hand for his acts and words, and unanimously declared that he was "an enemy to his country, and a contumacious opposer of liberty and the natural rights of mankind." His offences were various. Peter Watson swore that "being at Robinson's store, he saw his clerk, John Gozlin, weigh and sell two small parcels of bohea-tea, one of which he delivered to a girl, and the other to Leatherberry Barker's wife." Robert Butcher testified that Robinson said to him, the Whig Committees "were a pack of fools for taking up arms against the King, that our charters were not annihilated, changed, or altered by the late Acts of Parliament," &c. Nathaniel Mitchell testified that Robinson had declared to him, "the present Congress were an unconstitutional body of men, and also, that the great men were pushing on the common people between them and all danger." After hearing this evidence, the Committee summoned Robinson to appear before them to answer; but he returned word that "he desired his compliments to the gentlemen of the Committee, and to acquaint them that he did not, nor could not, think of coming before them, unless he could bring forty or fifty armed men with him." These "compliments" were voted "to be insulting and injurious," and a Resolution pronouncing his defection from the Whig cause followed. In 1778 he was ordered to surrender himself for trial, or stand attainted of treason.

ROCHFORD, THOMAS. Innkeeper, of Jamaica, New York. In May, 1778, he informed "the gentlemen of the Army and Navy, and inhabitants of New York, that they can have breakfasts and dinners at the shortest notice," and that he "had laid in an assortment of liquors of the best quality." In July, 1779, he advertised that he had removed to the Queen's Head, and was "grateful to the gentlemen of the Army and Navy;" while in October of that year it was announced that tickets for the Accession Ball were to be had at his house. In 1781

he removed a second time, and begged to inform "the ladies and gentlemen that at his new quarters he has an elegant garden, with arbors, bowers, alcoves, grottos, naiads, dryads, hamadryads." These trifling incidents show that, though a civil war was raging, men and women were not wholly inattentive to matters that gratified the appetite, the eye, and the taste.

**ROGERS, REV. DANIEL.** Of Littleton, Massachusetts. Congregational Minister. Son of Daniel Rogers, physician, who perished on Hampton Beach in 1722, or early in the year following. The subject of this brief notice graduated at Harvard University in 1725. In the Revolution he adhered to the Royal side, though with moderation and prudence—praying neither for the King nor the Congress. But his house, which is still (1847) standing, and occupied as the parsonage, was beset by the multitude, and holes made by bullets which were fired at it are yet to be seen. He died in 1782, aged seventy-five. His children were Jeremiah Dummer; Daniel; a daughter, who married Abel Willard, a Loyalist mentioned in this work; a daughter, who married Samuel Parkman, a gentleman of great wealth of Boston; and a daughter, who was the wife of the Rev. Jonathan Newell, of Stow, Massachusetts.

**ROGERS, JEREMIAH DUMMER.** Son of Daniel Rogers. Graduated at Harvard University in 1762, and after studying law, commenced practice in Littleton. In 1774 he was one of the barristers and attorneys who were Addressers of Hutchinson. He took refuge in Boston, and, after the battle of Breed's Hill, was appointed commissary to the Royal troops that continued to occupy Charlestown, and lived in a house which stood on the site of the present Unitarian church in that city, where his grandson now ministers. At the evacuation of Boston in 1776, he accompanied the Royal Army to Halifax, and died in that city in 1784.<sup>1</sup> His wife was a sister of

<sup>1</sup> All persons indebted to the Estate of JEREMIAH DUMMER ROGERS, Esq.; late of Halifax, deceased, are requested to make immediate payment to the Administratrix, BATHSHEBA ROGERS, and all who have demands on said estate are desired to bring in their claims to the said Administratrix. —*Halifax*, February 2, 1784.

the Rev. Doctor Peter Thacher, minister of Brattle-Street Church, Boston. His children were three daughters and four sons. The daughters, and Samuel, one of the sons, were children at the time of his decease, and returned to Boston, where they were educated by his sisters, the ladies mentioned in the notice of his father. One daughter married the late David Ellis, Esq., of Boston, whose son, the Rev. George E. Ellis, D. D., of Charlestown, Massachusetts, is one of the ablest writers of the day; another married the late Doctor William Spooner, of Boston; and the third, the late Jonathan Chapman, of Boston. His sons John and Daniel died young. His son Samuel, merchant in Boston, deceased in 1832. Jeremiah Dummer, the other son, went to England, where he was educated by an uncle. He became a classical tutor, and Lord Byron was among his pupils. He visited his relatives in Massachusetts in 1824, and was honored with a diploma from the University of which so many of his name and family were graduates. He had become so much of an Englishman as to feel strong prejudices against the civil and religious institutions of the land of his immediate ancestry. He returned to England, and died at Nottingham in 1832, where a monument has been erected to his memory.

**ROGERS, ISRAEL.** Of Queen's County, New York. Charged generally, and accused specially of abusing a Whig committee-man, of seizing his bridle and saying that he had "a good mind to peal bark and hang him." Disarmed and declared by the Committee, a vile man, an enemy to his country, and unworthy of the least protection.

**ROGERS, ROBERT.** Of New Hampshire. He was the son of James Rogers, an early settler of Dunbarton, New Hampshire; and, disposed to military life, entered the service in the French war, and commanded Rogers's Rangers, a corps renowned for their exploits. After the peace he returned to his native Colony, and lived on half-pay. His subsequent career was one of doubtful integrity. In 1766 he was appointed Governor of Michilimackinac; and, accused of a plot to plunder his own fort and join the French, was sent to Mon-

treal in irons. In 1769 he went to England, and was presented to the King, but was soon imprisoned for debt. As the Revolutionary controversy darkened, it was supposed that he was ready to side with the Whigs, or with the adherents of the Crown, as chance or circumstances might direct. Towards the close of 1775, it was rumored that he had been in Canada, had accepted a commission under the King, and had been through one of the Whig encampments in the habit of an Indian ; his course was therefore closely watched.

Doctor Wheelock, of Dartmouth College, wrote at this period, — “ the famous Major Rogers came to my house, from a tavern in the neighborhood, where he called for refreshment. I had never before seen him. He was in but an ordinary habit for one of his character. He treated me with great respect ; said he came from London in July, and had spent twenty days with the Congress in Philadelphia, and I forget how many at New York ; had been offered and urged to take a commission in favor of the Colonies ; but, as he was on half-pay from the Crown, he thought proper not to accept it ; that he had fought two battles in Algiers under the Dey ; that he was now on a design to take care of some large grants of land made to him ; that he was going to visit his sister at Moor’s Town, and then to return by Merrimac River to visit his wife, whom he had not yet seen since his return from England ; that he had got a pass, or license to travel, from the Continental Congress,” &c.

Major Rogers’s account of himself and his plans was probably not accurate. He actually had a pass from Congress, but he had been the prisoner of that body, and had been released on his parole, and on signing a certificate, wherein he “ solemnly promised and engaged on the honor of a gentleman and soldier, that he would not bear arms against the American United Colonies in any manner whatsoever, during the American contest with Great Britain.” He wrote to Washington soon after leaving Doctor Wheelock, that, “ I love America ; it is my native country, and that of my family, and I intend to spend the evening of my days in it.” At this

very moment it is possible that he was a spy. In January, 1776, Washington said : " I am apt to believe the intelligence given to Doctor Wheelock respecting Major Rogers [having been in Canada] was not true ; but being much suspected of unfriendly views to this country, his conduct should be attended to with some degree of vigilance and circumspection." In June of that year the Commander-in-Chief wrote again : " Upon information that Major Rogers was travelling through the country under suspicious circumstances, I thought it necessary to have him secured. I therefore sent after him. He was taken at South Amboy, and brought to New York. Upon examination, he informed me that he came from New Hampshire, the country of his usual abode, where he had left his family ; and pretended he was destined to Philadelphia on business with Congress.

" As by his own confession he had crossed Hudson's River at New Windsor, and was taken so far out of his proper and direct route to Philadelphia, this consideration, added to the length of time he had taken to perform his journey, his being found in so suspicious a place as Amboy, his unnecessary stay there on pretence of getting some baggage from New York, and an expectation of receiving money from a person here of bad character, and in no circumstances to furnish him out of his own stock, the Major's reputation, and his being a half-pay officer, have increased my jealousies about him. The business, which he informs me he has with Congress, is a secret offer of his services, to the end that, in case it should be rejected, he might have his way left open to an employment in the East Indies, to which he was assigned ; and in that case he flatters himself he will obtain leave of Congress to go to Great Britain."

Washington's suspicions at this time were very strong, and he sent Rogers to Congress under the care of an officer ; and suggested to the President of that body, " whether it would not be dangerous to accept the offer of his services." If, after arriving at Philadelphia, he did as he told the Commander-in-Chief he intended to do, his overtures were declined ; since

Congress directed that he should return to New Hampshire, and be disposed of as the Provincial Congress should deem proper and necessary. Every incident shows that either he waited a bid from the Whigs, that his sympathies were secretly with the ministerial party, or that from first to last he played a part. Whichever conjecture be the true one, he soon after openly joined the Royal side, and, notwithstanding his parole of honor, accepted the commission of Colonel, and raised a command called the Queen's Rangers, a corps celebrated throughout the contest. To encourage enlistments, he promised recruits, in a printed circular, "their proportion of all Rebel-lands," &c., a pledge which he was never able to fulfil, but one which may be indicative of his own motives of action. In the fall of 1776, while with his corps at an outpost near Marroneck, he narrowly escaped being taken prisoner by a party sent out by Lord Sterling. Soon after this he went to England, and Simcoe succeeded him as commander of the Queen's Rangers.

In 1778 he was proscribed and banished. He was wild, improvident, and extravagant. His wife, Elizabeth, daughter of Rev. Arthur Browne, obtained a divorce. He died in England, a victim to his evil habits, about the beginning of the present century. Mrs. Rogers deceased at Concord, New Hampshire, about the year 1812. His son, Arthur, died at Portsmouth, New Hampshire, in 1841, leaving three children in San Domingo of respectable standing.

ROGERS, NATHAN. Of Boston, and a merchant. His residence was in King (now State) Street. In 1769 he was denounced at a public meeting, as "one of those who audaciously continue to counteract the united sentiment of the body of merchants throughout North America by importing British goods contrary to the agreement." In 1770, while in New York, his effigy was suspended on a gallows and burnt. "He ordered his carriage and secretly left town at two o'clock next morning. He is described as a man about five feet eight inches high, pretty corpulent, round-shouldered, stoops a great deal, and generally appears in green and gold, or purple and



gold." Of the affair in New York, Lieutenant-Governor Colden wrote the Earl of Hillsborough, May 16, 1770: "The party in opposition to the present Administration join with the people in Boston in measures to prevent importation, and for that purpose stole late in the night last week a procession of the mob to expose a Boston importer, who happened to come to this place. The magistrates knew nothing of the design till it was too late, otherwise I believe it would have been prevented," &c.

ROME, GEORGE. Of Newport, Rhode Island. He was a merchant, and carried on a large business in the whale-fishery. A letter of his to Doctor Moffatt, in which he indulged in some severe remarks upon the political heresies of the time, and especially upon the manner of administering justice in the Colonies, found its way to England, and was thence transmitted by Franklin in 1772 to Massachusetts, with several letters of Hutchinson, Oliver, and others. I extract a single passage.

After saying that he had kept his head out of a *halter*, which his correspondent had had the honor to grace, and that his "constituents, from a moderate calculation, cannot lose less than £50,000 sterling by the baleful constitution of this Colony, and the corruption of their courts of judicature," he wrote — "We have had vessels made over to us for the satisfaction of debts, and after bills of sale were executed, carried off, in open violence or force, by Captain Snip Snap, of Mr. No Body's appointment; and when we sued for damages recovered a louse." This letter was published in the newspapers, and extensively circulated in Rhode Island, and Rome was denounced in terms of deep indignation. At last, he was brought to the bar of the Assembly to answer: the result was imprisonment in Kingston Jail. In November, 1775, he was in confinement at Providence; and the Whig Committee seized his personal estate.

At a later time in the war, he was a contractor in the Royal service; but he went to England previous to July, 1779. In 1780 his property was confiscated. At the peace he was still

abroad, and was appointed agent of the Rhode Island Loyalists who had suffered losses, to prosecute their claims to compensation. In 1788, when the commissioners had completed their duties, and Parliament had passed an Act to remunerate the sufferers, he joined the other agents in an Address of thanks to the King.

RONEY, ———. Lieutenant in De Lancey's First Battalion. In 1780 on service in Georgia, and wounded in a spirited skirmish with a detachment from Pickens's corps. Killed in 1781, at the siege of Ninety-Six.

RONALDSON, REV. ———. Of Georgia. Pastor of a church in Monaghan. His flock were part Whigs, part Loyalists. In the course of the war his pastoral relations were violently dissolved, and himself made prisoner.

ROPES, NATHANIEL. Of Salem, Massachusetts. Was born in 1727, graduated at Harvard University in 1745, and died at Salem, March, 1774, aged forty-seven years. He was representative to the General Court; a member of the Council; Chief Justice of the Common Pleas, and Judge of Probate for the county of Essex; and a Judge of Superior Court of Massachusetts. He was a firm Loyalist. The night before his death, his house was attacked by the multitude, and the windows and furniture were demolished. Aside from his politics, John Adams says that he was an amiable man, respectable, and virtuous.

ROSE, JOHN. Of Charleston, South Carolina. Was born in England, and emigrated to South Carolina early in life. At the Revolutionary era, he was in possession of an ample fortune. An Addresser of Sir Henry Clinton, and a Petitioner to be armed on the side of the Crown; he lost his estate by confiscation. When Charleston was evacuated by the Royal Army, he retired to Jamaica. After the peace, he returned to England. He died in London, in 1805, aged eighty-three, in consequence of a fall in the street, which broke his thigh. He was more than six feet high, and "much of the gentleman in his appearance."

ROSS, ALEXANDER. Of Fort Pitt, Pennsylvania. In 1781

Colonel Brodhead wrote the President of the Council thus: "I have the pleasure to enclose a list of bonds, notes, &c., late the property of a Tory, Ross, who was formerly an agent at this place to the King of Britain's Contractors, and deserted from his parole. I am informed that his estate is worth near ten thousand pounds in specie, and that it will enure to the benefit of our State." Attainted of treason, and property confiscated.

ROSS, THOMAS. Mariner, of Falmouth, Maine. Was proscribed and banished in 1778. He settled on the island of Grand Menan, Bay of Fundy, where he followed the sea, as master-mariner. He died in 1804, while on his passage home from the West Indies. The children who survived him were William, John, Margaret, Barbara, and Betsey; all of whom are now (1844,) deceased, excepting John, who resides at Grand Menan.

ROSS, FINLEY. Of New York. He was a follower of Sir John Johnson to Canada in 1776. After the Revolution, he served in Europe, and was at Minden and Jena. He settled at Charlottburgh, Upper Canada, where he died in 1830, aged ninety.

ROSS, ———. Major in the Queen's Rangers. Simcoe calls him a "valuable friend." He went to the West Indies under General Grant, as Brigade-Major, and was killed at St. Christopher's.

ROUPELL, GEORGE. Of South Carolina. Deputy Postmaster-General for the Southern Department of America. In 1775 he was confined to his house by order of the Whig leaders, for opening the mails on board of a ship-of-war. Went to England, and was at London in 1779. He returned, and died in 1794, aged sixty-seven.

ROUTH, RICHARD. Collector of the Customs at Salem, Massachusetts. He was an Addresser of Gage, on his arrival, in 1774. In 1776 he went to Halifax with the British Army. After quitting Massachusetts he was Collector of the Customs, and Chief Justice of Newfoundland. He died in 1801. Abigail, his widow, died at London, in 1835, aged eighty-four. His son, Randolph Isham Routh, was a Com-

missary-General in the British Army ; his son, H. L. Routh, a merchant in New York.

ROWLAND, JOHN HAMILTON. Of Pennsylvania. Episcopal Missionary. Removed to Shelburne, Nova Scotia, and resumed his ministry.

ROYALL, ISAAC. Of Medford, Massachusetts. He was Representative to the General Court, and for twenty-two years a member of the Council. In 1774 he was appointed Councillor, under the writ of Mandamus ; but was one of the twenty-six who were not sworn into office. He went to England in 1776, and was proscribed and banished in 1778. J. B. Bright, Esq., of Waltham, Massachusetts, has allowed me to copy an original letter in his possession, written by Mr. Royall, at Kensington, May 29, 1779, addressed to the Rev. Mr. Cooke, which I use as freely as my limits will allow. He said : " I have not seen Lord North, or any of the Ministry ; " . . . . " nor have I been able to go either to the House of Lords or Commons, to hear the debates, since I have been in England." . . . . Again : " Upon my first arrival in England, I thought it my duty to wait upon Lord Dartmouth, and accordingly did ; and likewise upon Lord North and Lord Germain ; " . . . . " but the servant said they were gone out of town." . . . . Called a second time ; " but was answered they were engaged ; so I never attempted to go afterwards." . . . . " Governor B——, and Governor H—— came to see me soon after my arrival, and I returned their visit ; and soon after Governor H—— was so complaisant as to invite me to dine with him ; but I did not go, and so our acquaintance soon broke off." Finally, he expresses a wish to return to Medford, to marry again, and to be buried by the side of his wife, his father and mother, and the rest of his friends. It is pleasantly said, that " to carry on his farm, after his departure, was found to be sometimes difficult ; for the honest man's scythe refused to cut Tory grass, and his oxen would not plough Tory ground." He died in England, October, 1781. He bequeathed upwards of two thousand acres of land in Worcester County to found the

first Law Professorship of Harvard University, and his bequests for other purposes were numerous and liberal.

Brooks, in his "History of Medford," relates that "he loved to give, and loved to speak of it, and loved the reputation of it. Hospitality, too, was almost a passion with him. No house in the Colony was more open to friends; no gentleman gave better dinners, or drank costlier wines. As a master, he was kind to his slaves; charitable to the poor, and friendly to everybody. He kept a daily journal, minutely descriptive of every visitor, topic, and incident, and even descended to recording what slippers he wore, how much tar-water he drank, and when he went to bed!"

ROOKE, HENRY. Deputy Inspector-General of the Loyalist forces.

ROOME, JOHN LE CHEVALIER. Of New York. Lawyer. Confined in jail in 1776. In trouble, in 1778, because he had exacted fees for writing passes to vessels, and advertised that he would make restitution. Notary-Public in 1782. Petitioner for grant of lands in Nova Scotia, July, 1783. Sailed for England, October, the same year. In a Loyalist tract, published in London in 1784, his conduct during the war is severely criticized.

ROORBACK, BARRENT. Of New York. He was educated at a college, studied medicine, and at the beginning of the Revolution was in practice. But he abandoned his profession, entered the service, and was a Captain in De Lancey's First Battalion. During the war he gave proofs of valor, and continued in commission until the peace. After the corps was disbanded he married, and established his residence in New York. In 1806, though he enjoyed half-pay, it is understood that his circumstances were needy; and joining Miranda in the attempt to create a revolution in Caraccas, was an enthusiast in the cause. His rank at first was that of Captain in the First Regiment of Riflemen, but he was soon appointed Major of Brigade, and finally a Lieutenant-Colonel. He appears to have been one of the most popular officers engaged in the enterprise.

ROOSA, ———. A Captain in a Loyalist corps. In 1777 he was taken in arms, and hanged at Esopus, New York. His offence, as appeared at his trial, consisted in inducing persons of his own sentiments to enlist under the Royal banner.

RUGELY, HENRY. Of South Carolina. Lieutenant-Colonel of Loyal Militia. His plantation was called "Clermont." Colonel Washington assailed him while his force occupied a building on his own estate, which he had surrounded by abatis, in order to prevent an attack by cavalry. The Whig resorted to stratagem; he shaped the trunk of a tree to imitate a field-piece, and bringing it up in military style, made a show of fight; and to give solemnity to the device he sent a flag, warning Rugely of his impending destruction. The deceived Loyalist submitted at discretion. His conduct on this occasion drew from Lord Cornwallis the following letter to Colonel Tarleton: "Rugely will not be made a Brigadier. He surrendered, without firing a shot, himself and one hundred and three rank and file, to the cavalry only. A deserter of Morgan's assures us that the infantry never came within three miles of the house." "Sparks's Washington" contains a letter addressed to Rugely, by Lord Rawdon, of a character to cause an explanation on the part of his Lordship. In 1782 the Colonel's estate was confiscated.

RUGGLES, TIMOTHY. Of Massachusetts. He was the son of the Rev. Timothy Ruggles, of Rochester, was born at that place in 1711, and graduated at Harvard University in 1732. He appeared in public life, for the first time, in 1736, as the Representative from his native town. Removing to Sandwich, he commenced the practice of law, though his father had intended that he should adopt his own profession. At Sandwich he married a widow, opened a tavern, and personally attended the bar and stable, but continued his practice in the Courts, where he was generally opposed to Otis. He changed his abode a second time, and removed to Hardwick, in the county of Worcester. Possessing military talents and taste, he attained the rank of Brigadier-General, and led a

body of troops to join Sir William Johnson, in the war of 1755. He distinguished himself in the action with Baron de Dieskau, for which he was rewarded by the gift of a lucrative place. In 1757 he was appointed Associate Justice of the Common Pleas, and subsequently was placed at the head of the bench of that Court. To the Congress of nine Colonies, at New York, in 1765, he, Otis, and Patridge were the delegates from Massachusetts. Ruggles was made President of that body. His conduct gave great dissatisfaction to the Whigs of Massachusetts, and in addition to a vote of censure of the House of Representatives, he was reprimanded in his place from the Speaker's chair. He offered reasons for his course, which, at first, he had leave to insert upon the journal, but after his statement was considered, the liberty to insert was revoked. He became, as the Revolutionary quarrel progressed, one of the most violent supporters of the measures of the Ministry, and he and Otis, as the leaders of the two opposing parties, were in constant collision in the discussions of the popular branch of the Government. In 1774 he was named a Mandamus Councillor, which increased his unpopularity to so great a degree that his house was attacked at night, and his cattle were maimed and poisoned. On the 22d of December of that year, he addressed the following note to the "Printers of the Boston Newspapers": —

"As Messrs. Edes and Gill, in their paper of Monday, the 12th instant, were pleased to acquaint the public, 'that the Association sent by Brigadier Ruggles, &c., to the town of Hardwick, &c., together with his son's certificate thereof, and the Resolves of the Provincial Congress therein, must be deferred till their next,' I am so credulous as to expect then to have seen their next paper adorned with the form of an Association, which would have done honor to it, and, if attended to and complied with by the good people of the Province, might have put it in the power of any one very easily to have distinguished such loyal subjects to the King, as dare to assert their rights to freedom, in all respects consistent with the laws of the land, from such rebellious ones, as under the pretext of

being friends to liberty, are frequently committing the most enormous outrages upon the persons and property of such of his Majesty's peaceable subjects, who, for want of knowing who to call upon (in these distracted times) for assistance, fall into the hands of a banditti, whose cruelties surpass those of savages. But finding my mistake, I now take the liberty to send copies to your several offices, to be published in your next papers, that so the public may be made more acquainted therewith than at present, and may be induced to associate for the above purpose. And as many of the people, for some time past, have been arming themselves, it may not be amiss to inform them that their numbers will not appear so large in the field as was imagined before it was known that independency was the object in contemplation; since which many have associated, in different parts of the Province, to preserve their freedom and support Government; and as it may become necessary, in a very short time, to give convincing proofs of our attachment to Government, we shall be much wanting to ourselves, if we longer trample upon that patience which has already endured to long-suffering, and may, if this opportunity be neglected, have a tendency to ripen many for destruction who have not been guilty of an overt act of rebellion, which would be an event diametrically opposite to the humane and benevolent intention of him whose abused patience cannot endure forever, and who hath already, by his prudent conduct, evinced the most tender regard for a deluded people."

The "Association" consisted of a preamble and six articles. The principal were the first and third, which provided: "That we will, upon all occasions, with our lives and fortunes, stand by and assist each other in the defence of life, liberty, and property, whenever the same shall be attacked or endangered by any bodies of men, riotously assembled upon any pretence, or under any authority not warranted by the laws of the land." And, "That we will not acknowledge or submit to the pretended authority of any Congress, Committees of Correspondence, or any other unconstitutional assem-



blies of men ; but will, at the risk of our lives, if need be, oppose the forcible exercise of all such authority."

General Ruggles's plan of combining against the Whigs seems to have been the model of similar Associations formed elsewhere. During his residence in Boston, (in which town he had taken refuge when the above communication to the Printers was sent to them,) he attempted to raise a corps of Loyalists, but did not succeed. At the evacuation, he accompanied the Royal Army to Halifax, and from thence repaired to Long and Staten Islands, New York, where the attempt to embody a force for the King's service was renewed. He organized a body of Loyal Militia, about three hundred in number, but does not appear to have performed much active duty. He is named in the statute of Massachusetts of 1779, "to confiscate the estates of certain notorious conspirators against the government and liberties of" that State, and went into perpetual banishment. After many vicissitudes incident to his position in so troubled times, he established his residence in Nova Scotia. Of the beautiful site of Digby he was a proprietor. He died at Wilmot, in 1795, aged eighty-five.

General Ruggles was a good scholar, and possessed powers of mind of a very high order. He was a wit and a misanthrope ; and a man of rude manners and rude speech. Many anecdotes continue to be related of him in the town of his nativity, which show his shrewdness, his sagacity, his military hardihood and bravery. As a lawyer, he was an impressive pleader, and in Parliamentary debate, able and ingenious. That a person thus constituted should make enemies, other than those which men in prominent public stations usually acquire, is not strange, and he had a full share of personal foes. In Mrs. Warren's dramatic piece of "The Group," he figures in the character of Brigadier Hate-all. Numerous descendants are to be met with in Nova Scotia, and the avocation of inn-keeper, adopted by the General at Sandwich, is (1847) not yet unknown in the family.

His daughter, Bathsheba, who married Joshua Spooner, of Brookfield, proved a mere wanton and a murderess. To re-

move all obstacles to gratifying her desires for another, she hired William Brooks and James Buchanan of the "Convention troops," or Burgoyne's army, and Ezra Ross; to murder her husband. The four were tried at Worcester, April, 1778, convicted, and executed at that place, in July of the same year. The evidence showed that she was depraved to the last degree.

**RUGGLES, JOHN.** Of Hardwick, Massachusetts. Son of General Timothy Ruggles. In 1778 he was proscribed and banished. He settled in Nova Scotia, and died there. His widow, Hannah, only daughter of Dr. Thomas Sackett, of New York, died at Wilmot, Nova Scotia, in 1839, aged seventy-six. His only son, Captain Timothy Amherst Ruggles, of the Nova Scotia Fencibles, died at the same place in 1838, at the age of fifty-six. Three daughters were alive in 1839.

**RUGGLES, TIMOTHY.** He was a member of the House of Assembly of Nova Scotia many years. He died at Granville, Nova Scotia, in 1831. Sarah, his widow, died at that place, in 1842, aged ninety-two.

**RULOFSON, RULOF.** He was in the service of the Crown from the beginning to the close of the war. Soon after the peace he settled in Hampton, King's County, New Brunswick, where he was a magistrate. He died at Hampton, 1840, aged eighty-six, leaving a widow, six children, several grand and great-grandchildren.

**RUNDLE, DANIEL.** Of Philadelphia. Merchant. Accused of treason, he was required by a proclamation of the President and Council to appear before a certain day for trial, or, in default, to stand attainted and lose his estate by confiscation. Absent in Europe on private business, his friends interposed, and the time was extended. He surrendered himself, and was discharged.

**RUSSELL, JAMES.** Of Charlestown, Massachusetts. His paternal ancestor was Richard Russell, who settled in that town in 1640, and was Treasurer of the Colony. His mother's family was also ancient, and highly respectable. His father was the Hon. Daniel Russell. He was born at Charles-

town in 1715, and there, except during the Revolutionary period, he passed the whole of his life. He sustained many public offices, and was a Judge. In 1774 he was appointed a Mandamus Councillor, but did not take the official oath. He died in 1798, aged eighty-three. He was not solicitous to shine, but he was anxious to do good. As a son, a husband, brother, father, neighbor and friend, he was all that could be expected or desired. His understanding was sound and practical; and, possessed of great benevolence and public spirit, he was incessant in his endeavors to promote the happiness and advance the prosperity of the community in which he lived. A bridge from Charlestown to Boston was among the enterprises which he projected; and he was the first person in Massachusetts, probably, who conceived that the plan of thus uniting the two towns was practicable. By his persevering efforts, the work was finally commenced and successfully accomplished; and the Charlestown Bridge was the first structure of the kind ever built across a broad river in the United States. The Rev. Charles Lowell, D. D., the venerated Pastor of the West Church, Boston, who died January, 1861, was a grandson of the subject of this notice.

**RUSSELL, JAMES, JR.** Of Massachusetts. Son of the preceding. Went to England. Was in London, February, 1776, and at Exeter in 1779. A year later, the lucky captures by a letter of marque ship had given him a competence; and he was "bound in the matrimonial chain" to Mary, second daughter of Richard Lechmere, and intended to settle at Bristol as a merchant. In London, 1782.

**RUSSELL, CHARLES.** Son of James. Graduated at Harvard University in 1757, and died at Antigua, where he was a physician, in 1780. His wife was the only child of Colonel Henry Vassall, of Cambridge. By the Banishment Act of 1778, in which he is proscribed, it appears that his residence was at Lincoln, county of Middlesex.

**RUSSELL, EZEKIEL.** Printer. Of Boston. Was born in that town, and served an apprenticeship with his brother, Joseph Russell. In November, 1771, he commenced a political

publication, called "The Censor," which, during its short existence, was supported by adherents of the Crown, and Lieutenant-Governor Oliver was said to have been a contributor. Loyalists of the first character gave "The Censor" both literary and pecuniary aid ; but its circulation was confined to a few of their own party, and it was soon discontinued. In 1852 the editor of "The Boston Daily Advertiser" was favored by a friend with a bound volume, small folio, from which he copied for that paper, an article that appeared in "The Censor," February 8, 1772, entitled "a recipe to make a modern patriot for the Colonies, especially for the Massachusetts," as follows :

"Take of impudence, virulence, and groundless abuse, *quantum sufficit* ; atheism, deism, and libitinism, *ad libitum* ; false reports, well adapted and plausible lies, with groundless alarms, *one hundred wt avoirdupois* ; a malignant abuse of magistracy, a pusilanimous and diabolical contempt of divine revelation and all its abettors, *an equal quantity* ; honor and integrity not quite *an atom* ; fraud, imposition, and hypocrisy, any proportion that may seem expedient ; infuse these in the credulity of the people, *one thousand gallons* as a *menstrum*, stir in the *phrenzy* of the *times*, and at the end of a year or two this judicious composition will probably bring forth a A\* \* \* \* and Y\* \* \* \* an O\* \* \* and a M\* \* \* \* \* \*

Probatum est T. N."

Next, after "The Censor," Mr. Russell attempted to establish a newspaper at Salem, but without success. Again he removed to Danvers ; but finally returned to Boston, where he obtained support, principally by printing and selling ballads, and small pamphlets. His wife was an active and industrious woman, and not only assisted him in printing, but sometimes wrote ballads on recent tragical events, which were published, and had frequently a considerable run. Russell died, September, 1796, aged fifty-two years.

RUSSELL, JOSEPH. Died at St. John, New Brunswick, 1808, aged seventy-three.

RUTHERFORD, THOMAS. Of North Carolina. He was a member of the Assembly from the county of Cumberland ; and for a while appears to have been with the Whigs. In 1774 he was elected to the Provincial Congress, and in 1775 was a member of the Whig Convention which Governor

Martin denounced, and which sustained the proceedings of the Continental Congress ; and in the military organization of the State he was commissioned a Colonel. But in 1776, as he had joined the adherents of the Crown, Colonel Alexander McAllister displaced him in the command of the Cumberland County Regiment. February 13 of the last mentioned year, he issued a stirring manifesto — “ To the lovers of order and good government,” in which he “ commands, enjoins, beseeches and requires ” all loyal subjects to repair to the King’s standard. In the battle of Cross Creek he was taken prisoner and confined in Halifax Jail. In 1781, Craig, the British commander, ordered the wife of William Hooper (a signer of the Declaration of Independence) to quit Wilmington within a certain time, under pain of the Provost. She was so much reduced by disease as to render her death probable before she could reach a place of refuge ; while her son was suffering with a high fever, and her daughter was too frail to bear exposure. Gentlemen who commiserated her condition, offered her conveyance by water, and attendants ; but the inhuman officer refused, and kept the afflicted party under a hot sun for hours, and until several of his inferiors declared that such cruelty would disgrace a savage. Permitted to embark finally in a boat, with a boy of ten years as an escort, she repaired, weak as she was, to Rutherford, who was twelve miles distant, and related her distress. The Loyalist promptly granted her petition for carriages to remove her family and friends ; and afforded her every assistance that could have been expected from the greatest humanity and the most refined politeness. But, unable to save more than her household linen, bedding, and the wearing apparel of herself and children, the British soldiers and Rutherford’s men stripped the house, subsequently, of nearly every article of furniture, and seriously injured Mr. Hooper’s library. Rutherford was attainted of treason and estate confiscated.

RUTHERFORD, JOHN. Of North Carolina. A member of the Council. On the 1st of March, 1775, he was present, and gave his advice to Governor Martin to issue his Proclamation

to inhibit and forbid the meeting of the Whig Convention at Newbern, on the 3d of April following; "the Board, conceiving the highest detestation of such illegal meetings, were unanimous in advising his Excellency." JAMES. Of North Carolina. Property confiscated in 1777.

RUTHERFORD, HENRY. Established his residence in Nova Scotia, and died at Digby, in that Province, in 1808, aged fifty-five.

RYAN, JOHN. He went to St. John, New Brunswick, at the peace, and was a grantee of that city. He established a newspaper called "The St. John Gazette," which in 1797 was yet of small size. His office, the year named, was No. 58 Prince William Street. He was King's printer for the Province. He removed to Newfoundland, where he was Queen's printer, and where he died in 1847.

RYAN, WILLIAM. Of Pennsylvania. Joined the Loyalists in 1777, and went with the Royal Army from Philadelphia to New York the year following. In 1779 he was officer of marines on board the British privateer *Jenny*, of New York; was captured, and put in prison in Philadelphia to be tried for treason.

RYERSON, JOSEPH. Of New Jersey. One of the five hundred and fifty volunteers who went to Charleston, South Carolina. For his good conduct in bearing despatches one hundred and ninety-six miles into the interior, he was promoted to a Lieutenancy in the Prince of Wales's Volunteers. Subsequently he was engaged in six battles, and once wounded. At the peace he went to New Brunswick, thence to Canada, where he settled, and became a Colonel in the militia. In the war of 1812 he and his three sons were in arms against the United States. He died near Victoria, Upper Canada, in 1854, aged ninety-four, one of the last of the "old United Empire Loyalists."

RYERSON, SAMUEL. Of New Jersey. Brother of Joseph; joined the Royal standard, and raised a company of sixty men near Paterson, and received a commission as Captain in the Third Battalion of New Jersey Volunteers; went to New

Brunswick at the peace, thence to Canada, where he settled.

RYERSON, FRANCIS. Of Long Island, New York, went to Nova Scotia, and settled at Annapolis.

SABIN, NOAH. Of Cumberland County, New Hampshire Grants. Judge of the Court of Common Pleas. Of the lineage of the author of this work. The name appears on the Records of Plymouth Colony, as Saben, Sabin, and as Sabine. The Judge was born at Rehoboth, Massachusetts — the town of our common ancestor — in 1714, and was designed by his father for the ministry. He removed to the "Grants" in 1768, and, at the first choice of officers in the new town of Putney, May, 1770, was elected town clerk. Two years later he was placed on the bench of the Common Pleas. For his connection with the affair in 1775, in which he opposed the Whigs in their attempt to shut up his Court, [see *Thomas Chandler, William Paterson, and Samuel Gale,*] he was confined in the Court-House; thence transferred to Northampton, and finally imprisoned in New York. Absent more than a year, and indebted, as is said, to the charity of Governor Tryon, for clothing and money, he returned but to meet new difficulties at the hands of those who called him — "a Tory." The Committee of Putney and others went to his house armed with swords, and conducted him to Westminster Jail. The principal actor on this occasion, when on his death-bed, sent for him, confessed his offence in tears, and asked forgiveness. "Fearing that Judge Sabin might be in communication with the enemy, he was confined to his farm by an order of the Committee of Safety, in 1776, and permission was given to any one to shoot him, whenever he should be found beyond its limits." Such, indeed, was the hatred of his enemies, that one of his neighbors owned to watching "for him with a loaded rifle, in the woods," near his dwelling, prepared to slay him, if he passed the prescribed line. So, again, his request to be allowed to commune, occasionally, with the church to which he was attached, was refused. This was the state of things at the close of the



year 1778. In 1781 he was elected Judge of Probate for Windham County, but was soon suspended on complaints of those "who believed him to be dangerous as a Loyalist." But, restored to office in a few months, he was allowed to hold it for many years. He died at Putney, in 1811, at the great age of ninety-six. He "was a man of uncommon powers of mind: cool and considerate in his purposes, and sound and discriminating in his judgment. His counsels were often sought, and were generally safely followed. For the period in which he lived, his education was superior." His son Noah, who was Register and Judge of Probate, member of the Legislature, and for nearly half a century a magistrate, died in 1827, aged seventy-seven.

SACKETT, ———. Of Vermont. Convicted of treason, for joining the armies of Great Britain, and estate confiscated. A suit, arising out of the Act of Confiscation, was determined in the Supreme Court of the United States.

SALKIN, JOHN. Of Pennsylvania. Went to New Brunswick, and died at Mace's Bay, in that Province, in 1821, aged eighty-six.

SALTONSTALL, RICHARD. Of Massachusetts. He was descended from a most respectable and ancient family, and was the eldest son of the Hon. Richard Saltonstall, Judge of the Superior Court of Massachusetts. Colonel Richard Saltonstall was born April 5, 1732, and graduated at Harvard University in 1751. In 1754 he was commissioned to command a regiment, and was in active service in the French war that immediately followed. Soon after the peace he was appointed sheriff of the county of Essex, and held that office at the beginning of the Revolution. He was much beloved by his neighbors, and, notwithstanding his well-known loyal principles, it was a long time before he lost his popularity. At length he was compelled to leave Haverhill, the place of his residence, and take refuge in Boston, to avoid the violence of mobs. He left the country in 1775, and remained in England throughout the war, until his death, October 1, 1785, at the age of fifty-two. He was never married. The King granted him a pension.



Colonel Saltonstall was a good man, and is entitled to the respect of all. He refused to enter the service of the Crown, and feeling, on the other hand, that he could not conscientiously bear arms on the side of the Whigs, he went into exile. His military knowledge and skill were very considerable, and it was supposed that, had he embraced the popular cause, he might have had a high command in the Whig Army. In one of his last letters written to his American friends, he said : "I have no remorse of conscience for my past conduct. I have had more satisfaction in a private life here than I should have had in being next in command to General Washington, where I must have acted in conformity to the dictates of others, regardless of my own feelings."

His integrity, frankness, and benevolence, his politeness, superior understanding, and knowledge of the world, won general praise and admiration. His remote family friends in England received him kindly, and after his decease erected a monument to his memory. His brother Nathaniel, a physician of eminence, and a graduate of Harvard University in 1766, was a firm Whig. His brother Leverett was a Loyalist. His sister Abigail married Colonel George Watson, of Plymouth; and his sister Mary was the wife of the Rev. Moses Badger, an Episcopal clergyman and a Loyalist.

**SALTONSTALL, LEVERETT.** Of Massachusetts. He was the youngest son of Judge Saltonstall, and was born December 25, 1754. Unlike his brother Richard, he bore arms against his native land. At the breaking out of hostilities, he had nearly completed his term of service with a merchant of Boston. Becoming acquainted with the British officers, and fascinated with their profession, he accompanied the army to Halifax, and subsequently accepted of a commission, and was engaged in several battles. A Captain under Cornwallis, he fell a victim to the fatigues of a camp life, and died of consumption, at New York, December 20, 1782, at the age of twenty-eight.

**SAMPSON, JOHN.** Of North Carolina. A member of the Council. He concurred with Governor Martin in his efforts

to put a stop to the unlawful meetings and assemblies of the Whigs.

SAMPSON, JOHN. Of Boston. An Addresser of Gage in 1775.

SANDEMAN, ROBERT. He was the founder of the sect of Sandemanians, many of whom, like himself, were Loyalists, and are mentioned in these pages. His first society was established at Boston in 1764. The place of worship in Back Street was burned in 1773, when he occupied a wooden building in Middle Street. Several other societies were formed in Connecticut, and elsewhere in New England. The Sandemanians gave the Whigs no little trouble. Mr. Sandeman died at Danbury, Connecticut, in 1771, aged fifty-three. He was born in Scotland, and was educated at St. Andrew's. Before coming to America he organized a church of his faith in London.

SANDERSON, FRANCIS. Of Baltimore, Maryland. Was an early Whig, but in May, 1775, he had gone over to the Royal side. Being called to account, he recanted, and at a town meeting, 18th May, 1775, he confessed his errors, &c., and publicly resigned the justiceship which he had received from Lord Baltimore. In October, 1776, we find him again inclined to be loyal: and being arrested, was sent by the Council of Safety to the Provincial Congress, who reprimanded him at the bar, and bound him over in £1000. The President and Council of Pennsylvania instituted proceedings against a Loyalist of this name; but he surrendered himself and was discharged — perhaps the same.

SANDS, EDWARD. Served the Crown as a military officer, and at the close of the war retired to New Brunswick, and received half-pay. He settled at St. John; was a Major in the militia, an Alderman of the city, and Coroner for the city and county. He died at St. John, in 1803, at the age of forty-three. Ann Sands, executrix on his estate.

SAPPINFIELD, MATTHIAS. Of North Carolina. Authorized by Governor Martin, January, 1776, to erect the King's standard, to enlist and array in arms the loyal subjects of Rowan County, and "to oppose all rebels and traitors." Estate confiscated in 1779.

SARGENT, REV. WINWOOD. Of Cambridge, Massachusetts. Episcopal clergyman. Went to England. In 1780, a fellow-Loyalist wrote, — "Sargent is at Bath, half-dead and half-alive; his wife is full of spirits." He died in exile before 1783. His widow, a daughter of Rev. Arthur Browne, Rector of Queen's Chapel, Portsmouth, New Hampshire, died at Bath, England, in 1808.

SARGENT, JOHN. Merchant. Of Salem, Massachusetts. He was the second son of Colonel Epes Sargent, by his second wife, the widow Catharine Browne, and was born in Salem, December 24, 1749. His name stands first among the Salem Addressers of Gage on his arrival in 1774. He was proscribed under the Act of 1778. He went to Barrington, Nova Scotia, and died there January 24, 1824, leaving a numerous progeny. His wife was the widow Margaret Barnard. His mother was a Winthrop, and a descendant of Governor Winthrop.

"Sigma," of the "Boston Transcript," (Hon. Lucius M. Sargent,) June, 1858, relates: — I recollect an incident that occurred in the Old Brick, one Sabbath afternoon, which strongly illustrates the strength and permanency of political antipathy. My grandfather, Colonel Epes Sargent, by his second wife, had two sons, Paul Dudley and John. Colonel Paul was a zealous Whig, a patriot, and a soldier of the Revolution. John sided with the British. He was a Tory — a name which we have learned to treat, not only with forbearance, but with respect, when satisfied that the motives of the wearer, as was frequently the case, were as pure as those of our rebellious ancestors. John . . . occasionally, though rarely, made a visit to my father, his half-brother. Colonel Paul's visits were more frequent. He resided in Sullivan, at the head of Frenchman's Bay, in Maine.

My father had always wished to reconcile these brothers, and he had no difficulty with John, whose temper was mild and genial. One Sabbath afternoon, when John, who was on a visit at our house, had accompanied us to church, and we were seated in our pew, Colonel Paul, who had just

arrived at the wharf, in a sloop, from Sullivan, entered the meeting-house, as Doctor Clarke was commencing his sermon. My father was very much pleased, and thought the moment of reconciliation was at hand. The brothers had not met since 1778. Colonel Paul had just taken his seat, and bowed to my father and mother, when, looking earnestly over his spectacles, he recognized his brother John. In an instant, he grasped his cocked hat and hurried out of church. When my father and he next met, the following brief colloquy ensued: "Brother Dudley, how could you act so?" "Brother Daniel, I'll never sit down, knowingly, with a Tory, in God's house nor in any other."

**SARGENT, JOHN.** A Lieutenant in the King's American Regiment.

**SAUNDERS, JOHN.** Of Virginia. He was descended from an English family that adhered to the King in the civil war between Charles and the Roundheads. His grandfather emigrated to Virginia, and acquired large landed estates. In July, 1774, the subject of this notice was present at a meeting in Princess Anne County, convened for the purpose of choosing delegates to attend a convention of Whigs at Williamsburgh, and was the only one who refused to sanction its proceedings. In August of that year the Whigs formed a Provincial Association, and held meetings in various parts of the country. He generally gave his attendance; but steadily refused to bind himself to observe the votes and resolutions which were adopted. The Continental Association was formed before the close of 1774; but he continued a recusant. The Committee of the county, considering that he was a young man and that he might be better advised, appointed some of their number to wait upon him at his own house, and expostulate with him on his course of conduct; but to no purpose. Some days after their visit, however, an intimate Whig friend went to him privately, and pressed upon him the expediency of signing the necessary agreement, which, finally, he apparently consented to do. His friend, on looking at his signature, found written after it, the word "No!" in large

characters. The Committee were indignant when informed of this, and summoned him to appear and answer; he declined the notice, and was forthwith publicly denounced. His Whig friends regretted the result of their many overtures and persuasions; for "he had enjoyed the advantages of a liberal education, and for some time past had studied law," and was thought to possess much energy and determination.

On Lord Dunmore's appeal to the loyalty of the Old Dominion, Mr. Saunders raised a troop of horse at his own expense, and joined the Royal standard. He was afterwards attached to the Queen's Rangers, under Simcoe, and was a Captain of cavalry in that corps. In 1780 he commanded the garrison at Georgetown, South Carolina. He continued in service during the conflict, was often engaged in partisan strifes, and was twice wounded. When Colonel Simcoe retired from the command of the Rangers, Major Armstrong and Captain Saunders were deputed by the officers to present him with an Address. At the peace he went to England, became a member of the Middle Temple, and commenced the practice of the law. In 1790 he succeeded Judge Putnam, as Judge of the Supreme Court of New Brunswick; and was soon after appointed a member of the Council of that Colony. In 1822, on the decease of Judge Bliss, he was created Chief Justice. He died at Fredericton, in 1834, aged eighty; having spent sixty years of his life in the civil and military service of the Crown. He possessed two estates in Virginia, both of which were confiscated. His widow, Ariana Margaretta Jerkyl, died at Fredericton, in 1845, in her seventy-eighth year. His daughter Eliza, wife of Adjutant Flood, of the Seventy-Fourth Regiment, British Army, died at the same place, in 1821, aged twenty-six. His only son — who bore the name of the commander of the Rangers — John Simcoe, married Elizabeth Sophia, daughter of the Rev. George Henry Storie, of Springfield Lodge, England, and in New Brunswick held the offices of Advocate-General, Justice of a Court of Judicature, member of the Council, and, at his decease, was Secretary of the Province.

SAUNDERS, JOHN. Of New Jersey. Went to New Brunswick in 1783, and died there. Elizabeth, his widow, a native of Elizabethtown, New Jersey, deceased at Hampton, New Brunswick, in 1838, aged eighty-six, leaving nine children, seventy-one grandchildren, and forty-five great-grandchildren.

SAVAGE, ARTHUR. Of Boston. An Auctioneer. In 1751 his place of business was on the north side of the town dock. In 1755 he was appointed Comptroller of the Customs at Falmouth, and removed to that town. After the people began to resist the officers of the revenue, he was often absent, when he confided the duties of his station to Thomas Child, the only Whig officer of the Customs at Falmouth. In 1771 he was mobbed, and soon after returned to Boston. At the time of this outrage, the Collector was absent in England. Mr. Savage, as filling his place, had ordered the revenue cutter of the Crown to seize a vessel of Mr. Tyng's, for a violation of the revenue laws, which was probably the cause of the proceeding. The Comptroller was proscribed and banished by the Act of 1778. He had abandoned the country two years previously, having accompanied the British Army at the evacuation of Boston, and embarked at Halifax for England in the ship *Aston Hall*, July, 1776.

In 1789, or the year after, he was in London, and gave to Rev. William Montague, who was then Rector of Christ Church, Boston, a leaden ball, with the following account of it: "On the morning of the 18th of June, 1775," said Mr. Savage, . . . . "I, with a number of other Royalists and British officers, among whom was General Burgoyne, went over from Boston to Charlestown to view the battle-field. Among the fallen, we found the body of Dr. Joseph Warren, with whom I had been personally acquainted. When he fell, he fell across a rail. This ball I took from his body; and as I never shall visit Boston again, I will give it to you to take to America, where it will be valuable as a relic of your Revolution." The ball is preserved in the Library of the New England Genealogical and Historical Society. Mr. Savage died in England, of apoplexy, in 1801, at the age of seventy.

**SAVAGE, WILLIAM.** Of Virginia. A man of property. Served in arms, on the side of the Crown, seven years. Went to St. John, New Brunswick, at the peace. Died at Fredericton, the capital of that Province, in 1833, aged more than seventy years. His son William died at St. John, in 1846, at the age of fifty-three. Four sons now (1847) survive; namely, George, who lives at Oldtown, Maine; Ezekiel, John, and Thomas, who reside at Fredericton.

**SAVAGE.** Of Massachusetts. **JOHN**, went to England, and was there with his wife and son near the close of the war. **ROWLAND**, (also of Massachusetts, I suppose); his wife was in London, January 25, 1781, but he was at Halifax, Nova Scotia, and had just received some official employment. **ABRAHAM**, tax-gatherer, of Boston, an Addresser of Hutchinson, went to Halifax with the British Army, and was proscribed and banished. **EDWARD**, of South Carolina, a Judge of the Supreme Court; permitted to leave the country. **JEREMIAH**, an Addresser of Sir Henry Clinton; banished, and estate confiscated. **JOHN**, estate confiscated.

**SAVILLE, JESSE.** Officer of the Customs, Providence, Rhode Island. Tarred and feathered in 1769; the Commissioners at Boston offered a reward of £50 for the discovery of the perpetrators, without success.

**SAXBY, GEORGE.** Of South Carolina. Receiver-General of his Majesty's Quit Rents, was in office many years. Estate confiscated in 1782. Went to England, and died there in 1786. His widow died at London in 1798.

**SAXTON, JOHN.** Of Pennsylvania. An Ensign in the Royal Garrison Battalion. At the peace, accompanied by his family of three persons, he went from New York to Shelburne, Nova Scotia. His losses in consequence of his loyalty were estimated at £400.

**SAXTON, GEORGE.** Of White Plains, New York. Lived within half a mile of Washington's head-quarters. At the peace, settled on Digby Neck, Nova Scotia. His son George died in 1860, very aged.

**SAYRE, JOHN.** An Episcopal minister, at Fairfield, Con-

necticut. He was employed and stationed at Fairfield, by the Society for the Propagation of the Gospel in Foreign Parts, several years before the Revolution. When Tryon, in 1779, appeared in force to burn that town, Mr. Sayre's well known attachment to the Crown, and the sacrifices which he had made in behalf of the Royal cause, gave him some influence with the incendiary Governor, which, at first, was exerted to prevent indiscriminate conflagration. But, before the dreadful deed was fully consummated, his conduct caused so much indignation among the people, that, with his family, he was compelled to quit the town and embark with Tryon. Mr. Sayre seems to have been involved in this calamity equally with the Whigs, and to have lost nearly all his property at Fairfield. The church building in which he officiated was consumed. He fled to Flushing. In 1781 he was in the city of New York. He was still there in July, 1783, when he was a petitioner for a grant of lands in Nova Scotia, and one of the fifty-five. [See *Abijah Willard*.]

He arrived at St. John, New Brunswick, during the last-mentioned year, and was a grantee of that city. He was appointed by Lord Dorchester one of the agents of Government to locate the lands granted to the Loyalists who settled in New Brunswick. Mr. Sayre continued in the Province for the remainder of his life, and died at Maugerville, on the river St. John. The following letter, which was addressed to the society abovenamed, towards the close of the year 1779, is of interest. Some allowance, of course, is to be made for his excited state of feeling, as it will be seen that he had but just passed through the conflagration at Fairfield, and, as he states, had been "left with a family, consisting of a wife and eight children, destitute of food, house, and raiment."

"The circumstances of the Fairfield mission, when I first went to it, are already known to the Society; and since I wrote to them, the congregations have been so far from diminishing, that they have considerably increased, not only in numbers, but also in attachment to the Church; notwithstanding the many oppositions to religion and loyalty which



have happened since. And I have great reason to think, that many who did not actually join us, were prevented merely by their apprehensions of a participation in our persecutions, for which, it seems, their minds were not yet sufficiently prepared. And I believe, that if it shall please the Lord to restore the Constitutional government to Connecticut, the Church will greatly increase in that Province. The people of the parish of North Fairfield erected galleries in their church shortly after they came under my care; and even with that addition, it soon became incapable of accommodating the congregation. They intended to have finished it completely, but were discouraged by the many abuses which their church shared in common with the other churches in the mission. Shooting bullets through them, breaking the windows, stripping off the hangings, carrying off the leads, (even such as were essential to the preservation of the building,) and the most beastly defilements, make but a part of the insults which were offered to them. Add to this, that my people in general have been greatly oppressed, merely on account of their attachment to their Church and King. Their persons have been frequently abused, many of them have been imprisoned on the most frivolous pretences, and their imprisonment aggravated with many circumstances of cruelty. They have been heavily fined for refusing to rise in arms against their Sovereign and their legal Constitution; and many, thinking their situation intolerable at home, have, by flight, sought relief in the King's protection, at the peril of their lives, suffering all the pungent feelings and reflections which must attend a separation from their families under such circumstances; and not a few, impatient of so miserable a servitude, and stimulated by repeated injuries, have entered into the service, that they might contribute their aid for the recovery of the King's rights and their own liberties. All these things they have endured, with a patience and fortitude indicative of the power of religion, and the steadfastness of their virtue in the face of an opposition very violent and formidable.

“The loss of all my books and papers puts it out of my

power to transmit an exact account of the marriages, funerals, and baptisms, since the first year of my residence in Fairfield, but I think they have not greatly altered since that time. There has been, however, a considerable augmentation in the number of communicants. I think, on my first going to Fairfield they did not exceed forty. Some time ago they were considerably more than a hundred ; but lately, I believe, something less, owing to refugees, hinted at above. The present confusions commenced shortly after my removal from the mission of Newburgh to Fairfield ; and foreseeing the calamities which have befallen my people, I freely relinquished the rates due to me from them by the laws of that Province, and informed them that I should expect only a bare subsistence for my family during the troubles, — towards which the Society's bounty and my medical employment also contributed, — at the same time assuring them that I desired only whatsoever they were respectively able, and quite willing to give ; and (I will say it to their honor) my people did not forsake or neglect me in my most threatening situations, even when their very personal safety seemed to require a very different kind of conduct. Nothing but an opinion that it would be expected of me, could have induced me to trouble the Society with my personal concerns. I shall therefore take but little of their time with it.

“ For some time after I went to live at Fairfield I lived in tolerable quiet, owing to the indecisive measures of that period, though always known to disapprove the public conduct, and strangely suspected of endeavoring to counteract it. But this repose was soon interrupted by a public order for disarming the Loyalists. Upon this occasion my house was beset by more than two hundred horsemen, whose design was to demand my arms ; but they were, for that time, diverted from their purpose by the violent agitation they saw the terror of their appearance had thrown my wife into ; and which, considering her being sick, and in the latter stages of pregnancy, was indeed enough to awaken some degree of humanity even in their breasts. After this I was confined for some days to

my house and garden, by order of the person who commanded the militia of the town ; for which time I was pointed out, by the leaders of the people, as an object of their hatred and detestation, and very few of my neighbors (who were chiefly Dissenters) would hold any kind of society with me, or even with my family ; and my sons were frequently insulted and personally abused, for carrying provision to the jail from my house, when some of my parishioners were confined therein, as well as on other occasions. After this I was advertised as an enemy to my country, (by an order of the Committee,) for refusing to sign an Association which obliged its subscribers to oppose the King with life and fortune, and to withdraw all offices, of even justice, humanity, and charity, from every recusant. In consequence of this advertisement, all persons were forbidden to hold any kind of correspondence, or to have any manner of dealing with me, on pain of bringing themselves under the same predicament. This order was posted in every store, mill, mechanical shop, and public house in the county, and was repeatedly published in the newspapers ; but through the goodness of the Lord we wanted for nothing, — our people, under cover of the night, and, as it were, by stealth, supplying us with plenty of the comforts and necessaries of life. These measures proving insufficient to shake my attachment to his Majesty's person and Government, I was at length banished (upon the false and malicious pretence of my being an enemy to the good of my country) to a place called New Britain, in Farmington, about sixty or seventy miles from Fairfield, where I was entirely unknown, except to one poor man, the inhabitants differing from me both in religious and political principles ; however, the family in which I lived showed me such marks of kindness as they could, and I was treated with civility by the neighbors.

“ In this exile I remained about seven months, after which I was permitted to return home, to be confined to the parish of Fairfield, which is about four miles in diameter, my people having given in security large sums that I should not transgress that limitation, and in that situation I remained about eighteen

months. After this, my bounds were made coextensive with those of Fairfield County, which was a great satisfaction to me, as it allowed me to visit the congregation of North Fairfield and Stratfield, who had been so long deprived of my ministry; and so I remained (officiating two Sundays of four at Fairfield, dividing the other two equally between the two other parishes) until I came away. We did not use any part of the Liturgy lately, for I could not make it agreeable, either to my inclination or conscience, to mutilate it, especially in so material a part as that is, wherein our duties as subjects are recognized. We met at the usual hours every Sunday, read parts of the Old and New Testaments and some psalms. All these were selected in such a manner as to convey such instructions and sentiments as were suited to our situation. We sung psalms with the same view. On the Sunday mornings I read the Homilies in their course, and on the afternoons I expounded either parts of the Catechism, or some other passages of Holy Scripture, as seemed adapted to our case in particular, or to the public calamities in general. By this method we enjoyed one of the two general designs of public religious meetings — I mean public instruction; the other, to wit, public worship, it is easy to believe was inadmissible in our circumstances, without taking such liberties with the Service as I confess I should blame even a superior in the Church for assuming. Resolved to adhere to those principles and public professions which, upon very mature deliberation and clear conviction, I had adopted and made, I yielded not a tittle to those who opposed them, and had determined to remain with my people to see the end, but was compelled to alter this resolution by that sudden vicissitude which I must now, with painful reflection, relate to the Society. On the seventh day of July last, Major-General Tryon landed at Fairfield with a body of his Majesty's troops, and took possession of the town and its environs, the greater part of the inhabitants having tackled their teams and removed what they could on his approach. This cut off all hope from the few Loyalists of saving any part of their effects if the town should be burnt, every car-

riage being taken away. The General was so kind, however, as to order me a guard to protect my house and some others in its vicinity, when he had resolved to commit the rest of the town to the flames ; for, as I have already hinted, I had determined to remain at home. But the ungovernable flames soon extended to them all, and in a few minutes left me with a family, consisting of my wife and eight children, destitute of food, house, and raiment. Thus reduced, I could not think of remaining in a place where it would have been impossible to have clothed and refurnished my family ; therefore, availing myself of the protection offered by the present opportunity, I retired with them within the King's lines. As it was impossible (through want of carriages) to save anything out of the house, the valuable little library given by the Society was burnt, together with my own ; and the plate belonging to Trinity Church, at Fairfield, was lost, as well as that of my family, and the handsome church itself was entirely consumed. The people of that mission have met with a heavy stroke in the loss of their church, parsonage-house, plate, books, &c., not to mention myself, their unworthy minister. My loss includes my little all ; but what I most regret is my absence from my flock, to which my heart was, and still is, most tenderly attached. I trust, however, that the Great Shepherd will keep them in his own tuition and care. I bless the Lord for that, through all my trials, I have endeavored to keep a conscience void of offence towards God and towards men ; continually striving to discharge my duties to my Master, my King, and my people ; and am bound to thank the Lord daily for that divine protection, that tranquillity of mind, and that peace of conscience, which, through His grace, I have all along enjoyed. Be assured, however, that I am nevertheless, Reverend Sir, your affectionate brother, JOHN SAYRE."

SAYRE, REV. JAMES. Episcopal minister. Brother of John. Educated to the law, and admitted to practice at New York in 1771. Abandoned his profession, and was Chaplain to one of De Lancey's Battalions. Resigned in 1777, "impelled by distress, severity of treatment, and by duty." Rec-

tor of the Episcopal Church in Brooklyn, New York, from 1778 to 1783. At St. John, New Brunswick, the last-mentioned year, and a grantee of the city. Returned to the United States, and was Rector at Newport, Rhode Island, from 1786 to 1788. He died at Fairfield, Connecticut, in 1798, aged fifty-three.

SAYRE, JOHN, JR. Son of John Sayre. Went to St. John at the peace, and was one of the grantees of that city. In 1801 he was a merchant and concerned in shipping.

SAYWARD, JONATHAN. Of Maine. Member of the House of Representatives of Massachusetts. One of the seventeen "Rescindors."

SCHENCK, MARTIN. Of Long Island. His house was twice robbed during the war. The first time the robbers threatened to strangle him unless he gave up his money. The second time he received a blow with a musket which disabled one of his arms.

SCHENCK, NICHOLAS. A Captain in the militia. The crews of two whale-boats, in 1781, carried away his plate and everything else they could stow, and wounded and took the money and plate of a lodger. The next year he was an Addresser of Commissary Scott.

SCHURMAN, PHILIP. Of New Rochelle, New York. Son of Frederick Schurman of that town. Settled in New Brunswick in 1783, and died at St. John, in 1822, aged sixty-nine. He has (1847) descendants in that city.

SCHUYLER, HON-YOST. A most singular being. He was coarse and ignorant, and was regarded as half an idiot, but yet possessed no small share of shrewdness. He partially attached himself to the Royal cause, but, like the "Cow-Boys," cared but little, it is supposed, which party he served or plundered. He was, however, captured by the Whigs, tried for his life, found guilty, and condemned to death. His mother, who, it is said, was a sort of gypsy, came to camp and pleaded with great eloquence and pathos that he might be spared. Denied at first, she became almost frantic with grief and passion. But it was at length agreed that if Hon-Yost

would proceed to Fort Schuyler, and so alarm the British commander as to induce him to raise the siege of that post and fly, he — the convict-traitor — should not die. Before Hon-Yost departed, several shots were fired through his clothes, that it might appear how narrow had been his escape from the Rebel forces approaching to relieve their friends. Such was his address, that he fairly deceived the British officer, who fled with the utmost haste — the retreat, indeed, was disorderly to the last degree. Hon-Yost subsequently joined Sir John Johnson, and was known as an out-and-out Tory. After the war he returned to his old home in the valley of the Mohawk, where he continued to live for the remainder of his days. He died about the year 1818. It is said that General Herkimer, a distinguished Whig, was his uncle. Such is one story. In another account the name is Cuyler, and he is said to have been proprietor of a handsome estate.

SCOPHOL, ———. Of South Carolina. Colonel in the Loyal Militia. “An illiterate, stupid, noisy blockhead.” His band or party bore the name of “Scopholiles,” and numbered at times three or four hundred. In June, 1778, he was encamped on the river St. Mary’s, and in December was detached to convey their booty beyond the St. John’s. Stupid though he was, he gave the Whigs no inconsiderable trouble.

SCOTT, REV. JOHN. Of Maryland. Episcopal minister. Concerned in a duel at the age of eighteen, he fled to Scotland, and completed his education at King’s College, Aberdeen. He was ordained by the Bishop of London. When Eden was appointed Governor of Maryland, he returned as his Chaplain, and to become Rector of the Parish of Eversham. In 1776 he was examined by the Maryland Convention. The report of a Committee, that he should be committed to the custody of the Sheriff of Frederick County, and that he should pay five hundred pounds in money, was rejected: but he was ordered to give bond to the Council of Safety in one thousand pounds, with good security, to confine himself within certain designated limits, and to behave dis-

creetly, on the ground that he was "a disaffected person, and had a dangerous influence" in the section where he lived. Compelled thus to leave Maryland, he sold his property there for Continental money, and retired to Virginia, where he was Rector of the parish of Dettingen nearly two years. He intended to arrange his affairs, and embark for Scotland. His health, however, soon failed; and in 1784 he resigned the care of his flock. Advised to try the waters of Bath, Berkeley County, he died on his homeward journey, and was buried under the pulpit of the old Episcopal Church, Winchester. It is said that he was a man of very marked ability, an orator, "the handsomest man of his day," and gay and witty. His son, Robert Eden Scott, who was a Professor in King's College, Aberdeen, and married a daughter of Sir Robert Forbes, died young and childless.

SCOTT, JAMES. Of Tryon, (now Montgomery, County,) New York. In 1775 he signed a Declaration of loyalty. James Scott, a Loyalist, died at St. John, New Brunswick, 1804, aged fifty-six.

SCOTT, JOSEPH. Of Boston. In May, 1774, he was an Addresser of Hutchinson, and having in September of that year sold some warlike stores to General Gage, he fell into the hands of the people. There was much disturbance, and one account states that the Selectmen and Committee of Correspondence of Boston told him that for the act "he deserved immediate death;" but the Committee, in their version of the affair, would not appear to convey this impression. They, however, aver that a guard was offered Mr. Scott by General Gage, but that "he was informed no military guard could save him, and would but stimulate the people to greater acts of violence." Mr. Scott was fortunate enough to escape personal harm, though his warehouse was injured. He seems to have remained at Boston, as in October, 1775, he was an Addresser of Gage. But at the evacuation in 1776 he accompanied the Royal Army to Halifax, and in 1778 was proscribed and banished. In 1779, Charles Sigourney was appointed agent of his estate. Scott went to England. I



find his name for the last time, October 28, 1781, when he dined in London, in company with other Loyalists, at the table of Samuel Hirst Sparhawk. Freelove, his widow, died at Boston, Massachusetts, in 1817, aged eighty-five.

SCOVIL, EZRA. Settled in New Brunswick, and was an Alderman of the city of St. John. He went to Nova Scotia, and died at Granville, in 1825, aged seventy-three.

SCOVIL, DANIEL. Settled in St. John, New Brunswick, and became a merchant. He died there in 1822.

SCOVILL, REV. JAMES. Of Connecticut. Episcopal minister. He was born in Waterbury, Connecticut; and graduated at Yale College in 1757. The Society for the Propagation of the Gospel in Foreign Parts, employed him as a missionary in his native town in 1759, and soon afterwards he extended his labors to New Cambridge and Northbury. During the Revolution, though his sympathies were on the side of the Crown, "he behaved with so much prudence and moderation that he escaped everything like personal indignity." At the peace, the Society above mentioned withdrew their support to their missionaries who remained in the United States, but offered to increase the salaries of those who would remove to the present British possessions and resume their duties. Mr. Scovill reluctantly left the people to whom he had long ministered, to gather a new flock in King's County, New Brunswick. He died in that county in 1809. His widow died in the same county, in 1832, aged ninety. His son, the Rev. Elias Scovill, Rector of Kingston, forty years in the service of the Society for Propagating the Gospel, and one of its oldest missionaries, died at that place in 1841, at the age of seventy.

SCRIBNER. Of Connecticut. Five, of the name of Norwalk, settled in New Brunswick in 1783, namely: HEZEKIAH, who, with his wife, ELIAS, who, with his wife and five children, and THADDEUS, arrived at St. John in the ship *Union*, one of the spring fleet; JOSEPH, who was a grantee of St. John, and THOMAS. The first died in that city, in 1820, aged sixty-one; and the last in 1837, at the age of seventy-seven.

SEABURY, SAMUEL, D. D. The first Bishop of the Episcopal Church in the United States. He was the son of the Rev. Samuel Seabury, who was a Congregational minister at Groton, and subsequently the first Episcopal minister of New London. He was born in 1728, and graduated at Yale College in 1751. Soon after completing his collegiate education he went to Scotland for the purpose of studying medicine, but changed his purpose and devoted his attention to theology. In 1753 he took orders in London, and returning to his native country, was settled at New Brunswick, New Jersey. After the death of Mr. Colgan, Sir Charles Hardy, Governor of New York, introduced him as clergyman of the Episcopal Church at Jamaica, Long Island, where he remained from 1756 to 1766. Near the close of the latter year he removed to Westchester, and continued there until the beginning of hostilities.

In April, 1775, a large number of Loyalists assembled at White Plains, and adopted the following Protest. Mr. Seabury's name is the third affixed to it; that of the Rev. Luke Babcock, another Episcopalian minister, is the fourth: "We, the subscribers, freeholders, and inhabitants of the county of Westchester, having assembled at the White Plains in consequence of certain advertisements, do now declare that we met here to declare our honest abhorrence of all unlawful Congresses and Committees, and that we are determined, at the hazard of our lives and properties, to support the King and Constitution; and that we acknowledge no Representatives but the General Assembly, to whose wisdom and integrity we submit the guardianship of our rights, liberties, and privileges."

In November of the last mentioned year he was seized in his own house, carried to New Haven, and put in jail. In 1776 the New York Committee of Safety resolved that he "was notoriously disaffected to the American cause," and ordered his removal to the house of Colonel John Brinckerhoff, and his confinement to that gentleman's farm. Later in the war, Mr. Seabury was Chaplain to the King's American Regi-

ment, commanded by Colonel Fanning ; and while serving in that capacity delivered a sermon before the Loyalist troops in camp at King's Bridge, founded on the words, "Fear God ; honor the King ;" which was published by request of Governor Tryon.

At the peace Mr. Seabury settled at New London. In 1784 he went to England to obtain consecration as a Bishop, but objections arising there, he was consecrated in Scotland, on the 14th of November of that year, by three non-juring Bishops. For the remainder of his life he presided over the Diocese of Connecticut and Rhode Island. His duties were discharged in an exemplary manner. He died February 25, 1796, aged sixty-eight years. Two volumes of his sermons were published before his decease, and one volume in 1798.

"Bishop Seabury was in person large, robust, and vigorous ; his appearance was dignified and commanding, and in the performance his official functions inspired universal reverence. . . . His mind was forcible and clear. His reading was extensive, and his memory a storehouse of knowledge. His style was compact, lucid, and easy. . . . The poor and 'men of low estate' among his parishioners loved his memory." His son Charles was an Episcopal clergyman, and died in Suffolk County, New York, in 1844. His grandson, Samuel, also an Episcopal clergyman, and Doctor of Divinity, now (1857) lives in the city of New York.

SEABURY, DANIEL. A petitioner for lands in Nova Scotia, July, 1783. [See *Abijah Willard*.] He was in that Province in 1786, and a member of the House of Assembly for Annapolis.

SEAMAN, BENJAMIN. Of New York. His property was confiscated. In 1774, this gentleman seems to have been moderate in his course, and perhaps favored the popular movements. Such inference I draw from a communication to the Committee of Correspondence of Connecticut, which bears his signature, and in which it is said, that, "at this alarming juncture, a general Congress of deputies from the several Colonies would be a very expedient and salutary

measure," &c. In July, 1783, he announced his intention to remove to Nova Scotia, and was one of the fifty-five petitioners for grants of lands in that Colony. [See *Abijah Willard*.] In a Loyalist tract, published at London in 1784, I find it said that he sold his estate at a great price, before the evacuation of New York.

SEAMAN, URIAH. Of Queen's County. Was in arms against the Whigs in 1780. RICHARD, settled in New Brunswick after the war; was an Alderman of St. John, and Treasurer of the Province. WILLIAM and JOHN, of Duchess County, were grantees of St. John in 1783. And HICKS, (residence unknown, but probably New York,) who went to New Brunswick at the peace, died at Sheffield, in that Province, 1841, aged eighty-four.

SEARS, THATCHER. Of Connecticut. He was descended from the Rev. Peter Thatcher, of Boston, and was the second son of Nathaniel Sears, of Norwalk, Connecticut. The noted Whig, "King Sears," as he was called, of New York, was his father's brother. In early life Mr. Sears was much employed in the Mohawk country, under the patronage of Sir John Johnson, in the purchase of furs. His pecuniary affairs were very considerably injured by the burning of Norwalk, and were otherwise deranged, in consequence of his adherence to the side of the Crown. He was finally forced to leave home, when he sought refuge with the Royal Army at New York. He had become poor, and was compelled to live in retirement. In 1783 he removed to St. John, New Brunswick, and received the grant of a city lot in King Street, which is now valuable, and owned (1847) by his descendants. Upon this lot he erected a dwelling. "With a sorrowful and heavy heart," he said, "I commenced the task of cutting down and hewing the timber for the building which was to shelter and be the abode of myself and family in our exile in the wilderness." • He died at St. John, in 1819, aged sixty-seven. He was twice married. His first wife was a daughter of Henry Smith, of Huntington, Long Island, New York, and died in 1803. His second child, Ann, who was born shortly after

his arrival at St. John, was the first native of that city. He reared a large family of children ; but Edward, Robert, John, Elizabeth, and Sarah, are (1847) the only survivors. Mr. Sears was the only Loyalist of his family. His estate at Norwalk is now owned by gentlemen of the name of Church.

SEATON, WILLIAM. Of New York. André made his will, June 7, 1777, at Staten Island ; there were no witnesses to it, and it could not be proved ; but, October 9, 1780, Mr. Seaton appeared before the Surrogate of New York, and declared that, well acquainted with André's writing, he believed the instrument to be genuine. In 1782 he was a Notary-Public, and Secretary to the Superintendent of Police in the city of New York.

SECORD, JOHN. Of Pennsylvania. He was "a bold, bad man," and joined the enemy, after having acted as a spy upon the Whigs in the vicinity of Wyoming.

SEELY, EBENEZER. Of Connecticut. Went to New Brunswick in 1783. Died at Carleton, in that Province, in 1833, aged eighty-eight. He left three sons : namely, Josiah Gilbert, Ebenezer, Caleb ; and one daughter. The surname is sometimes written Seelye.

SEELY, STEWART. Of Connecticut. Settled in New Brunswick at the peace. Died at St. George, in that Province, in 1838, at an old age.

SEELY, SETH. Of Stamford, Connecticut. Went to St. John, New Brunswick, in 1783, in the first ship that arrived there with Loyalists. He died in that Province in 1823. His son Seth died in the same, in 1852, at the age of eighty-five, leaving a son, the Hon. Alexander McLeod Seely, who (1861) is a member of the Legislative Council.

SEELY. Of Connecticut. ABEL, fled to Long Island in 1776. NEHEMIAH, and NEHEMIAH, JR., members of the Reading Loyalist Association. OBADIAH, JR., of Stamford. Published by the Committee of that town as an enemy to his country, and all persons recommended to break off all dealings and connection with him. OBADIAH. In December, 1783, warrant issued, on petition of the Selectmen of Stam-

ford, ordering him and his family to depart that town forthwith, and never return.

SEGEE, JOHN. Died at New Maryland, New Brunswick, in 1835.

SELBY, JOHN. Clerk of the Customs. Embarked at Boston for Halifax with the British Army, in 1776. Grand Secretary to the Freemasons of Nova Scotia. Died at Halifax, in 1804, aged sixty-three.

SELECK, NOAH. An Ensign in De Lancey's Third Battalion. In December, 1783, warrant issued, on petition of the Selectmen of Stamford, Connecticut, ordering him and his family to depart that town forthwith, and never return.

SEMPLE, ROBERT and JOHN. Of Boston. Merchants. Both Addressers of Hutchinson in 1774, and of Gage in 1775. Both went to Halifax, (Robert, with a family of three,) in 1776; and in July of that year, both (and Robert's wife) captured on the passage from Nova Scotia to New York; carried to Marblehead, thence to Boston, and committed to jail. In 1778, both proscribed and banished. John died at Marlborough, Massachusetts, in 1793, aged eighty-two.

SERJEANT, REV. WINWOOD. Of Cambridge, Massachusetts. Episcopal minister. He was ordained in England in 1756, and in 1759 became Assistant Rector of St. Philip's Church, Charleston, South Carolina. In 1767 he went to Cambridge, when the troubles of the Revolution drove him from his flock. In 1775 he was Chaplain to an armed vessel in Boston harbor. He went to England in 1778, and was in poverty. He died at Bristol, England, in 1780. He was twice married. His second wife, who died in 1808, at Bath, was Mary, daughter of Rev. Arthur Browne. She was allowed £100 per annum by the British Government. Two daughters, Mary and Elizabeth, survived him.

SERVANIER, JAMES. In 1782 he was Lieutenant in the Third Battalion of New Jersey Volunteers. He settled in New Brunswick, and received half-pay. He died at St. John in 1803.

SERVICE, ———. Of New York. He lived in the vicinity of Scoharie, and his house was a place of resort for Indians and Tories, and a depot of supplies. His attachment to the King and his measures was well known; and in 1778 a party of Whigs determined to seize him and carry him off. They took him prisoner, but on being informed that he must accompany them, he seized an axe and attempted to cut down one of the Whig officers; whereupon another officer shot him dead. This party, while on their way, had dispersed a company of Tories who intended to reach the dwelling of Service and pass the night there.

SESSIONS, DARIUS. Of Rhode Island. He graduated at Yale College in 1737. In 1769 he was elected Deputy-Governor of the Colony, and in April, 1775, in a written paper dated from the Upper House, entered his written dissent to a bill of the Assembly for raising an army of fifteen hundred men. In June of that year his official functions had ceased, and the post of Deputy-Governor was filled by the Hon. Nicholas Cooke. Probably he was driven into retirement; for the Protest of Wanton, Sessions, Potter, and Wickes, as appears by the Recantation of Potter, gave much uneasiness to the good people of Rhode Island. He died in 1809.

SEWALL, JONATHAN. Attorney-General of Massachusetts. He graduated at Harvard University in 1748; taught school in Salem until 1756; then studied law with Judge Russell, and opened an office in Charlestown. While attending Court, he and John Adams lived together, frequently slept in the same chamber, and often in the same bed. He courted the maiden he married several years; and it was his habit to go to her father's on Saturday and remain until Monday; and Mr. Adams was generally invited to meet him on Sunday evening. And, besides, the two young men were in constant correspondence. About the year 1767 Mr. Sewall was appointed Attorney-General. The friend already mentioned remarks that, as a lawyer, his influence with judges and juries was as great as was consistent with an impartial administration of justice; that he was a gentleman and a scholar; that he pos-

essed a lively wit, a brilliant imagination, great subtlety of reasoning, and an insinuating eloquence.

In 1774 he was an Addresser of Hutchinson, and in September of that year his elegant house at Cambridge was attacked by a mob and much injured. He fled to Boston for refuge. His name appears among the proscribed and banished, and among those whose estates were confiscated. He attempted to dissuade Mr. Adams from attending the first Continental Congress; and it was in reply to his arguments, and as they walked on the Great Hill at Portland, that Adams used the memorable words: "The die is now cast; I have now passed the Rubicon; swim or sink, live or die, survive or perish with my country is my unalterable determination." They parted, and met no more until 1788. The one, the high-souled, lion-hearted Adams, had a country, and a free country; the eloquent and gifted Sewall lived and died a Colonist. It is thought that Sewall originally sympathized with the Whigs, and that he was won over to the other side by the address of Hutchinson, after some dissatisfaction with the Otises relative to the estate of his uncle, a deceased Chief Justice of Massachusetts. He is said to have adhered to the Crown at last, as did thousands of others, from a conviction that armed opposition would end in certain defeat, and utter ruin to the Colonies.

In 1775 Mr. Sewall went to England, and was in London previous to July 20th of that year. Early in 1776 we hear of him, in company with several other exiles, "bound to the theatre to see the Jubilee"; next as a member of the Loyalist Club, for a weekly conversation and a dinner; and later, as having a home in Brompton Row. In 1777 we find him at Bristol, and on terms with the celebrated political divine, Dean Tucker, who considered the Colonies a burden to England, and had the courage to advise the Ministry to cast them off. The next year he was at Sidmouth; but again at Bristol in 1779 and the year after. While in England he wrote to his fellow-exile, Curwen, "The situation of American Loyalists, I confess, is enough to have provoked Job's wife, if



not Job himself; but still we must be men, philosophers, and Christians; bearing up with patience, resignation, and fortitude, against unavoidable suffering."

The friendship between Jonathan and John was never interrupted while both lived. In 1788 Mr. Sewall went to London to embark for Halifax, and they met at once, — the Whig laying aside all etiquette to make him a visit. "I ordered my servant to announce John Adams, was instantly admitted, and both of us, forgetting that we had ever been enemies, embraced each other as cordially as ever. I had two hours' conversation with him in a most delightful freedom, upon a multitude of subjects." In the course of this interview, Mr. Sewall remarked that he had existed for the sake of his two children; that he had spared no pains or expense in their education; and that he was going to Nova Scotia in hope of making some provision for them. He did not long survive; "evidently broken down by his anxieties," adds Mr. Adams, "and probably dying of a broken heart."

At this time Mr. Sewall had been appointed Judge of Admiralty for Nova Scotia and New Brunswick, and soon after entered upon his duties. In "McFingal" it is asked, —

"Who made that wit of water-gruel  
A Judge of Admiralty, Sewall?"

He died at St. John, in the latter Province, in 1796, aged sixty-eight. I have often passed the house in which he breathed his last, and could but muse upon his fate. Esther, his widow, fourth daughter of Edmund Quincy, a lady distinguished for her beauty, vivacity, and spirit, and sister of the wife of John Hancock, died at Montreal, January 21, 1810. His son Jonathan Sewall, L.L. D., of the Executive Council, and many years its President, Speaker of the Legislative Council, and Chief Justice of Lower Canada, died at Quebec, in 1840, aged seventy-three. His son Stephen was Solicitor-General of the same Province, and died at Montreal in 1832.

SEWALL, SAMUEL. Great-grandson of Chief Justice Samuel Sewall, and son of Henry Sewall, of Brookline, Massachusetts. Was born December 31, 1745, graduated at Har-

vard University in 1761. He studied law, and settled in Boston. His name occurs among the barristers and attorneys who were Addressers of Hutchinson in 1774; and in the Banishment and Proscription Act in 1778. He went to England, and in 1776 was a member of the Loyalist Club, London. Two years later he was at Sidmouth, a "bathing town of mud-walls and thatched roofs." In 1780 he seems to have lived in Bristol; and on the 19th of June amused himself by loyally celebrating Clinton's success at Charleston, in the discharge of a two-pounder in a private garden; and, three days after, was shot at by a footpad and narrowly escaped with his life. Early in 1782 he was at Taunton, and at Sidmouth. He died at London, after one day's confinement to his room, May 6, 1811, aged fifty-six years. His estate in Brookline, Massachusetts, was confiscated.

SHADFORD, REV. GEORGE. Minister of the Methodist Episcopal Church. He was born in England in 1739. He arrived at Philadelphia in 1773, with an appointment from Wesley, and preached some time in New Jersey, in the city of New York and Philadelphia. He was transferred to Virginia in 1776, and the year following to Maryland. Refusing to renounce his allegiance, and continuing to pray for the King, "he began to find that his loyalty could not be maintained without subjecting himself to the most serious annoyance," he resolved to return to his native land. He accordingly procured a pass to go to the camp of General Smallwood, who, by Mr. Shadford's account, was not remarkably courteous towards him, but who finally consented to give him protection to the British lines, on condition that he would take an oath to go directly to Philadelphia and there embark for Great Britain. He complied, and as soon as he could procure a passage, sailed for Ireland. After a ministry of twenty-three years, he was placed on the list of "super-numaries." He died in 1816.

SHAKSPEARE, DAVID and STEPHEN. Went from New York to Shelburne, Nova Scotia, in 1783, and received grants of land. Each had a family, and the latter twenty servants,

who, I conclude, were persons of color. David was of Philadelphia, and a merchant.

**SHANK, DAVID.** Of Virginia. Lieutenant-General in the British Army. He served under Lord Dunmore in Virginia, early in 1776, and in August of the same year was a volunteer in the battle of Long Island. In 1777 he was appointed a Lieutenant, and in 1778 a Captain in the Queen's Rangers, and from August 1779 to the close of the war he was in command of a Troop of Dragoons. He was in the battle of Brandywine, in which fourteen of the twenty-one officers of the Rangers were killed or wounded. He was also engaged in the actions of Germantown and Monmouth, in the siege of Charleston, and in the expedition to Virginia. In 1783 he retired on half-pay, with the confidence of his commander, Colonel Simcoe, who, in 1791, when appointed Lieutenant-Governor of Upper Canada, gave him the commission of senior officer of the new "Queen's Rangers," — a corps of four hundred men, raised in England, for service in that Colony. Captain Shank returned to Europe in 1799. He received the rank of Colonel, in 1808; of Major-General, in 1811; and of Lieutenant-General, in 1821. He died at Glasgow, October, 1831.

**SHANNON, ———.** Of Pennsylvania. Physician. In 1777, charged with conducting the enemy through Philadelphia County; an order of the Council to seize him, and send him under guard to that body.

**SHANNON, JOHN.** Of Pennsylvania. Deserted from the State galleys, and joined the British at Philadelphia. Captured at sea. In 1779 in prison, to be tried for treason.

**SHAW, JOHN.** In 1780, lumber was much wanted by the Royal Army in New York, and boards sold there as high as £30 specie per thousand feet. Shaw commanded a vessel in the trade, but was finally captured and put in prison. At the peace, accompanied by his family, he went from New York to Shelburne, Nova Scotia, where the Crown granted him one town lot.

**SHAW, ———.** Captain in the Loyalist Light Infantry. Mortally wounded in the battle of Eutaw Springs, 1781.

SHAW, COLIN. Ensign in the North Carolina Royalists. Wounded in the battle of Camden, 1780. Property confiscated.

SHAW, ÆNEAS. An officer of Infantry in the Queen's Rangers. He married Nancy Goslin, of Newtown, Long Island, in 1783.

SHEAFFE, WILLIAM. Of Boston. Deputy Collector of the Customs. Of this gentleman little seems to have been preserved. Of his official life I glean simply that, in the reign of George II., he frequently acted as Collector in the absence of Sir Henry Frankland, who held that office ; that, in 1759, when the Baronet was removed for inattention to his duties, he was appointed to fill the vacant place, and issued the celebrated "Writs of Assistance," to search for smuggled goods ; that Roger Hale succeeded as Collector in 1762, when Sheaffe was again Deputy, and that he continued in office under Joseph Harrison, who was the last Royal Collector of the port.

In December, 1767, his wife wrote her brother, Thomas Child, the only Whig Officer of the Customs at Falmouth, Maine : "I am in a fair way of being very sociable with the Commissioners [of the Customs], which, I think, will be no disadvantage to Mr. Sheaffe or you. There is nothing like being acquainted. People are more disposed to do for those they know, and as Mr. Sheaffe is of so backward a disposition, I am bound to exert myself more than I otherwise should do. I know there are persons who think we might live more obscure, but we shall not be governed by their opinions, as we owe them nothing, nor should we be the better for them, if we wanted their assistance."

Mr. Sheaffe died in 1771, leaving a large family in poverty. So poor, indeed, was his widow, that the officers of the revenue in Boston proposed a subscription for her immediate relief; and, as she possessed a capacity for business, other friends suggested the opening a shop as a means of permanent support. There is ample evidence to show that the Sheaffes were a loving, happy family, and that Mrs. Sheaffe herself

was an intelligent, excellent woman, and bore many trials with pious resignation. She died, I conclude, from a remark in a letter of her son Roger, in the year 1811.

Of the sons, I glean something of four; Nathaniel, Thomas Child, Roger Hale — of whom presently — and William. The latter was in Boston in 1784, and, probably, two or three years later. He went to England, and in 1788 his brother-in-law, Captain Molesworth, procured a place for him in the Revenue Service. He probably remained abroad. His son William, as we shall see, was the heir of his brother, Sir Roger.

SUSANNA, Mr. Sheaffe's oldest daughter, who died in 1834, married Captain Ponsonby Molesworth, a nephew of Lord Ponsonby. The family account is, that, on the day of the landing of a Regiment of British troops in Boston, a halt was made in Queen (Court) Street, opposite Mr. Sheaffe's house; that Susanna, attracted by the music and the red-coats, accompanied by her younger sisters, went upon the balcony; that Molesworth soon saw her, was struck with her great beauty, gazed upon her intently, and at last, said to a brother officer, who, like himself, was leaning against a fence: "That girl seals my fate." The story further is, that an introduction, and visit after visit, followed, and that the maiden's heart was rapidly won. But then came sorrow, for Susanna was barely fifteen, and parental consent to her marriage was refused. Her governess, to whom she entrusted her grief, espoused her cause, and favored immediate union; and the result accordingly was, the flight of the three to Rhode Island, where the loving pair pronounced their nuptial vows. Molesworth sold his commission in 1776, and in December of that year was in England with his wife. Their married life proved uncommonly happy; and they lived to see their children's children. The papers which I use for these notices contain several letters from both, which are alike honorable to head and heart. Two extracts from the Captain's to Mrs. Sheaffe, in Boston, are all that my limits will here allow. He said, in 1784: "My recommendations from the Marquis of

Lothian to the Duke of Rutland (now Lord Lieutenant of Ireland) are so strong that he can't avoid showing me great notice and regard, which will be certainly followed by preferment whenever that sort of place which would suit me becomes vacant. . . . Were my matters arranged to my satisfaction, you may be assured that a trip across the Atlantic would be our next object, provided I could procure leave to be absent," &c. Two years later he wrote: "I have taken a house in the pleasantest and most healthy situation in or about Dublin, which I have furnished, and am otherwise enabled, thank God, to offer a most hearty invitation to you and our sister Helen, who I conceive to be the only one unprovided for in your family. I have a genteel employment, with very little to do, under Government, which enables me to live comfortably, with the prospect of a still better, with a certain assurance of £100 a year for life, in a very little time, to be settled as a pension on my wife."

The child of the Molesworths best known to their friends in Massachusetts was a daughter who married a Bagot, and who, in 1806, gave her uncle, Sir Roger, the following account of her family. "My eldest, Elizabeth, grandmamma's darling and constant companion, is not quite nine years of age, but uncommonly sensible for her years. You would love her if you were to see the pains she takes to divert my mother, whenever a melancholy fit comes over her. . . . She will dance for her (which she does elegantly), and with a thousand little antic tricks contrives to make her laugh before she stops; but with all her wildness, her little heart is the seat of sensibility; and when alone with me, she will weep and talk of her grandpapa by the hour. I have also three boys left. The two eldest, Robert and Hale, go to school, and though Robert has three years advantage over the other, yet your little godson beats him at everything: he is also much handsomer, and an arch, waggish dog. My next in years is Harriet, a beautiful, sensible girl of four, but a very vixen, which costs me a great deal in birch-rods. The youngest, Daniel, not three months old — a very delicate boy, and I very much fear will

soon be taken away to join my four other cherubs in the realms of bliss."

MARGARET, another daughter of Mr. Sheaffe, was the wife of John R. Livingston, merchant of Boston, and died in that town, in 1785, aged twenty-four. This lady "was adored by her connections, and beloved by all who knew her." She was remarkable for beauty; so handsome, according to tradition and accounts in my possession, that "no one could take her picture." A lady of her lineage informs me that, previous to her marriage, La Fayette, who admired her, and often visited her mother, once said to her lover, — "Were I not a married man, I'd try to cut you out;" and that, after his return to France, the Marquis sent her a satin cardinal lined with ermine, and an elegant silk garment to wear under it, which were long preserved in the family.

In 1785 it was said of HELEN, another daughter of the subject of this notice, "She is like a rosebud just opening to view; everything around her will be pleasing, and wherever she is, her placid countenance will show the serenity of her good disposition. When a real lover, a man of merit, and formed to make her happy, appears, may she accept him with pleasure, and requite his tenderness with such charms of person and conduct as will make his life as happy as hers ought to be." Helen married James Lovell, who, a Whig in the Revolution, was subsequently Naval Officer of Boston. Their daughter Mary is the wife of Henry Loring, and now (1863) lives in Brookline, Massachusetts. Two other daughters survive, namely: Ann, wife of Rev. Mr. Carr, and Margaret, of Newton, Massachusetts, who is unmarried. There is, too, a grandson — Mansfield Lovell — who, educated at his country's expense for his country's service, is a General in the Rebel Army, and was in command at the capture of New Orleans, in 1862.

NANCY, (who married Mr. Erving,) and SALLY, two other daughters of Mr. Sheaffe, are mentioned in the letters of their brother, Sir Roger. Of the former, her brother-in-law, Livingston, remarked, in 1785, that, "the man *she* loves must be

supremely blest ; may she make such a wife as her sister was, and if her husband is not then happy, he will deserve misery supreme." MARY, the last daughter of whom I have any knowledge, died in Boston, in 1814, aged seventy-five.

SHEAFFE, SIR ROGER HALE, Baronet. Of Boston. Lieutenant-General of the British Army. Son of the preceding. Born in Boston, in 1763. His mother, after the death of his father, removed to the wooden house on the corner of Columbia and Essex Streets, which was owned by *her* father, and which, though much altered in front, is still (1863) standing. Lord Percy, — afterward the Duke of Northumberland, — hired quarters there, soon became attached to Roger, and assumed the care of him. It would seem that the original intention of his Lordship was to provide for the boy in the Navy ; since, Mrs. Sheaffe wrote, in December, 1776, she was told "Earl Percy had taken my son Roger from the Admiral's ship, given him a commission in the army, (which I must not say I am sorry for,) and sent him to England, to an academy, for education under his patronage." This was correct. In 1778 Roger was dangerously ill ; and, on becoming convalescent, passed two months in Devonshire, with his sister, Mrs. Molesworth. In a letter to his mother, dated at the Academy, Little Chelsea, early in 1779, he said : "I have heard from Tom several times. Lord Percy is as good as ever. He has given me a commission in his own regiment, the Fifth, now in the West Indies. I shall not join it for a year. . . . My kind love to my dear sisters and brothers. Remember me kindly to all my friends in Boston. You may be sure that I shall follow your advice strictly. . . . That I may be all that you wish, shall be the endeavor of your most dutiful and affectionate son."

I lose sight of Roger until May, 1782, when he was in Ireland, and when he wrote his mother thus : "I send this enclosed to my brother Tom, through whose hands I hope it will arrive safe to you. May you have that satisfaction, in the midst of your afflictions, to bear with fortitude, my dear Mother, your present misfortunes. The time will come when



you will experience happier days among your friends. . . . My Mother must be sensible that a subaltern's pay is seldom adequate to his necessary expenses ; otherwise I might be able to assist her. What I had, when in England, I gave to Tom. I, by my imprudence, incurred Lord Percy's displeasure in England ; but since we came to Ireland he has generously forgiven me, and made me a present of £100, to pay my debts, that the long marches and my own folly led me into ; *that* hardly paid them, and provided me with some clothes I much wanted. I am in hopes, by my good conduct, to regain his esteem ; which would, perhaps, enable me to assist my Mother. If you would write a few lines to Lord Percy, thanking him for the favors he has shown your child, it would be pleasing to his Lordship. . . . Let me know what you mean to do with Billy. Inform me where Peggy is. . . . My best love to my brothers and sisters."

In 1786 Captain Molesworth said, in a letter to his mother-in-law, Mrs. Sheaffe : "I am sorry to acquaint you that it is impossible to see you in Boston ; nor do I think that Roger can give himself that pleasure without great injury to his interest. The Duke of Northumberland has lodged money to buy him a Company ; which, when he is in possession of, he will have it in his power more fully to manifest his affection for so good a mother. He is now with us, and heartily joins us in wishing you here ; as application could be made to Government in your behalf, and I have secured the assistance and interest of my friend and relation, the Earl of Bellamont, who will be happy to bear your Memorial, and with it his best services. . . . Consider that this matter cannot be done unless you are here ; that you will have your daughter with you ; as also that you will find in this part of the world your son Hale, my wife, self, and daughter, in a pleasant, cheap country ; so that, you see, by leaving Boston you do not separate yourself from your whole family. Consult the opinions of your *real friends*, and no others." Some months after, he mentioned the subject of this notice thus : "I have not heard from my dear Roger since a little time before he left you for Canada ;

I hope to God that he is well ; a better young fellow does not exist."

Roger's sister, Mrs. Molesworth, at the same period, wrote her mother : "He is as good a young man as ever lived ; Lord Percy continues his kindness to him ; he improves very much, and is a great favorite with all his masters." Again : "Roger behaves remarkably well ; is much liked in the Regiment ; he is tall, well made, and reckoned handsome ; very lively, yet prudent and steady in matters of consequence ; he wishes, as much as we do, to go to Boston." Still again : "We often build castles in the air, and go to Boston with a large fortune. How happy we should be could our wishes, in that respect, be gratified, and how happy would we make many others. I think, then, fat Sally and I would have the pot of porter together with a hearty laugh."

The next date is 1791, when Lieutenant Sheaffe was at Detroit ; which post, the reader will remember, was still held by England, in consequence of the disagreements which arose as to the construction to be given to some of the provisions of the treaty of peace. "I leave to my dear Mother," he said, "to guess at the happiness I feel in having something to communicate to her that will give her pleasure. Three days since I received two letters from the Duke, [his patron, Lord Percy, at this time was Duke of Northumberland,] written as if *you* had dictated their contents ; four others, which he was so good as to write, have miscarried. In his Grace's first, which is a long letter on different subjects, he expresses his surprise and disappointment at not being called on for the purchase-money of a Company, and tells me he does not think it an object for me to accept one in the new corps. . . . In the second letter the Duke asked, 'But how come you not to be a Captain ?' And added : 'The money is ready whenever you let me hear of a purchase. You may be assured I shall watch your interest, and endeavor to act for the best. You are to have a Governor at Detroit, to whom I shall not fail to recommend you.' Again, wrote his Grace : 'Before you receive this, I shall lodge £50 in your Agent's hands, which you draw for as you

want,'” &c. In addition to this present, the Duke wished to supply Lieutenant Sheaffe with some articles of necessity. A case of drawing instruments, a few military books, and a sash were accepted. And these “I should not have prevailed upon myself to request,” continues Roger, to his mother, “if I could have furnished myself with them in this country. . . . Besides the above-mentioned plea in behalf of my acceptance, I thought something was due to his Grace’s delicacy as well as my own ; and he might have been offended with a total rejection of his proffered kindness. I own that the decision was not made without some struggle. . . . Twenty pounds sterling of his Grace’s timely donation you may draw on Mr. E. for ; . . . one fourth of which you will be so good as to present to my dear sister Sally, to purchase some memento of my affection with. . . . I received, with the Duke’s, two letters from the warm-hearted Molesworth and your grandchild. Sukey wrote to you at the same time. When I got them, I rather expected to hear from Boston than any other place. . . . If you can share it at present, let my beloved Nancy have something for the purpose mentioned, under the article — Sally. As for Helen, she must be content with a love that knows no bounds. . . . Eliza Molesworth [subsequently Mrs. Bagot, whose account of her children appears in this notice] expresses in so pretty a manner of commencing a correspondence with Helen, and the pleasure it would give her, that I cannot avoid taxing my sweet Helen with the task of beginning it. Her affection for *me* will, I trust, cause her to comply.”

In 1794, and before the surrender of the “Western Posts,” as they were called, we hear of Lieutenant Sheaffe again. The letters which follow were addressed to Captain Williamson : “Sir, — If, after the information upon which my letter of the 20th of May, 1794, was founded, any considerable doubt had remained of Governor Simcoe’s invasion, your long silence without a refutation of it, and our more recent intelligence, forbid us to question its truth. It is supported by the respectable opinions which have been since transmitted to the Exec-

utive, that, in the late attack on Fort Recovery, British officers and British soldiers were on the very ground, aiding our Indian enemies.

“But, Sir, as if the Governor of Upper Canada was resolved to destroy every possibility of disbelieving his hostile views, he has sent to the Great Sodus, a settlement begun on a bay of the same name, on Lake Ontario, a command to Captain Williamson, who derives a title from the State of New York, to desist from his enterprise. This mandate was borne by a Lieutenant Sheaffe, under a military escort; and in its tone corresponds with the form of its delivery, being unequivocally of a military and hostile nature.

“I am commanded to declare that during the inexecution of the treaty of peace between Great Britain and the United States, and until the existing differences respecting it shall be mutually and finally adjusted, the taking possession of any part of the Indian territory, either for the purposes of war or sovereignty, is held to be a direct violation of his Britannic Majesty's rights, as they unquestionably existed before the treaty, and has an immediate tendency to interrupt, and in its progress to destroy, that good understanding which has hitherto subsisted between his Britannic Majesty and the United States of America. I therefore require you to desist from any such aggression. R. H. SHEAFFE, Lieut. 5th Regt., and Qr. M'r. Gen. Dept. of his Britannic Majesty's service. G. SODUS.” Again, on the same day: “Sir; Having a special commission, and instructions for that purpose, from the Lieut. Governor of his Britannic Majesty's Province of Upper Canada, I have come here to demand by what authority an establishment has been ordered at this place, and to require that such a design be immediately relinquished, for the reasons stated in the written declaration accompanying this letter; for the receipt of which protest I have taken the acknowledgment of your agent, Mr. Little. I regret exceedingly, in my private as well as public character, that I have not the satisfaction of seeing you here; but I hope on my return, which will be about a week hence, to be more fortunate.

I am, Sir, your most obedt. servt., R. H. SHEAFFE, Lieut. 5th Regt., Q. M. G. D."

In 1801 he was in service in the attack on Copenhagen, under Nelson ; and though poor, just one half of the prize-money to which he was entitled was sent to his relatives in Boston. The papers in my possession are so fragmentary that I lose sight of our Lieutenant until 1809, when, in a letter dated at Montreal, he wrote : " Be it known to you, my dear Mother, by these presents, that I, your unworthy and beloved son, am in a state that does not justify the maternal apprehensions which appear to have taken possession of your heart and understanding." . . . " I hope the weather is not too warm for you, and that Sally dear is better for a milder season. My love to her, to dear Helen, and the rest. Kindest remembrance to all our friends ; Lovells, Cutlers, Parkers, Masons, — of Middle, West, South, and North Boston, &c."

At the capture of Little York, (now Toronto, from the French Fort Tarento,) in 1813, the subject of this notice had attained the rank of Major-General, and commanded the British troops in person. He lost his baggage and papers ; which, General Dearborn informed the Secretary of War, " were a valuable acquisition." The American General, in his despatch of April 28th, charges, that, when the head of his " columns was within sixty rods of the enemy, a tremendous explosion occurred, from a large magazine *prepared for the purpose*, which discharged such immense quantities of stone as to produce a most unfortunate effect upon our troops." He then estimates, or fears, that the loss by this alleged murderous arrangement must exceed one hundred ; and that among the slain he has to lament General Pike, " who received such a contusion from a large stone as terminated his valuable life in a few hours." British officers deny the accusation here made, and aver that the explosion was *accidental* ; and they prove the statement by the fact, that sixty or seventy of their own men perished with the Americans.

At this period, Lieutenant-General Scott was a Colonel and a prisoner ; and General Sheaffe related to him some of the

circumstances of his military life: in substance, that in 1775 he was living in Boston with his widowed mother, with whom Earl Percy had his quarters; that his Lordship was very fond of him, and took him away with a view of providing for him, which he did, by giving him a military education, and by purchasing commissions and promotion to as high rank as is allowed by the rules of the service; and that the war then existing found him stationed in Canada. He stated, moreover, that, reluctant to serve against his own countrymen, he had solicited to be employed elsewhere; but at that time his request had not been granted.

In April, 1813, within a week of the fall of Little York, we have a letter from his wife's mother to her niece, Miss Child, dated at Quebec. "It is possible," she remarked, "you may not have heard that your cousin, Sir Roger Sheaffe, has had the title of Baronet of Great Britain conferred on him, by our Prince Regent:—a handsome compliment, which I trust will be followed by something substantial to support it." Sir Roger "is so pressed by public business as to allow him scarcely time to attend to his private concerns." . . . . "My dear Margaret is still in Quebec with her lovely little Julia, as Upper Canada, at present, is the seat of war. . . . Her elevation of rank has not in the least deprived her of her native humility and meekness. The manner it was announced to her was rather singular. She was met by a gentleman in the street, as she was going to church, who hardly passed her, before he turned about and accosted her by the title of 'Lady Sheaffe;' and put a letter in her hand from the Duke of Northumberland, addressed to 'Lady Sheaffe,' which she received with her usual equanimity."

Parts of several letters from Sir Roger to his cousin, Miss Susan Child, of Boston, which I use here, will give the reader information of interest. The first was written in Canada, in September, 1811, and prior to the events just recorded. "My heart," he said, "acknowledges with the utmost warmth all the kind and affectionate attentions bestowed on my dear departed Mother, which must have con-

tributed so essentially to her aid and comfort." Again: "I have relinquished the command of the 49th Regiment, and with it, at least half my income. The expectation of my friends here that I should be placed on the Staff (that is, be employed as a Major-General,) has not been realized; for, to their surprise and my mortification, a younger officer at home has been appointed." In November of the same year, he wrote at Quebec: "I cannot but approve of the distribution of my Mother's effects. . . . The watch may be sent to me by the first convenient opportunity; the picture of myself, I transfer to sister Sally; the others, I request that Mr. Lovell will take into safe keeping." In the same letter he speaks of his pecuniary affairs thus: "In the present reduced state of my income, I am compelled to draw the whole of it for my own use, but I have hopes that in a short time I shall be enabled to send a remittance to Boston, to discharge my debt to T. C. Amory, and to gratify my desire to furnish to sister Sally dear a solid proof of my affection." In 1825 his home was in Edinburgh, and, disappointed in not seeing a "little party from our town" [Boston] who called, but found Lady Sheaffe and her three children sick, he consoled himself with the thought of meeting "Mr. Palfrey [Hon. John G. Palfrey, of Boston,] at dinner to-morrow at Mr. Constable's, who has a house near us in the country."

Again, at Edinburgh, in 1829: "My friends in general seem to have expected that the Duke of Northumberland's recent appointment would be productive of benefit to me; but it unfortunately happens that he has nothing in his gift suitable to a military man of my rank: he has asked for a Regiment or Government for me, and it is probable, with my admitted claims, that I shall get one or the other, if I do not give them the slip too soon; my health has not been very good of late years," &c., &c. In 1841: "You refer to past melancholy events, on which I do not wish to dwell. The year 1834 was indeed a sad one: in it we lost the last of our children; and in the same year died my sister Molesworth; a brother of Lady Sheaffe's; my late brother William's eldest son,

named after me, a Captain in the Army; and also Lord Craigie, the brother of your cousin, Mrs. Craigie's husband, and the chief stay of her numerous family — an income of £2000 a year having died with him." His own health at this period had improved, for — "I retain a good share of activity, as well as of erect military carriage; my sight is good; my teeth in a state to create envy in a majority of American misses; my appetite never fails; and I sleep well." In January, 1842, he spoke of William, eldest surviving son of his brother William, thus: "He is my natural heir; and having adopted him when he was ten years of age; and, it having pleased God to take all my children from me, I regard him as a son. He has a dear little wife, worthy of him."

Of the nine remaining years of Sir Roger's life I know nothing. He died at Edinburgh, in 1851, aged eighty-eight. He visited Boston, his native town, four times; namely, in 1788, in 1792-3, in 1803, and in 1806. The incidents which are preserved of these reunions with his kindred show that he was respected and loved to a very remarkable degree. One of his kinswomen, who saw him first on his second visit, and who still survives (1864), thus speaks of him: "He was, indeed, the idol of family and friends. His heart was as tender and affectionate as a woman's, joined to the noblest principles of honor and generosity. His disposition was cheerful, and his manner often playful. He was of middling stature, and his person was well formed. His face was fine, his eyes of the deepest blue, full and prominent; and his teeth were of the purest white, regular and even, and were retained to a late period, if not to the close of his life."

Lady Sheaffe was Margaret, daughter of John Coffin, and a cousin of Lieutenant-General John, and of Admiral Sir Isaac Coffin. She was the mother of four children, who, as we have just seen, died before her husband. The remains of Sir Roger's father and mother, of his brother Thomas Child, of his sisters Helen, Sally, Nancy, and Margaret, and of others of his lineage, were deposited in the Child Tomb, Trinity Church, Boston.



To Miss Isabella Child, of Cambridge, to my excellent and nearest neighbor, Thomas Hale Child, of Roxbury, and to Miss Mary P. Hale, of Boston, who are relatives of the Baronet, I am indebted for the several papers used in the notices of the Sheaffes. As once mentioned, these papers are fragmentary ; but they are still valuable. I have not felt at liberty to quote from some of the most interesting of the letters, because of the private nature of the contents, but my selections are sufficient, and of a character, I trust, to show that the members of this Loyalist family were good and affectionate. The absence of bitter words against the Whigs, and of undue lamentations in misfortune or suffering, is very marked throughout.

SHEAFFE, NATHANIEL. Of Boston. Oldest brother of Sir Roger. He was a clerk in the Custom-House for some time ; but, at the death of his father, in 1771, he probably left, in order to better provide for his mother and sisters, of whom he had the care. In December, 1776, Mrs. Sheaffe said : " Nat was well in Jamaica, last October, doing business, and where I am told he intends to stay till the times will permit him to come here ; am only uneasy about his health, though he has been a good deal in the West Indies, and never was better."

On the 29th of January, following, Mrs. Fitch, who had been in Boston, but belonged to Jamaica, announced to Mrs. Sheaffe, that " her truly amiable and worthy, son Nathaniel, died on the 25th inst., on his passage to Hispaniola, and was buried in the churchyard at Morant Bay, in this island."

SHEAFFE, THOMAS CHILD. Of Boston. Brother of Sir Roger. In 1779 he was in New York, and, as his mother was informed, was " about setting up business there." In July, 1783, she wrote her brother, for whom this son was named : " We have just received a letter from Tom, dated June 13th, Cape Francois. He left Charleston soon after they heard of peace, with a cargo for the West Indies, and to bring rum to some port on his way home ; but he now writes he shall

return to Charleston to settle some matters and then come home." Mr. Sheaffe died in Boston previous to the year 1793.

**SHECK, CHRISTOPHER.** Served in the contest; at the peace retired to New Brunswick, and died at Sussex Vale, 1841, aged eighty-six.

**SHEDDEN, ROBERT.** Of Portsmouth, Virginia. Merchant. He acted so far with the Whigs, at first, as to sign the Continental Association. But he violated his pledge previous to January, 1776, at which time a Committee of the Virginia Convention reported that he had ordered his agent at Glasgow to ship him large quantities of goods, and that certain of his property had therefore become justly forfeited to the Colony. Mr. Shedden, with his wife and two young children, took immediate refuge on board of a sloop in the harbor of Norfolk which belonged to the fleet under Lord Dunmore.

He was tried in Norfolk County, April, 1776, on the charge of "being inimical to the rights and liberties of America," and acquitted; but in June of that year the Virginia Convention ordered that he "be confined to such parts of the county of Dinwiddie as shall be ten miles distant from Appamattox River"; that he remove in fifteen days; and that he give his parole not to injure the Whig cause in any manner whatever. Later the same year he was a Refugee at Bermuda. He returned to the United States, and, while the Royal Army occupied New York, lived in that city. At the evacuation, he went to England, and established a commercial house in London of the first respectability. His property in Virginia was confiscated. He died in 1826, aged eighty-five. Agatha Wells, his widow, and daughter of John Goodrich, of Nansemond Plantation, Virginia, died at Stalwoods, Isle of Wight, in 1838, aged eighty-six. There is a monument to his memory, with a long and highly commendatory inscription in Paulerspury Church. I find mention of four sons, as follows: George, successor to his estate; Robert, Deputy Lieutenant and Sheriff of Southampton County, England; Robert, Colonel in the British Army, married a daugh-

ter of Matthew Lewis, Under Secretary of War ; and William, merchant in London, married a daughter of Captain Miller, Royal Navy.

SHELTON, ISAAC W. Of Bristol, Connecticut. He joined the British on Long Island, and conducted the party that burned Danbury. Guilty of other treasonable conduct, he was arrested and convicted, and ordered to confine himself to the county of Hartford. He finally settled in Bristol, and acquired a valuable property. He died in 1831, aged seventy-five. He was the father of four children.

SHELTON, JEREMIAH. Served during the contest as an officer in a Loyalist corps, and at its close settled in New Brunswick. He died at Portland, in that Colony, in 1819, aged sixty-four. He received half-pay.

SHEPARD, JOHN. Of New Hampshire. "Called the infamous John Shepard" by the Committee of Safety. In October, 1776, he deserted from the Whig Army, and went to New York. Soon after, he was apprehended with orders sewed in his breeches to enlist men for Sir William Howe, and committed to jail in Connecticut. He escaped, but was again seized and sent to prison in Exeter ; and though with irons on his hands and feet and chained to the floor, he escaped a second time.

SHEPPARD, NATHAN. Of Montgomery County, Pennsylvania. Abandoned the country, and was reduced from independence to utter poverty. He returned to Maryland. His son Moses, a man distinguished for benevolence, and the founder of the "Sheppard Asylum" for the insane, died at Baltimore, in 1857, aged eighty-three.

SHERBROOKE, MILES. Of New York. Merchant, and an original member of the Chamber of Commerce. Like Low, and several others spoken of in this work, he seems to have been at first inclined to the popular side, since he was a member of the Committee of Fifty raised in that city, to correspond with our sister Colonies. Associated with him were the illustrious Jay, and the renowned Isaac, or King Sears.

In 1776 he removed from the city to Long Island, where,

by order of Washington, he was arrested and sent to Fish-kill. In December of that year he applied to the Committee of Safety for release, and was allowed to live at Middletown, Connecticut, on parole.

A party went to the house in which he lodged in 1778, and in the alarm he fled to the attic, where he was found shivering with cold; seized and allowed to put on his clothes, he was borne off prisoner. He died in West Chester County, in 1805, aged seventy-one.

**SHERIDAN, HENRY F.** Major of the New York Volunteers, or Third American Regiment. He was in the battle of Eutaw Springs, 1781, and was commended even by Whig officers for his good conduct; he took possession of a brick house, and with swivels and muskets "poured his fire in every direction without cessation." A British account follows:—

"The flank battalion, whose post had been passed undiscovered by the main body of the enemy, wheeled round, and coming in the rear of the enemy, threw them into confusion, which being increased by the fire from the New York Volunteers, under the command of Major Sheridan, who had taken post in a stone-house on the open ground upon the right of the road, decided the action. Incessant peals of musquetry from the windows poured destruction upon the enemy, and effectually stopped their further progress. Although severely checked, the Americans were not discouraged; and brought up four six-pounders to batter the house, but the fire of Sheridan was so well supported that the American artillery soon became useless, and most of the officers and men attached to it were either killed or wounded."

**SHERLOCK, JOHN.** Of Accomac County, Virginia. The Whig Committee denounced him in 1775, for his defection from the popular cause. Several witnesses testified, in substance, that in different conversations Sherlock had said, all who opposed "the ministerial measures with America were Rebels; that he should be employed hereafter in hanging them; and that, if no hemp could be got, he had plenty of flax growing." The Whigs, subsequently, carried him to the Liberty-

pole, where he made a written recantation, which was published with the proceedings against him.

SHERMAN, AMBROSE. In 1782 he was a Lieutenant in the Royal Fencible Americans, and Surgeon's Mate of that corps. He settled in New Brunswick, and received half-pay. His wife was a Miss McLane, of Boston. He was drowned at Burton.

SHERWIN, RICHARD. Of Boston. Was proscribed and banished in 1778. He died at New York in 1783.

SHERWOOD, ABIJAH, JONATHAN, and JUSTUS, were grantees of St. John, New Brunswick, in 1783. The latter died in King's County, 1836, at the age of eighty-four.

SHEWELL, JOSEPH and STEPHEN. Of Philadelphia. Merchants. In 1776 they were accused of violating certain regulations adopted by the Whigs relative to the sale and price of merchandise ; and, by order of the Pennsylvania Convention, guards were placed over their stores, and they were published as enemies to their country. Stephen was at Philadelphia, January, 1783.

SHIEVE, THOMAS. An Ensign in De Lancey's Second Battalion. At the peace, settled in Nova Scotia.

SHIPMAN, WILLIAM. Of New York. Merchant. At the peace, accompanied by his family and two servants, he went from New York to Shelburne, Nova Scotia, where he held an office under the Crown. He returned to the United States.

SHIPPEN, EDWARD, LL. D. Chief Justice of Pennsylvania. Born at Philadelphia in 1729. Completed his legal studies in the Temple, London. The following extracts from his letters will afford the reader interesting incidents of his own life, and of his time. At London, in 1749, he wrote his father, Edward Shippen : " I am sorry that I have to inform you that I am disappointed in my expectations of being called to the Bar at this term ; the occasion of it, I could not possibly prevent. Every student, before he comes to the Bar, is obliged to perform six vacation exercises, three candlelight exercises, and two new-inn exercises ; which he is not allowed

to do alone, but must be joined with another student. I had calculated matters so as to have performed them all before the end of this term ; but, unluckily for me, the gentleman who was my companion in the exercises, having some engagements in the country, could not attend at the time appointed for the performance of one of the vacation exercises, which obliged me to defer that duty until next vacation. So that it will be Easter Term before I can be possibly called, unless I consent to compound for vacation exercises, which would cost me near twenty pounds. I believe I must stay and see it out, and depend on your goodness to send me about £30 upon my coming away. According to my calculation, that amount, together with the money you have already favored me with, and the £20 you order Storke to let me have, will suffice, with frugality, to maintain me till my departure, and defray the expenses of my being called to the Bar. All that I shall then want further will be some £30 or £40 for my gown and tie-wig, a suit of clothes, my sea-stores, and passage." Again, at Philadelphia, in 1755: "Tommy Willing has still some of the old wine, but no doubt the best pipes have been culled out." Still again, in 1756: "For my part I am not anxious to be in the House. A seat there would give me much trouble, take a great deal of my time, and yield no advantage to my family, whose good I am bound first to consult. And really, in these times, it is no easy matter to provide as one would wish for an increasing family. However, as our friends thought it was necessary I should stand for Lancaster, I gave my consent, and am still willing to stand if there is any chance of succeeding." In 1759 he wrote: "I enclose you a party paper for your amusement; the authors are said to be Wm. Franklin, Jos. Galloway, and George Bryan, but I know not with what justice. The introduction, and the letter from Montreal, are said to be wrote by an older hand. The difference between them and the other parts of the paper is very apparent. If a superlative degree of scurrility is wit, I think the piece has merit. Read and judge." A year later: "I have got a Turkey carpet, which

comes very high, but there is no more for sale, so that if you have a mind for a handsome Scotch carpet, please to send me an account of the size you would have it, and I will buy one and send it up. Those are the sorts most used here." In 1777: "The complexion of the times is still bad. I know not when there will be any alteration for the better. Philadelphia will be as a place besieged by the American Army, and the country will be laid waste by the two contending parties. In this dreadful situation of affairs, I am at a loss to know how to dispose of my family. Advantages and disadvantages present themselves by turns, whether I determine to remain in Philadelphia or remove to a distance. We must make the best of it. I presume your office will get into other hands. I understand Peter Hoofnagle intends to stand candidate for it; you can certainly not expect it unless you give up the old Government, and swear allegiance to the new one, together with the oath of abjuration of King George the Third. In these times I shall consider a private station as a post of honor, and if I cannot raise my fortune as high as my desires, I can bring down my desires to my fortune: 'the wants of our nature are easily supplied, and the rest is but folly and care.'" In December, 1778: "The common articles of life, such as are absolutely necessary for a family, are not much higher here than at Lancaster; but the style of life my fashionable daughters have introduced into my family, and their dress, will, I fear, before long, oblige me to change the scene. The expense of supporting my family here will not fall short of four or five thousand pounds per annum, — an expense insupportable without business." Again, in the same letter: "I gave my daughter Betsy to Neddy Burd last Thursday evening, and all is jollity and mirth. My youngest daughter is much solicited by a certain General [Arnold] on the same subject; whether this will take place or not depends upon circumstances," &c.

These letters were all addressed to his father, and the first excepted, dated at Philadelphia. Edward Shippen, senior, wrote to Colonel Burd, January 2, 1779: "We understand

that General Arnold, a fine gentleman, lays close siege to Peggy ; and if so, there will soon be another match in the family." The father of Peggy never thought her suitor a "fine gentleman," and the marriage was in opposition to his judgment. [See *Margaret Arnold*.]

The family of the subject of this notice, at the period of the Revolution, was of the highest respectability, as the descendants still are. Mr. Shippen remained in Philadelphia, after its evacuation by the Royal Army. While it was held by the British troops, he maintained close intimacy with the officers, and his daughter, the future wife of Arnold, was by them highly admired and flattered. The judicial career of the Chief Justice was brief ; he was appointed in 1799, and resigned in 1806. He died the last mentioned year, aged seventy-seven. He was a man of learning and integrity, of gentle and refined manners, of benevolent and humane disposition. His wife was Margaret, daughter of Tench Francis, Attorney-General of Pennsylvania, and of the lineage of Sir Philip Francis, K. G. C. B., one of the supposed authors of "Junius." Judge Shippen's children were nine : namely, Elizabeth, who married Edward Burd, a Major in the Continental Army ; Sarah, who married Thomas Lea ; Edward, who married Elizabeth Footman ; Mary, who married Doctor William McIlvaine ; James ; Margaret, second wife of Benedict Arnold ; Rachael Francis, who married first, John Relfe, and second, Matthew Pearce ; Turbutt Francis, who was a Colonel in the British Army, and whose wife was Rebecca, only daughter of Samuel Mifflin ; and Philip, who married Miss Goldsborough, a cousin. Philip Francis Thomas, late Governor of Maryland, is a descendant of the last mentioned son.

SHOALS, JOHN. Of Newtown, New York. In 1776 arrested and sent to the Continental Congress. Ordered back, and placed under guard by the Convention of New York. Petitioned for release, and finally discharged on parole, on payment of expenses. In 1779 his name appears at the head of the Addressers of Lieutenant-Colonel Sterling.



**SHOCKEY, VALENTINE.** Of Maryland. He was at the head of a banditti in York County, Pennsylvania, that debased the Continental currency by counterfeits. Able and daring, the authorities had not been able to arrest him as late as June, 1780. One person, however, whom he seduced to aid him, confessed his crime on promise of "being made an approver," and was convicted; but to be pardoned on condition that he appeared against Shockey whenever he should be apprehended.

**SHOEMAKER, JOSEPH.** Of Philadelphia. Brother of Samuel. He acted with the Whigs, and held a commission in their service, until the Declaration of Independence. After joining their opponents he made trading trips from Philadelphia to Virginia for a time; but was finally captured by a British vessel-of-war and carried to New York, when he accepted the command of a privateer, and commenced depredations on the property of his former political friends. In 1780 his vessel was taken by John Walker, and arrived safely in Baltimore. When examined, he confessed the facts here stated, and said his course was justifiable. Proceedings against him for treason; surrendered himself, and was discharged.

**SHOEMAKER, SAMUEL.** Of Philadelphia. An Alderman of the city. Distinguished for his zeal on the side of the Crown. Attainted of treason and estate confiscated. Embarked at Philadelphia, June, 1778. In 1783 Ezekiel Robins, at New York, wrote the President of Pennsylvania that Mr. Shoemaker had exerted himself for the relief of Whig prisoners; and that, by his intercessions with the Admiral, numbers had been liberated and sent home. When about to sail for England, (August, 1783,) his son informed William Moore, Vice-President of the Council of Pennsylvania, that the papers in his possession which related to the city would be cheerfully surrendered to any person authorized to receive them. While in London he was much consulted by the Commissioners appointed to pass upon the claims of Loyalists for losses, and was admitted to a private interview with the King. The British Government made him a liberal compensation for his losses.

He ventured to return to Philadelphia in 1789, and "was thought to be in much danger"; but was treated with civility, even by the most violent.

**SHOEMAKER, RUDOLPH.** A magistrate, of Tryon, (now Montgomery,) County, New York. In 1775 he signed a Declaration of devotion to the Crown, and expressed his abhorrence of Whig measures. It was at his house, I suppose, that Walter N. Butler and his party were captured in 1777, by a detachment of Whigs sent out by Colonel Weston.

**SHOTTOWE, THOMAS.** Of South Carolina. Was a member of the Council, and Secretary of the Colony.

**SILCOX, ———.** Ensign in the Florida Rangers. Killed in 1780, in the attack on Augusta, Georgia.

**SILSBY, DANIEL.** Of Boston. An Addresser of Hutchinson in 1774. In 1776 he was in England. In 1778 he was proscribed and banished. He died in Flanders in 1791.

**SILVESTER, RICHARD.** Of Massachusetts. The last Royal officer of the Customs at Cape Ann, or Gloucester. Arrested, and held as a prisoner at large, without any allowance; and, destitute of employment and of money, he applied to the Council for leave to depart the State. His request was granted in October, 1776.

**SIMMONDS, WILLIAM.** In 1776 he embarked at Boston with the British Army, for Halifax. He may have settled in New Brunswick. The son of a Loyalist of Massachusetts remembers that a fellow-exile of his father's, of this name, died on the river St. John about the year 1790.

**SIMMONS, MORRIS.** Of Dutchess County, New York. Refugee in Suffolk County, and lived alone. Occupied the house of one Strong, "a Rebel." Had notice to quit. Assailed, wounded in the knee, stabbed in several places, and brains beaten out, in 1779.

**SIMPSON, JAMES.** Last Royal Attorney-General of South Carolina. Went to England. At the peace he was appointed by the Loyalists of South Carolina who had suffered losses, agent to prosecute their claims to compensation. He died in Chancery Lane, London, in 1815, aged seventy-seven.

SIMPSON, JONATHAN and JOHN. Of Boston. JONATHAN graduated at Harvard University in 1772; was an Addresser of Hutchinson in 1774; was proscribed and banished in 1778; and was a Commissary of Provisions in the British Army. He returned to Boston, and died there, in 1834, aged eighty-four.

Of JOHN, four incidents are to be recorded. He was at Providence, Rhode Island, on business, just before the controversy came to blows; and finding one morning that his doors and window-shutters had been tarred and feathered, he hastened back to Boston. In 1776 he embarked with the British Army for Halifax, accompanied by his family. Later in the war, I suppose, he was in South Carolina, since it is certain that John Gray, of Boston, purchased a plantation there of which he was half-owner. The fourth item, as will be seen, relates to Jonathan as well as to him:—

“Resolve, granting \$3000 to Joseph Barrell, June 21, 1797. Whereas Samuel Henshaw and Samuel Barrett, Esq’rs, did, in June, 1782, on behalf of said Commonwealth, and as their agents for the sale of absentees’ estates, convey, by deed, to Joseph Barrell, two thirds of a certain store, and the land under and adjoining the same, as the estate of John and Jonathan Simpson, late of Boston, and absentees; and whereas the said Barrell has been ejected from part of the same by a judgment of the Supreme Judicial Court, as set forth in said Barrell’s petition; therefore,

“*Resolved*, That there be allowed and paid out of the Treasury of the said Commonwealth, three thousand dollars to the said Joseph Barrell, in full for the damages he has sustained by reason of his having been ejected from a part thereof, as aforesaid. Which sum, when paid, shall be in full of all claims and demands of said Barrell on the Commonwealth relating to the premises.”

SIMPSON, JOHN. Of Sabine Fields, Georgia. Member of House of Assembly, in 1766, and Speaker the following year. Attainted of treason, and estates in Georgia and in South Carolina confiscated.

SIMPSON, WILLIAM B. Of Rhode Island. Went to England, and subsisted on a small pittance from the Government. Originally an actor; studied law, and practised in Rhode Island. He died in banishment.

SIMPSON, JAMES. Of South Carolina. After the fall of Charleston appointed Intendent of the Board of Police. He framed a table, in which the depreciation of the paper currency, at different periods, was ascertained, and by which the Loyalists, who had sustained losses by payments in that currency, were induced to hope for compensation. The plan seemed to promise well; but when tried, caused much mischief; many suits were commenced, and several persons were utterly ruined. In 1781 he and the commandant of the garrison assured the ill-fated Hayne, when he subscribed the oath of allegiance, that he would not be required to bear arms in support of the Royal Government.

SIMPSON, ———. A Captain in the Georgia Loyalists. Killed at the siege of Savannah, 1779.

SIMPSON, WILLIAM. Of Cumberland County, Pennsylvania. Attainted, and estate confiscated. WILLIAM. Of Boston. A merchant, proscribed and banished. A person named William Simpson, who served under Lord Cornwallis as an officer of Artillery, went to England, was a paper manufacturer, and died in Wales, in 1807.

SIMPSON, WILLIAM B. Of Rhode Island. Went to England. In 1779 he was in London.

SINGLETON, ———. A Lieutenant in the "Royal Greens," was wounded in 1777, during the investment of Fort Stanwix.

SKENE, PHILIP. Of New York. At the beginning of the struggle he held the posts of Lieutenant-Governor of Crown Point and Ticonderoga, and of Surveyor of his Majesty's woods bordering on Lake Champlain; and had command of a corps of militia. Previously he had seen much military service, having been at Carthage, Porto Bello, and Flanders, and with Amherst in Canada, and at the conquest of Martinique and Havana. He had been often wounded. His residence was at the southern extremity of Lake Champlain,

where he owned lands. In 1775 he was empowered to raise a regiment. In June of that year, while at Philadelphia, he was arrested, and his papers were examined by order of Congress. Mr. James Lovell, a distinguished Whig of Massachusetts, having fallen into the enemy's hands at Boston, an exchange was proposed early in 1776. Some delay occurred in completing the arrangement, but in October, Colonel Skene, who was then a prisoner at Hartford, was conveyed to a British ship-of-war in the Hudson, though it was not known that Mr. Lovell had arrived from Halifax, or was at liberty. Colonel Skene was attainted, and his estate was confiscated. He died in England in 1810.

SKENE, ANDREW PHILIP. Of New York. Son of Philip Skene. His property was confiscated by an Act of that State. Early in the contest he was taken prisoner on Lake Champlain, and sent to Connecticut, where he was confined. He went to England, and died there, in 1826, aged seventy-three.

SKINNER, CORTLANDT. Of New Jersey. Last Royal Attorney-General. In 1772 he addressed a memorial to the Ministry, praying for a salary adequate to his services, and to the importance of his official station. In the performance of his duties he evinced both integrity and ability. May, 1775, as Speaker of the Assembly, he was directed to deliver to Governor Franklin an Address of that body, "which," he said to his Excellency, "being different from my sentiments, I think it necessary thus publicly to declare it; a step I should not have taken had I been permitted to enter my dissent on the Minutes of the House." In September of the same year, he addressed a memorial to the New York Committee, for leave to land some trunks and bedding, the property of Miss Johnson, Miss Kemble, and Mrs. Lee; the request was granted, but a sub-committee was appointed to examine the goods. March, 1776, Isaac Decker sent him on board an armed ship, [see *Daniel Horsemanden*,] and Governor Franklin wrote to Lord George Germain that he had left a wife and thirteen children depending on him for support; and

asked that the hardship of his case be considered by the King. A few months later his furniture was removed from Amboy to New York.

He accepted service under the Crown, and was authorized to raise a corps of Loyalists, to consist of two thousand five hundred men. He was allowed to nominate his own officers. Three battalions were organized and officered, and called the New Jersey Volunteers. But the enlistments of common soldiers were slow. After several months of active exertions, the whole number of men who had rallied under his standard was but one thousand one hundred and one. Skinner continued in command of the corps, with the rank of Brigadier-General. His lady and family embarked for England in the summer of 1783, in the *Le Solitaire*, and were forced into Halifax by stress of weather. He himself followed after the evacuation of New York. His claim to compensation for his losses as a Loyalist was difficult to adjust, and caused the Commissioners much labor ; but an allowance was finally made ; and he also received the half-pay of a Brigadier-General during his life. He died at Bristol, England, in 1799, aged seventy-one.

His mother and the mother of the senior Oliver De Lancey were sisters, and the daughters of Stephen Van Cortlandt. General Skinner's widow died at Belvoir Park, near Belfast, Ireland, in 1810. Notice of three sons follow. Of three daughters, I glean that Catharine was married to Sir William Henry Robinson ; Gertrude, to Captain Meredith, of the Seventieth Regiment ; Maria, the seventh daughter, to General Sir George Nugent, Bart. The latter died at Westhorpe-House, Bucks, England, in 1834, leaving three children ; a daughter married Sir T. F. Freemantle, Bart.

SKINNER, CORTLANDT, JR. Of New Jersey. Son of Cortlandt Skinner. In 1782 he held a commission in the British Army, as distinguished from the Provincial or Loyalist corps.

SKINNER, PHILIP KEARNEY. Of Amboy, New Jersey. Lieutenant-General in the British Army. Son of Cortlandt

Skinner, Senior. He entered the service of the Crown as an Ensign in the First Battalion of New Jersey Volunteers. In 1782 he was transferred to the Twenty-Third Regiment of Foot, as a Second Lieutenant. He was a Captain in 1793, a Major in 1795, and a Lieutenant-Colonel in 1799. In the expedition to Ostend he was taken prisoner. He served in Ireland, the East and West Indies, in Spain, and elsewhere. While a Major-General, and about the year 1819, he came to the United States to seek his relatives and old friends. He found but one, — Dr. John Lawrence, — at whose house he remained a week. The meeting is described as deeply interesting. In 1825 our Loyalist attained the rank of Lieutenant-General. He died in Regent Street, London, April 9, 1826.

SKINNER, JOHN. Of New Jersey. Brother of Cortlandt Skinner, Jr. During the Revolution he was a Midshipman in the British Navy, and in an affair with some Whig batteries on the Hudson River lost an arm. In the latter part of his life he was a retired Lieutenant in the Royal Navy, and commanded a steam-packet between Holyhead and Dublin. Consenting, while engaged in this service, to put to sea in a violent gale, to gratify others, and much against his own judgment, perished October 31, 1832. His mate was drowned in the effort to save him. He had been in service fifty-seven years.

SKINNER, STEPHEN. Brother of Cortlandt, Senior. Treasurer of Eastern New Jersey, and a member of the Council. Appointed to the first office in 1762, and to the other, seven years afterwards. In 1768 he reported that the iron chest, in which he kept the public money, had been robbed of £6000. All attempts to discover the robbers were in vain. The subject engaged the attention of the Legislature, and was warmly discussed at several sessions, without arriving at any conclusion as to the guilty parties. At length a resolution was passed by the Assembly, declaring that the robbery happened through the negligence of the Treasurer. Nor was this the end. A committee subsequently reported that Skinner himself was the robber, in which the House concurred; "and a long and angry correspondence ensued between Governor Franklin and

the Assembly, as to the proper course to be pursued to bring the Treasurer to trial." The end of the dispute was that Skinner resigned; and "his successor authorized to bring a suit to recover the lost money." The Governor, however, sustained Skinner to the last, against the opinion of a large majority of the people, and appointed him a member of his Council.

The case was never decided. In 1775 (February 8) he sent the following letter to the House of Assembly: "Mr. Speaker: The message of the House, ordering the late Treasurer to attend this day at ten o'clock, to inquire of him the deficiency of the Treasury, I have received; but as I have the honor to be one of his Majesty's Council, I can't possibly attend till such time as I have laid the order before the Council, which I shall immediately do upon their meeting. As the order is to inquire concerning the deficiency of the Treasury, I can assure the House, had I been apprised of their wanting the public money, I should have taken care that the whole should have been in the Treasury for their inspection; but as I have amply secured the Treasurer, I shall take care that he shall have the whole amount of the bond I have given him within the time appointed for cancelling the public money."

In July, 1776, Mr. Skinner was apprehended by order of Washington, and was directed by the Provincial Congress to remain at Trenton on parole. Leave was granted, subsequently, to remove to Morristown. In 1783 he went to Nova Scotia, and remained there the rest of his life. Gertrude, his daughter, died at Shelburne, in that Province, in 1796.

SKINNER, WILLIAM. Of New Jersey. Lieutenant-Colonel in the British Army. Brother of Cortlandt, Senior. Married Susanna, daughter of Admiral Sir Peter Warren.

SKINNER, ELISHA. Brother of the senior Cortlandt. Lieutenant-Colonel in the New Jersey Volunteers.

SKINNER, JOHN. Of New Jersey. Lieutenant-General in the British Army. He entered the service as an Ensign in the Sixteenth Regiment of Foot. In the campaigns of



1779, 1780, and 1781, he was in the action of Beaufort, Stone Ferry; in the sieges of Savannah and Charleston; and commanded a troop in Tarleton's Legion in the battles of Black Stocks, Cowpens, and Guilford. In 1795, in reducing the revolting Maroons to submission, he saved Jamaica from the fate of St. Domingo. In 1804 he commanded the Sixteenth Regiment in the expedition against Surinam; and afterwards, while Major-General, acted as Governor, in succession, of St. Martin's, Santa Cruz, and Guadaloupe. He died in England, October 10, 1827.

Three of his sons spent their lives in the military service: namely, Lieutenant-Colonel Thomas Skinner, C. B., who died in 1843; Ensign John Skinner, who fell a victim to the yellow fever, in Jamaica, in 1821; and Captain James Skinner, of the Sixty-First Bengal Native Infantry, who was mortally wounded in India, in 1842, by the hand of an assassin. Two other children survived in 1845: namely, a daughter, who married Captain Sir Henry Vere Huntley, R. N., Lieutenant-Governor of Prince Edward's Island; and Allan Strachan Skinner, Barrister-at-law, of the Oxford Circuit. At the same date, his widow was in possession of apartments assigned to her in Hampton Court Palace.

SKINNER, B. G. In 1781 Colonel of the First Battalion of New Jersey Volunteers.

SKIPWORTH, SIR PEXTON, Baronet. Of Virginia. His family, formerly of Prestwoud, England, settled in that Colony soon after the death of Charles the First, "to avoid the usurper, Cromwell." He died at his seat, Prestwoud, Virginia, in 1805.

SLAYTER, JOHN. He settled in Halifax, Nova Scotia, and was an officer of the Customs there quite fifty years. He died there in 1824, aged seventy-seven.

SLINGSBY, ———. Of North Carolina. Colonel of a Loyalist corps. At the head of three hundred men, in 1781, he took post at Elizabethtown, North Carolina, and was attacked in the darkness of night by a party of Whigs. The Loyalist officer was a gallant man, and made a desperate

effort to produce order, to form his lines, and maintain his position. But he was mortally wounded, and his force was totally routed. He was a man of fine talents, and left an amiable and helpless family. Even foes lamented his fall.

SLIP, JOHN. Settled in New Brunswick, in 1783, and died on Long Island, Queen's County, in that Province, in 1836, leaving numerous descendants.

SLOAT, ABRAHAM. Went to New Brunswick in 1783. Died in that Province in 1852, leaving a widow, seventeen children, one hundred and seven grandchildren, and twenty-seven great-grandchildren.

SMART, JOHN and THOMAS. Of New York. Went, each with a family, to Shelburne, Nova Scotia, in 1783, and received grants of land. Thomas was with General Wolfe at Quebec; at Shelburne he was a merchant.

SMILER, SAMUEL. A member of the Loyal Artillery. Died at St. John, New Brunswick, in 1820.

SMITH, HENRY. Of Boston. Merchant. Son of William Henry and Margaret Lloyd Smith, and born in 1735. Connected in business with his uncle, Henry Lloyd, and with the contractors for supplying the Royal Army in Boston, he went to Halifax with his family, at the evacuation in 1776, where he lived unemployed for nine years. He returned in 1785, and was "gladly received by the Governor and other authorities." He died in Boston, in 1801, in his sixty-sixth year. His wife was a widow, of the name of Elizabeth Draver, who deceased in 1797. His son, Henry Lloyd, died in 1802 four days after his marriage to Mary Susannah Morris. His daughter Catherina was the wife of Joseph Whitney, of Boston, and died in 1809; and Rebecca, another daughter, married Nathaniel McCarty, son of a minister of Worcester. His other children were Anna, who married Rev. Charles Wellington, D. D., of Templeton, Massachusetts; two Elizabeths, two Margarets, and William. Three of the nine were born in Halifax. Not one is now living. The second Elizabeth, who survived all the others, died unmarried, in Boston, in 1855, aged eighty-two. His brother Oliver, an apothecary

and druggist, who removed to Boston, at the instance of his uncle, Dr. James Lloyd, and who died in that city, in 1797, deserves mention here, for his exertions (in connection with the Rev. Dr. Stillman) to found a Medical Dispensary, and for his services in planting trees on the Common.

SMITH, ISAAC. Graduated at Harvard University in 1767, and was subsequently connected with that institution as a tutor. He went to England. Early in 1776 he was a member of the Loyalist Club, London, for a dinner weekly, sometimes called the "Brompton-Row Tory Club." He seems to have gone first to Exeter, but before August of the year just mentioned, was in charge of a congregation at Sidmouth, a famous watering-place of the time. In 1778 he communicated to some fellow-Loyalists the provisions of the Massachusetts Exclusion Bill, "whereby all who left New England after April 19, 1775, are forever banished, and their estates forfeited"; and June 24th of that year he was ordained at Sidmouth. He held that every man has an absolute right to unlimited toleration, be his principles what they may. In 1780 we find him at Bath and Bristol; and in 1784, engaged to pass an evening with the "Dr. Franklin Club," at London Tavern. He returned to Massachusetts, and in 1787 the Legislature admitted him to citizenship. At a later time he was Preceptor of Dummer Academy, at Byfield. He died in 1829.

SMITH, TITUS. A native of Hadley, Massachusetts. He embraced the views of Robert Sandeman, and became an Elder in the Sandemanian Church. He went to Halifax, Nova Scotia, and died there in 1807. Lydia, his widow, died at the same place in 1818.

SMITH, REV. JEDEDIAH. Of Granville, Massachusetts. Congregational Minister. He graduated at Yale College in 1750, and was ordained at Granville in 1756. Opposed to the Revolution, and entertaining some religious views which excited opposition, "he had a stormy time for years, but was not dismissed until April 16, 1776." With "his numerous family, one son excepted," he embarked for Louisiana. "In going up the Mississippi, he was attacked with a fever, and in a

delirium leaped overboard. He was rescued, but died in September, 1776, aged fifty years ; and " was buried on the bank of the river, at a point which was subsequently swept away."

SMITH, CAPT. ———. Of Plymouth, Massachusetts. Pilot of the armed ship *North*. Perished, with one hundred and sixty-four others, near Halifax, Nova Scotia, December, 1779. Five persons only were saved. Smith's wife and eight children were at Plymouth.

SMITH, BOWEN. Of Massachusetts. Son of Hon. Josiah Smith, of Pembroke. Died at Shediac, Nova Scotia, in 1836.

SMITH, WILLIAM. Of New York. He was Chief Justice, and a member of the Council of the Colony, and considered to be in office in 1782. His father, the Hon. William Smith, an eminent lawyer, and Judge of the Supreme Court, died in 1769. William Smith, the subject of this notice, graduated at Yale College in 1745. It appears that he was at a loss as to the side which he should espouse in the controversy which preceded the Revolution, and that he made no choice until late in the war. Governor Tryon wrote Lord George Germain, September 24, 1776, that Smith had withdrawn to his plantation up the North River, and had not been heard of these five months. It seems, also, that a number of other gentlemen of wealth and influence, who had wavered, like himself, joined the Royal cause about the same time, in 1778. It is believed that, at first, he opposed the claims of the Ministry. However this may be, his final decision excited the remark of both the Whigs and the Loyalists ; the former indulging their wit in verse, and calling him the " weathercock," that " could hardly tell which way to turn ;" and the latter noticing his adhesion in their correspondence. He settled in Canada, after the war, and was Chief Justice of that Colony. He published a history of New York, which was continued by his son William. The celebrated Dr. Mitchell, of New York, is said to have related the following anecdote : —

" This eloquent man," alluding to Judge Smith, " having been an adherent to the Royal cause during the Revolution, left the city of New York in 1783, with the British troops,

and was afterwards rewarded by his Sovereign with a high judiciary office at Quebec. Judge Smith, although thus removed from the place of his origin, always contemplated the politics of his native country with peculiar solicitude. One evening, in the year 1789, when Dr. Mitchell was in Quebec, and passing the evening at the Chief Justice's house, the leading subject of conversation was the new Federal Constitution, then under the consideration of the States, on the recommendation of the Convention which sat at Philadelphia, in 1787. Mr. Smith, who had been somewhat indisposed for several days, retired to his chamber with Mr. Grant, one of the members of the Legislative Council, at an early hour. In a short time, Mr. Grant came forth, and invited Dr. Mitchell, in Mr. Smith's name, to walk from the parlor into Mr. Smith's study, and sit with them. Mr. Mitchell was conducted to a sofa, and seated beside the Chief Justice, before whom stood a table, supporting a large bundle of papers. Mr. Smith resumed the subject of American politics, and untied his papers. After searching among them awhile, he unfolded a certain one, which he said was written about the time the Colonial commotions grew violent, in 1775, and contained a plan, or system of government, sketched out by himself then, and which nearly resembled the Constitution afterwards proposed by the Federal Convention of the United States. He then read the contents. The piece was long and elaborate, and written with much beauty and spirit. 'This, sir,' added he, after finishing it, 'is a copy of a letter which I sent to a member of Congress in 1775, who was an intimate friend of General Washington. You may trace to this source the sentiments in favor of a more energetic government for your country, contained in the Commander-in-Chief's circular letters, and from this, there can be no doubt, that the citizens of all the States derived their leading hints for your new form of government.' Judge Smith died in 1793.

SMITH, JOSHUA H. Of New York. In Arnold's treason, in 1780, he figured prominently, either as a tool or an accomplice; and the truth perhaps is, that he was at first the traitor's

dupe, and, before the affair was at an end, his willing associate. Smith brought André on shore, and he and Arnold had their first interview at his house, — the White House, — near Stony Point. When the plot was complete, and André was ready to return, Smith, for some reason never explained, refused to carry him on board of the *Vulture*, but agreed to accompany him on the way to New York by land, and he did so, to a point of supposed safety. Before they started, André divested himself of his military coat, and leaving it behind, received one of Smith's in exchange. Smith was tried by a military court for his connection with this affair, but acquitted. He was however taken into custody by the civil authority of the State, and committed to jail. After some months' imprisonment, he made his escape, and, sometimes disguised in a woman's dress, made his way through the country to New York, where he was among friends. At the close of the war he went to England. In 1808 he published in London "An Authentic Narrative of the Causes which led to the death of Major André." The book is regarded with no favor by historians. It is believed that he was a brother of Chief Justice William Smith. He returned to the United States, and died in New York in 1818.

SMITH, CLAUDIUS. Of New York, probably of Orange County. Leader of a band of merciless marauders, and "a terror to the country." He was finally made prisoner on Long Island, taken to Goshen, chained to the jail floor, and, January 2, 1779, hung. His son Richard, in revenge for his death, committed several murders; "and for awhile the Whigs suffered more from the desperate 'Cow-Boys' than before the execution of their great leader." Smith was a man of fine personal appearance.

SMITH, RICHARD. Of New York. Son of Claudius Smith. After the execution of his father, and the death of his brother, who was shot in an affray, he led a band, who, it is averred, committed every possible enormity. On one occasion, having killed John Clark, the following Warning to the Rebels was pinned to Clark's coat: — "You are hereby

warned, at your peril, to desist from hanging any more friends to Government, as you did Claudius Smith. You are warned, likewise, to use James Smith, James Fluelling, and William Cole, well, and ease them of their irons, for we are determined to hang six for one, for the blood of the innocent cries aloud for vengeance. Your noted friend, Captain Williams, and his crew of robbers and murderers, we have got in our power, and the blood of Claudius Smith shall be repaid. There are particular companies of us that belong to Colonel Butler's army, Indians as well as white men, and particularly numbers from New York, that are resolved to be avenged on you for your cruelty and murder. We are to remind you that you are the beginners and aggressors, for by your cruel oppressions and bloody actions you drive us to it. This is the first, and we are determined to pursue it on your heads and leaders to the last — *till the whole of you are murdered.*" Such are the horrors of civil war!

SMITH, JACOB. Of New York. A captain in De Lancey's First Battalion. The Whigs accused him, in 1776, of receiving a commission for himself, of enlisting men, of pressing teams and drivers for them, and the seizing of fat cattle for the Royal Army. He was in garrison at Ninety-Six when besieged by General Greene, and was wounded. In 1783, when the corps was disbanded, he settled in New Brunswick, and received half-pay. He died on the river St. John, in 1837, aged eighty-eight. His wife, whom he married in 1777, was Martha Birdsell.

SMITH, GEORGE. A physician. Of Albany, New York. In 1781, he was actively engaged in fomenting disaffection among the people of Vermont, and was believed to have had a special commission for the purpose. I suppose that Chief Justice Smith was a brother. There is much mystery hanging over the conduct of some Whigs of Vermont at this period; but sufficient appears to have become known to warrant the impression that their intentions were hardly to be excused.

SMITH, RUFUS. Of New York. Went to New Brunswick, a year after the first emigration, in 1784. He studied

medicine, established himself as a physician in the county of Westmoreland, and was several times elected a member of the House of Assembly. He died in Westmoreland in 1844. He was in the practice of physic upwards of fifty years.

SMITH, ———. The captain of a Tory band. In 1778 he enlisted a company of Tories in the neighborhood of Catskill, New York, and while on his way to join Sir John Johnson, at Niagara, was assailed by a Whig force, who shot him dead, and put his men to flight.

SMITH, JOHN. Of Maryland. A physician. Left the State in 1775, for political reasons, intending to go to the Mississippi; but finding the journey impracticable, went to Norfolk, and was induced, by the promises of Lord Dunmore, to accept a place in Connelly's corps; taken prisoner and put in jail.

SMITH, REV. WILLIAM, D.D. First Provost of the College in Philadelphia. Born in Scotland. Graduated at the University of Aberdeen in 1747, and came to America soon after. He was tutor for a time in the family of Mr. Martin, on Long Island, New York. In 1753 he went to England for ordination in the Episcopal Church, and on his return was placed at the head of the infant college above mentioned. John Adams was told, in 1774, that Dr. Smith was looking for an American episcopate and a pair of lawn sleeves; and records his own opinion thus: "Soft, polite, adulating, sensible, learned, industrious, indefatigable, he has had art enough and refinement of art, to make impression even upon Mr. Dickinson and Mr. Reed." Mr. Adams wrote his wife, February 11, 1776: "To-morrow Dr. Smith is to deliver an oration in honor of the brave Montgomery. I will send it, as soon as it is out, to you." On the 28th of April, he said: "The oration was an insolent performance. A motion was made to thank the orator, and ask a copy; but opposed with great spirit and vivacity, . . . and at last withdrawn, lest it should be rejected, as it certainly would have been, with indignation. The orator then printed it himself, leaving out, or altering, some offensive passages. This is one of



the many irregular and extravagant characters of the age. I never heard one single person speak well of anything about him, but his abilities, which are generally allowed to be good." A month later Colonel Roger Enos addressed him thus: "Now let Dr. Smith, of Philadelphia, display the malignity of his heart in another funeral oration, in attempting to stab my reputation, and render me infamous in the view of the world. However, I will venture to assert that if ill-nature, and a fondness to raise his reputation on the ruin of his fellow-men, are as discernible in his other political writings as in this oration, so far as it respects my character, he is one of the most dangerous writers, and, perhaps, the most consummate villain, that walks on the face of God's earth," &c.

In "The American Book of Common Prayer," proposed, but not published, as at first compiled, he prepared a service for the Fourth of July; although Bishop White remarks, "he had written and acted against the Declaration of Independence, and was unfavorably looked upon by the supporters of it during the whole of the Revolutionary War." Dr. Smith published several sermons and orations. He died at Philadelphia, in 1803, aged seventy-six. His wife, — an accomplished lady, — who died in 1793, was Rebecca, daughter of William Moore, of Pennsylvania, and a descendant of Sir John Moore, of England. He left five children; one of whom — Wilhelmina Elizabeth — married Governor Charles Goldsborough, of Maryland, and (1857) is still living. In person, Dr. Smith "was tall and dignified, — not fleshy or corpulent, but six feet in height, — in youth said to have been of much intellectual beauty of countenance, and truly so if his full-length portrait, by Benjamin West, yet in possession of the family, be a correct likeness.

SMITH, JOHN and THOMAS. Of New Hampshire. Proscribed and banished in 1778. JOHN settled in New Brunswick at the peace; removed to Upper Canada, and died at Belville.

SMITH, NATHAN. A physician, of Rhode Island. He entered the King's service, and was surgeon of one of the Loyal-

ist regiments. In 1783 he settled at St. John, New Brunswick ; received half-pay. He died in that city, in 1818, aged eighty-one. His son, William Howe Smith, who was born in Rhode Island, in 1777, died at St. John, in 1822, leaving four sons and two daughters, of whom one son (1846) survives.

SMITH, JOHN and ROBERT. Of Pennsylvania. Brothers. Robbed and murdered Mr. Boyd, collector of taxes of Chester County. Reward of \$20,000, Continental money, offered for their apprehension. Arrested in Monmouth County, New Jersey, May, 1780, on their way to the Royal Army. Carried to Pennsylvania, tried, and executed.

SMITH, THOMAS. Of Ridgefield, Connecticut. In 1776 the Committee proclaimed that he was an enemy to his country. Subsequently he was an officer of the privateer *Adventure*. He was captured, and sent to Simsbury mines, Connecticut, whence he made his escape, and published an account of the treatment which he received from the Whigs while in their power. Ebenezer Hathaway, of whom there is a notice in these pages, was his companion in prison, and joined in his statement. Smith, in an affray, lost a part of his nose. In December, 1783, a warrant was issued, on petition of the Selectmen of Stamford, Connecticut, ordering him and his family to depart that town forthwith, and never return. He settled in New Brunswick ; survived Hathaway ; was an attendant in his last moments, and evinced much feeling in parting with his old associate.

SMITH, JOHN. Of the First Connecticut Battalion. Early in 1779 he was convicted, by a general court-martial, of desertion, with the intention to join the Royal Army, and sentenced to be shot. He was executed February 16th, in presence of the troops, after listening to a sermon by one of the chaplains.

SMITH, DANIEL. Of Connecticut. Arrived at St. John, New Brunswick, in 1783, in the ship *Union*, and was the grantee of a city lot. He died in that Province, in 1834, aged seventy.

SMITH, JAMES. A captain. After the Revolution he settled on the island of Grand Menan, New Brunswick, where he died, July, 1836, aged eighty-seven.

SMITH, ICHABOD. Was Captain-Lieutenant of De Lancey's Second Battalion. He went to St. John, New Brunswick, in 1783, and was a grantee of that city; subsequently he was a captain in the militia, and a magistrate. He died in Maugerville, in that Province, in 1823, aged sixty-seven. He received half-pay.

SMITH, CHARLES. Of New York. In 1778 his messenger was detected with a letter for Brant, when Smith himself was pursued by a party of Whigs and slain. His scalp was taken and sent to General Stark.

SMITH. Record of deaths in the Province of New Brunswick. ROBERT, a magistrate, died at Fredericton, in 1820, aged sixty-nine. ROBERT, a magistrate in Queen's County, in 1829, aged seventy-seven; ELIJAH, a magistrate in Queen's County, in 1833, aged seventy-three; WILLIAM, of New York, at Fredericton, in 1834, aged eighty-three; JOHN, in King's County, in 1834, aged eighty-four; and MICHAEL, "a staunch Loyalist," at Woodstock, in 1842, aged eighty-five.

SMYTH, FREDERICK. Last Royal Chief Justice of New Jersey. He was appointed in 1764; and Governor Franklin obtained for him £50 per annum more than the emoluments of his predecessors on the Bench. He had a seat in the Council; and was accused of desiring the office of Stamp-Master, which he denied on his honor. In 1768 he complained to the Ministry that his salary was inadequate, and asked that the bounty of the Crown might be extended to him as some reward for his past services. In 1773 he was one of the Commissioners to examine into the burning of the King's ship *Gaspee*, by a party of Rhode Island Whigs, the previous year, and, on his return, he wrote the Home Government that he feared those concerned in the affair would escape punishment. And so indeed it turned out. In 1774, in delivering a charge to the Grand Jury of Essex County, he spoke of the troubles of the time, and said that the "*imagi-*

nary tyranny, three thousand miles distant," was less to be guarded against than the "*real* tyranny at our own doors." The Jury excepted to this course of remark, and made a spirited and a Whig reply. The Chief Justice was beset with difficulties on every hand, for, in addition to the political troubles of the time, "the most serious complaints were made against the lawyers of New Jersey, followed, in some instances, by tumults and riots of a disgraceful character." In 1776, when the Whigs assumed the direction of the Government, he retired to Philadelphia. In 1779 he was informed, by direction of Lord George Germain, that it was impossible for the Ministry to compensate Loyalists to the extent of their losses, but yet, that an allowance of £400 would be continued to him. He died at Philadelphia, in 1815, aged eighty-three.

SMYTH, JAMES. Of South Carolina. Was in commission of the Crown after the capitulation of Charleston in 1780. Estate confiscated.

SMYTH, JOHN. Of Charleston. An Addresser of Sir Henry Clinton in 1780, and a Petitioner to be armed on the side of the Crown. He was banished in 1782, and his property confiscated. Early in the controversy he may have been a Whig, as in 1774 he was a member of the Committee of Correspondence.

SMYTH, ALEXANDER. Residence unknown. Adjutant of the King's Rangers. He was at the Island of St. John, Gulf of St. Lawrence, before the close of 1782, where he had settled, or thought of settling, and where he invited his countrymen and fellow-sufferers to follow him.

SNELLING, JONATHAN. Of Boston. Colonel and Commander of the Governor's Guard. His father, Jonathan Snelling, was Captain of the *Cæsar* of twenty guns, in the first (1745) expedition against Louisbourg. The subject of this notice was himself a commission-merchant of extensive business, and owned and occupied a warehouse on the corner of King (now State) and Exchange Streets, — the present site of the Mercantile Marine Insurance Office, — and lived opposite

Doctor Eliot's (late Doctor Parkman's) Church, Hanover Street. In 1774 he was an Addresser of Hutchinson, and, in a letter to a commercial correspondent, said: "For my part, I never interested myself in political affairs, nor concerned myself in any of our public disputes, but hearing from undoubted authority that our late Governor was in great esteem with his Majesty and the Court of Great Britain, and would be the likeliest man to get our difficulties removed, and seeing what distressing times were coming upon us, and so many gentlemen whom I esteem worthy judges having signed before me, I signed, with the sincere motive of doing good to my native country."

A year later he was an Addresser of Gage. In 1776 he went to Halifax, with his family of five persons; and in 1778 he was proscribed and banished. He died at Halifax in 1782. His widow, and his son Samuel, a youth of seventeen, returned to Boston, to find the whole of the family property confiscated. Jonathan, the eldest son, who married a daughter of Judge Foster Hutchinson, (brother of the Governor,) and whose son, William H. Snelling, was Deputy Commissary-General in the British Army, remained at Halifax, and died there, in 1809, aged fifty-one. Samuel died in Boston in 1836; his widow Elizabeth, daughter of Deacon Moses Grant, born in Boston, May, 1769, deceased in her native city, in 1859.

SNOW, ELISHA. A minister, of Thomaston, Maine. He was professedly a friend, but really a traitor, to General Peleg Wadsworth, (the father of Captain Alexander S. Wadsworth, of the United States Navy,) who commanded the eastern district in 1780. When, in that year, another adherent of the Crown betrayed the condition of the General to the British commander at Castine, the party dispatched from that place to make him prisoner were concealed at Snow's house until a late hour of the night, and departed thence to complete their enterprise, in which they were successful.

SNOW, BENJAMIN. Educated at Dartmouth College. Driven from the country on account of his loyalty, and es-

caped to Nova Scotia. In 1782 he was a teacher at Annapolis, Nova Scotia, with a salary of £10. In 1785 he was at St. John, New Brunswick, as was said, "in very narrow circumstances."

SNOWDEN, LEONARD. Of Philadelphia. Among the letters which, in 1775, were written to England abusive of the Whigs and their cause, and which were concealed in a pocket, sewed to the lower part of the inner garment of the woman to whom they were entrusted, — there was one from Snowden, and he was accordingly arrested and imprisoned. The Committee of Safety of Pennsylvania resolved that he was an enemy to the liberties of America.

SNYDER, ELIAS. Of New Jersey. Convicted of treason and sentenced to death, in 1777. Pardoned by Governor Livingston, on condition that he would enlist in the Continental Service, and pay the costs of the prosecution against him. As relates to the latter, I have the receipt of the Sheriff, dated at Morris County Jail, December 25th of that year, for £18 3s. 10d.

SOWER, CHRISTOPHER, JR. - Received a good education, and was ordained minister over a society of German Baptists; but, having also been taught the art of printing, succeeded to his father's business as a printer and bookseller, at Germantown, Pennsylvania, about the year 1744. For a considerable period his was the most extensive concern for printing and binding books in America. The Revolution broke up his establishment; and the part he took in it caused the confiscation of his estate. When the British entered Philadelphia he joined them, and remained in the city while they possessed it. Among his property which was forfeited, was a part of an edition of the Bible, unbound and in sheets, of which some copies were made into cartridges, and thus used for the destruction of men's bodies rather than for the salvation of their souls. Sower was esteemed a man of integrity and merit. His losses, by the battle of Germantown and otherwise, were estimated at thirty thousand dollars. He died near Philadelphia, quite aged, in August, 1784.

**SOWER, CHRISTOPHER, 3d.** Was a printer, of Germantown, Pennsylvania, and for a short time was connected with his father. He sought Royal protection, and retired from the United States with the British troops. After the conclusion of the war, he settled in New Brunswick, and published the "Royal Gazette," at the city of St. John. In 1792 he was Deputy Postmaster-General of the Province. His health becoming impaired, he left New Brunswick in 1799, and died at Baltimore in July of that year.

**SPARHAWK, SAMUEL HIRST.** Of Kittery, Maine. He graduated at Harvard University in 1771. He was in Boston in 1774 and 1775, and was an Addresser of both Hutchinson and Gage. Subsequently he went to England with his family, of four persons. In 1780 he attended a ladies' debating club, London, and heard the question discussed: "Was Adam or Eve most culpable in Paradise?" He died in 1789. The second Sir William Pepperell was his brother.

**SPARHAWK, NATHANIEL.** Of Salem, Massachusetts. Graduated at Harvard University in 1765. He was appointed to the Council in 1773, but declined. He died in 1814.

**SPEAKMAN, TOWNSEND.** Of Philadelphia. In 1776 held up to the world as an enemy to his country, by the Committee of Inspection and Observation of that city, for refusing to receive Continental money. He admitted the offence, and plead scruples of conscience, as the bills were emitted for purposes of war; he acknowledged, too, that he took the paper currency of Pennsylvania, which was issued for objects quite as objectionable, in the opinion of the Committee, as the other.

**SPENCE, WILLIAM.** Went to New Brunswick, in 1783, in circumstances of great poverty and destitution; but accumulated a large estate. He died at Hampton, in that Province, in 1821, at the age of seventy-four.

**SPENCER, ZACK.** Of North Carolina. Caught asleep, tried, and condemned to death. Begged for his life, and promised to turn Whig. Sworn on an old almanac, for want of a Bible, and released. Spencer's Mountain, Gaston County, North Carolina, derives its name from Zack.

SPIERS, JOHN. Went to St. John, New Brunswick, at the peace, and was a grantee of that city. He died there in 1820, aged seventy-three. There was a Loyalist of this name in Georgia who was attainted, and whose estate was confiscated.

SPINK, N. Of Rhode Island. He left the State during the war, and joined the enemy; but returning, was, by Act of May, 1783, ordered to quit it.

SPRAGG, THOMAS. A captain. Went to St. John, New Brunswick, at the peace, and was a grantee of that city. He died at Springfield, King's County, in 1812, aged eighty-two.

SPRING, MARSHALL. Of Watertown, Massachusetts. Physician. He graduated at Harvard University in 1762. A relative bequeathed him a large estate, which he retained and increased. At the Revolution he was in full practice, and mostly in Whig families. But he expressed his opposition to the popular movement without fear or disguise. He was often summoned before the "Committee," and always obeyed; for, as he said, in irony, "they now stand in the place of my King, and it was a fundamental principle that the King can do no wrong." Such, indeed, was his notorious Toryism that he would have been sent out of the country, probably, "but for the exigencies of the ladies." In the party divisions of a later period, he was a Democrat. Charged with his inconsistency, he replied, "that his Majesty reigned by the grace of God, and the Whigs had taught him that *vox populi* was *vox Dei*." He was a great wit, and the wits of his time took much pleasure in his society. He was a member of the Convention of Massachusetts which adopted the Federal Constitution, and of the Executive Council of the State. He died in 1818, aged seventy-five. An only son inherited his property, estimated at a quarter of a million of dollars.

SPROAT, DAVID. Of Philadelphia. Commissary of Naval Prisoners. Previous to the Revolution he was a merchant. The mortality of persons under his care, at New York, was very great; but it is impossible to state facts which concern him personally with accuracy. He was attainted of treason



in Pennsylvania, and his estate was forfeited. He died at his house, Kirkcudbright, Scotland, in 1799, aged sixty-four.

SPROULE, GEORGE. Of Long Island, New York. He settled in New Brunswick, and became Surveyor-General of that Province, and a member of Council. He died at Fredericton, in 1817, aged seventy-six.

SPURGEON, WILLIAM. Of North Carolina. Major in Boyd's corps. Authorized by Governor Martin, January, 1776, to erect the King's standard, to enlist and array in arms the loyal subjects of Rowan County, and "to oppose all rebels and traitors." In 1779, in the battle of Kettle Creek, when Boyd was mortally wounded, and Moore, the Lieutenant-Colonel, exhibited a want of military skill, Spurgeon conducted with spirit, and maintained his ground until overpowered. Estate confiscated.

STACKHOUSE, ROBERT. Died at Carleton, New Brunswick, in 1831, aged seventy-six.

STAFFORD, ———. Surgeon of the Maryland Loyalists. He embarked for Nova Scotia, in 1783, in the transport ship *Martha*, and was wrecked in that Colony off Tusket River. Many perished, but the Doctor was among those who escaped. [See *James Henley*.]

STAGGE, CORNELIUS. Of New York. He "served three years in the Rebel Artillery." He attempted to escape shortly after the reduction of Fort Montgomery, but was apprehended and brought back. After his discharge he joined the Royal side, and gave "intelligence," which is dated February 18, 1780.

STANSBURY, JOSEPH. Of Philadelphia. Born in England. Emigrated some years before the Revolution, and settled as a merchant. Of literary tastes, of integrity in his dealings, and of many private virtues, he was generally respected. In 1776, it was reported that he "sung *God save the King* in his house, and that a number of persons present bore him chorus:" before the close of that year he was committed to prison. In 1777 there was a change in his fortunes, for he was appointed by Sir William Howe one of the Commis-

sioners for selecting and governing the city watch ; and in 1778, a manager of that officer's lottery for the relief of the poor. In 1780 the Whigs were again in possession of Philadelphia, and he was again in prison ; and the agent of Loyalists' estates was directed by the Council of Pennsylvania to make an inventory of his goods and effects. Mr. Stansbury petitioned for leave to live within the British lines, but was refused as related to New York. His request was, however, finally granted without condition as to place, on his promise to use his utmost endeavors to procure the release and safe return of two prisoners who were then on Long Island ; and the further promise, to do nothing injurious to the Whig cause. He was liberated, the keys of his property restored, and a pass granted to his wife, six children, and servant. He went to New York, where he continued during the remainder of the war, and constantly wrote on the side of the Crown. His "Loyal Verses," edited by Winthrop Sargent, have just been published (August, 1860).

At the peace, Mr. Stansbury removed to Nova Scotia and designed to settle there ; but he soon returned to the United States. In 1785 he was in Philadelphia, with the design of resuming his former business, but warned to quit the city ; and, threatened with violence if he remained, he retreated to New York, where he was Secretary of an Insurance Company, and where he died, in 1809, at the age of fifty-nine.

STANSBURY, ADONIJAH. Of Delaware. He became a settler at Wyoming, where he was soon recognized as a disguised enemy. In 1777, after the marriage of his daughter to a person of opposite political sentiments, who purchased his property, he retired from the settlement, and from the storm which his course of conduct had created.

STANTON, BENJAMIN. Of Rhode Island. Went to St. John, New Brunswick, at the peace, and was a grantee of that city. He was a member of the Loyal Artillery of St. John in 1795. He died in 1823, aged sixty-eight. His son Benjamin was the first male child of Loyalist parentage born in St. John.

STARIA, JOHN. A feigned name, wrote Washington, in 1780, and sometimes called the "Irish Dutchman," because he spoke both languages. He made constant visits between New York and Lancaster, Pennsylvania, accompanied by a lusty old man named John Smith, who served him as a guide, to get recruits for the King's service.

STARK, WILLIAM. Of New Hampshire. He was an officer in the French war, and saw much service; having been engaged in the capture of Ticonderoga, Crown Point, Louisburg, and Quebec. As the war of the Revolution opened, he applied for the command of a regiment, but the New Hampshire Assembly preferred another officer, and he went over to the side of the Crown, and became a Colonel in the Royal Army. He endeavored to persuade General John Stark, the victor of Bennington, who was his brother, to adopt the same course; but John was not to be moved. William Stark is represented as a man of great bravery and hardihood, but as wanting in moral firmness. He was killed at Long Island, New York, by a fall from his horse. His name appears in the Banishment and Proscription Act of New Hampshire, his estate was confiscated. He was one of the proprietors of *Piggwacket*, now Fryeburg, Maine, and a hill there was named for him.

STARR, DAVID. Died at Cornwallis, Nova Scotia, in 1828.

STARR, JOSEPH. Died at Cornwallis, Nova Scotia, in 1840, aged eighty-four years.

STAVERS, BARTHOLOMEW. Of Portsmouth, New Hampshire. The "first regular stage-driver North of Boston." When, in 1763, he put on a four-horse carriage, he advertised that he could "be spoke with from Saturday night to Monday night . . . at the sign of the Earl of Halifax." A stout Loyalist, and of the opinion that the "Rebels" would swing for it. He embarked for England in 1774. Proscribed and banished in 1778.

ST. CROIX, S. T. DE. Of New Rochelle, New York. A Captain in a corps of Loyalists. He went to St. John, New

Brunswick, at the peace, and was one of the grantees of that city. He removed to Digby, Nova Scotia.

STEARNS, JONATHAN. Of Massachusetts. He graduated at Harvard University in 1770. Removing to Nova Scotia with the British Army in 1776, he was appointed Solicitor-General of that Colony in 1797, but died the following year, and was succeeded by James Stewart. His wife was a daughter of Thomas Robie, a Loyalist, who is noticed in these pages. Before leaving the United States, Mr. Stearns was driven from his residence, and was one of the eighteen country gentlemen who were Addressers of Gage.

STEEL, RICHARD. Known also by the name of Williams. Tried for his life in New York three times. Imprisoned, he broke jail. Sir William Howe gave him a commission. In 1777, arrested and committed to jail in Boston.

STEELE, THOMAS. Of Leicester, Massachusetts. Judge of the Court of Common Pleas for the County of Worcester. He was the son of Thomas Steele, was born in Boston, and graduated at Harvard University in 1730, (in family dignity) the fourth of his class. He became a merchant. He served his town as Clerk, and as Representative in the General Court. In 1756 he was elevated to the Bench, and remained until the Revolution. The evidence is, as examined by Governor Washburn, (the historian of Leicester,) "that he was a man of high respectability of character," and that he "possessed the confidence of his fellow-citizens, though differing from them in his political sentiments." On the same authority, I add that he was probably the only Loyalist in that town. Four of Judge Steele's daughters were married: one, to the Hon. Joseph Allen; another, to Doctor John Honeywood; a third, to Doctor Edward Rawson; the last, to a Mr. Hitchcock, of Brookfield; Mary died single. His two sons were Thomas and Samuel.

STEPHENS, JOHN. Died in Nova Scotia in 1805. In the Revolution he belonged to a corps of Dragoons.

STEPHENS, THOMAS. Captain in the Pennsylvania Loyalists. Went to Abaco, was a member of the House of Assembly, and died there in 1787.

STEPHENS, SOLOMON. Of New Hampshire. Was proscribed and banished. He died at Musquash, New Brunswick, 1819, aged sixty-six.

STEUART, CHARLES. Of Virginia. Receiver-General of the Customs in British North America. He was born at Kirkwall, Orkney, in 1725: and at the age of twelve was sent to the University of Edinburgh, where he studied mathematics under an eminent disciple of Newton. In 1741 he went to Virginia as storekeeper for Robert Boyd, a large tobacco-dealer in Glasgow. He soon acquired a thorough knowledge of business, established a character for integrity, and became the partner of a resident merchant; but finally founded a house of his own at Norfolk. His political preferment seems to have been owing to his humane attentions to some Spanish officers and a lady, of high rank, who were driven into Virginia in distress, while on their passage from Havana to Cadiz. The circumstances of their case were such as to attract the notice of the British and Spanish governments; and Mr. Steuart, on going to England, was treated with marked respect by the ministers of both. Mr. Grenville, Chancellor of the Exchequer, conferred upon him the office of Surveyor-General of the Customs, which he held during the Stamp-Act troubles, and until the establishment of the Board of Customs at Boston, when he was appointed Receiver-General. He returned to England just before the appeal to arms; and, detained by the continually increasing asperity of the controversy, never came back to America.

His name is connected with one of the celebrated cases in English jurisprudence. While living in London, his slave Somerset became idle by indulgence, and at last deserted his service, and insulted his person. In punishment, Mr. Steuart put him on board of a ship bound to Jamaica. This is one version. Another account is, that the poor negro was turned out into the street to die during a fit of sickness; and that when, by the humanity of Granville Sharp and others, he had been restored to health, he was claimed by his master as property. Be the truth as it may, it is certain that, at the instance

of Mr. Sharp, a writ of *habeas corpus* was obtained, and that Lord Mansfield decided not only the freedom of Somerset, but that a master could not send his negro servant from England to a Colony or any other country. The result of this trial was a movement to abolish the slave-trade; and the union of Clarkson and Wilberforce with Sharp to effect that purpose.

Mr. Steuart was in the possession of an ample fortune, and continued to reside in London until 1790, when, settling his affairs, he retired to his brother's house, St. Andrew's Square, Edinburgh, where he died, November 27, 1797.

STEVENS, BENJAMIN. Of Kittery, Maine. He graduated at Harvard University in 1740, and was ordained a minister in 1751. At a subsequent period, he received the degree of Doctor of Divinity. On the death of Doctor Holyoke, President of Harvard University, he was thought of as his successor. Hutchinson says that "the corporation, who were to elect a" president, "consulted the Boston representatives in every step. Two of the corporation [Doctor Winthrop, Professor of Mathematics, and Doctor Cooper, one of the ministers of Boston], great friends of the popular cause, were successively elected, and declined accepting. The minister of Kittery would have had the voice of the people, if his political principles had not been a bar. The want of a concurrence with other necessary qualifications in the same person, caused the place to remain vacant longer than usual." Doctor Stevens died in 1791, aged seventy. Several of his sermons were published. He sustained an excellent character, and was an able man.

STEVENS, JOHN. Of Charlestown, Massachusetts. Graduated at Harvard University in 1766. Arrested by order of the Council in 1776. At St. John, New Brunswick, at the peace. Died in 1792.

STEVENS, SHUBAL. Died in King's County, New Brunswick, 1826, aged seventy-four.

STEWART, ADAM. Of Boston. In September, 1777, he was seized in that town, fastened to a cart, and carried to Roxbury, where another party conveyed him to Dedham. The

object was to "cart him" through every town in Massachusetts, and drive him to join the British in Rhode Island. He died prior to November, 1778. Sarah, his widow, was executrix of his will.

STEWART, DUNCAN. Last Royal Collector of the Customs, New London, Connecticut.

He was dismissed in 1776, when the Whigs committed the affairs of the customs to the Governor; but remained in town without restraint, save that he could not leave without permission. Leave was granted, it would seem, as often as he asked it, on parole. In 1777 he obtained liberty to remove with his family and effects. The "populace" were much offended because he was treated so liberally, and manifested their displeasure by seizing and burning some goods that were intended for the use of his family. The leaders of the mob were arrested and committed to jail; but were released and remained at large, as the authorities could not command a force to recommit them to prison. Yet, he was allowed to depart for New York without demonstrations of personal disrespect. He went to England. He was married in Boston, January, 1767, to Nancy, youngest daughter of John Erving. Three children were born in New London; one who died in infancy, and two sons who accompanied their parents to England. Mr. Stewart was subsequently Collector of the Customs at Bermuda. He died in London in 1793.

STEWART, JAMES. An officer in a corps of Loyalists. Went to St. John, New Brunswick, at the peace, and was one of the grantees of that city. He died at Nashwaak, in that Province, in 1837, aged eighty-two, leaving a widow, eight children, and forty-two grandchildren.

STEWART, JAMES. I conclude was a Loyalist. He was an early settler of St. John, New Brunswick, and survived all the gentlemen who, with him, in 1785, were appointed to civil office under the charter of that city. He died at Cheltenham, England, in 1840, aged seventy-nine years.

STEWART, WILLIAM. He removed to St. Andrew, New Brunswick, on the evacuation of Castine by the Royal troops,

in 1783, where he continued to reside until his decease. For many years he was a pilot of that port. A large family of children and grandchildren survived him. His wife died at St. Andrew's Island, September, 1843, at the age of eighty-four.

STEWART, ALLEN. Lieutenant in the North Carolina Volunteers. Went to England. Died in Scotland in 1793.

STEWART, JOHN. Of New York. Merchant. He was born in Ireland, and educated at Dublin University. He came to America and established himself at New York. In the Revolution he was an officer in the Commissary Department. He went to Digby, Nova Scotia, about the year 1785. In 1819 he removed to Upper Canada, and died there two or three years afterwards. He left ten children, one of whom, James, is (1861) Postmaster of Digby.

STEWART, CHARLES. In December, 1778, in a letter dated at New York, and addressed to Galloway in England, he said: "Great dissensions have arose among the leading people, inso-much that General Thompson laid his stick over Chief Justice McKean's head, in the Coffee-Room at Philadelphia, calling him and many of the Congress rascals, for which he has been taken before a Committee of Congress, where he still rests. He is supported by Generals Mifflin, St. Clair, and Arnold, and many of the citizens. Arnold, it is said, will be discharged, being generally thought a pert Tory. Certain it is that he associates mostly with those people, and is to be married to Miss Shippen, daughter of Edward Shippen, Esq." The Rev. Dr. Inglis, in a letter to Galloway the same month, relates the quarrel between Thompson and McKean much like Stewart; and adds, "Even Rebels can sometimes tell truth."

STEWART, ANTHONY. Of Maryland. He was one of the Agents of the Fifty-five Petitioners for land in Nova Scotia. [See *Abijah Willard*.] In a Loyalist tract published in London in 1784, it is said that, at the moment of the trial of Lippincott [see notice of him], he brought a letter which he requested Lippincott to copy and sign, in order to exculpate the Board of Refugees, and thus take the blame himself of hanging



Huddy ; that Lippincott, not suspecting the design, was about to comply, when he was arrested ; and that, but for this arrest, he would have been without any defence whatever, and of consequence, would have been convicted of murder. I find Stewart spoken of as guilty of chicanery, and as having had “ the audacity to insult the Governor of Nova Scotia with impertinent letters.”

STICKNEY, JONATHAN, JR. Of Rowley, Massachusetts. Sent prisoner to the Council, in 1776, by the Committee of that town, with the testimony against him. One witness said that Stickney declared he would not fight on either side, but if compelled to choose he would fight for the King ; and that he thought the General Court the most ignorant body of men God ever permitted to transact so important business. A second averred that he called the Continental Congress a pack of rascally villains. Another, that he declared that most of the Colonies had rebelled without any provocation ; that he wished the leaders of the rebellion might become turnspits to the nobility of England ; and that those who destroyed the tea were damned rascals. A fourth, that he said he should be glad to see the blood streaming from the hearts of the authors of the difficulties, &c., &c. On the 18th of April, Stickney was committed to jail, in Ipswich, on the warrant of the Council and House, and forbidden the use of pen, ink, and paper, and conversation with any person whatsoever, unless in hearing of the jailor. The Legislature, on his petition, passed a Resolve for his release, on condition that he paid the costs of his apprehension and imprisonment, and gave a free and full promise to observe, for the future, strict decorum in his words and actions, and otherwise demean himself as a good citizen.

STILWELL, DANIEL. An early settler in New Brunswick. He died at Grand Lake, Queen's County, in 1842, at the age of eighty-six years, having resided in that Province fifty-nine years.

STINSON, JOHN, JOHN JR., and SAMUEL. Of New Hampshire. Were proscribed and banished in 1778. John Stin-

son, a Loyalist, was a grantee of St. John, New Brunswick, in 1783.

STINSON, ———. Of or near Woolwich, Maine. Accused of loyalty, he armed himself to prevent a Whig officer from breaking into his house; when his wife, terrified at the commotion, fell into travail, and almost instantly expired.

STIRLING, ———. Lieutenant in the Maryland Loyalists. In 1783 he embarked in the transport ship *Martha*, for Nova Scotia, and was wrecked in that Colony, off Tusket River. He got upon a piece of the wreck, with two other officers, but perished before reaching the shore. [See *James Henley*.]

STIRLING, JONATHAN. Of Maryland. A Captain in the Maryland Loyalists. In 1783 one of the survivors of the transport ship *Martha*, wrecked on the passage to Nova Scotia. [See *James Henley*.] He settled at St. John, New Brunswick, and was one of the grantees of that city. He received half-pay. He died at St. Mary's, York County, New Brunswick, in 1826, aged seventy-six. Ann, his widow, died at the same place, in 1845, at the age of eighty-two.

ST. JOHN, ———. A physician of this name, and a near relative of Hector St. John, died in England, in 1785, aged sixty-five. "He lost the whole of his property during the late troubles in America." Of this name I find two: THOMAS, an Ensign in the Royal Garrison Battalion; and NEHEMIAH, of Connecticut, a member of the Reading Loyalist Association; possibly the Doctor was one of them.

STOBO, JOHN. Died at St. John, New Brunswick, in 1799, aged thirty-five.

STOCKBRIDGE, BENJAMIN. Of Marshfield, or Scituate, Massachusetts. Physician. Fled to Boston in 1775; but returned home, and placed himself at the mercy of the Whigs. Committed to Plymouth Jail; petitioned the Council to release him. October, 1776, was discharged, on condition of paying the expenses of his imprisonment, and of confining himself to his own estate, except with the leave of the Whig Committee, and to attend public worship.

STOCKTON, RICHARD V. Major in the New Jersey Volun-

teers. Known as "Stockton, the famous land pilot" to the King's troops. He was surprised, February 18, 1777, by Colonel Neilson, of Brunswick, New Jersey, and, with fifty-nine privates, taken prisoner. General Putnam sent him to Philadelphia in irons, which Washington disapproved. The Major, he said, "has, I believe, been very active and mischievous; but we took him in arms, as an officer of the enemy, and by the rules of war we are obliged to treat him as such, and not as a felon." Stockton, June 15, 1777, wrote General Skinner from the State Prison, Philadelphia, that he was about setting out for Yorktown with other prisoners; and that he had been in a poor state of health for a long time, but was getting somewhat better. In 1780, on Long Island, New York, Derick Amberman, a miller, was murdered by a British half-pay officer, and his guest, a Major Stockton, of New Jersey. The Briton used the head of a loaded whip, the American a sword. The question arose which weapon caused the death; and a surgeon who examined the body was of the opinion that, though the forehead was much swollen, the mortal wound was made with the sword, which passed within an inch of the heart. It is said, further, than an Irish officer accused *this* Major Stockton of the murder, subsequently, in Nova Scotia, and that a challenge was the result. The subject of this notice went to St. John, New Brunswick, at the peace; was a grantee of the city, and received half-pay. He was a near relative of Richard Stockton, one of the Signers of the Declaration of Independence. Major Stockton died in New Brunswick. His daughter, Phebe Harriet, died at Sussex Vale, in that Province, in 1821, aged sixty. Four sons, also, accompanied him into exile; the last survivor of whom, Samuel, died at the Vale, in 1848, at the age of seventy-four, leaving a wife and seven children.

STOCKTON, ANDREW. In 1782 he was a Lieutenant in the Loyal Foresters. In 1784 he received the grant of a lot in the city of St. John, New Brunswick. He died at Sussex Vale.

STODDARD, SOLOMON. Of Northampton, Massachusetts.

He was born in 1736, and graduated at Yale College in 1756. He studied law, and settled at Northampton. At the beginning of the Revolution he was Sheriff of Hampshire County, and was "somewhat obnoxious because of his conscientious adherence to the cause of the Crown." He was a man of strict integrity, and of courtly manners. He died at Northampton, in 1827, aged ninety-one. The mother of Jonathan Edwards was of his lineage. The Rev. David Tappan Stoddard, the much-loved missionary to the Nestorians, who died in 1857, was a grandson.

STODDARD, ISRAEL. A Major in the Militia of Massachusetts. When, in 1775, Graves and Jones were committed to Northampton Jail, and placed in close confinement, on a charge of improper communication with Gage, at Boston, a hue-and-cry was raised against him, and he fled to New York for safety. I suppose he belonged to Pittsfield. "Our Tories," says a writer of the time, of that town, "are the worst in the Province."

STODDARD, SAMSON. Of Chelmsford, Massachusetts. Graduated at Harvard University in 1730. Died in 1777.

STOKES, ANTHONY. Of Georgia. Last Royal Chief Justice. Subscribed the oath of office in 1768, and as a member of the Council in 1772. When he arrived in the Colony many of the first settlers were alive, and in conversation with them he gleaned many interesting historical facts. In 1778 his estate was confiscated. He went to Charleston; and at the evacuation of that city, to England. He died at London, in 1799, aged sixty-three. Elizabeth, his widow, died at the same city, in 1818, aged eighty-four. Judge Stokes was respected, even by the Whigs.

STONE, EBENEZER. Died in Queen's County, New Brunswick, in 1836, aged eighty-nine.

STOPTON, JOHN. He was banished, and his estate was confiscated. In 1794, he represented to the British Government, in a memorial dated at London, that, at the time of his banishment, several large debts were due to him in America, which he had been unable to recover, and he desired relief. Though

sums of money due to proscribed Loyalists were not included (as it was generally admitted) in the Confiscation Acts, the Courts of some of the States were slow to coerce debtors.

STORY, ENOCH. Of Pennsylvania. In 1775, when he attempted to establish a newspaper at Philadelphia, a distinguished Whig said that he knew no more about printing and composition than an old horse. When Sir William Howe occupied that city, Story was Inspector of Prohibited Goods. In 1778 he was attainted of treason by the Government of Pennsylvania, and went to England. In 1779, when inquiry into the management of the war was proposed in the House of Commons, he was ordered to attend as a witness. "Perhaps," it was pertinently said by the friends of Sir William Howe and of General Burgoyne, "there was a design to bring up American refugees, pensioners, and Custom-house officers, to impeach and set aside the evidence of military men of high rank, and of great professional knowledge." He was at Tower Hill, London, February, 1787.

STORY, WILLIAM. Of Boston. Register of the Court of Vice-Admiralty. In 1765 a mob assaulted his house, broke open his office, burned his official books and papers, and destroyed his furniture.

STORY, ———. Of Dutchess County, New York. Fled to Queen's County. Owned and commanded an oyster vessel. Captured, and got a "ransom bill for twenty-five days," on payment of twenty half-joes and nine guineas. Captured again, by the same person, and paid twenty-five dollars, and five gallons of rum, and was heartily cheered for his liberality. Captured yet again, by a whale-boat, and ransomed for £63. Story was alive in 1846, aged eighty-seven.

STOWELL, CORNELIUS. Lieutenant of Militia, of Worcester, Massachusetts. Returning at night, early in 1775, from a visit to a neighbor, who was suspected of desertion from the popular cause, he was knocked down, and badly bruised and wounded, because he was known as a true friend to Government, and was supposed to exercise an influence upon the

political course of a neighbor, at whose house he had passed the evening.

**STRANG, GABRIEL.** Was an officer in a corps of Loyalists. He went to St. John, New Brunswick, at the peace, and was one of the grantees of that city. He settled there, and received half-pay. He died at St. John, in 1826, aged seventy-one.

**STRANG, DANIEL.** In 1777 he was taken with a paper in his possession written by Colonel Robert Rogers, who then commanded the Queen's Rangers, dated at Valentine's Hill, 30th December, 1776, which authorized him, or any other gentleman, to bring in recruits for his Majesty's service, and which pointed out the terms and rewards that were to be offered to persons who enlisted. When captured, Strang was near the Whig camp at Peekskill. He was tried by a court-martial, and, making no defence, was condemned to suffer death, on the charge of holding correspondence with the enemy, and lurking around the camp as a spy. Washington approved the sentence.

**STRANGE, LOT,** the 3d. - Of Freetown, Massachusetts. Was proscribed and banished in 1778. He died at or near St. John, New Brunswick, about the year 1819.

**STRONG, SELAH.** Of Brookhaven, New York. Manager of a lottery, in 1783, by permission of Governor Robertson, for the benefit of Caroline Church, in that town.

**STRUDWICKE, SAMUEL.** The Secretary, and a member of the Council, of North Carolina. In the war against the Regulators, he is called Lieutenant-General. He was present with Hasell, Rutherford, Howard, and Cornell, in Council, March 1, 1775, and, conceiving the highest detestation of illegal meetings, advised Governor Martin to issue a Proclamation to inhibit and forbid the meeting of the Whig Convention called at Newbern on the 3d of April following.

**STUART, REV. JOHN, D. D.,** the last Episcopal missionary to the Mohawks, of the Society for the Propagation of the Gospel in Foreign Parts. He was born at Harrisburg, Pennsylvania, in 1740, in a house which was standing in 1836.

His father, Andrew Stuart, came to America from Ireland.

The future missionary, when he graduated at the College of Philadelphia, "made up his mind to join the communion of the Church of England." His father, a rigid Presbyterian, opposed his determination, but at last consented. The Episcopal clergy of his native Colony recommended him for ordination; and, on being admitted to orders, in 1770, he was appointed to the mission at Fort Hunter. He soon prepared a Mohawk translation of the Gospel by Mark, an exposition of the Church Catechism, and a compendious History of the Bible. He was undisturbed until after the Declaration of Independence, though "he constantly performed divine service without omitting prayers for the King." His relations, however, with the Johnsons and with the Indians rendered him an object of suspicion, and, finally, of ill-treatment. "His house was attacked, his property plundered, and every indignity offered his person. His church was also plundered, then turned into a tavern, and, in ridicule and contempt, a barrel of rum was placed on the reading-desk." So, too, his church "was afterwards used as a stable, and at last served as a fort." He passed the winter of 1778 at Schenectady; and ventured to remove to Albany early in the summer of the following year. But as he had submitted to a "Parole" of the Whigs, he was forced to go back to Schenectady. Permitted, in the end, to depart to Canada, on giving security to effect the liberation of a prisoner held by the British in exchange for himself, he took leave of his native land.

A few years after the peace he visited Pennsylvania, and was invited by Bishop Griffith to settle in the Diocese of Virginia. Writing in 1785, he said, "At my time of life, and with such riveted prejudices in favor of a government totally different from that of the United States, I am resolved not to look back, having once put my hand to the plow." In 1786 he opened an academy at Kingston, and two years later he went round his "*parish*," which was then above two hundred miles long. In 1799 the degree of D. D. was conferred by

his *Alma Mater*, the University of Pennsylvania, an honor which he appreciated. About the same time he was appointed Chaplain to the garrison, and, as he was the owner of nearly four thousand acres of valuable land, his circumstances were prosperous.

He died at Kingston, Canada, August, 1811, in his seventy-first year. "He was about six feet four inches in height," and was thus known among his New York friends as "the little gentleman." The appellation of the "Father of the Upper Canada Church" has been given, and fitly. His sons all achieved position. George Okill, graduated at Harvard University in 1801, and died at Kingston, Canada West, in 1862, one of the officiating clergymen in the Cathedral of the Diocese of Ontario, at the age of eighty-six. John, another son, was Sheriff of Johnstown District, Upper Canada. James read law with Jonathan Sewall, was Chief Justice of Lower Canada, was created a Baronet, and died in 1853; Charles was Sheriff of Midland District; and Andrew, the youngest, was an eminent lawyer of Quebec, for many years member of the Provincial Parliament, and, at his decease, Solicitor-General of Lower Canada.

STUART, FERDINAND SMYTH. Of Maryland. The account is that he was a descendant of the Duke of Monmouth, natural son of Charles the Second. He studied medicine at the University of Edinburgh; emigrated to Maryland, where he was a physician and a planter. At the beginning of the Revolution he was commissioned a Captain in a Virginia corps of Loyalists, but was transferred to the Loyal American Regiment, and thence "to what is now the Forty-Second Highlanders." Some time in the war he was taken prisoner, and kept in irons for eighteen months in Philadelphia. His estate of sixty-five thousand acres, which he estimated to be worth £244,000, was confiscated. For awhile the British Government gave him an annual pension of £300. After this compensation for his losses was withdrawn, he became very poor. He finally returned to England and settled in London. In December, 1814, he was run over by a carriage and killed. He left a widow in poverty, two sons, and a daughter.



STUART, JOHN. Of South Carolina. He came to America with General Oglethorpe, at the settlement of Georgia. In 1763 he was appointed Superintendent of Indian Affairs for the Southern Department. Friends in South Carolina obtained that office for him, placed him in the Council of the Province, and procured the donation of £1500 in money. In 1775 he formed a plan, in concert with the Royal Governors of Georgia and Florida, to land an army in the latter Colony, and, in alliance with Loyalists and Indians, to assail the Whigs. Moses Kirkland was sent to General Gage, at Boston, to perfect a system of operations; but was fortunately captured with all his papers. Stuart himself fled to Florida. His wife and daughter remained in South Carolina, and were detained there by the Provincial Congress, as hostages for his good behavior; but were allowed £100 per month, while restrained of their liberty, for their support, to be reimbursed out of the profits of his estate, which was placed in the custody of commissioners. Mrs. Stuart, however, soon escaped, and the daughter was sent to prison on suspicion of assisting her. The documents of a later period show that Mr. Stuart was an active, formidable opponent of the Whigs and their measures.

In June, 1779, the Committee of Intelligence of Charleston addressed to him two letters, in which they set forth the views entertained of him by the public, and to which he replied very fully July 18th, of that year, at St. Augustine. The Committee called his quitting South Carolina a precipitate departure; but he answered that he should "ever consider it a most fortunate escape." They told him that his estate would be considered as a "security for the good behavior of the Indians;" to which remark he rejoined that it was "disagreeable that his all should be held by so precarious tenure," and the "holding of his personal safety, and life itself, on such terms, would be more so." He went to England, and died there before the peace. His property, in possession of his heirs or devisees, was confiscated in 1782. His wife was a Miss Fenwick; daughter of one of the richest men in

South Carolina. A notice of his son, General Sir John Stuart, follows.

STUART, GEN. SIR JOHN, K. B. Of the British Army. Son of John Stuart, of South Carolina. Was born in America in 1758. He was sent to England for his education, and placed at Westminster School. His father dying, he entered the Foot-Guards as Ensign. In the Revolution he served under Cornwallis. At the battle of Guildford Court-House he was dangerously wounded in the groin, from the effects of which he never entirely recovered. In 1795 he was a Brigadier-General, and employed in the West Indies against Victor Hugues. In 1802 he was made a Major-General, for his services under Abercrombie, in Egypt, during the preceding year. Sent to command in Sicily, he soon after defeated the French, under Regnier, for which he received the thanks of Parliament, &c.

STUART, GILBERT. Of Newport, Rhode Island. Built the first snuff-mill in New England. At the beginning of the Revolution he went to Nova Scotia, and his property was confiscated. His family followed, by leave of the General Assembly, on petition of Mrs. Stuart, who set forth that her husband was possessed of a tract of land in Newport, in that Province, on which they wished to live. She prayed to be allowed leave to embark in the *Nova Scotia Packet*, David Ross, Master; "being willing to give ample security that nothing but the wearing apparel and the household furniture of the family, and necessary provisions for the voyage," should be carried away. Mrs. Stuart, "a very handsome woman," was Elizabeth, daughter of Captain John Anthony. Their only daughter, Anne, married Henry Newton, Collector of the Customs at Halifax, Nova Scotia. Mr. Stuart died at Halifax, in 1793, aged seventy-five.

STUART, GILBERT. Of Rhode Island. Son of Gilbert. He was born in 1755; but whether at North Kingston or Newport, Rhode Island, is in dispute. He was christened Gilbert Charles, on account of his father's loyalty to the Royal house of Stuart. He went to England, and was a

pupil of Benjamin West. While abroad he was much praised for his pictures. He returned to the United States in 1794, and lived principally at Philadelphia and Washington until about the year 1801, when he removed to Boston, where he became very eminent. In portraits he had no superior, and, probably, no equal, in America. He died at Boston, in 1828, aged seventy-three.

STUART, REV. JAMES. Of South Carolina. Rector of Georgetown and All Saints. Entered upon his duties in 1772; went to England in 1777. Anne, his widow, a native of America, died in England in 1805.

STUART, KENNETH. Of North Carolina. Lieutenant in the Loyal Militia. Taken prisoner in the battle at Cross Creek, 1776; confined in Halifax Jail; sent finally to Maryland; broke prison and escaped.

SULLIVAN, JOHN. A Lieutenant in Colonel Moyland's regiment; to whom, in an exculpatory letter of 30th June, 1783, he says: "I abandoned my dearest connections at a tender age, to fight under American colors, at a critical period, and when affairs were equally balanced." He and a Captain Carberry were ringleaders in the revolt of the American troops in Pennsylvania, in June, 1783, and in their march upon Congress. On the failure of the mutiny, "these officers immediately escaped to Chester, and there got on board of a vessel bound to London."

SUTHERLAND, WILLIAM. In 1782 he was a Lieutenant in the Royal Garrison Battalion, and Quartermaster of the corps. At New York, the same year, a Loyalist Associator, to settle at Shelburne, Nova Scotia. Went to England, and died there in 1813, on the "Retired List of Royal Invalids."

SUTHERLAND, ALEXANDER. Was an Ensign in the Royal Fencible Americans. He was continued in service after that corps was disbanded, and received a commission in the British Army.

SUTTER, JAMES. Died in New Brunswick, in 1817, at the age of eighty-six.

SUTTON, WILLIAM. Of Long Island, New York. Magis-

trate. Sent to Philadelphia by the Convention of New York, (August, 1776,) and by the Council of Safety of Pennsylvania ordered to be confined in jail, at his own expense. In 1779 he was seized at Cow Neck, by a party of Whigs, and carried away prisoner.

SWANWICK, RICHARD and JOHN. Of Philadelphia. Officers of the Customs. Attainted, and estates confiscated. RICHARD was a Notary-Public at New York in 1782. John Swanwick, a member of Congress from 1795 to 1798, was a son of John.

SWEET, GEORGE. Of Rhode Island. Went to St. John, New Brunswick, with his wife and one child, in the ship *Union*, in the spring of 1783. He died at Carleton, near that city, in 1818, aged sixty-nine.

SWEEZY, CALEB, JR. Of New Jersey. He joined the Royal side, and having connections who harbored and secreted him, was able to commit the most atrocious robberies. In 1782 a reward was offered by the authorities for his apprehension; and his hiding-place, in a swamp, was finally discovered by a party of Whigs, who saw a married woman, with whom he had guilty relations, carry him food. His captors shot him on the spot.

SWIFT, JOHN. The last Loyal Collector of the Customs of the port of Philadelphia. He was appointed in 1760; his residence and office were in Front, below Race Street.

SWIFT, JOSEPH. Of Bucks County, Pennsylvania. Prior to the war a Lieutenant in the British Army. Entered the service again, and was a Captain of Horse in the Pennsylvania Loyalists. He was known as "Handsome, but Stuttering Joe Swift." Attainted of treason, and estate confiscated. Went to Nova Scotia, and married. Returned, and died at Philadelphia in 1826.

SWORDS, THOMAS. Of New York. Imprisoned, he urgently implored Governor Trumbull to be allowed to see his family, from whom he had been separated eight months. An Ensign, subsequently, in the Loyal Americans; taken prisoner at the storming of Stony Point, in 1779.

SYMONDSON, JOHN. Entered the military service of the Crown, and in 1782 was a Lieutenant in the Third Battalion of New Jersey Volunteers. He settled in New Brunswick, and received half-pay. He died in that Province.

SYPHERS, JACOB. Of Chester County, Pennsylvania. He was a miller ; and in the course of his business became well acquainted with the country, and with the roads through it. Lord Cornwallis, on ascertaining this fact, employed him as a "Land Pilot" for his Army, at one hundred dollars per month. While thus serving the Crown, his brothers, who were on the popular side, wrote him from home not to return, as his neighbors had declared that they would shoot him, if they ever got sight of him. He followed this advice ; and in the latter part of the war lived on Long Island, New York. At the peace he retired to Nova Scotia, where he received a grant of land. He was extremely fond of gardening, and sent to Pennsylvania for fruit-trees, which, under his skilful training, bore excellent fruit. In his old age he removed to Eastport, Maine, and lived with his grandchildren until his decease, in 1845, aged ninety-seven. He was attainted of treason, and his estate was confiscated (he was a man of property) as "Jacob Chypher." His only surviving child (1848) is Mrs. McMullen, who resides on the homestead, Digby, Nova Scotia.

TALLANT, HUGH. Of Pelham, New Hampshire. In 1776 the Committee of Inspection of that town declared that he was an enemy to his country, and ordered, on "peril of his life," that he should confine himself to his own farm. He "deliberately and willingly signed" a paper which contained this restriction ; but afterwards "insulted the Committee to the utmost that words could express," and appealed to the Provincial Congress for a new trial. His request was granted. The second hearing of his case was before the Committees of three towns, who not only affirmed the first sentence, but directed that he should give sureties to comply with it, and pay the costs of the proceedings against him, or be committed to close jail. He was entrusted, for a single night, to the

care of Samuel Little, of Hampstead, and escaped. The Pelham Committee, in publishing the facts, denounce Little as "a rescuer and deliverer of a Tory in his villany," and caution all persons to forbear dealing and intercourse with either, — the one, in their opinion, being as great a foe to truth and liberty as the other.

TAWSE, ———. Captain of a company of Loyalist Dragoons. In the siege of Savannah, 1779, his command dismounted and were posted in a redoubt. He slew three of his foes with his own hand, and was himself killed in defending the gate, while his sword was in the body of his third victim.

TAYLOR, JOSEPH. Of Boston. Merchant. Graduated at Harvard University in 1765. Went to England, and was a member of the Loyalist Club, London, in 1776. Proscribed and banished in 1778. Returned to Boston, and died there, in 1816, aged seventy-one.

TAYLOR, NATHANIEL. Of Boston. Deputy Naval Officer. Addresser of Gage in 1775; went to Halifax in 1776; proscribed and banished in 1778. Died at Quebec, in 1806, aged seventy-two.

TAYLOR, JOHN. Of Boston. Addresser of Hutchinson in 1774, and a Protester against the Whigs the same year. In 1775 he was an Addresser of Gage. He died previous to January, 1780.

TAYLOR, WILLIAM. Merchant. Of Boston. An Addresser of Hutchinson in 1774, and of Gage in 1775. He went to Halifax in 1776. In 1778 he was proscribed and banished. A person of this name, formerly of Boston, died at Milton, Massachusetts, in 1789; and another at Shelburne, Nova Scotia, in 1810, aged seventy-three.

TAYLOR, GILLAM. Of Massachusetts. Abandoned the country. Was in Boston in 1794, and complained, in a published card, of the persons who had "pretended to act in his affairs during his absence," and of the injustice of those who had attempted to deprive him of liberty, property, and good name. He died at Halifax, Nova Scotia, in 1843, aged eighty-six.

TAYLOR, JOHN. Of New Jersey. Sheriff of Monmouth County. A gentleman of great wealth. Born in 1716. When Lord Howe arrived to offer terms of reconciliation, he appointed Mr. Taylor "His Majesty's Lord High Commissioner for New Jersey." This office, as well as the fact that all his children adhered to the Crown and were in the British Army, made him very obnoxious to the Whigs. He was, indeed, tried for his life, but acquitted. His property was applied to public use, but not confiscated, since he was paid for it in Continental money; yet, such was the depreciation of that currency, that payment was little better than forfeiture. He died at Perth Amboy, New Jersey, in 1798, aged eighty-two. His daughter Mary, who, born in 1745, married Doctor Absalom Bainbridge, was the mother of William and Joseph Bainbridge, Post-Captains in the United States Navy.

TAYLOR, WILLIAM. Of New Jersey. Son of John, Sheriff of Monmouth County. Born at Middletown, in that Province, in 1746, and bred to the law. He was a decided Loyalist, and lost considerable property, besides the emoluments of his profession. He was appointed Chief Justice of Jamaica, and held that office until his marriage to a daughter of Colonel Philip Van Cortlandt. He purchased his confiscated estate in New Jersey, some years after the peace, and settled upon it. He died at Perth Amboy, in 1806, aged sixty. His children were: John William, who died in the military service of the East India Company, in command of a battalion; Pringle, Major of Light Dragoons, and a Knight of the Royal Guelphic Order; Cortlandt, a Captain in the Madras Artillery; and George Elliott, who died in 1833.

TAYLOR, JAMES. Died at St. Andrew, New Brunswick, January, 1835, aged seventy-nine years. He was a native of Glasgow, Scotland, and emigrated to New York in early life, and during the Revolution was present on many a hard fought field. He went to St. Andrew at the peace in 1783, and built the third house erected in that town, which stood until within a few months of his decease.

TAYLOR, JAMES. One of the earliest settlers of New

Brunswick. Died on the river St. John, January, 1834, at the age of seventy-three. He was a member of the House of Assembly for some years for the county of Sunbury. He left a large family.

TAYLOR, DANIEL. Of New York. In 1777 he was dispatched by Sir Henry Clinton to Burgoyne, with intelligence of the capture of Fort Montgomery, and was taken on his way by the Whigs as a spy. Finding himself in danger, he turned aside, took a small silver ball or bullet from his pocket and swallowed it. The act was seen, and General George Clinton, into whose hands he had fallen, ordered a severe dose of emetic tartar to be administered, which caused him to discharge the bullet. On being unscrewed, the silver was found to contain a letter from the one British General to the other, which ran as follows : —

“ Fort Montgomery, Oct. 8, 1777.

“ Nous voici — and nothing between us but *Gates*. I sincerely hope this *little* success of ours may facilitate your operations. In answer to your letter of 28th of September by C. C., I shall only say, I cannot presume to order, or even advise, for reasons obvious. I heartily wish you success.

“ Faithfully yours,

“ H. CLINTON.”

“ To General Burgoyne.”

Taylor was tried, convicted, and executed, shortly after his detection.

TAYLOR, ARCHIBALD. Of North Carolina. A Major of the Royal Militia of North Carolina. He died at Nassau, New Providence, in 1816.

TAYLOR, JAMES. A magistrate. Died at Fredericton, New Brunswick, in 1835, aged seventy-nine.

TAYLOR, JAMES. Of New York. Settled in New Brunswick in 1783, and died at Sheffield, in that Province, in 1841, aged eighty-six, leaving three sons and four daughters.

TAYLOR, ———. Captain. Went to England to represent his services ; obtained lands at Weymouth, Nova Scotia,



where he settled, and where, about the year 1820, he died, leaving a large family.

TEDFORD, JACOB and SAMUEL. Of New Jersey. Went to Shelburne, Nova Scotia, in 1783; removed to Yarmouth, in the same Province, and died there.

TEMPLE, ROBERT. Of Massachusetts. In 1775 he took passage at Boston for London, but the vessel in which he embarked proving leaky, the captain put into Plymouth, Massachusetts, to refit. While at Plymouth, in May 31, 1775, Mr. Temple addressed the following letter to the Committee of Safety:—

“I, Robert Temple, of Ten Hills, near Charlestown, New England, do declare that I have received no injury to my property, nor have I been under any apprehensions of danger to either my person or property from the troops that are under the command of General Ward; but it is a fact that I have been so threatened, searched for, attacked by the name of Tory, an enemy to this country, and treated in such a manner that not only my own judgment, but that of my friends, and almost the whole of the town where I lived, made it necessary for me to fly from my home. I am confident that this is owing to the wickedness of a few, who have prejudiced some short-sighted people against me, who live too far from my abode to be acquainted with my proper character. I am confirmed in this opinion from the kind protection that my wife and family have received, and continue to receive from General Ward, as well as from the sentiments which the Committee of Safety have been pleased to entertain of me.

R. TEMPLE.”

He was at New York, August 13, 1776, and Sir William Howe asked Washington if he had any objection to his landing and proceeding thence to Massachusetts. As he was represented as “a high-flying Tory,” he was made prisoner at Plymouth, and sent to the camp at Cambridge. His papers were also secured, and among them were found several letters from officers of the Royal Army at Boston to friends at home. He arrived in Bristol, England, with his family, August,

1780; and gave such an account of the "Dark-day," to the Loyalists there, as to convince them that the wonders of which they had heard were "literally true." It appears that the ship in which he was passenger sailed under a flag of truce. He died in England before the close of the war. His brother, Sir John Temple, Baronet, who was Consul-General of Great Britain to the United States, married a daughter of Governor Bowdoin.

His daughter Mehetabel Hester, who died in 1798, was the first wife of the third Lord Dufferin, and their son Robert Temple, a captain in the British Army, was killed at Waterloo.

TEN BROCKE, ANTHONY. Of New York. I suppose a Loyalist. He died in England, in 1782, aged seventy-seven.

TERREE, ZEBEDEE. Of Freetown, Massachusetts. He went to Halifax in 1776, and was proscribed and banished in 1778. The son of a Freetown Loyalist has informed me that Terree was in New Brunswick for a time, but returned to, and died in the United States, at or near his old home in Massachusetts.

TERRY, THOMAS. Of Wyoming, Pennsylvania. He was also engaged in the Massacre, and the tale that he "butchered his own mother, his father-in-law, his sisters and their infant children," rests upon the same dubious authority as the account which follows.

TERRY, PARTIAL. Of Wyoming, Pennsylvania. Son of a respectable Whig of that beautiful valley. Joining the force of Tories and Indians sent against the settlement, it is averred that "with his own hands he murdered his father, mother, brothers, and sisters, stripped off their scalps, and cut off his father's head." The story is of doubtful truth, though it obtained common belief in 1778, and is yet to be found in history.

TERRY, EPHRAIM. Died at Cornwallis, Nova Scotia, in 1833, aged ninety-one years.

THAYER, ARODI. Marshal of the Court of Admiralty of Massachusetts and of two other Provinces. Son of Gideon

and Rachel Thayer, and born in Braintree, in 1743. When, in 1768, John Hancock was prosecuted for smuggling wine, the Marshal arrested him on a precept for £9000 in favor of the Crown, and on a demand for bail in the sum of £3000 more. Hancock offered money as security, which was refused; the affair was, however, adjusted. Mr. Thayer went to Halifax with the Royal Army in 1776, thence to New York, thence to England. In 1778 he was proscribed and banished. He continued abroad until 1790, when he returned to Massachusetts and settled at Dorchester, where he passed the remainder of his life. Though in office at the beginning of the Revolution, he condemned the course of the Ministry, and favored peaceable measures of redress. In a word, he was a "moderate Tory," — to use a term of significance of the time, — and maintained his opinions without bitterness or the use of invectives. His charities were always equal to his means, and his integrity was universally admitted. After the asperities of civil war were forgotten, he possessed the good-will of all who knew him. He died at Dorchester in 1831. His daughter Charlotte, a lady of many estimable qualities, died at the same place, in 1859, at the age of eighty. Another daughter, who is highly esteemed, still survives, (1860).

**THEALE, CHARLES.** Died in King's County, New Brunswick, in 1814, aged seventy-nine.

**THOMAS, NATHANIEL RAY.** Of Massachusetts. He graduated at Harvard University in 1751. He bore the odious office of Mandamus Councillor, and shared in the troubles from mobs which were visited upon most of the members of that board. His property was confiscated. He went to Halifax in 1776. He is spoken of in "McFingal," as

"That Marshfield blunderer, Nat. Ray Thomas."

Of the nine children of his parents, he alone lived to grow up. He was left rich. He died in 1791, at or near Halifax; another account is that his death occurred in 1787. He married Sally Deering, or Dearing, of Boston, "a charming



girl," who bore him several children, and who, in 1792, was living "genteely in Nova Scotia on a farm."

THOMAS, JOHN. Of Plymouth, Massachusetts. I use his name in doubt, and yet circumstances seem to show that he was a Loyalist. He graduated at Harvard University in 1765. *Forefathers' Day* was first celebrated at Plymouth, in public, December 22, 1769, by the Old Colony Club, which consisted of seven original and five elected members. Mr. Thomas was one of the former. The Club was formed "for mutual education and instruction;" had a hall, library, and museum; an annual public dinner, and invited persons of distinction to their table. In 1815 Mr. Thomas was at Liverpool, Nova Scotia; when he, Edward Winslow, (an adherent to the Crown, noticed in these volumes,) who delivered the first Address, and John Watson, of Plymouth, were the sole survivors of all who had been members of the Club. Mr. Thomas died in 1823.

THOMAS, HENRY. Of New York. During the Revolution he commanded a company in a Loyalist corps; and in 1783 he removed to St. John, New Brunswick, and was a grantee of that city. The British Government continued him in service, and he was Assistant Engineer in New Brunswick and Nova Scotia for a period of forty-years. He died at St. John, in 1828, at the age of eighty-two.

THOMAS, CHARLES. Of Connecticut. In the struggle he engaged in marine enterprises on the side of the Crown, but was unfortunate in his exertions and results. He settled at St. John, New Brunswick, in 1783, and died in that city, in 1818, aged seventy-five, "a worn-out American exile." That "he never wavered in his attachment to his King," was his boast.

THOMAS, JOHN. Of Georgia. Colonel in the Loyal Militia. In 1778 he was joined by a party of Tories from South Carolina, when possession was taken of some boats on the Savannah River, laden with corn and flour, a part reserved for use, and the remainder destroyed. The next year he was in communication with the Creek Indians.

THOMAS, EVAN. Of Pennsylvania. He commanded a company of Loyalists called the Bucks County Volunteers; and for a time was engaged in a predatory warfare in the vicinity of Philadelphia. At one time his company acted with the Queen's Rangers, embarked on expeditions with them, and considered themselves as under Simcoe's protection. Attainted of treason and estate confiscated. Settled at New Brunswick. He died at Pennfield, December, 1835, aged ninety, leaving children, grandchildren, great-grandchildren, and great, great-grandchildren.

THOMPSON, SIR BENJAMIN. Better known as Count Rumford. He was born in Massachusetts, in 1753. It was intended that he should become a merchant, but he evinced great devotion to the mechanic arts, and little or no aptitude for business. Through the kindness of his friend, Sheriff Baldwin, he obtained leave to attend philosophical lectures at Cambridge; and afterwards taught school at Rumford, now Concord, New Hampshire. While at Concord, he married a daughter of the Rev. Mr. Walker, then the widow of B. Rolfe. By this marriage his pecuniary circumstances were rendered easy. In the Revolutionary controversy, he seems inclined to have been a Whig, but was distrusted by that party, and at length incurred their unqualified odium. Had there been less suspicion and more kindness, it is very probable that his talents would have been devoted to his country. As it was, he adhered to the Crown, abandoned his family, and in 1775 went to England. There he accepted of civil employment under the Government, and under the patronage of Lord Germain became an under-secretary. Towards the close of the war he came out to New York, and was in command of a regiment called the King's American Dragoons. His military career did not begin until after the surrender of Cornwallis, or, until the struggle was essentially at an end. He was in no battle against his native land; the miserable service of organizing a regiment out of the scattered and broken bands of Loyalists on Long Island, was, I suppose, his principal achievement. Recruits for the King's

American Dragoons — “likely and spirited young lads who were desirous of serving their King and country, and who prefer riding to going on foot” — were offered ten guineas each, if volunteers. Such was the advertisement. Again, in August, 1782, near Flushing, standards were presented to his corps, with imposing ceremonies. Prince William Henry (William the Fourth) was present. As the officers of distinction came upon the ground, the trumpets sounded, and the band played, “*God save the King.*” Returning to England, he was knighted, and received half-pay. Becoming acquainted with the minister of the Duke of Bavaria, he was induced to go to Munich, where he introduced important reforms in the police. From this Prince he received high military rank, and the title of Count Rumford, of the Empire. He was again in London in the year 1800, and projected the Royal Institution of Great Britain. He died in France in 1814. His first wife, whom he appears to have deserted, died in New Hampshire in 1792. His second wife was the widow of Lavoisier, the great chemist. Count Rumford bequeathed a handsome sum to Harvard University, and a Professorship bears his name. His philosophical labors and discoveries gave him a high reputation, and caused him to be elected member of many learned societies. His name is found among the proscribed and banished in New Hampshire, by the statute of 1778.

His daughter Sarah, Countess of Rumford, died at Concord, New Hampshire, in 1852, aged seventy. She went to Europe with her father, but returned before his second marriage. Again she went abroad, and was absent several years. Finally, she retired to “a small, but neat house, on the edge of Concord,” where she enjoyed an annuity from her father’s estate, and, as believed, a pension from Bavaria. She possessed many pictures and memorials, which she was fond of exhibiting to her visitors. She was eccentric, but had a quick and vigorous mind, and idolized America, her native country. She never married.

THOMPSON, JOSEPH. Of Medford, Massachusetts. In

June, 1775, news reached the Provincial Congress (as a Committee of that body reported) that the Irvings, of Boston, had fitted out, under color of chartering to Thompson, a schooner of their own, to make a voyage to New Providence, to procure "fruit, turtle, and provisions of other kinds for the sustenance and feasting of those troops who are, as pirates and robbers, committing daily hostilities and depredations on the good people of this Colony and all America." Congress therefore resolved that Captain Samuel McCobb, a member, "be immediately despatched to Salem and Marblehead, to secure said Thompson, and prevent said vessel from going said voyage, and cause the said Thompson to be brought to this Congress." A Mr. Thompson, of Medford, died in England during the war; probably the same.

THOMPSON, DOUGALD. Of New York. Was at Castine, Maine, from the time the Royal forces took possession of that place until they evacuated it at the peace. He died at St. Andrew, New Brunswick, in 1812, aged sixty-three.

THOMPSON, JOHN. Of New York. In 1777 he was appointed by General Robertson to the agency of cutting and supplying the poor of the city of New York with wood, at the "cost of cutting and carting, and four shillings per load for his trouble." Fuel, at the time of this appointment, was high; but, in consequence of the large quantities brought in, walnut wood was soon reduced to £4 per cord, and fifty-five shillings for any other. During some part of the war, the ill-fated André was Mr. Thompson's boarder. In 1783 he removed to St. John, New Brunswick, where he established himself as a merchant. He was an Alderman, and for eighteen years the Chamberlain of that city. He died at St. John, in 1825, aged seventy. He occupied the Caldwell House, in Prince William Street, which was the first framed building erected in St. John, and was burned in the fire of 1837.

THORNE, PETER. Of Fairfield County, Connecticut. Member of the Reading Loyalist Association. Settled in Nova Scotia, and died at Wilmot, in that Province, in 1844, aged eighty-seven.

**TILGHMAN, JAMES.** Of Philadelphia. Member of the Council. Ordered, in August, 1777, to give his parole to confine himself to certain prescribed limits, he declined, for reasons which he stated at some length. Satisfactory terms were, however, concluded subsequently, and in October he was at Chester Town, Maryland, soliciting an extension of his permission to remain there. From his communications, it appears that the only estate from which he derived any income was in Maryland. His son William was appointed Chief Justice of Pennsylvania in 1806, and died in 1827, aged seventy.

**TILLY, SAMUEL.** Of Brooklyn, New York. A grantee of St. John, New Brunswick. He died in that Province. Elizabeth Morgan, his widow, died at Portland, New Brunswick, in 1835, aged eighty-four.

**TILTON, JOHN.** He was one of the party who hung Captain Huddy in 1782. [See *Richard Lippincott*.]

**TIMMINS, JOHN.** Of Boston. An Addresser of Hutchinson in 1774, and of Gage in 1775. The Council of Massachusetts ordered his arrest, April, 1776. He went to England, and was at Bristol in 1777. Early the following year his wife was in Boston, but, "seeing no end to the disturbances, is going to pluck up stakes, and remove with flocks, herds, and children." In June, 1778, Mr. Timmins was in London, and seems to have remained there for three or four years. In October, 1782, he was about to begin business at Wolverhampton, and we find him there August, 1783. Mary, his widow, died at Liverpool in 1808.

**TIMPANY, ROBERT.** Of New Jersey. - Major in the Third Battalion of New Jersey Volunteers. He was born in Ireland, and was educated at the University of Glasgow. He emigrated to Philadelphia about the year 1760, and was engaged there, and at Hackensack, as a teacher, until the beginning of the Revolution. He was present at the battle of Long Island, in 1776, and was soon after commissioned, as above mentioned. His service, until the peace, was severe and continual; thus he led the party which, after a spirited



action, took the "Parker House," in New Jersey, and was commended in general orders for his gallant conduct. He distinguished himself at Guilford, at the Cowpens, at Eutaw, and at the siege of Charleston. He would have arrived at Ferguson's camp with stores and a reinforcement, before the battle of King's Mountain, had he not been ordered to halt. He was wounded in the groin and in the foot.

In 1783 he went to Digby in the transport *Atalanta*; but in four or five years removed to the head of St. Mary's Bay. His last years were passed at Yarmouth, with his daughter Charlotte, wife of Gabriel Van Norden, Jr. He died in 1844, at the age of one hundred and two years, retaining his faculties to the end of life, and reading without the use of spectacles. His wife, whom he married in 1776, was Miss Sarah Clark. Several children survived him.

TIPPETTS, ———. Of New York. His estate, in West Chester County, was confiscated, and he fled to Nova Scotia. One of his daughters married the "celebrated Colonel James Dé Lancey, one of the boldest foragers of the Neutral Ground." . . . "The old Tippetts mansion is . . . shaded with tall poplars. It possesses a desolate and antiquated appearance, in perfect keeping with the strange stories that are told of its still being haunted by the ghosts of the old Tories."

TISDALE, HENRY. Of Freetown, Massachusetts. Was proscribed and banished in 1778. At the peace he went to St. John, New Brunswick, and was a grantee of that city. After living in that Province about three years he returned to Freetown, where he died.

TISDALE, EPHRAIM. Of Freetown, Massachusetts. In 1775 he fled from home and went to New York. During the war, while on a voyage to St. Augustine, he abandoned his vessel at sea to avoid capture, and gained the shore in safety. Though nearly destitute of money, he accomplished an overland journey to New York, a distance, by the route which he travelled, of fifteen hundred miles. In 1783 he embarked at New York for New Brunswick, in the ship

*Brothers*, Captain Walker ; and on the passage his wife gave birth to a son, who was named for the master of the ship. Mr. Tisdale held civil and military offices in New Brunswick. He removed to Upper Canada in 1808, and died in that Colony in 1816. He left eight sons and four daughters. Walker Tisdale, of St. John, (the son above referred to,) who died at that city in 1857, was in Canada in 1845, when the descendants of his father there were one hundred and sixty-nine, of whom he saw one hundred and sixty-three. The Tisdales of Canada were active on the side of the Crown during the recent Canadian rebellion. They are distinguished for Loyalty.

TITUS ; or, as he was commonly called, "Colonel Tye." A mulatto slave of John Corlies, of New Jersey. In 1780, at the head of sixty Tories, he attacked the dwelling of Joshua Huddy, (afterward murdered by Lippincott,) who, with a servant girl, made a defence until Titus set the house on fire ; when a surrender was agreed to, on condition that the assailants should extinguish the flames. This they did ; but Titus had great difficulty in saving the lives of the two captives, for his band were determined to kill them. The marauders finally prepared to depart in boats with their prisoners, and such plunder as they could carry. As they pushed from the shore Huddy jumped out, and though fired upon and wounded, swam to land and escaped. Titus was himself shot in the wrist, in the attack on the house, and died in consequence of lockjaw.

TOMPKINS, THOMAS. Died at St. Andrew, New Brunswick, in 1817, aged eighty. His wife, with whom he lived fifty years, died at the same place the same year, at the age of seventy-seven. The Hon. Thomas Wyer, a member of the Council of New Brunswick, married their daughter.

TONGE, W. P. Was banished, and his estate was confiscated. In 1794 he represented to the British Government that several large debts due to him in America at the time of his banishment had not been recovered, and he prayed for relief.

**TOOKER, JACOB.** Went to Shelburne, Nova Scotia, at the peace; removed to Yarmouth, where he died about the year 1828. His son Joseph, who accompanied him, died at the same place in 1852, aged eighty-five.

**TOOLE, JOHN.** Died at St. John, New Brunswick, in 1827, aged seventy-four.

**TOTTEN, PETER.** Of New York. Went to Annapolis, Nova Scotia, in 1783, and became a merchant. A daughter married William Winnitt, and was the mother of Sir William Winnitt, at one time Governor of the Gold Coast, Africa. Another daughter still lives (1861) at Annapolis.

**TOTTEN, GILBERT.** A Tory of New York, who is said to have been "a terror not only to himself, but to all who knew him." The party of marauders to which he belonged (and, as I suppose, commanded,) waylaid and captured a French doctor, and played a game of cards to determine who should kill him. The lot fell on Totten, who (though his "victim plead in broken English for his life, numbering his children upon his fingers) shot him dead as he knelt on the ground." Another atrocious deed attributed to Totten is, that, in revenge, he betrayed to death (to De Lancey's corps) Colonel Greene, of Rhode Island, a brave and accomplished man, and the generous conquerer of Count Donop. Letters of the time implicate Colonel James De Lancey, but there is evidence that he was neither present at the murder nor a party to it.

**TOWERS, WILLIAM.** Died at Tower Hill, St. David, Province of New Brunswick, January, 1835. He was the principal workman at the erection of the fort at Bagaduce, (now Castine, Maine,) which was built by the British forces, and maintained to the close of the Revolution. After the evacuation of that post he removed to St. Andrew, New Brunswick, and built there, in 1783, the first house. Thence he removed to St. David, an entire wilderness, and settled about seven miles from the head of Oak Bay, on a fine hardwood ridge, to which he gave the name of Tower Hill. He was the father of a numerous family, and was possessed of a strong constitution. His age was eighty-four years.

TOWNE, BENJAMIN. Commenced the publication of the "Pennsylvania Evening Post," at Philadelphia, Jan. 1775, as a Whig paper, and in opposition to "Humphrey's Ledger," commenced the same month. Towne remained a Whig until the British Army took possession of the city, when he became a Loyalist. On the evacuation he professed to return to his former sentiments, and his paper again advocated the popular cause, but he had now the respect and confidence of neither Whigs nor Loyalists. Though proscribed by the Government of the State for his aberration, he continued the "Evening Post" without being molested. Desiring to get into favor with his first friends, he requested the celebrated Wither- spoon, then a member of Congress, to renew his contributions to the "Post," which the Doctor declined; but told him if he would make his peace with the country, by publishing an acknowledgment of his offence, a profession of his penitence, and a petition for forgiveness, their old relations should be resumed. This Towne promised to do, and asked Wither- spoon to write the article, which he did immediately; but Towne, disliking some passages, which the Doctor would not allow him to omit, refused to comply with his promise. The piece, however, found its way into the public prints, and passing as the production of Towne, raised his reputation as a writer. In this Recantation, Towne is made to speak of himself thus: "I was originally an understrapper to the *famous* Galloway in his *infamous* squabble with Goddard; and did, in that service, contract such a habit of meanness in thinking and scurrility in writing that nothing exalted . . . could ever be expected of me. Now changing of sides is not any way surprising in a person answering the above description." Again, and in conclusion, "I do hereby recant, draw back, eat in, and swallow down, every word that I have ever spoken, written, or printed, to the prejudice of the United States of America; hoping it will not only satisfy the good people in general, but also all those scatter-brained fellows who call one another out to shoot pistols in the air, while they tremble so much they cannot hit the mark," &c., &c. Towne died

July, 1793. He did not possess the faculty of gaining and retaining property, though not deficient in talents. That he lacked stability, if not moral principle, seems manifest.

TOWNSEND, REV. EPIPHANES. Episcopal minister, of North Salem, New York. He graduated at King's College, (Columbia,) New York, and, about the year 1767, went to England to take Holy Orders. He returned in 1768, and entered upon his pastoral duties. In 1776 he was sent to the Whig Committee, but was dismissed. Three weeks after the Declaration of Independence, however, he abandoned his pulpit; and in October was a prisoner at Fishkill. In March, 1777, he was removed to Long Island, and shortly afterward embarked with his family for Nova Scotia; the vessel foundered, and every one on board perished.

TOWNSEND, GREGORY. Of Boston. An Addresser of Hutchinson in 1774, and of Gage in 1775. In 1783 he was at New York, and in service as Assistant Commissary-General. Was proscribed and banished in 1778. A person of this name died at Halifax, Nova Scotia, in 1798.

TRAIL, ROBERT. He was Comptroller of the Customs, at Portsmouth, New Hampshire, with a salary of about £180 sterling per annum. He was included in the New Hampshire Proscription Act of 1778. His wife was a near relative of William Whipple, a signer of the Declaration of Independence. He had three children: Robert and William, who settled in Europe; and Mary, who married Kieth Spence, of Portsmouth, and whose son, Robert Trail Spence, was a Captain in the United States Navy.

TRAITRESSES. [See *Women*.]

TRAPHAGER, HENRY. Of New York. A grantee of St. John, New Brunswick; he died there, in 1817, aged seventy-four.

TRAVERS, FRANCIS. Died at St. John, New Brunswick, in 1821, aged sixty-eight.

TREDWELL, ———. Of Queen's County, New York. Physician. Uncle to the Bishops Onderdonk. In 1780 his wife and son were robbed in a chaise by a party of Whig marauders. He died in Queen's County, in 1830, aged ninety-five.

TRECARTIN, MARTIN. Of Dutchess County, New York. Went to St. John, New Brunswick, with his wife, in the ship *Union*, in the spring of 1783, and was a grantee. Rebecca, his widow, died in that Province, in 1848, aged eighty-four. She was the mother of thirteen children, and her descendants at the time of her decease were one hundred grandchildren, and thirty great-grandchildren.

TREMAIN, JONATHAN. Was a merchant in New York until the evacuation by the British Army at the peace. Went to Halifax, Nova Scotia, and resumed business. Died in 1822, aged eighty, leaving a large family, of whom several are now (1861) living. His son James is a gentleman of wealth.

TROUP, ———. Lieutenant in the New Jersey Volunteers. Mortally wounded in the battle of Eutaw Springs, 1781.

TROUTBECK, REV. JOHN. Of Boston. Episcopal minister. He was at Hopkinton, Massachusetts, with a salary of £50, as early as 1753, a missionary of the Society for the Propagation of the Gospel in Foreign Parts. In 1755 he was appointed Assistant Rector of King's Chapel, and officiated there for twenty years. He was an Addresser of Gage; and was proscribed and banished. He left Boston in 1776; and King's Chapel was not again opened for worship for nearly a year. The first occupants were members of the Old South, whose own house — used by the British as a riding-school — had been seriously injured. Mr. Troutbeck was at London, the guest of the Rev. Dr. Peters, (of Hebron, Connecticut,) March 2, 1776, and had just arrived from Halifax. A year later Benjamin Hallowell wrote his son Ward, "Poor Parson Troutbeck, going round to Newcastle in a collier, is taken by one of the pirates that is cruising in the North Sea." In 1779 he was in London, and a Loyalist Addresser of the King. He died previous to 1783.

TROWBRIDGE, EDMUND. Of Massachusetts. Judge of the Supreme Court. He was born at Newton, Massachusetts, in 1709, and graduated at Harvard University in 1728. For some time he bore the name of Goffe, after an uncle. In 1759, "This Goffe," wrote John Adams, "had been Attorney-

General for twenty years, and commanded the practice in Middlesex and Worcester and several other counties. He had power to crush, by his frown or his nod, any young lawyer in his county." In 1766 the popular party left him out of the Council; but the next year he was appointed to the Supreme Court. Beyond all question he was the most learned lawyer on the Bench, and an honorable man in every relation of life. In the trial of Captain Preston and the soldiers, for firing upon the people in King (State) Street, March 5, 1770, his uprightness and ability commanded universal applause. In 1771, records John Adams, "I went this evening, spent an hour and took a pipe with Judge Trowbridge at his lodgings." Again, a year later, "Rode to Cambridge, and made a visit to Judge Trowbridge in his solitary, gloomy state. He is very dull, talks about retiring from Court," &c., &c. In 1774 Mr. Adams wrote his wife (at Falmouth, Maine, now Portland), "Friday, I dined with Colonel, Sheriff, alias Bill Tyng [See *William Tyng*]. . . At table we were speaking about Captain MacCarty, which led to the African trade. Judge Trowbridge said, 'That was a very humane and Christian trade, to be sure, that of making slaves.' 'Ay,' says I, 'it makes no great odds; it is a trade that almost all mankind have been concerned in, all over the globe, since Adam, more or less, in one way and another.' This occasioned a laugh." Of a truth, in this instance, the Tory was superior to the Whig. At another time the Judge said, "It seems by Colonel Barre's speeches that Mr. Otis has acquired honor by releasing his damages to Robinson." [See *John Robinson*, Commissioner of the Customs, and *James Boutineau*.] "Yes," says I, "he has acquired honor with all generations." Trowbridge, "He did not make much profit, I think." Adams, "True, but the less profit, the more honor. He was a man of honor and generosity, and those who think he was mistaken will pity him." The very year that these conversations occurred, the subject of this notice was impeached by the House, and his former friends, Hawley and John Adams, were of the committee to report the articles

against him ; but as the Council failed to act, the matter ended. In 1775 Joseph Warren offered the Judge a pass or card of safety, which was declined with the remark, " I have nothing to fear from my countrymen." He was right, for he was not, as far as I am informed, once molested or even rudely addressed.

By the terms of the will of John Alford, a member of the Council, and a merchant of great wealth, the power of determining the objects to which his bounty should be applied was vested in his executors, Judge Trowbridge and Richard Cary. They selected Harvard University as one ; and the Alford Professorship of Natural Religion, Moral Philosophy, and Civil Polity was thus founded.

Prior to the Revolution the Judges of the Supreme Court of Massachusetts wore scarlet robes with deep facings and cuffs of black velvet, and powdered wigs adorned with black silk bags. In summer, however, black silk gowns were worn instead of the robes. Edmund Trowbridge, one of the last who thus appeared upon the Bench, died at Cambridge, in 1793, aged eighty-three. Rev. Joseph S. Buckminster, of Brattle-Street Church, Boston, was the son of his only daughter.

TRYON, WILLIAM. He was educated to the profession of arms, and was an officer in the British service. Appointed Lieutenant-Governor of North Carolina, the death of Governor Dobbs left him at the head of the government of that Colony in 1765 ; and he continued to administer its affairs until July, 1771, when he was transferred to New York. During the whole period of his administration in North Carolina, the public mind was successively agitated by the Stamp Act, and a civil war, known in the annals of the Colony as the Regulation, or the rebellion of a party who assumed the name of Regulators. The oppressive taxes growing out of the French war, and the knavery of the officers of the law, were the subjects of their complaints, and the alleged causes of their taking up arms.

Governor Tryon's wife — a Miss Wake, who had a fortune of £20,000 sterling — and her sister, Miss Esther Wake, were



lovely and accomplished women, and tradition relates that they exercised much influence in public affairs. For the first two years of his administration his headquarters were on the Cape Fear River ; but he succeeded, through the blandishments of Lady Tryon and her sister, in obtaining an appropriation for a splendid palace, though the Colony was poor, and great opposition was made to the measure. The sum of £5,000 was first set apart for the purpose ; but £10,000 more were found necessary to complete the edifice ; and as Tryon's dinners were princely, and the fascination of the ladies of his family were irresistible, the Assembly were prevailed upon, after a great deal of management, to make a second, and the required grant. As the controversy progressed, the Governor's unpopularity increased ; and, to save his waning authority, he mingled with the common people, and prepared for them feasts and routs. On one occasion, according to the accounts of the day, he barbecued an ox, and placed it on the table as one dish ; but the people, on its being announced that the repast was ready, rushed in a mass to the table, upset the barrels of liquors which had been provided, and threw the ox into the river. Tryon, mortified and dejected, retired from the crowd to his house. The day was passed in riot and tumult. Quarrels with the Assembly on various subjects followed from time to time, during the remaining part of his administration.

At New York the Province-House which he occupied was burned by the carelessness of servants ; and his wife and daughter narrowly escaped death. The latter threw herself from a second-story window into the arms of a man whose hand she subsequently refused in marriage. The Colony voted him £5,000, and the British Government added a liberal sum for his personal losses. The spirit of the man, while at the head of affairs in New York, may be fully illustrated by a single circumstance. " I should," said he in 1777, " were I in more authority, burn every committee-man's house within my reach, as I deem those agents the wicked instruments of the continued calamities of this country ; and in order sooner to purge the country of them, I am willing to give

twenty-five silver dollars for every acting committee-man who shall be delivered up to the King's troops."

It is claimed by the friends of Governor Tryon that he was "a gentleman of rank and honor, and of undaunted courage." His political course in North Carolina gives evidence of considerable talents; and his military operations in New York evince much ability and skill. But that he showed himself, in either State, to be a man of honor, or that his civil or military life in America entitles his memory to respect, is a matter of great doubt, I imagine, even with the most liberal and charitable of those who are familiar with his public conduct. When Fairfield was burned, Mrs. Burr, a lady of great dignity of character, and possessed of most of the qualities which give distinction to her sex, resolved to remain in her dwelling, and, if possible, save it from the flames. She made personal application to Tryon to spare it; but he answered her not only uncivilly, but rudely, brutally, and with vulgarity; and when a soldier attempted to rob her of her watch, Tryon refused to protect her. At the burning of Norwalk his conduct was equally exceptionable; since he seated himself in a chair on the top of Grammon's Hill, and calmly enjoyed the scene. Governor Tryon's property, both in North Carolina and New York, was confiscated.

In 1780 he was succeeded by General Robertson, also a General in the Army, who was the last Royal Governor of New York. Tryon died at London in 1788, with the rank of Lieutenant-General.

TUCKER, ———. A physician. Of Wilmington, North Carolina. His property was confiscated in 1779. When Mr. Quincy, of Massachusetts, was on his southern tour in 1773, he dined, March 29th, as he recorded in his journal, "at Doctor Thomas Cobham's, in company with Harnett, Hooper, Burgwin, Doctor Tucker," &c. Hooper and Harnett were eminent Whigs, and the former became a signer of the Declaration of Independence. Doctor Tucker, if at that time inclined to the popular side, adhered to the Crown subsequently, and to his ruin.

**TUFTS, SIMON.** Of Boston. He graduated at Harvard University in 1767, and became a merchant. In 1775 he was charged by the Boston Committee of Inspection with selling tea, and was examined. He made a statement of the facts of the case under oath, which was published by the Committee. His arrest ordered by the Council of Massachusetts, April, 1776. Proscribed and banished in 1778. He died in 1802.

**TUPPER, DOCTOR JAMES.** Of Pownalborough, Maine. It would seem, formerly of Nantucket, Massachusetts, and "High Sheriff under his Majesty." For his loyalty he was imprisoned several times. In 1779 he was at Newport, Rhode Island, and departed, probably, with the British Army at the evacuation, in October of that year. He returned to Nantucket, and died there.

**TUPPER, ELDAD.** Of Massachusetts. A guide to the British on the invasion of Bristol County, in 1778. He was well acquainted with the country, and with the Whigs of note, and in office. Proscribed and banished the same year.

**TURNBULL, GEORGE.** Lieutenant-Colonel Commandant of the Third American Regiment, or the New York Volunteers. In the attack on Fort Montgomery, October, 1777, he was a Captain in the Loyal Americans, and the first man to enter the works. For his intrepidity generally, he was transferred from that corps to the command of the Volunteers. He distinguished himself also at the siege of Savannah, in 1779. A year later he commanded the garrison at Rocky Mount, South Carolina, a strong post which connected Camden with the District of Ninety Six. His force consisted of the Volunteers and some Militia. He repulsed Sumter in three different attacks, and compelled the Whig partisan to retire. Turnbull married a daughter of Cornelius Clopper, of New York.

**TURNER, WILLIAM.** Of New York. Went to Shelburne, Nova Scotia, at the peace, and died there soon after.

**TURNER.** Of Maine. **THOMAS** and **JAMES**, in 1778, set out on foot with the design of travelling by land to Halifax.

After enlisting with the "Rebels" to avoid detection, and a variety of other adventures, they arrived in Nova Scotia. James was in that Colony the year following. Thomas was taken prisoner, in 1781, on the Kennebec, and sent to Boston. A year later, both brothers were "at home in peace."

**TURNNEY, THOMAS, JR.** Of Fairfield, Connecticut. Fled to Long Island in 1776; the fact was communicated to Washington. Died at Burton, New Brunswick, in 1840, aged eighty-seven, leaving thirteen children.

**TWEEDY, ———.** Of Rhode Island. Departed at the evacuation by the British Army. His wife was Catharine, daughter of James Honeyman, Judge of the Court of Vice-Admiralty of Rhode Island. The property bequeathed to her by her father was confiscated, but on petition restored.

**TYLER, REV. JOHN.** Of Norwich, Connecticut. Episcopal minister. He was born in Wallingford, Connecticut, and graduated at Yale College in 1765. He was bred a Congregationalist, but embraced Episcopacy; and in 1768, went to England for ordination. From April, 1776, to the same month in 1779, his Church was closed, in consequence of the excitement which prevailed against the clergymen of his communion. Yet he performed divine service in his own house, during this period, without molestation. He died in 1823, in his eighty-first year. "He was an interesting preacher; his voice was sweet and solemn, and his eloquence persuasive. The benevolence of his heart was manifested in daily acts of courtesy and charity to those around him. He studied medicine, in order to benefit the poor, and to find out remedies for some of those peculiar diseases to which no common specifics seemed to apply. . . . During the latter years of his life, he was so infirm as to need assistance in the performance of his functions." His wife was a daughter of Isaac Tracy.

**TYNES, SAMUEL.** Of South Carolina. Colonel in the Loyal Militia. In 1780 Marion fell upon his camp at midnight, found some of his men asleep, some feasting, and others playing cards, but none on the watch. The surprise was

complete, the panic general. Several of the luckless Tories were killed with cards in their hands ; the Colonel, with two of his officers, and many privates, were made prisoners. He was again in the field, and again routed. In 1782 he was an Addresser of Doyle.

TYNG, WILLIAM. Sheriff of Cumberland County, Maine. His ancestor came to New England about the year 1640. His grandfather, the Hon. Edward Tyng, was a gentleman of distinction, and was appointed Governor of Annapolis, Nova Scotia, but died in France. His father was the gallant Commodore Tyng, who performed valuable service as a naval officer in the war between England and France in 1745 ; he was the senior commander of the Colonial fleet sent against Louisburg in that year, and Sir Peter Warren, who commanded the ships of the Crown in the same expedition, offered him the rank of Post-Captain, which he declined on account of his declining years ; he died at Boston, in 1775, at the age of seventy-two.

William, the subject of this article, was born in Boston, August 17, 1737, and passed most of his youthful days in his native town. His early life was distinguished for correct morals, dignity of deportment, and an ardent desire to assist the unfortunate. In 1767 he was appointed Sheriff of the county of Cumberland, and removed to Portland. Two years after, he married Elizabeth Ross, daughter of Alexander Ross. He represented Falmouth in the General Court in the years 1772 and 1773 ; and was instructed by the town as follows : —

“ Sir : — Whereas we are sensible there is reason to complain of infringements on the liberties of the people of this Province, and as you are a representative for this town, we would offer a few things for your consideration on transacting the very important business that may lay before the General Court at the next session. We are not about to enumerate any grievances particularly, as we doubt not the wisdom of the General Court is amply sufficient to investigate not only every grievance, but every inconvenience the Province at

present labors under ; all we mean is, to suggest some method whereby all grievances may be redressed. And considering the singular abilities and good disposition of the present Governor, together with his family, being embarked on the same bottom with ourselves, we know of no expedient more effectual than for the members of the General Court, by a rational and liberal behavior, to conciliate the affections of his Excellency. The particular mode of doing this, we must leave to their wisdom and prudence, which on this important occasion they will undoubtedly exert, only beg leave to observe, that, could his Excellency be prevailed upon to join the other branches of the legislature in supplicating the Throne for redress of any of our grievances, it appears to us the most probable way of obtaining his Majesty's royal attention and relief."

His conduct was generally conciliatory to those whose political tendencies he could not respect. There were several personal quarrels between the citizens of Falmouth in consequence of their political divisions ; and Colonel Tyng was involved in one of them, and with a friend. He and General Preble met in King Street, when some conversation took place about an expected mob, in which he called the General an old fool ; and said that "were he not an old man he would chastise him." Whereupon Preble "threatened to cane or knock him down, if he should repeat the words." Tyng drew his sword, and in turn threatened to run the General through ; but the latter collared and shook him. They, however, parted on good terms, as the Colonel asked Preble's pardon. When, in September, 1774, he appeared before the County Convention to answer certain questions propounded by the Whigs, he seems to have given entire satisfaction, in affixing his name to a Declaration, as follows : —

"Whereas great numbers of the inhabitants of this County are now assembled near my house, in consequence of the false representation of some evil-minded persons, who have reported that I have endeavored all in my power to enforce the late Acts of Parliament relating to this Province ; I do hereby

solemnly declare that I have not in any way whatever acted, or endeavored to act, in conformity to said Acts of Parliament. And in compliance with the commands of the inhabitants so assembled, and by the advice of a committee from the several towns in this County now assembled in Congress, I further declare I will not, as Sheriff of said County, or otherwise, act in conformity to, or by virtue of, said Acts, unless by the general consent of said County. I further declare I have not received any commission inconsistent with the charter of this Province, nor any commission whatever since the first day of July last.”<sup>1</sup>

Soon after the affair at Lexington he left Maine, and went to Halifax. During the troubles with Mowatt, which terminated in the burning of Falmouth, the country people who assembled there under Thompson took from his house a silver cup and tankard, and his gold-laced hat. But Congress ordered the silver plate to be restored, and it was delivered to Mrs. Tyng's mother. After the Royal troops entered the city of New York he repaired thither. In 1778 he was proscribed and banished under the Act of Massachusetts. While in New York, Edward Preble, a Midshipman in the service of Massachusetts, who was afterwards the distinguished Commodore Preble, of the Navy of the United States, was carried there a prisoner of war. He was the son of General Preble, with whom Colonel Tyng had the quarrel related above; but the young naval officer, who was afflicted with a dangerous sickness, was restored to his family through Tyng's intercession, after receiving from him every attention and kindness that his situation required. At the close of the war Colonel Tyng retired to the river St. John, New Brunswick, and was one of the agents of the British Government for the settlement of the Loyalists who emigrated to that Colony. He was also appointed Chief Justice of a Court of Judicature, and was respected for his dignity and humanity as a Judge. Six lots in the city of St. John were granted him by the Crown. He resided there in 1784; but was at Georgetown in 1785. In

<sup>1</sup> He was commissioned a Colonel by Gage in 1774.

1793 he returned to the United States, and settled at Gorham, Maine, where he remained during life. He was devotedly attached to agricultural pursuits, and to the enjoyments of social intercourse. His house was the seat of hospitality, and of instructive and delightful conversation; and the sorrowing, careworn, and unfortunate were ever relieved. He died December 10, 1807, of apoplexy. St. Paul's Church, of the Episcopal communion, Portland, was erected under his immediate patronage, and there his remains were carried for the performance of the funeral service, attended by his brethren of the Masonic Lodge, clad in full mourning. His wife, to whom he was most tenderly devoted, bore him no children. Denied posterity, he regarded with the most affectionate tenderness those whom he adopted to supply the place of natural offspring. He was a Christian; and secret communion with his God was his daily practice. In the outward observances of his profession, as a member of the church, he was blameless. William Tyng, in a word, was a true man in every relation of life; and his memory is to be cherished by all who love such, whatever their sectarian or political differences or preferences. Madam Tyng, as his relict was denominated, continued at Gorham, and closed her life there towards the end of the year 1831.

UNDERWOOD, JOHN. Of Rhode Island. He joined the enemy during the war, but returning to that State, was required to quit it, by Act of May, 1783. He went to St. John, New Brunswick, the same year, in the ship *Union*. He died at Shediac, in 1848, aged one hundred and one years.

UPHAM, JOSHUA. Of Brookfield, Massachusetts. Graduated at Harvard University in 1763. In 1775 he addressed to the Committee of Correspondence, of Brookfield, an able and interesting letter relative to his political sentiments, which was unanimously voted to be satisfactory. Subsequently, he incurred the displeasure of the Whigs, and became a Refugee; and was proscribed and banished. Entering the British Army, he attained the rank of Colonel of Dragoons. He was



with Winslow in the attack on Norwalk, and with Arnold in the expedition to New London. In 1781 he was Deputy Inspector-General of Refugees, at Lloyd's Neck, Long Island, and received an Address of thanks; and the same year gave Governor Franklin an account of the attack and retreat of a corps of four hundred and fifty men, mostly French, who landed in Huntington Harbor. He settled in New Brunswick after the war; and was a Judge of the Supreme Court, and a member of the Council. He went to England on public duty, in 1807, and died there the year following. Of the Loyalists who went to New Brunswick, few performed greater service; of few is the memory more deeply cherished. Judge Upham was connected by marriage or by blood with many of the present distinguished families and official characters of that Province and of Nova Scotia. His first wife, Elizabeth, the mother of five children, died at New York in 1782. His second son, Joshua N., died in Massachusetts, in 1805, at the age of thirty. His eldest daughter, Elizabeth, died unmarried, at Fredericton, in the spring of 1844, in the seventy-fourth year of her age; and another daughter, Frances Chandler, wife of Hon. John W. Weldon, Speaker of the House of Assembly, died at Richebucto, May 19, of that year, at the age of thirty-nine. His son, Charles Wentworth Upham, late President of the Senate of Massachusetts, and a Representative in Congress from that State, is a gentleman of fine attainments, and has enriched the literature of the country with several valuable productions. For his "Life of Sir Henry Vane," he deserves the thanks of every lover of civil right, and of religious truth.

UPHAM, JABEZ. Of Massachusetts. Brother of Joshua Upham. He died at Hampton, New Brunswick, in 1822. Bethiah, his widow, died at the same place, in 1834, at the age of eighty-one.

USHER, REV. JOHN. Of Bristol, Rhode Island. He graduated at Harvard University in 1719, and in 1722 was appointed to the charge of St. Michael's Church, Bristol, by the Society for the Propagation of the Gospel in Foreign Parts.

After a service of fifty-two years, and “just in time to escape the evil which was about to come upon the country, and especially upon the clergy of the Church of England, who felt bound to maintain their loyalty during the Revolution,” he died at Bristol in April, 1775, at the age of eighty-six.

USHER, REV. JOHN. Of Bristol, Rhode Island. Episcopal minister. He was son of Rev. John Usher. Graduated at Harvard University in 1743, and became a lawyer. After eighteen years’ service as a lay reader to St. Michael’s Church, he was ordained by Bishop Seabury in 1793. He resigned the Rectorship in the year 1800, and died in 1804, in his eighty-second year. He was a man of great worth. His exertions in behalf of that Church, “in nursing and sustaining it through a long and dreary night of discouragement, may well cause his name to be held there in perpetual remembrance.”

USTICK, WILLIAM and HENRY. Traders; of the city of New York. In April, 1775, at a meeting at the “Liberty Pole,” these persons were denounced as inveterate foes to American freedom,—one voice only dissenting,—on a charge of purchasing spades and shovels, and of manufacturing bill-hooks and pickaxes for the use of the Royal Army at Boston. Bishop Henry Ustick Onderdonk, of Pennsylvania, who died in 1858, and Bishop Benjamin Treadwell Onderdonk, of New York, who died in 1861, were nephews.

VALENTINE, HULET PETERS. Of Long Island, New York. Born in 1716. Judge, and Clerk of Hempstead. Died in 1786, aged seventy.

VAN BUREN, HENRY. Of Long Island, New York. Physician. The Loyal Refugees of King’s County requested to meet at his house, Flatbush, June, 1781. An Addresser of Commissary Scott in 1782.

VAN BUSKIRK, LAWRENCE. Of New Jersey. Captain in the King’s Orange Rangers. Born in Hackensack. Before the Revolution, he was a farmer, and the owner of several slaves. One of his daughters, who died in 1849, in her eighty-third year, used to relate to a respected correspondent, to whom

she was connected by marriage, an incident of the great Whig Chief, which may be recorded.

After her father and brothers had joined the Royal troops, Washington, she said, was encamped on their farm six weeks. Their cows were all stolen, when her mother went to him, represented that her children had no food, and obtained an order for *one*, and the boon of a sentinel to protect her from insult. This venerable, loyal lady, spoke of Washington as "a good man whom every one liked"; and of having seen Greene, Lee, Maxwell, and many other Whig officers at her father's house. By her account, it seems, too, that her mother and four young children were driven from home, and lived in a Dutch parsonage; but finally took refuge with the British in New York.

At the peace, Captain Buskirk retreated to Nova Scotia. He never visited the United States. He died at Shelburne, in 1803, aged about seventy-four. His wife, who died at the same place in 1791, was Jane Van Buskirk, and his cousin. His property, of the estimated value of £2400, was confiscated.

VAN BUSKIRK, ABRAHAM. Of New Jersey. Captain in the King's Orange Rangers. Son of Lawrence Van Buskirk. He embarked at New York for Nova Scotia in 1783, and perished at sea, at about the age of thirty-three. His wife was Anne Corsen, or Corson, who subsequently married Jacob Remson, and, a second time a widow, Lewis Ryas. She inherited a large and valuable estate near Port Richmond, New York, which was partially wasted by her second husband. She was a woman of good education, address, and manners. She died childless, at Staten Island, in 1825.

VAN BUSKIRK, THOMAS. Of New Jersey. Lieutenant in the King's Orange Rangers. Son of Lawrence Van Buskirk. Went to Nova Scotia at the peace; but returned to New Jersey, and died there at the age of about thirty years. His wife was a Van Buskirk.

VAN BUSKIRK, ABRAHAM. Died at Eastport, Maine, in 1819, aged sixty.

VAN BUSKIRK, GARRAT. Was a native of New Jersey. His connection with the Revolutionary troubles in that section compelled him to leave the country at the close of the contest, and he went to St. John, New Brunswick, but subsequently settled in Nova Scotia. He died in Aylesford, in 1843, aged eighty-seven years.

VAN BUSKIRK, JACOB. Of New Jersey. Entered the military service, and in 1782 was a Captain in the Third Battalion of New Jersey Volunteers. After the war he settled in Nova Scotia, and received half-pay.

VAN BUSKIRK, ABRAHAM. Of New Jersey. Entered the military service, and in 1782 was Lieutenant-Colonel of the Third Battalion of New Jersey Volunteers. He was with Arnold in his expedition to New London; and the traitor, in his official account of his deeds there, speaks of the Volunteers, and of the exertions of Colonel Van Buskirk. He settled in Nova Scotia, and in 1784 was Mayor of Shelburne. He received half-pay. He died in that Province.

VAN CORTLANDT, PHILIP. Of New York. Major in the Third Battalion of the New Jersey Volunteers. Descended from a noble family of Holland. His ancestor came to New York in 1629, as Secretary to the first Governor sent out by the States-General, and received the grant of two large manors—Yonkers and Cortlandt—on the Hudson River. Philip was born in 1739. He may have favored the popular cause at first, since, in 1775, he was a Deputy from West Chester County to meet delegates from other counties to appoint members of the Continental Congress. He adhered to the Crown, and, as an officer in the Volunteers, was frequently engaged against the Whigs in the field. At the peace he went to Nova Scotia, and thence to England. His estates were confiscated, as well in possession as in reversion, and his claim as the representative of the manor of Cortlandt was included in the forfeiture. He died in 1814. Catharine, his widow, daughter of Jacob Ogden, died in England in 1828. His sons were five: Philip, of whom a single word presently; Stephen, a twin brother of Philip; Jacob Ogden, a Captain

in the British Army, killed in Spain in 1811 ; Henry Clinton, a Major in the Thirty-First Regiment, who, in 1835, was living in the East Indies ; and Arthur Auchmuty, a Captain in the Forty-Fifth Regiment, who died at Madras. His daughters were eight, of whom six were married : namely, Mary Ricketts, to John M. Anderson ; Elizabeth, to William Taylor, of Cowley House, England ; Catharine, (twin of Elizabeth,) to Dr. William Gourlay, of Scotland, whose daughter Jane married General John Austin ; Margaret Hughes, to O. Elliott Elliott, of Binfield Park ; Gertrude, to Vice-Admiral Sir Edward Buller, Bart. Last, of those who grew up, Sarah Ogden and Charlotte. Besides these thirteen, there were ten others who died young. The widow of Admiral Buller died at Torquay in 1849.

VAN CORTLANDT, PHILIP, JR. Of New York. Son of Philip. Born in 1766. Was an Ensign in the Third Battalion of New Jersey Volunteers.

VAN CORTLANDT, AUGUSTUS. Of New York. When the famous Marrener seized Bache, and others, in 1778, he was to have been carried off, also ; but a negro of Chief Justice Horsemanden fired a gun which alarmed the marauders, and they retreated. In 1782 Van Cortlandt was an Addresser of Commissary Scott. He died at Yonkers, in 1823, aged ninety-three.

VAN DAM, ANTHONY. Of New York. First Secretary of the Chamber of Commerce of that State ; elected in 1768, and held the office in 1784. In 1775 he took an active part in the Revolutionary proceedings ; was appointed a member of the Committee of One Hundred, and of the Committee for instituting a Military Night Watch. He was also officially employed in matters connected with forwarding stores to Albany. He went to England, and, as is believed, became an agent of the underwriters at Lloyds'. He died at London, in 1807, aged seventy-seven.

VANDEBURGH, RICHARD. " Keeper of the Black-horse, or Half-way House " : sailed from New York for Nova Scotia, May, 1783. He returned to the United States.

VANDER HOST, ELIAS. His paternal ancestor was Baron Vander Host of Holland. On his mother's side, he was descended from the noble family of Toisson, who, at the revocation of the Edict of Nantes, fled to South Carolina, leaving a considerable estate in France. The Vander Hosts accompanied the Prince of Orange to England at the Revolution, and the head of the family received from that monarch (William III.) a medal and an autograph letter in commemoration of the event. Subsequently the Vander Hosts emigrated to America, and became persons of property.

Elias was here born, and entering the British Army, commanded a company at the age of nineteen. He was in England for a change of climate, at the beginning of the Revolution, and, cut off from his resources in America, was offered a pension as a Loyalist by his relative, George, Lord Lyttleton, but declined, and embarked in commercial pursuits. His only son, Thomas Cooper Vander Host, succeeded in recovering most of his property in the United States. His daughter, Anne, married John Rees, an officer in the British Navy, who was in the battles of Camperdown and Copenhagen. Elias Vander Host, American Consul at Bristol, England, was, I conclude, the subject of this notice.

VAN DEUSEN, JAMES. Was at first a Whig and enlisted in the army, but deserted, and joined the Royal forces. He was taken by his former friends, tried, convicted, and put to death, in 1780.

VANDYKE, ———. He belonged, probably, to New Jersey; but possibly to Pennsylvania. In 1777, or 1778, he was commissioned to raise a corps of Loyalists, and in May of the latter year he had embodied a force consisting of three troops of light dragoons, and one hundred and seventy-four foot soldiers: total number, three hundred and six.

VAN HORNE, GABRIEL. Died at Fredericton, New Brunswick, in 1815, aged sixty-seven; and his widow, Mary, died at the same place the same year.

VAN HOUSEN, RYNER. Of New York. Prisoner of the Provincial Congress. Officially charged with being "Too

good a pilot to be trusted at large ;” and, July 18, 1776, confined in Albany, and supported at the public expense, under the direction of the Committee of that city.

VAN NORDEN, JOHN. Of New Jersey. Son of Gabriel. An Ensign in the Third Battalion of New Jersey Volunteers. At the peace, accompanied by his family of two, and two servants, he went from New York to Shelburne, Nova Scotia, where the Crown granted him one town lot. He was an instructor in King’s College, Nova Scotia, for some time ; but removed to Bermuda, and held several public stations.

VAN NORDEN, GABRIEL. Of New Jersey. At the beginning of the war he removed to New York, where he opened a house of entertainment. At the peace, accompanied by his family of eleven persons, and by three servants, he went from New York to Shelburne, Nova Scotia, where the Crown granted him one town lot. His losses in consequence of his loyalty were estimated at £1500, for which the British Government made provision. He settled near Yarmouth, and died quite old, in 1810.

VAN SCHAACK, PETER. Of Kinderhook, New York. An exile to England, but returned to New York after the war, practised law, and was eminent in the profession. He seems to have been a most estimable man, and to have enjoyed the entire confidence and friendship of John Jay, Egbert Benson, Richard Harrison, Gouverneur Morris, George Clinton, and other Whigs, without interruption and during life. In 1778 the state of Mrs. Van Schaack’s health became alarming, and it was desirable that she should visit the city of New York, the place of her nativity. Her physicians were of the opinion, that, in the peculiar state of her mind, her native air and proximity to the sea would be of more benefit than medicine. Her husband applied to the Governor of New York for leave to carry her there. The city was in possession of the British, and though that lady herself, as well as her partner, were objects of universal love and esteem, the request of the dying woman was refused. Such was the stern decree of war,—of civil war. Again, Mr. Van Schaack applied for

liberty to take his sick wife within the British lines, and was again refused. She was wasting away under a consumption. Of the medical staff of Burgoyne's army, then prisoners, was a Doctor Hayes, of great reputed skill; and Lafayette was asked to allow the British surgeon to visit her, but the Committee of Safety interfered, and the humane mission was forbidden. She soon died. In her last moments, she told her heart-broken husband that she forgave *him* who had prevented her from going to New York; and when he desired to know whether she would not also forgive those who had prevented Doctor Hayes from coming to her, she answered, "Yes, she forgave *them*, and everybody."

Of all the circumstances of her sad fate, Mr. Van Schaack wrote a most touching account. He was sorely stricken. Within eight years he had lost six children, he had buried his father, had been deprived of the use of one eye, and was harassed with the fear of total blindness. Under these circumstances, the commotions of the time had broken up a flourishing business, and he was now an outlaw about to depart from his native land. "Torn from the nearest and dearest of all human connections," are his own words, "by the visitation of Almighty God, and by means of the public troubles of my country, I am now going into the wide world, without friends, without fortune, with the remembrance of past happiness, and the future prospect of future adversity."

The order for his banishment bore the signature of Leonard Gansevoort, Junior, Secretary of the Board of Commissioners, who had been his student at law. "Leonard," said he, "you have signed my death-warrant, but I appreciate your motives." In other words, "Leonard, I know your worth; you have taken one side of the controversy, and I the other. You decided from principle, and so did I." Of overt acts against his country, Van Schaack had committed none; his sole offences were his opinions. That he was a pure and noble man, there is sufficient proof. On his return from England, Mr. Jay went on board of the ship, took him to the Governor's, the Chief Justice's, &c., and he received a hearty welcome from



all ; and it is to be remarked that the friends who thus cordially greeted him were not of the moderate Whigs alone, but of those styled "violent Whigs," of whom George Clinton was regarded the head. Mr. Van Schaack died in 1832, aged eighty-five, and was buried at Kinderhook, New York. His "Life," by his son, which is mainly composed of his correspondence, is an interesting and instructive work.

VAN SCHAACK, HENRY and DAVID. Of New York. Permitted to return to the State by law, on the entreaty of Whigs, in 1784.

VAN WART, JACOB. Of New York. Emigrated to New Brunswick at the close of the war, where he settled. He died in King's County, in 1838, aged seventy-eight. He was accompanied by his brothers, William and Isaac. Isaac died some years ago, but William is (1847) still living in New Brunswick. These Van Warts and Isaac Van Wart, who was one of the captors of André, were kinsmen.

VAN WYCK, THOMAS. Of New York. In 1776 he acknowledged allegiance to Lord Richard and Sir William Howe. In 1780 he was an Addresser of Governor Robertson ; in 1781 he was a Captain in the Loyal Queen's County Militia. At the peace he left the country.

VARDILL, REV. JOHN, D. D. Of New York. Episcopal minister. Graduated at King's (Columbia) College, and became a tutor in that institution. In 1774 he embarked for England, for the purpose of taking Holy Orders ; and the same year was elected Assistant Rector of Trinity Church, New York. He declined the office, and remained abroad. For a time he was employed by the British Government. In 1785 he was in Ireland. He was the author of some poetical satires on the Whigs ; and Trumbull, in his "McFingal," says :—

"In Vardill, that poetic zealot,  
I view a lawn bedizen'd Prelate ;  
While mitres fall, as 't is their duty,  
On heads of Chandler and Auchmuty."

He died in England, in 1811, at the age of fifty-nine, Rector of Skirbeck and Fishtoft, Lincolnshire.

VARNUM, DANIEL. Of Kent County, Delaware. October 16, 1775, was examined by the Local Committee of Inspection, confessed to having said "he had as lief be under a tyrannical King as a tyrannical Commonwealth," and under the direction of the Committee, published a retraction and apology therefor.

VASSALL, JOHN. Of Cambridge, Massachusetts. He was descended from the ancient house of Du Vassall, Barons de Guerdon, in Querci, Perigord. His American ancestor, who possessed a fortune, came early to New England, and was one of the Assistants of the Province of Massachusetts proper. But, an Episcopalian, he was viewed with jealousy; and removing to Scituate, in the Colony of Plymouth, he became proprietor of a large estate, which bore the name of West Newland. After the conquest of Jamaica he obtained an extensive grant there.

John, the subject of this notice, was born in Cambridge, Massachusetts, in 1738, and graduated at Harvard University in 1757. An Addresser of Hutchinson in 1774, he gave great offence. Early in 1775 he was driven from his seat by mobs, and took up his residence at Boston. The Committee of Safety, June 24, of the last mentioned year, "Ordered, That the commanding officer who has the charge of the hay on John Vassal, Esquire's estate, be directed to supply Mr. Seth Brown, who has the care of the Colony horses, with as much hay as they may need for their consumption." And furthermore, on the same day, "Ordered, That Mr. Brown, the keeper of the Colony horses, do not admit any horses into the stables of John Vassal, Esquire, but such as are the property of this Colony." On the 6th of July, the Committee voted, "That Joseph and Parsons Smith be allowed to cut, each, one ton of English hay, and one ton of black grass, on the estate of John Vassal, Esquire, in Cambridge, they to be accountable therefor; and that Mr. David Sanger be directed accordingly." Similar orders and votes passed this body relative to the estates of other Loyalists, who had been driven from their homes; and the subject came up in the Provin-

cial Congress the same year. On the 11th of July, Congress "Resolved, That the persons employed in cutting the grass on the land of the Refugees, be allowed half a pint of rum each per day." These incidents, though slight in themselves, throw light on the transactions of the day. Mr. Vassall's mansion-house, at Cambridge, became the headquarters of Washington; and is now occupied by Professor Longfellow.

In 1776 Mr. Vassall went to England. He was passenger in one of the six vessels that arrived at London, from Halifax, prior to June 10th, laden with Loyalists and their families. In July, of that year, he designed to take a house "at the Court end of the metropolis, and enjoy the comforts of a plentiful fortune." In 1780 he seems to have lived at Bristol; other Refugees from Massachusetts were at Birmingham; but he disliked that place, and said it was "a dirty, ill-built hole." Later he resided alternately at Chatley Lodge, in the county of Wilts, and the city of Bath. Though his American property was confiscated, a part of the Jamaica grant was still in the family, and his children inherited a competence. He died at Clifton, England, in 1797, almost instantaneously, after eating a hearty dinner. His wife, Elizabeth, sister of Lieutenant-Governor Thomas Oliver, died at Clifton, in 1807, in her thirty-second year. His children were John, who died at Lyndhurst in the year 1800; Spencer Thomas, of whom presently; Thomas Oliver, who died in England, in 1807; Elizabeth; Robert Oliver, who became a member of the Council of Jamaica, and died at Abington Hall, in that island, in 1827; a second Elizabeth, who married Mr. Lemaistre, and died at Cheltenham in 1856; Leonard; and Mary, who alone was born in England, who married Mr. Archer, and who, with her only child, deceased at Clifton in 1806.

VASSALL, SPENCER THOMAS. Son of John Vassall. Born in 1764. Entered the British Army as an Ensign, as the account is, at the age of twelve years. He rose to the command of the Thirty-Eighth Regiment, and was regarded as one of the bravest officers in the service. He was mortally wounded

at the storming of Monte Video, in 1807, — the year of his mother's and of his brother Thomas Oliver's decease. His remains were taken to England, and buried in St. Paul's Church, Bristol, where there is a monument to his memory. His widow, Catharine Brandith Backhouse, daughter of Rev. Dr. Evans, married Thomas Chetham Strode, in 1816, and survived until 1842. His son, Spencer Lambert Hunter, who died in 1846, was a Knight, and a Captain in the Royal Navy; his other son, Rawdon John Popham, is now (1862) a Lieutenant-Colonel in the Royal Artillery; his daughter, Honora Mary Georgina, who deceased in 1834, was the wife of Rev. Edward P. Henslowe; and his youngest daughter, Catharine Spencer Alicia Beresford, married Thomas Le Marchant Saumerez, son of the Admiral of that name, and, after his decease, Rev. Eardley Wilmot Michell. Add the cognomens, and we have thirty-six names for ten persons; a case which has not previously occurred in any family mentioned in these volumes.

VASSALL, WILLIAM. Of Boston. Brother of John. He was born in 1715, and graduated at Harvard University in 1733. In 1774 he was appointed a Mandamus Councillor, but was not sworn into office. He went to England, and was proscribed and banished. The forfeiture of his estate gave rise to a singular suit. As the Federal Constitution was adopted, a State could be sued; and, at Mr. Vassall's instance, proceedings against Massachusetts were commenced in the Court of the United States; and Hancock, who occupied the Executive Chair, was summoned as defendant in the case. His Excellency declined to appear; and soon after the eleventh amendment to the Constitution put an end to the right of Loyalists to test the validity of the Confiscation Acts of the Revolution. Mr. Vassall "was for many years connected with King's Chapel, Boston, and in 1785 protested, by proxy, against the change in the Liturgy, and the unauthorized ordination of James Freeman."

Mr. Vassall died at Battersea Rise, England, in 1800, aged eighty-five. He was upright, generous, and loving. Ann

Davis, his first wife, bore him Sarah, four named William, two named Fanny, Frances, Lucretia, Henry, and Catharine. His second wife, Margaret Hubbard, was the mother of Margaret, Ann, Charlotte, Leonard, and Nathaniel. Each wife had twins. Nathaniel, the youngest son, a Captain in the Royal Navy, died in London in 1832.

VASSALL, WILLIAM. Of Boston. Son of William Vassall. Born in Boston in 1753, and graduated at Harvard University in 1771. He went to England. He inherited the bulk of his father's property in the West Indies, which descended to his nephew, Rev. William Vassall, Rector of Hardington, England; "but so burdened and deteriorated, in consequence of emancipation, that it was not worth anything"; and that gentleman declined to administer upon it. He died at the Weston House, near Totness, December 2, 1843. Anne, his widow, died at the same place, October, 1846, aged seventy-five years.

VASSALL, FLORENTIUS. I am not certain that this gentleman's name should appear in this work, for circumstances alone indicate his loyalty. He was born in Jamaica, West Indies, and lived there, I suppose, the greater part of his life. He was in Boston in 1775, and in that year went to England. He died in London in 1778. Of the immense domain which, fifteen miles wide on both sides of the Kennebec River, Maine, extending from the vicinity of Merry Meeting Bay to near the southerly line of the present town of Norridgewock, he was the owner of one twenty-fourth part; and he possessed a large proportion of this share at the time of his decease. In his will, executed in 1776, he gave to his son Richard, and to Richard's daughter, Elizabeth, life estates in these lands, and then devised them in entail to her male children. The bequest proved of little value to either. This granddaughter, Elizabeth, was the wife of Sir Godfrey Webster, Bart. Some years after her marriage, Lord Holland, while travelling in Italy, formed an intimacy with her, in consequence of which her husband brought an action for damages, and recovered £6000, and obtained a decree of divorce. His Lordship mar-

ried Lady Webster in 1797, and took by sign-manual the surname of Vassall, which, however, was not assumed by his children. The estate in Maine could have been sold; but after the divorce, Lady Holland's son Henry, who (after the death of his elder brother) was the sole male heir, ceased all intercourse with her, and preferred sacrificing his property to joining her in a conveyance. After the lapse of years, the rights of herself and of this son were purchased separately, by parties in Boston, who sued three of the settlers or "squatters," in the name of Henry, the son. The cases were carried up to the Supreme Court, at Washington, where it was decided that, during his mother's life, he could not maintain an action. After her decease suit against one settler was renewed; but on intimation by the Court that fifty years' possession was sufficient to *presume* a grant or title, without considering another point, namely, whether the right of the plaintiff to recover was barred by the statute of limitations, the defendant paid a small sum for the land he occupied, and each party his own costs. Thus, in 1851, terminated litigation which, for a long time, was the subject of much interest on the Kennebec and elsewhere in Maine.

Lady Holland was a very remarkable woman. Those who knew her speak of her as brilliant and witty, as possessed of queenly grace of manners, as well informed, of wonderful tact, and of excellent sense. The friendly feeling of Bonaparte to the Fox family, especially after the peace of Amiens, is well known; and Mr. Harris relates that, in return "for the many acts of kindness which she had bestowed upon him," he "left her a gold snuff-box, which had been presented to him by Pope Pius VI.," containing a card, with these words: "L'Empereur to Lady Holland, temoigne de satisfaction et d'estime." She died at London, in 1845, aged seventy-five. Among her bequests were the income of an estate, about £1500 per annum, to Lord John Russell, for his life; and a legacy of £100 to Macaulay, the historian.

By her marriage with Sir Godfrey Webster she was the mother of Sir Godfrey Vassall Webster, Bart., who died in

1836 ; of Lieutenant-Colonel Sir Henry Vassall Webster, Knight K. T. S. of the British Army, who died at London, in 1847, aged fifty-four ; and of Harriet, who married Admiral Sir Fleetwood B. Reynolds, C. B., K. C. H., and who died at Florence, in 1849, leaving an only child, the wife of the son and heir of the Earl of Orford. While Lady Webster, she bore Lord Holland a son, — Charles Richard Fox, — who married Mary Fitzclarence, second daughter of King William IV., and who, in 1845, was a Colonel in the Army, and Aide-de-camp to Queen Victoria. As Lady Holland, she was the mother of three children, who died young : of Henry Holland, the present (1857) Lord Holland ; of Mary Elizabeth, wife of Lord Lilford ; and of Georgiana Anne, who deceased in 1819.

VERNER, FREDERICK. Of Pennsylvania. He was tried in 1778 as a spy, and sentenced to death. Doubts arose as to the sufficiency of the evidence and the legality of the trial, and he was accordingly kept in prison. In March, upon suggestion of the President of the Council to Congress that he could be exchanged for a Whig in New York under a like sentence, that body ordered his delivery to the Sheriff of Philadelphia. Estate confiscated.

VERNON, NATHANIEL. Of Pennsylvania. He was Sheriff of the county of Chester, and by a document of 1775, his office appears to have been worth £100 per annum. He accepted a commission in the military service of the Crown, and in 1782 was a Captain of cavalry in the British Legion. His estate was confiscated ; but subsequently vested in his four sons.

VERNON, GIDEON. Of Pennsylvania. A nephew of Nathaniel Vernon. Following the example of his uncle, he entered the Royal service, and was a Captain in a corps of Loyalists. He possessed a landed property of seven hundred acres, which was confiscated, and which now is of great value. For the loss of this estate, the British Government made him no compensation. He settled in New Brunswick at the close of the war, and was the first Sheriff of the county of Char-

lotte. The latter part of his life was passed in Canada, and he died there in 1836. His son, Moses Vernon, who was a magistrate of Charlotte County for several years, is (1848) a resident of St. John.

VIETS, REV. ROGER. Of Connecticut. Episcopal minister. Born in Simsbury, Connecticut, in 1737; son of John and Lois Phelps Viets; brother of the wife of the late Right Rev. Bishop Griswold. He entered Yale College at the early age of thirteen, and graduated in 1758. His parents were zealous Presbyterians. By study of the books in the College library which related to Episcopacy, he became a convert to that form of faith; and, overcoming the opposition of his friends, resolved to fit himself for the ministry. He went to England for ordination, and on his return took charge of St. Andrew's Church in his native town, as missionary of the Society for the Propagation of the Gospel in Foreign Parts. The salary was so small that he was compelled to be a farmer in summer and a teacher in winter. His nephew, above mentioned, was among his pupils; and "to Roger Viets was Bishop Griswold more indebted than to any other person, his superior mother perhaps excepted, for his early religious impressions, and his early literary culture."

Mr. Viets was a good scholar, and a man of refined taste. His library was one of the best of the time in Connecticut. At the beginning of the Revolution, like most of the Episcopal clergymen, he, probably, intended to remain neutral. He soon offended the Whigs. Some Loyalists who were endeavoring to elude their pursuers, appealed to him at midnight for shelter; "he dared not lodge them, but food he could not refuse." He was closely watched; and, summoned before the Superior Court on the charge of aiding the escape of prisoners, and of holding a treasonable correspondence with the enemy, he was sentenced to pay a fine of £20, and to suffer one year's imprisonment in Hartford Jail.

At the peace, the Society withdrew their support to their missionaries in the United States; but offered increased emolument to such of them as would remove to the remain-



ing British Colonies in America. After much reflection, Mr. Viets resolved to abandon home for the wilds of Nova Scotia. In 1786 he accepted the rectorship of the new parish at Digby, and died at that place in 1811, after a ministry of twenty-four years, at the age of seventy-four. On my first visit to Nova Scotia, I was the guest of the son of a Loyalist, who took me to his grave; and well do I remember my emotions as I uttered: "Here, then, rests a Tory; and you say, Judge, that he was a good man." Little did I then dream that I should devote much of the leisure of twenty-five years to the — "Tories" — of the American Revolution.

WADDLE, WILLIAM. Of New York. He was an Alderman of the city from 1773 to 1777, if not longer. In the last named year, Governor Tryon wrote Lord George Germain (February 11) that the Mayor, Recorder, and Waddle, had administered the oath of allegiance to two thousand nine hundred and seventy of the inhabitants of the city; and that this number had "qualified" thus "without a shadow of compulsion."

WADDELL, HENRY. Of New Jersey. Episcopal minister. Decided in his attachment to the Crown. Before the Revolution a distinguished lawyer in Monmouth County. After the war he took Holy Orders. He was successively Rector of the Episcopal Church in Shrewsbury, Middletown, and Trenton. He died at the last mentioned place, in 1811, aged sixty-five.

WADSWORTH, JOHN. Of Duxbury, Massachusetts. He was the son of Dr. John Wadsworth, and graduated at Harvard University in 1762. He designed to study law, but taught school in his native town some years, and in 1770 was chosen a tutor in his *Alma Mater*. As an instructor he was very distinguished. He was "an able logician, and his superior power in metaphysical discussions was universally acknowledged." He was fond of politics, and his arguments in opposition to the Whig cause gave much offence to persons with whom he had maintained the most intimate relations. Indeed his "Tory principles would have lost for him the tutorship but for the attachment of his pupils and the exertions of

friends, who urged in his favor his remarkable faculty of communicating his ideas." It was said, too, that his political errors were seeming rather than real; that he argued on the Royal side merely to show his ability, and because he loved disputation. Yet, he was retained at the University by a vote of barely one majority. He died of small-pox, July 12, 1777. In 1808 friends and pupils who "loved and honored his character" erected a monument to his memory in the old burying-ground, Cambridge, which bears a long and laudatory inscription in Latin. The subject of this notice was the only Wadsworth in Massachusetts suspected of loyalty. His cousin Peleg, the maternal grandfather of Henry Wadsworth Longfellow, the poet, was a general officer, and at one time chief of military affairs in Maine.

WADSWORTH, ELISHA. Of Connecticut. In 1777 he was convicted by the Superior Court of attempting to rescue Moses Dunbar, then under sentence of death; and ordered to pay a fine of £40, to suffer imprisonment, and to pay the costs of prosecution.

WALBRIDGE, ZEBULON. Of New York. Was included in the disfranchising law of that State of 1784, but was restored to his civil rights by an Act of 1786, on his taking the oath of abjuration and allegiance.

WALDO, FRANCIS. Of Falmouth, Maine. He was the second son of General Samuel Waldo, and graduated at Harvard University in 1747. Until 1758, there was no Custom-House in Maine. A Naval Officer and a Deputy-Collector resided at Falmouth for some years previously, but the first collection district was created in that year, when Mr. Waldo was commissioned Collector. His authority extended from Cape Porpus to the Kennebec. In 1763, "in pursuance of strict orders from the Surveyor-General, he issued a proclamation against smuggling rum, sugar, and molasses, which had previously been winked at, and the officers were directed to execute the law with rigor." He was Representative to the General Court from Falmouth for the years 1762 and 1763, but forfeiting the favor of the popular party, he was not after-

ward elected. In 1770 George Lyde succeeded him as Collector of the Customs. Soon after the burning of Falmouth he retired from Maine, and never returned. In 1778 he was proscribed and banished. His property passed to the State under the Confiscation Act, and was sold in 1782. He went to England, and died in London in 1784. He was never married; disappointed in an affair of the heart, in 1768, his intentions in this respect were forever abandoned. His sister married Thomas Flucker, Secretary of Massachusetts, and Flucker's only daughter married General Knox. Mrs. Knox was a lady of strong mind and lofty manners. She inherited a large share of the Waldo Patent. The children of General Knox were three. Henry; the wife of Hon. Ebenezer Thatcher of Maine, and the widow of the late Hon. John Holmes.

WALDO, SAMUEL. Brother of Francis, and eldest son of General Samuel Waldo, a large landed proprietor in Maine. He graduated at Harvard University in 1743, and removed to Falmouth immediately after. His family had long exercised a great influence in Maine, in consequence of their estate, and in 1744 he was elected a member of the General Court. Governor Shirley, the same year, gave him the commission of Colonel. In 1753 he went to Europe, with authority from his father to procure emigrants to settle the Waldo Patent, and was successful in the objects of his mission. In 1760 he was appointed Judge of Probate for the county of Cumberland, and continued in office until his decease. Thus he held the first Probate Courts in Maine, and his brother Francis was appointed to the charge of the first Custom-House. After his first election as Representative, he was frequently reëlected, and was a member of the legislature for eight years. He died April 16th, 1770, aged forty-nine. He was buried four days after "with great parade, under the church, with a sermon, and under arms." His remains were subsequently removed to Boston. His first wife was Griselda or Grizzell Oliver, of Boston, whom he married in August, 1760, and who died the following February. In March, 1762, he married Sarah

Erving, who bore him six children, namely: Samuel, John Erving, Francis, Ralph, Sarah, and Lucy.

WALDO, JOSEPH. Merchant, of Boston. He went to England, and died there in 1816, aged ninety-four. He was educated at Harvard University, and for a considerable period was the oldest graduate living, having received his degree in 1741.

WALDO, JOHN. Of Massachusetts. Went to England, and was at Bristol, October, 1777.

WALKER. Of Massachusetts. Five proscribed and banished in 1778, namely: ADAM, of Worcester; JOHN, of Shrewsbury; and GIDEON, BENJAMIN, and ZERA, of Marshfield.

WALKER, DANIEL. Of Charlotte County, New York. Was known as "little Walker," and in 1775 some Whigs declared that "they would have him, if he could be found above ground."

WALLACE, MICHAEL. Of Norfolk, Virginia. Merchant. His property was confiscated. At the peace he removed to Halifax, Nova Scotia, and remained there during life. He was Treasurer of the Province, Judge of Admiralty, Acting Provincial Secretary; and four times, during the absence of the Governors, at the head of affairs. For several years after I went to the frontier, there was not a single bank in Nova Scotia or New Brunswick, and the treasury notes, or "Michael Wallace money," formed the only paper currency in both Provinces; while they passed current in the border towns of Maine, to which the Colonists resorted for the purchase of teas and other articles, which they smuggled almost with impunity. Mr. Wallace was a gentleman of the Old School, and to the last wore a queue and used hair-powder. He died in 1831, aged eighty-four. Mary Kirby, his wife, bore him ten children, of whom four are now (1861) living.

WALLACE, JOHN. Of Savannah, Georgia. Brother of Michael. Merchant. His property was confiscated. In 1783 he went to Halifax, but was subsequently British Consul for Georgia. He died at Savannah in 1804.

WALLACE, HUGH. Of New York. Member of the Pro-

vincial Council. Second President of the Chamber of Commerce. In 1776 the Council of Safety gave him permission to go on board the ships-of-war in the harbor of that city. He was subsequently arrested and confined to the limits of Middletown, Connecticut; his wife, meanwhile, was at New York. While a prisoner, his plate, valued at £1500, was sent to Richard Yates for safe-keeping, and that gentleman, on removing, put it on board a vessel which was captured. The captors made prize of the silver, and the facts of the case were represented to Gouverneur Morris by Alexander Wallace. The estate of Hugh Wallace was confiscated. At the peace he went to England, and died at Waterford, Ireland, in 1788.

WALLACE, ALEXANDER. A merchant, of New York, whose property was confiscated. He was a member of the Committee of Correspondence, composed of fifty prominent men, of whom Mr. Jay was one; and like several others of that body who finally adhered to the Royal cause, was in the beginning, I suppose, of Whig sympathies. To this Committee, Francis Lewis, subsequently a signer of the Declaration of Independence, was added by unanimous consent, May 19, 1774.

In February, 1776, the Provincial Congress gave Mr. Wallace permission to put "one and a half pipes of wine" on board the ship *Duchess of Gordon*, for the use of Governor Tryon. In August of the same year he was arrested, by order of Washington, and sent to Fishkill. He asked to be released in December, and was allowed to go to Middletown, Connecticut, on parole. So in 1776, he represented in a petition to the Committee of Safety that his private papers were buried on Long Island in a place known only to himself, and would soon perish, probably, unless recovered. Graydon, when a prisoner on that island, was at his house one day, and relates that he put a glass of wine into the hands of his son — a lad of seven or eight — and asked what toast he drank. "Church and King" was the response. Mr. Wallace went to England at the peace with Hugh Wallace, his brother and partner. He died at Waterford, Ireland, in the year 1800.

WALLACE, JAMES. Of Savannah, Georgia. Brother of Michael and John. His property was confiscated. He succeeded John as British Consul for Georgia.

WALLACE, JONATHAN. Was one of the first Loyal emigrants to New Brunswick. He died at St. George, August, 1840, at the age of eighty-nine.

WALLACE, ———. Of New England. Died at the house of Edmund Doharty, Halifax, Nova Scotia, of small-pox, in 1780.

WALLER, ———. In 1785, at the special recommendation of Dr. Franklin, a clause was inserted for his relief in a bill before the Legislature of North Carolina, which, however, the Senate rejected with hardly a dissenting voice.

WALLER, JOHN. Of New York. Major of Brigade to General De Lancey. Died at Jamaica, Long Island, in 1780.

WALLOP, BENNET. A Captain of infantry in the Queen's Rangers, and Major of brigade in the Loyalist forces. John Laurens wrote Washington, in 1780, that he was a man of great interest and credit among the British.

WALTER, REV. WILLIAM, D.D. Of Boston. Episcopal minister, and Rector of Trinity Church. He was son of Rev. Nehemiah Walter, of Roxbury, and graduated at Harvard University in 1756. He was ordained by the Bishop of London. The Assistant of Rev. Mr. Hooper, he succeeded him at his decease as Rector. In 1776 he went to England. At the peace, accompanied by his family of six persons, and by three servants, he went from New York to Shelburne, Nova Scotia, where the Crown granted him one town and one water lot. His losses in consequence of his loyalty were estimated at £7000. A fellow-Loyalist and clergyman of his own communion wrote, in 1785: "I understand that Parson Walter has arrived at Halifax, in the quality of a D. D. What is your opinion of this gentleman? The ladies who emigrated from York to Annapolis reprobate him as a fop and coxcomb, and affirm that his whole attention is given to dress, balls, assemblies, and plays." He returned to Boston in 1791, and the next year was chosen Rector of Christ Church. He

died in Boston, in the year 1800, at the age of sixty-one. The Rev. Dr. Parker, who preached his funeral sermon, delineated his character as ornamental to religion and to the Church, to literature and humanity. "Dr. Walter was a remarkably handsome man; tall, and well proportioned. When in the street, he wore a long blue cloth cloak over his cassock and gown; a full-bottomed wig, dressed and powdered; a three-cornered hat; knee-breeches of fine black cloth, with black silk hose, and square quartered shoes with silver buckles. His countenance was always serene, his temper always cheerful; happy himself, he communicated happiness to all around him. In the desk he read the glorious service like one inspired; his voice was clear, musical, and well modulated. . . . In his family he was at once loved, revered, and admired. . . . His heart, his house, his purse, were ever open to the needy. His wife, who bore him seven children, and who died in 1798, was Lydia, daughter of Benjamin Lynde, Jr., of Salem. His grandson, Lynde Minshall Walter, was the founder and first editor of the "Boston Evening Transcript."

WALTERMEYER, JOHN. A Tory partisan leader. He was noted for enterprise and daring, but not for cruelty or ferocity. In 1781, at the head of a band of Tories, Indians, and Canadians, he attempted to carry off General Schuyler, whose abode at that time was in the suburbs of Albany. The party entered the dwelling, commenced packing up the plate, and a search for the General. But that gentleman opened a window, and, as if speaking to an armed force of his own, called out, — "Come on, my brave fellows; surround the house, and secure the villains who are plundering." The happy stratagem caused Waltermeyer and his followers to betake themselves to flight.

WALTON, JACOB. Of New York. In 1769 he was returned to the House of Assembly from the city, and his election was viewed as a triumph of the Episcopalians over the Presbyterians. During the recess of 1775 he joined Cruger, Phillipse, and others of the Ministerial party, in a letter on

the state of public affairs, to General Gage at Boston. In 1776 General Lee ordered him to remove from his house, for the accommodation of the Whig troops. "You may recollect Horne's Hook, that Jacob Walton purchased, built an elegant house, and greatly and beautifully improved the place; he was obliged to quit, the troops took possession, and fortified there. When Mrs. Walton received the order to go out of her house she burst into tears, for she was fixed to her heart's desire." Mr. Walton died August 12, 1782; his wife, a daughter of Henry Cruger, preceded him just eleven days.

WALTON, WILLIAM. Of New York. He was elected President of the Chamber of Commerce, New York, on the day that an Address was voted to Governor Tryon; which was as loyal, and, I add, as obsequious, as that presented to General Gage by the "Addressers" in Massachusetts. Rear-Admiral Jacob Walton, of the British Navy, (who died at New York, in 1844, aged seventy-seven,) inherited the property of his family; and when, about the year 1830, he took possession of the "Walton House," in Pearl Street, he found, among other things, in the spacious attic, dragoon saddles and Hessian muskets. This mansion, which, at the Revolutionary era was called the most elegant in the city, is still standing.

WALTON, ABRAHAM. Of Queen's County, New York. In 1779 a party of rebels assailed his house, forced open the door, seized his person, and plundered the dwelling of silver plate and money. The leader of the party was supposed to be one Benjamin Kirby, "a native of Long Island, who had taken the oath of allegiance, but on D'Estaing's arrival at Sandy Hook revolted to Jonathan." Mr. Walton was a member of the Committee of One Hundred, of the City and County of New York, in 1775, and one of the twenty-one delegates chosen to the Provincial Congress the same year. As a member of the Committee, he signed a letter to the Lord Mayor, Aldermen, and Common Council of London, containing the following emphatic expression: . . . . "All the horrors of civil war will never compel America to submit to taxation by authority of Parliament." But yet he was



subsequently known as a distinguished Loyalist. He died at New York in 1796.

WANTON, JOSEPH. The last Governor of Rhode Island under the Royal Government. He was the son of Governor William Wanton, and was connected with families of the highest respectability. He graduated at Harvard University in 1751, and at the Revolutionary era was a merchant of wealth. He was a man of amiable disposition, elegant manners, and handsome person. "He dressed in the finest style of the times, wore a large white wig, with three curls, one falling down his back, and one forward on each shoulder." This wig was made in England, of the pattern and size of that worn by the Speaker of the House of Commons, and was so large that the fashionable hat of the period could not be placed on his head, without disturbing the curls. One occasion is mentioned — that of Commencement at Brown University — when the Governor placed his hat under his left arm, and held his umbrella in his right hand. And of the umbrella, it may be remarked, that, on the day in question, he carried the first ever used in Rhode Island by a gentleman.

His first election to the Executive Chair was in 1769. In 1775 the House of Assembly, or House of Magistrates, passed an Act to raise and organize an army of fifteen hundred, against which, he, the Deputy-Governor, and other members of the Upper House, entered a written dissent. Subsequently, in the same year, the popular branch passed an Act recapitulating this offence in the preamble, and stated in addition that he had refused to issue a proclamation for a day of fasting and prayer, in accordance with a Resolve of the Assembly; that, though he had been elected Governor of the Colony for that year, he had not taken the oath of office; and that he had refused to sign the commissions of the officers appointed to command the troops. In the body of the Act, all power as Governor was taken from him until he should comply with certain conditions therein stated, and authority to sign civil and military commissions was intrusted to Henry Ward, the Colonial Secretary. These proceedings

occurred in April and May, and in June the Assembly passed another Act, which recited that Governor Wanton had appeared and demanded that the official oath be administered to him, but that as he had not given satisfaction to that body, his request could not be complied with. From that period, Deputy-Governor Nicholas Cooke appears as the head of the executive branch of the Government, and affixed his signature accordingly. Perhaps Governor Wanton's appointment, under the great seal of England, to inquire into the affair of the burning of the King's ship, the *Gaspee*, by the Whigs in 1773, hastened his decline and fall. He always lived at Newport, and owned a large and valuable estate at the North end of the city. While occupied by the British, he was "Superintendent" of the troops. At the evacuation, he followed the Royal Army to New York, where he died in 1780. A monument was erected over his remains in the family burial-ground of the Ludlows. Such is one account of the place of his decease and interment, [papers in the Library of the Massachusetts Historical Society,] but it is stated elsewhere that his death occurred at Newport, at the age of seventy-five, and that his remains were deposited in the family vault. Again, I find it said that he died in 1782. In the notice of his son Joseph, which follows, I endeavor to reconcile the discrepancy.

WANTON, JOSEPH, JR. Of Rhode Island. Son of Governor Wanton. In the affair of the *Gaspee*, his influence with his father, and with the other Commissioners of inquiry, prevented, probably, extreme measures, and caused a dissolution of the Court. His course, subsequently, was favorable to the Whigs, and doubts have been expressed as to his loyalty; but in December, 1775, he was one of the very few persons who refused to take the oath of fidelity to the country which was tendered by General Lee, and in consequence was put under guard and taken to Providence. So again in 1778 he was an Addresser of Lord Howe and of Sir Peter Parker. When the British had possession of Rhode Island, a regiment was raised by General Prescott, to mount guard at night. The

citizens were in the power of the enemy, and entered this corps of necessity ; the Whigs, to avoid the penalties inflicted on "Rebels." Wanton was appointed to the command, and accepted. At the evacuation he accompanied the Royal troops to New York, as is averred, (to escape insult and injury at the moment,) with the design of returning as soon as his conduct could be explained. These several acts seem to afford evidence that his sympathies were on the side of the Crown ; and that, like many others, he attempted the difficult part of pleasing both parties. At all events he lost his estates. At first, the General Assembly did but sequester ; but finally, after the peace, and in violation of the treaty, they confiscated. His wife was a daughter of James Honeyman, Judge of the Court of Vice-Admiralty, of Rhode Island ; and the property bequeathed to her by her father was included in the forfeiture, but, to the honor of the State, restored. Colonel Wanton's daughters, Mary, Elizabeth, and Ruth, married British officers. I conclude that he, and not his father, died at New York in 1782, and that he was buried in the Ludlow family burial-ground. So I suppose that Betsey Wanton (called Elizabeth above), who, at Charleston, South Carolina, in 1782, became the wife of Captain Wilkinson, of the Sixty-Fourth Regiment, was not, as I find the record, his sister, but his second daughter. The informant of the writer of the MS. in the Massachusetts Historical Society's Library, may not have known that the Governor had a son of his own Christian name — hence the confusion of dates and incidents.

WANTON, WILLIAM. Of Rhode Island. Son of Governor Wanton. In July, 1783, he was at New York, and a petitioner for grants of lands in Nova Scotia. [See *Abijah Willard*.] He settled afterwards in New Brunswick, and about the year 1786 was appointed Collector of the Customs for the port of St. John. He held that office for a period of thirty years. In 1801 he went to England, accompanied by his lady, in the mast-ship, *Duke of Kent*. He died at St. John, in 1816, aged eighty-two. His widow died at Exeter,

England, in 1824. The monument erected over his remains when I last saw it was in a ruinous condition.

WARD, JOHN. Of West Chester County, New York. He was an officer in the Loyal American Regiment, and entered the military service of the Crown as early as 1776. During the war he was frequently in battle. The Loyal Americans went to New Brunswick in 1783; and when, in the course of that year, the corps was disbanded, he settled at St. John as a merchant. He filled various public stations; and for many years enjoyed the appellation of The Father of the City. At the time of his decease he was not only the senior magistrate of the city and county of St. John, but the oldest merchant and half-pay officer in New Brunswick. Mr. Ward was a gentleman of noble and venerable appearance. He died in 1846, in the ninety-third year of his age. His remains were taken to Trinity Church, "where the impressive funeral service of the Church of England was read, and were subsequently interred in the New Burial-Ground, followed to the grave by one of the largest and most respectable funeral processions ever seen in this city, — including, in distinct bodies, the Justices of the Peace for the city and county of St. John, — the Common Council of the city, headed by his Worship the Mayor, and his Honor the Recorder, — the members of the Legal Profession, (the Barristers being in their gowns,) at the head of whom was his Honor Mr. Justice Carter, supported by the Honorable the Attorney-General and Solicitor-General, — the Grand Jury for the city and county, then attending the Circuit Court, — and the officers and men of the New Brunswick Regiment of Artillery of St. John; as well as a vast concourse of other citizens, — all anxious to pay the last tribute of respect to one who was so intimately associated with the early history of the country," &c.

WARD, THOMAS. Of Newark, New Jersey. The leader of a band of marauders. He was a Whig at first, and in the army. After his desertion, he commanded a block-house on the Hudson River, which was attacked by Wayne. In 1780 he occupied a garrison-house on Newark Bay, and lived by

plundering. Those associated with him were negroes, and vile creatures of his own race.

WARD, BENJAMIN. Of New York. A Lieutenant in the Loyal American Regiment. Wounded, 1777, in the storming of Forts Montgomery and Clinton.

WARDEN, JAMES. Of Massachusetts. Was an Addresser of Hutchinson in 1774. Joseph and William Warden went to Halifax in 1776. All belonged to Boston, and the last, who was proscribed and banished in 1778, went to Shelburne, Nova Scotia, at the peace, with his family of four and a servant, where fifty acres of land, a town and a water lot, were granted him ; he had lost £350 by his loyalty.

WARDEN, JOHN. Of Virginia. A lawyer of some celebrity. He was unfriendly not only to American Independence, but to the adoption of the Federal Constitution.

WARDROBE, DAVID. Of Westmoreland County, Virginia. In November, 1774, he was examined by the Whig Committee of that county, concerning a letter "false, scandalous, and inimical to America," which he had written to a correspondent in Scotland. The Committee passed a number of Resolves, which they recommended "to all those who regard the peace, the liberty, and rights of their country ;" two were as follows : "Resolved, That the vestry of Cople Parish be desired no longer to furnish the said Wardrobe with the use of the vestry-house for his keeping school therein." And, "That all persons who have sent their children to school to the said Wardrobe do immediately take them away, and that he be regarded as a wicked enemy to America, and be treated as such."

WARLICK, ———. Of North Carolina. Captain in a Loyalist corps. Killed in 1780, in the battle of Ramsour's Mill.

WARNE, WILLIAM. Of New York. Confessed he was "a Tory." The Committee of Safety (September, 1776,) ordered that he be committed to jail for one month ; but be taken out every morning, and compelled to work all day, at "such wages as his labor may be reasonably worth." The

month at an end, the jailer to present him to the Whig authorities, to abide "such further order as may then be made concerning him."

**WARNER, JONATHAN.** Of Portsmouth, New Hampshire. A member of the Council. He married Sarah Wentworth, of the distinguished family of that name. The "Warner House," at the corner of Daniel and Chapel Streets, (now owned and occupied by Colonel John N. Sherburne, a relative,) was completed in 1723, is the oldest brick house in Portsmouth, and cost £6000. It is said that the lightning-rod of this mansion was put up under the direction of Franklin himself.

Mr. Warner's political life closed when the Whigs assumed the Government. He had an only child who died young. "We well recollect" him, says Mr. Brewster, "as one of the last of the cocked hats. As in a vision of early childhood, he is still before us, in all the dignity of the aristocratic crown officers." In the "Rambles," too, there is a pleasant anecdote, in substance as follows. Mr. Warner's slave Peter, tired of his old hat, threw it away, and went to his master for another. "Make a rhyme, Peter," was the reply, "and you shall have a new one." The bondman, sorely discouraged, left his master's presence in thoughtful mood, and repaired to Wyseman Claggett for assistance. "What is your name?" asked the counsellor. "Peter Warner, massa." "Peter Warner — threw his hat in the chimney corner" — responded Mr. C. playfully. "There is your rhyme; now go and get your new hat." Peter departed, repeating the words all the way; presenting himself in the parlor, much elated, said he, — "Massa, I've got the rhyme." "Well, say it." "Peter Warner — took off his hat and threw it — in the fire-place."

**WASHBURN, DAVID.** Of Connecticut. While under sentence of death for treason, he escaped from the jail in Fairfield, and enlisted in Emmerick's corps. Taken by Whigs at Huntington, and threatened with hanging; General Silliman interfered on the ground that the British would retaliate. Washburn was released in May, 1780.

WATERBURY, JOHN. Of Connecticut. Went to St. John, New Brunswick, at the peace, and was a grantee of that city ; and entered upon the life of a merchant. In 1795 he was a member of the Loyal Artillery. He died at St. John, in 1817, aged sixty-eight.

WATERBURY, DAVID. Of Connecticut. Settled in St. John, New Brunswick, and held various public stations. He died there, in 1833, aged seventy-five. In 1775 there was a David Waterbury, Lieutenant-Colonel of the Connecticut militia, who, because of some difficulty, resigned.

WATERBURY, PETER COOKE. Of Connecticut. Was a Cornet of Cavalry in Arnold's American Legion. In 1783 he settled at St. John, New Brunswick, and received half-pay.

WATERHOUSE, SAMUEL. Of Boston. An officer of the Customs. He is described as "the most notorious scribbler, satirist, and libeller in the service of the conspirators against the liberties of America." He accompanied the British troops to Halifax at the evacuation, and embarked for England, with his family, in the ship *Aston Hall*, July, 1776. In 1778 he was proscribed and banished. In 1779 he was in London, a Loyalist Addresser of the King.

WATKINS, ———. Ensign and Adjutant in the King's American Regiment. Killed under Tryon, in the expedition to Connecticut, in 1779.

WATSON, GEORGE. Of Massachusetts. He was appointed a Mandamus Councillor, but does not appear to have taken the oath of office. I suppose this gentleman to have been the Colonel George Watson, of Plymouth, who died at that place in the year 1800 ; and who is said to have possessed almost every virtue that can adorn and dignify the human character. His daughter Elizabeth, who died at Rome in 1809, was the first wife of Sir Grenville Temple, Bart.

WATSON, JACOB. Of New York. A dealer in "pig-iron, anchors, potash, kettles, negro wenches and children, horses," &c. In 1776 an Addresser of Lord and Sir William Howe.

WATSON, JOHN. Of New York. Went to Shelburne,



Nova Scotia, in 1783; thence, the same year, to St. John, New Brunswick. He died at Wickham, in the last mentioned Province, in 1846, aged ninety-nine years.

WATTS, JOHN. Of New York. Member of the Council. The original name was Watt. The subject of this notice was born in New York in 1715, and was appointed to the Council in 1758, at which time his brother-in-law, James De Lancey, was at the head of public affairs. He was so popular with the "Government-men" of the Colony, that, in 1775, he was designated to succeed Governor Colden; but strange are the vicissitudes of human life: on the 4th of May of that very year he abandoned his native country, and never returned to it. He embarked for England, in the packet *Charlotte*, "with a heavy heart," he said, "foreseeing the distresses which were hanging over us." His estate was confiscated. The house in which he lived was near Whitehall, in the part of Pearl which was formerly called Dock Street. He died in Wales, in 1789. His wife, Ann De Lancey, whom he married in 1742, died in 1775, and two months after leaving New York. He was the father of ten children, of whom three died in infancy. His daughter Ann, who died in 1793, married Captain Archibald Kennedy, R. N., who succeeded to the titles and estates of his family, as eleventh Earl of Cassilis; their son, the twelfth Earl, was born in America. Susanna, another daughter, was the wife of Colonel Philip Kearney, and the mother of Stephen Watts Kearney, General in the United States Army. Mary, the fourth daughter, married Sir John Johnson, Knight and Baronet. [See notice of her husband.] Margaret, the youngest, was the wife of Major Robert William Leake. Of his son Stephen, presently. His son, the late Hon. John Watts, owned and occupied a house in Broadway, New York, which he sold for £2000 sterling in 1792, which could have been sold for \$107,000 in 1836, and which was lately purchased for \$37,500. This gentleman, who made a munificent donation to the Orphan Asylum, New York, married Jane De Lancey, a cousin-german. The late General Philip Kearney, who lost an arm in Mexico, and his



life in the present unhallowed rebellion, was of his lineage. Of Robert, the remaining child of the Loyalist, I have no information.

WATTS, STEPHEN. Of New York. Son of John. He was born in 1754. At the age of twenty-two he was Major of the "Royal Greens," a corps raised principally in the valley of the Mohawk, and commanded by his brother-in-law, Sir John Johnson. In the battle of Oriskany, Major Watts lost a leg. This affair occurred in August, 1777, in a marshy ravine, about midway between Rome and Utica, New York; and, for the numbers engaged, was one of the bloodiest of the war. The Major was left on the field with the slain, and was reported among the killed. But reviving from faintness, produced by the loss of blood, he crawled to a brook and slaked his thirst; and, found two or three days afterward by some Indian scouts, was conveyed to the British camp. He was "brave and handsome." He went to England. His wife was Mary Nugent.

WEEKES, REV. JOSHUA WINGATE. Of Marblehead, Massachusetts. Episcopal minister. Born at Hampton, New Hampshire, and graduated at Harvard University in 1758. He became Rector of St. Michael's Church in 1762, having been ordained in England the preceding year. In 1775 he was driven from Marblehead by the political commotions of the time, and took refuge with the Rev. Mr. Bailey, at Pownalborough. He, however, returned to Massachusetts; and in 1778, applied for leave to quit the country; but his petition was rejected. Before the peace he was in England; and went thence to Nova Scotia. He was missionary at Annapolis; chaplain to a military corps at Halifax; officiated at Preston and Guysborough; and could have been settled at Digby. At times he was poor, and even in distress. He died in Nova Scotia in 1804. He married Sarah Treadwell, of Ipswich, Massachusetts, (before he took orders,) who, in 1779, was the mother of eight living children.

WEEKES, DANIEL. Of Long Island, New York. Acknowledged allegiance to Lord and Sir William Howe, in

1776. Removed to Nova Scotia, and died near Halifax, in 1852, at the supposed age of one hundred and fourteen years.

WEEKES, TOWNSEND. Of Hempstead, New York. Acknowledged allegiance to Lord and Sir William Howe in 1776; the same year, the "greatest Tory" among the prisoners sent to General Greene.

WEEKES, JOHN. Of Long Island, New York. Acknowledged allegiance to Lord and Sir William Howe in 1776. Two years later, his house was plundered by a band from Connecticut, led by one Carehart, who, pretending to be an adherent of the Crown, had previously visited Weekes and others, and had been kindly entertained.

WELCH, NICHOLAS. Major in the North Carolina Loyalists. He joined that corps in 1778; a year and a half afterward, he appeared in the neighborhood of his home in North Carolina, wearing rich regimentals, and exhibiting a considerable amount in British gold to induce recruits. Many joined him. In the battle of Ramsour's Mill, which soon followed, he participated with his force. [See *John Moore*.]

WELCH, JOHN. Of Lanesborough, Massachusetts. In 1778 he was declared an enemy to his country, and ordered to be sent to Bennington. Died at Boston, in 1812, aged eighty-two; Mary, his wife, died at the same place in 1803, at the age of seventy.

WELD, BENJAMIN. Of Massachusetts. His wife was Sarah, daughter of Doctor Benjamin Church, who, a leading Whig, went over to the Royal side.

WELLS, ROBERT. A native of Scotland. Established himself at Charleston, South Carolina, in 1758, as a bookseller, printer, and publisher of a newspaper. For many years he was the principal bookseller in the Carolinas, and his business was both extensive and profitable. He held the office of Marshal of the Admiralty Court; and was also a noted auctioneer for the disposal of cargoes of slaves. He was a good editor, and in his relations as a man of business was active, prompt, and just. His newspaper was the second published in South Carolina; and in 1775 it was called "The

South Carolina and American General Gazette," which may have been its name from the beginning. Firmly attached to the Royal cause, he resigned his establishment to his son John, at the beginning of the Revolution; went to Europe, and never returned. His estate was confiscated in 1782. In England he acquired a fortune of about one hundred thousand dollars; but owing to a variety of causes his circumstances, in 1785, were much embarrassed. His son, William Charles Wells, M. D., was a Fellow of the Royal Society, and there is a monument to his memory in St. Bride's, Fleet-street.

WELLS, JOHN. Was born in Charleston, South Carolina, and succeeded his father, who was a firm Loyalist, as a printer and bookseller of that city, in 1775. Until the capitulation of that city, John was a Whig, having borne arms against the British. But he then commenced the publication of a Royal Gazette, which he continued until December, 1782. At the close of the war he was among the proscribed; and abandoning the United States, he went to Nassau, New Providence, where he established "The Royal Bahama Gazette." Dissatisfied with his residence there, he was preparing to return to his native land, "when he was summoned to the world of spirits." He had married at Nassau, and was highly esteemed.

WELLS, WILLIAM CHARLES. Of South Carolina. Physician, and Fellow of the Royal Society. He was the son of Robert Wells, and was born in Charleston. In 1770 he went to Edinburgh, became a student at the University, and made the acquaintance of Hume, the historian. He returned to Charleston, in 1781, and was placed under the care of Dr. Alexander Garden, the principal physician of that city. In 1775 he was asked to sign a Whig paper, called the "Association," the object of which was to unite the people against the measures of the Crown. He refused, and immediately embarked for London. In 1776 he resumed his medical studies at Edinburgh, and three years afterwards went to Holland as Surgeon of a Scotch regiment in the service of the United Provinces. Ill-treated, however, by his command-

ing officer, he resigned his commission, and sent a challenge to the offender ; which was declined. In 1781 he went to Charleston, then in possession of the British troops, to arrange the affairs of his family ; and during his stay there was an officer in a corps of volunteers, a printer, a bookseller, a merchant, and a trustee of parties in England who had business of importance to arrange in that part of the country. And besides, he wrote a political paper, by request of Colonel Balfour, in which he designed to show that Whigs of rank, who, after having been taken prisoners and sent to their homes on parole, appeared in arms against the Crown, were, by military usage, and the nature of the case itself, liable to the punishment of death. This, by direction of Balfour, was frequently published in the newspapers ; and it is probable that it was owing to this warning, that that officer and Lord Moira thought themselves justified in executing Colonel Hayne. At the evacuation of Charleston Dr. Wells retired to St. Augustine, where he edited a weekly newspaper, and the first ever printed in Florida. He was also captain of a military company, and the manager of a theatre established by the young officers, for the benefit of the poorest of the Loyalists who had fled from the Carolinas and Georgia.

He was in London in 1784 ; at Paris in 1785 ; and three years later was admitted to practice in the former city by the Royal College of Physicians. For a considerable time he hardly took a fee or had a professional call. In 1798 he was elected Assistant Physician to St. Thomas's Hospital, and in 1800 he became one of the Physicians. His contributions to the press on medical topics were numerous. He also wrote several biographical sketches and controversial papers. "He was skilful and learned in his profession, a vigorous and elegant writer, and his knowledge was profound, accurate, and various." Early in his last illness he directed all his manuscripts to be burned, except an essay on the difference between the white and negro races in color and form. He died in London in 1817.

WELLS, JOHN, and JOHN, JR. Of South Carolina. The

first a physician ; his estate amerced twelve per cent. The son, an Addresser of Sir Henry Clinton ; banished and estate confiscated.

**WELLS, SAMUEL.** Of Cumberland County, New Hampshire Grants. He was born in Deerfield, Massachusetts, in 1730, and settled on "the Grants," at Brattleboro', in 1762 on an estate of six hundred acres. He became the principal officer in the militia in that section of country ; was a Judge of the Court of Common Pleas, and member of the New York House of Assembly. Because of his loyalty he was examined before the Provincial Congress, but dismissed ; and later, in the increased asperity of the contest, was confined to his farm, and permission given to shoot him if found beyond its limits. Implicated with those who aimed to reduce Vermont to a dependency of the Crown, and, possibly, a principal man of the party ; he fled the country after measures had been taken to arrest him, by Washington, under a vote of Congress in secret session. He returned to Brattleboro', and died there, in 1786, aged fifty-five. Once rich, his estate was found deeply insolvent. In consideration of his losses the British Government granted each of his children twelve hundred acres of land in Canada, and they all removed to that Colony twelve or fifteen years after his decease. His wife was Hannah Sheldon.

**WENTWORTH, BENNING.** He was proscribed and banished, and his estate was confiscated, under the Act of New Hampshire of 1778. I suppose that before abandoning the country he was a resident of Boston. In 1795 he was appointed a member of the Council, and the year following, Secretary of Nova Scotia. At this time he enjoyed the office of Treasurer of that Colony, but resigned the trust in 1797. In 1800 he was commissioned Master of the Rolls, and Registrar in Chancery. He died at Halifax in 1808. His son, Lieutenant Benning William Bentinck Wentworth, of the Royal Navy, died in England, in 1810, at the age of twenty-one years.

**WENTWORTH, MARK HUNTING.** Of New Hampshire. Was the son of Lieutenant-Governor John Wentworth, and

father of Sir John Wentworth. He was bred a merchant, and had the agency of procuring spars for the Royal Navy. He took an active part in politics, and was a member of the Council. His death occurred in 1785, in New Hampshire. His character was highly honorable; his charity and kindness unbounded. His fortune, which he amassed in business, was large.

WENTWORTH, SIR JOHN, Baronet. Last Royal Governor of New Hampshire, and Surveyor-General of the King's Woods in North America. He was born in 1736, and graduated at Harvard University in 1755. His uncle, Benning Wentworth, preceded him in the Executive Chair. John was in England at the time the ministry determined to remove Benning; and, having been acquainted with some members of the administration, of whom the Marquis of Rockingham (himself a Wentworth) was the head, solicited that his relation might not be ejected from office, but be allowed to resign. This was acceded to, and the nephew, at the early age of thirty-one, succeeded to the honors of the uncle. The additional office of Guardian of the Royal forests afforded some patronage, required but little personal attention, and afforded £700 income annually.

Governor Wentworth was very popular with his people, until Gage applied to him to procure workmen in New Hampshire, to proceed to Boston to erect barracks for the British troops. The carpenters at Boston had refused the employment; and Wentworth endeavored to comply with Gage's request. This was a death-blow to the Royal Government, and to his own authority; and he was soon compelled to abandon his post. His last official act was performed at the Isles of Shoals, where he prorogued the Assembly. He embarked for Boston in the *Scarborough* ship-of-war, August 24th, 1775, and soon sailed for England. He was an excellent public man in almost every particular. In business few surpassed him in promptness, intelligence, and efficiency. His talents were of a high order, his judgment was sound, and his views were broad and liberal. The Universities of Oxford and Aberdeen — too

generally unmindful of the merits of Colonists — conferred upon him the degree of Doctor of Laws. He was the friend of learning, and gave to Dartmouth College its charter rights. He did much to encourage agriculture, and promote the settlement of New Hampshire ; and labored zealously to increase its worth and importance as one of the thirteen British Provinces. When the Revolutionary troubles began, his efforts to prevent a rupture were unwearied. He could not resist the great movement which released America from the bondage of the Colonial System ; but he did retire from his official trusts, with a character unimpeached, and with the respect of his political opponents. In my judgment not one of the public men of the time who clung to the Royal cause will go down to posterity with a more enviable fame. Had Bernard, Hutchinson, Tryon, Franklin, Dunmore, Martin, and the other Loyalist Governors been like him, the Revolution might have been delayed. But since Colonies become nations as surely as boys become men, a dismemberment of the British Empire could not have been prevented ; and, would have happened, probably, in another generation, though every servant of the Crown on the Continent had been a Wentworth.

The Governor's habits were expensive. It is related that he kept sixteen horses for his own use, and that he gave much attention to his stables. A very pleasant anecdote has been preserved, in substance, that one day when among his horses, a countryman who was sauntering about his house in the hope of getting sight of "a live representative of royalty," met him without knowing him, and accosted him thus : — " They say that Johnny is short and thick, and fond of wine, but, on the whole, a pretty clever sort of a fellow : how I should like to see him ! " They entered the mansion, when Johnny revealed himself to his amazed guest. His residence was in Pleasant Street, Portsmouth. He owned a large farm in Wolsborough, on which were five barns, and on which, in 1773, he erected a mansion-house one hundred feet in length and forty-five feet in width, and out-buildings of a corresponding size. His whole estate was confiscated.

In 1778 he was at Paris ; and John Adams records, that, as he was leaving his box in the theatre, "A gentleman seized me by the hand. I looked at him. 'Governor Wentworth, sir,' said the gentleman. At first, I was somewhat embarrassed, and knew not how to behave towards him. As my classmate and friend at college, and ever since, I could have pressed him to my bosom with most cordial affection. But we now belonged to two different nations at war with each other, and, consequently, we were enemies." The bonds of long personal friendship were not, however, easily broken. The Whig and the Loyalist met afterwards in amity. Mr. Adams remarks further that he never knew the object of the Governor's visit to the French capital ; and concludes mention of him with this handsome tribute : "Not an indelicate expression to us, or our country, or our ally, escaped him. His whole behavior was that of an accomplished gentleman."

The Governor was in favor in England ; and the King is said to have observed after a protracted interview that he was the most intelligent and sensible man on the subject of the dispute with the Colonies who had entered the Royal closet ; yet, he seems to have been without public employment for several years. At last, and in 1792, he was appointed to the Executive Chair of Nova Scotia. In 1795 he was created a Baronet. Four years later, the Duke of Kent, father of Queen Victoria, visited Halifax, and Sir John gave a dinner and ball at the Government House, which, from the description, must have been of princely magnificence. He retired from office in 1808, with a pension or allowance of £500 sterling per annum, and was succeeded by Sir George Prevost. Sir John and Lady Wentworth went to England ; but returned to Nova Scotia early in 1810, and received an affectionate greeting as well as a public address. He died at Halifax in 1820, at the age of eighty-four. Of his Lady, the reader will find some incidents of interest in the notice of her first husband, Theodore Atkinson, Jr. She was gay, fashionable, distinguished for beauty ; and when abroad, conspicuous at Court. She died in England in 1813. Her portrait by



Copley is in the possession of a gentleman of Dover, New Hampshire, who married an Atkinson, "and is considered an excellent likeness and a rare picture." The second and last Baronet, Charles Mary, (the only son of Sir John,) who was born at Portsmouth, New Hampshire, in 1775, and who was appointed a member of the Council of Nova Scotia in 1801, died unmarried at Hingsand, Devonport, England, in 1844. The elegant mansion of Sir John at Wolfsborough was burned the very year of his decease. His house in Portsmouth was occupied for a long time by a kinsman, Ebenezer Wentworth, who, formerly Cashier of the Branch Bank of the United States, died in 1860. This gentleman "preserved with care the parlor in the same style that its old occupant left it at the time of the Revolution. Many distinguished visitors from abroad have had curiosity to view the premises, and his valuable collection of family paintings. He always courteously welcomed them, and the rarity of the exhibitions was regarded with additional satisfaction, from the well-bred manner in which they were presented."

WENTWORTH, PAUL. Of New Hampshire. A member of the Council, and a benefactor of Dartmouth College. He was disposed at first, it would seem, to favor the popular cause, since, in 1774, he was one of the agents of America in London, to whom the Continental Congress directed a letter to be sent, on the affairs of the time. He was in England in 1784, and the author of a map of Holland's Survey. The next year he was at London, and joined other Loyalists in a petition to the Government for relief. In 1789 Dartmouth College conferred the degree of L.L. D. He died suddenly on his estate, Surinam, in 1793.

WENTWORTH, EDWARD. Of Boston. In June, 1777, found guilty at a special sessions of the peace of being an enemy to the United States, and immediately sent on board of the guard-ship. He died at Boston in 1794.

WEST, JONATHAN. A Tory robber who lived in the pine-barrens of New Jersey. In an affray with some of the inhabitants of Monmouth County, he was wounded and taken

prisoner. His arm being much mangled was cut off. He escaped to his old haunts, and became more desperate than before, and though with but one arm used a musket with great dexterity. He was finally overtaken a second time, and refusing to surrender, was killed.

**WESTOVER, JOB.** Of Sheffield, Massachusetts. In May, 1775, the Whig Committee of Observation unanimously denounced him as an enemy of American liberty. Job had affirmed that "the Parliament of Great Britain had a right to tax the Americans," and had said many things disrespectful of the Continental and the Provincial Congress.

**WETMORE, TIMOTHY.** Of Westchester County, New York. He was a person of consideration and influence. In September, 1774, the freeholders and inhabitants of that county met at Rye, and declared that they were "much concerned with the unhappy situation of public affairs," and that they considered it to be their duty to state that they had had no part "in any resolution entered into, or measures taken, with regard to the disputes at present subsisting with the mother country." They also expressed their "dislike to many hot and furious proceedings in consequence of said disputes, which," in their opinion, were "more likely to ruin this once happy country than remove grievances, if any there are." They also declared their "great desire and full resolution to live and die peaceable subjects to our gracious Sovereign King George the Third and his laws." To this cautious Declaration Mr. Wetmore affixed his name. It appears to have satisfied neither party, and was misconstrued by both. A few weeks after he accordingly submitted the following explanation: —

"The above paper [quoting it], like many others, being liable to misconstruction, and having been understood by many to import a recognition of a right in the Parliament of Great Britain to bind America in all cases whatsoever, and to signify that the Colonies labor under no grievances, I think it my duty to explain my sentiments upon the subject, and thereby prevent future mistakes. It is my opinion that the Parliament

have no right to tax America, though they have a right to regulate the trade of the Empire. I am further of opinion that several Acts of Parliament are grievances, and that the execution of them ought to be opposed in such manner as may be consistent with the duty of a subject to our Sovereign; though I cannot help expressing my disapprobation of many violent proceedings in some of the Colonies.

“ November 3, 1774.”

This — for the time, and in New York — was much like a Whig's view of the controversy, and might have passed for a Recantation. Fifteen of those who met at Rye, and were fellow signers with Mr. Wetmore, had previously expressed their “ sorrow that they had any concern ” in the Declaration, and “ utterly disclaimed every part thereof, except their professions of loyalty to the King, and obedience to the constitutional laws of the Realm ; ” and thus the proceedings in September, by so great defection, rather served than injured the Whigs of that county.

Whatever were the causes which induced Mr. Wetmore to join in repudiating the sentiments, which he probably embodied for the action and adoption of his associates, which he felt required to expound, and which, in his explanation, he nullified, he finally fell off, adhered anew to the Royal party, and in the course of events became an exile. After the close of hostilities he retired to New Brunswick, resided at St. John for several years, and held situations of honor and trust.

WETMORE, ROBERT G. Of New York. Son of Timothy Wetmore. He became a resident of New Brunswick, and abandoning the profession of the law, to which he was educated, devoted himself to the study of divinity, and was ordained a clergyman of the Episcopal Church. He died in 1803, in Savannah, Georgia, at the seat of the Hon. Joseph Clay, Jr.

WETMORE, THOMAS. Of New York. Son of Timothy Wetmore. Removed to New Brunswick, where he filled several important public stations. In 1792 he held the offices

of Deputy-Surrogate of the Colony, was Master and Examiner in Chancery, Register of Wills and Deeds for the county of Queen's, and was a member of the Council. At a later period he was appointed Attorney-General, and continued to serve the Crown in that capacity until his decease, in 1828, at the age of sixty-one. His fifth daughter, Susanna Mary, wife of George J. Dibblee, died at Fredericton, in 1848, aged forty-one.

WETMORE, DAVID B. Of New York. Went to New Brunswick, and was one of the first settlers of the Province. For many years he was a member of the House of Assembly, and a Judge of the Common Pleas for King's County. He died at Norton, in that county, in 1845, aged eighty-two, leaving many descendants.

WETMORE, JOHN. Died near Yarmouth, Nova Scotia, in 1848, aged ninety-three years.

WETMORE, CALEB. Of New York. Settled in St. John, New Brunswick, and in 1805 was an Alderman of the city. He removed, subsequently, to King's County, where he died in 1853.

WHARTON, THOMAS, the elder. Of Pennsylvania. He was a merchant of great wealth and influence, and of the sect of Quakers. In the enterprise of Galloway and Goddard, to establish "The Chronicle," a leading newspaper, he was their partner; and the parties supposed that Franklin, on his return from England, would join them. Previous to the Revolution Franklin and Mr. Wharton were correspondents. In 1774, Washington records that he "dined with Thomas Wharton." In 1777 he was apprehended and sent prisoner to Virginia; and at a subsequent period was proscribed as an enemy to his country, and lost his estate under the Confiscation Acts of Pennsylvania. Thomas Wharton, Jr., was a distinguished Whig, and President of Pennsylvania. In the early part of the controversy, and, indeed, until the time when blood was shed, both acted together, and were members of the same deliberative assemblies and committees.

WHAYLAND, JOSEPH, JR. Prisoner in the jail at Annap-

olis, October, 1776. In a petition to the Maryland Convention, he prayed for the restoration of the clothing taken from him when captured ; and said that he was then naked, and had been so during his imprisonment, and was too poor to purchase anything.

WHEATON, OBADIAH. Of Boston. Went to Halifax in 1776 ; in 1778 he was proscribed and banished. A Loyalist of the name of Obadiah Wheaton died in New Brunswick, where he had become a resident many years ago.

WHEELER, REV. WILLARD WILLIAM. Episcopal minister. He was born at Concord, Massachusetts, in 1734, and graduated at Harvard University in 1755. John Adams was a classmate. In 1767 he went to England for ordination, and was appointed missionary, at Georgetown, Maine, by the Society for the Propagation of the Gospel in Foreign Parts. In 1772 he went to Newport, Rhode Island, as Assistant at Trinity Church. In 1783 he was chosen Rector of St. Andrew's Church, Scituate, and of Trinity Church, Marshfield. He died at Scituate, in 1810, aged seventy-five.

WHEELOCK, OBID. A Captain. Died at Annapolis, Nova Scotia, in 1807, aged seventy-two.

WHITE, HENRY. Of New York. Member of the Council. Previous to the Revolution he was an eminent merchant. In 1769 his place of business was the "De Peyster House, on the Fly": and his advertisements, in the papers of the day, show that he kept for sale nails, teas, glass, sail-cloth, Madeira wine, &c. He was an original member, and finally President of the Chamber of Commerce. The East India Company selected him as one of the New York consignees of the odious tea on which "three pence the pound duty" was to be paid. He was on terms of intimacy with, and transacted business for Governor Martin, of North Carolina ; and a letter of his Excellency, which was intercepted, and in which he asked Mr. White to send him a Royal standard, was considered in the Provincial Congress, July, 1775. The next year he applied to that Congress for leave to supply the British ships of war with provisions and vegetables. He

seems to have gone to England, and to have returned after a short absence ; and circumstances appear to show that he was a Commissary, or performed the duties of that office for a time, when the Royal Army occupied New York. His estate was confiscated. The ill-fated André made his will at Staten Island, June, 7, 1777, without witnesses, and therefore not to be proved in the ordinary way. On the 9th of October, 1780, Mr. White went to the office of the Surrogate and declared that he was well acquainted with the testator's handwriting, and that he believed the instrument to be genuine. At the peace Mr. White went to England ; he died there in 1786. Eve, his widow, daughter of Frederick Van Cortlandt, died at New York, in 1836, at the age of ninety-nine. Of his son, Frederick Van Cortlandt White, a word presently. John, another son, entered the navy, and died Sir John Chambers White, Vice-Admiral of the White. Anne, the eldest daughter, who deceased at Cheltenham, in 1848, aged eighty-five, married Sir John M. Hayes, Bart., and was the mother of Thomas Pelham, who succeeded to his father's title in 1809, and died in 1851 ; of John Warren, who (1857) is the present Baronet ; of Anna Maria, who married the Rev. Thomas Robertson, late senior Chaplain to the Bengal Presidency ; and of Selina, the lady of Sir Robert Fitz-Wygram, Bart. Descendants of the subject of this notice, of the fourth generation, are now (1863) living in the city of New York, who not only perpetuate his lineage, but "his upright and honorable character." Perhaps Captain James Kearney White, of his Majesty's ship *Tyne*, who died at the Bermuda Naval Hospital, in 1828, at the age of fifty, was of this family.

WHITE, FREDERICK VAN CORTLANDT. Of New York. Son of Henry White. He entered the British Army in 1781, as an Ensign. At the time of his decease he was a General.

WHITE, GIDEON. Of Plymouth, Massachusetts. Born in that town in 1751. In June, 1775, he went to Boston, where he mingled with the British Army, and in the battle of Bunker's Hill was a volunteer. He returned to Plymouth soon after ; but his father, apprehending that he would be

molested for fighting against the Whigs, and wishing that he might be inactive during the war, sent him to Nova Scotia. He arrived at Barrington, but was there captured by the crew of a Plymouth vessel, brought home, and put in prison. Released, however, in a short time, he purchased a military commission, and served the Crown until the close of hostilities. In 1783 he retired with his regiment to Jamaica; but subsequently settled in Shelburne, Nova Scotia, where he passed the remainder of his life. He was a member of the House of Assembly, and a Judge of the Court of Common Pleas. He went to England, in 1799, and received marked attention from several distinguished persons. He died in 1833, at the age of eighty-one. His wife, who died in 1831, aged seventy-one, was Deborah, daughter of Dr. Miles Whitworth, of Boston. Four of his nine children married in Massachusetts, namely: Joanna, to William Davis, Esq., of Plymouth; Miles, to Marcia, daughter of Hon. John Davis, of Boston; Deborah and Sarah, who were the first and second wives of Rev. T. B. Gannett, of South Natick. The family account is, that Mr. White was the great-grandson of Peregrine White, the first-born of New England, and that his mother was a descendant of John Howland, the Pilgrim.

WHITE, ABIJAH. Of Marshfield, Massachusetts. He was a member of the House of Representatives from that town, and a "Government-man" of great zeal, but of little discretion. He carried to Boston the famous Marshfield Resolves, censuring the Whigs, and on his arrival at the capital caused the document to be published. The act drew upon him the wrath of the writers in the Whig newspapers, and he sunk under the burden of general ridicule. He is commemorated in McFingal.

WHITE. Of Marshfield, Massachusetts. CORNELIUS the third, SYLVESTER, WARREN, and DANIEL, Junior; proscribed and banished in 1778. The first three fled to Boston in 1775, but returned home and threw themselves on the mercy of the Whigs, who committed them to Plymouth Jail. In 1776 they petitioned the Council for release; and in October

of that year they were discharged, on condition of payment of the expenses of imprisonment, and of not departing from their own estates (except to attend public worship) without leave of the Committee of Correspondence.

WHITE, PAUL. Of Marshfield, Massachusetts. He was seized, carted to the Liberty Pole in Duxbury, and forced to sign a "Recantation."

WHITE, JOHN. Of Boston. An Addresser of Hutchinson in 1774. Left the country. Admitted to the rights of citizenship in 1791, by Act of the Legislature. Died at Boston, in 1794, aged seventy-five.

WHITE, REV. CALVIN. Of Derby, Connecticut. He was fifth in descent from John White, who came from England in 1636, and was one of the founders of Hartford. "A Tory in principle," he came near being hanged, because he refused to shout — "Property and Liberty," at the command of a party who assailed him. He was bred a Presbyterian, but became an Episcopalian, and was ordained by Bishop Seabury. About the year 1800, he succeeded the Rev. Doctor Mansfield, as Rector of St. James Parish, Derby. Later in life he embraced the Roman Catholic faith, but did not enter the priesthood of that Church. "He was a devoted and accomplished scholar, and a thorough master of the Hebrew tongue." He was widely known and loved. His life was pure, his heart kind, his manners courteous. He died at Derby, in 1853, aged ninety. Richard Grant White, of New York, is a grandson.

WHITE, THOMAS. Of New Haven, Connecticut. Settled in New Brunswick, and died at L'Tete Passage in that Province, in 1819, aged sixty.

WHITE, ALEXANDER. Sheriff of Tryon, (now Montgomery, County,) New York. He rendered himself particularly obnoxious from the beginning of the controversy. In 1775 a band of Whigs, to the number of about fifty, released by force a Whig whom he had arrested and imprisoned, and proceeded to his dwelling and demanded his surrender. White discharged a pistol from his chamber window, and thus, it is



said, fired the first shot in the Revolution west of the Hudson. His fire was instantly returned by the discharge of forty or fifty muskets, but he escaped with a slight wound in the breast. The Whigs demolished the doors of the house, and were at the point of seizing him, when the alarm-gun of Sir John Johnson admonished them that his retainers, a much more numerous body than themselves, would soon muster and overpower them, and they accordingly dispersed. During the difficulties between the Whigs and Tories of that county, in 1775, White was dismissed from his office by the Committee, who acted for the people in their sovereign capacity, but was restored by Governor Tryon. But the Committee would not allow him to perform his official duties after his appointment, and popular indignation against him became at length so strong that he was compelled to fly. He was, however, pursued and taken prisoner, and placed in confinement at Albany. On his release, after a short imprisonment, he left the country. Besides firing the first shot, as mentioned above, it is also said that Sheriff White and a band of Loyalists cut down the *first* Liberty-pole which was erected in the valley of the Mohawk—that at German Flats. He had been a Captain in the French war. In 1775 he joined Sir John Johnson and others in a Declaration of loyalty.

WHITE, ———. Of New York. On the night of the fire in that city, in 1776, he was hanged on a tavern sign-post at the corner of Cherry and Roosevelt streets. He was, says a writer of the time, “a decent citizen, and a house-carpenter, rather too violent a Loyalist, and latterly had addicted himself to liquor.” Several persons were arrested and examined for the murder of this man, but it is believed that the offenders were never discovered.

WHITE, PHILIP. He was taken prisoner by the Whigs, and while some light-horse were conveying him to camp, he attempted to escape; though called upon to stop, he continued to run, and as he was about to leap into a bog, was cut down. In retaliation, Captain Lippincott hung the Whig

Captain Huddy, as mentioned in the notice of Lippincott. White belonged to New York, or New Jersey, and his death occurred in March, 1782. It was pretended that he was unjustly killed ; but there is proof that, after making tokens of surrender, he took up a musket and killed a son of Colonel Hendrickson ; and this fact rests on the evidence of a Loyalist who was taken prisoner at the same time. It was said, also, that after his capture the Whigs maimed him and broke his legs, and tauntingly bid him run ; but the story is false.

WHITE, JOHN. Removed to New Brunswick in 1783, and settled at Long Reach, King's County, on land granted him by the Crown. On this land he resided for about fifty-five years. He died at Long Reach, in 1838, at the advanced age of ninety-six.

WHITE, ROBERT. Of Philadelphia. Merchant. He commanded a Royal cutter, and was called "an atrocious offender." In 1781 he was taken prisoner in New Jersey, and Washington, the President of Pennsylvania, and Governor Livingston, of New Jersey, made efforts to retain him, but he was immediately exchanged. He was attainted of treason, and his estate was confiscated.

WHITE, WILLIAM. Died at Portland, New Brunswick, in 1838, aged seventy-seven.

WHITEHEAD, BENJAMIN. A Captain in the militia, of Jamaica, Long Island, New York. His attachment to the Royal cause involved him in many difficulties. He died at Jamaica in September, 1780, in the seventy-fifth year of his age. A person of this name, of Jamaica, signed a Declaration against the Whigs and of attachment to the Crown in 1775 ; and an acknowledgment of allegiance in 1776.

WHITENECK, JOHN. Died at Studholm, King's County, New Brunswick, in 1841, aged one hundred years.

WHITING, WILLIAM. Of Virginia. Went to New Brunswick in 1783. He died at St. John, in 1830, aged seventy-one. He was among the few Loyalists of that State, or of those south of it, who came to the northern Colonies.

WHITING, BENJAMIN. Sheriff of Hillsborough County,

New Hampshire. He was proscribed and banished, and his property confiscated.

WHITING, LEONARD. Of Hollis, New Hampshire. "A noted Tory." In 1775 he was the bearer of despatches from Canada to the British in Boston, and was arrested in Groton, Massachusetts, under the following circumstances: "After the departure of Colonel Prescott's regiment of 'minute-men,' Mrs. David Wright, of Pepperell, Mrs. Job Shattuck, of Groton, and the neighboring women, collected at what is now Jewett's Bridge, over the Nashua, between Pepperell and Groton, clothed in their absent husbands' apparel, and armed with muskets, pitchforks, and such other weapons as they could find, and having elected Mrs. Wright their commander, resolutely determined that no foe to freedom, — foreign or domestic, — should pass that bridge. For rumors were rife that the Regulars were approaching, and frightful stories of slaughter flew rapidly from place to place and from house to house. Soon there appeared one Leonard Whiting, [the subject of this notice] on horseback, supposed to be treasonably engaged in conveying intelligence to the enemy."

Whiting, by direction of Mrs. Wright, in her assumed character of sergeant of the bridge-guard, was seized, taken from his horse, searched, and detained prisoner. Despatches were found in his boots which were sent to the Committee of Safety. Whiting himself was committed to the custody of Oliver Prescott. In 1776, our Loyalist, at the instance of the Committees of Safety of three towns, was examined by the New Hampshire Assembly, and was "acquitted and discharged."

WHITLOCK, WILLIAM. Established his residence in New Brunswick. Was an Alderman of St. John, and died in that city, in 1821, aged fifty-five.

WHITLOCK. Four of this name belonged to the Reading Association. To wit: HEZEKIAH, NEHEMIAH, and EBENEZER, of Fairfield County, and EPHRAIM, of Reading. In the Queen's Rangers there was a Lieutenant Whitlock, who

probably belonged to Connecticut, since he had "a perfect knowledge of the country about Norwalk," and "proposed to burn the whale-boats which harbored there, and had infested" Long Island Sound.

WHITLOCK, THOMAS. Was an officer in a corps of Loyalists. In 1783 he settled at St. John, New Brunswick, and was the grantee of a city lot. The Whitlock House, built by him in Prince William Street, was the second framed building which was erected after the landing of the Loyalists. He received half-pay.

WHITLOCK, JOHN. In 1782 he was an officer of infantry in the Queen's Rangers. He settled in New Brunswick, received half-pay, and was a magistrate of Queen's County, and a Lieutenant-Colonel in the militia.

WHITMORE, GURDON. Of Middletown, Connecticut. Imprisoned at Hartford, Connecticut. He broke jail and escaped. In the advertisement for his apprehension, he is called "infamous;" and it is said, "he wears his hair." It appears that this was his second escape. In 1777, convicted of treason by the Superior Court; motion for arrest of judgment allowed, and final decision deferred.

WHITMORE, ———. In 1778 he was in Rhode Island, and commanded what was called a regiment of "Green-coats;" but in fact, just one hundred and twenty-seven deserters and refugees from the Whigs.

WHITNEY, AARON. Of Petersham, Massachusetts. Congregational minister. He was born in Littleton, Massachusetts, in 1714; graduated at Harvard University in 1737, and was the first Whitney who received the honors of that Institution. A year later, the records of Petersham show that a Committee was instructed to "treat with a minister in order for a settlement," and that the candidate must be "Orthodox." Mr. Whitney was the choice of the town; and was ordained in December, 1738. When, in 1767, probably, a graduate of his own *Alma Mater*, [see *Ensign Man*] but a Whig, went to Petersham to teach school,—his conduct exasperated his townsmen, and he was attacked,

even in the newspapers, with unsparing severity. For seven years afterward, he preached and prayed submission to the King, and at last, his parishioners could bear his instructions no longer. Near the close of the year 1774, the town voted neither to "bargain with, hire, nor employ the Rev. Mr. Whitney to preach for them any longer." He attempted to negotiate; but they would not listen to terms of reconciliation, and discontinued his salary. But he continued to hold religious services at his own house, until near the end of his life. He died in 1779, at the age of sixty-five. Four of his sons were educated at Cambridge: namely, Abel, who died while in College; Peter, minister of Northborough, and author of a History of Worcester County, who died in 1816; Paul, a physician in Westfield, who died in 1795; and Abel, merchant in Westfield, who died in 1807. The Rev. Frederic A. Whitney, late Pastor of the First Church in Brighton, is a grandson of Peter. The subject of this notice was the father of eleven children. He married, first, Alice Baker, of Phillipston, who died in 1767; and second, Ruth, (widow of Rev. David Stearns, of Lunenburg,) who died in 1788.

WHITNEY, EPHRAIM. Of Petersham, Massachusetts. Physician. Was a native of Lunenburg, or of Fitchburg. In practice many years. "He was a Tory, and an eccentric man; wore his beard the latter part of his life, and left directions that he should be buried with it unshaven." He died at Petersham, in 1801, aged seventy-two. His son Richard graduated at Harvard University in 1787; studied law, and settled in Brattleboro', Vermont; a man of superior talents; career sad; died in 1806; John Quincy Adams was a classmate.

WHITNEY, SYLVANUS. Of Stamford, Connecticut. In June, 1775, he was arraigned before the Committee of that town, charged with the offence of buying and selling Tea. He made a written confession of the fact, delivered up the tea remaining in his possession and was allowed to depart. As the reader may be curious to learn how the Whigs sometimes disposed of this obnoxious article, the following account

of the destruction of that received of Mr. Whitney is here given: "About eight o'clock in the evening a gallows was erected in the middle of the street. . . . A large concourse of people soon collected, and were joined by a number of the soldiery quartered in the town. A grand procession soon began to move. In the first place a large guard under arms, headed by two captains who led the van, with the unfortunate Tea hung across a pole, sustained by two unarmed soldiers. Secondly, followed the Committee of Observation. Thirdly, the spectators who came to see the great sight. And after parading through part of the principal streets, with drums beating and fifes playing a most doleful sound, they came to the gallows, where the common hangman soon performed his office, to the general satisfaction of the spectators. As it was thought dangerous to let the said Tea hang all night, for fear of invasion from our tea-lovers, a large bonfire was made under it, which soon reduced it to ashes; and, after giving three loud huzzas, the people soon dispersed to their respective homes, without any bad consequences attending." Mr. Whitney was present "during the execution," adds the writer, "and behaved himself as well as could be expected." He removed to St. John, New Brunswick, at the peace, and was a magistrate, and one of the aldermen of that city. He died at St. John, in 1827, aged seventy-nine.

WHITNEY, SAMUEL. He settled in New Brunswick after the acknowledgment of American Independence, and established himself as a merchant. In 1795 he was a member of the St. John Loyal Artillery. He died in that city, in 1815, aged sixty-one. His son, James Whitney, of St. John, was the enterprising and well-known proprietor of the steam vessels which plied in different parts of New Brunswick and Nova Scotia.

WHITWORTH, MILES. Of Boston. Physician. He was a surgeon under Pepperell at Louisbourg, in the campaigns against Ticonderoga and Quebec, and in Nova Scotia under Winslow. In 1774 he was an Addresser of Hutchinson. He remained in Boston during the siege, and was the

attending physician and surgeon to the Whig prisoners who were wounded in the battle of Bunker Hill. In 1776 he was arrested and confined by order of the Council of Massachusetts. He died at Boston, in 1779, of a fever contracted while in prison. He married Deborah Thayer. Of two of his sons presently. Charles, was a Commissary in the British Army, and died at Jamaica about the year 1800; Deborah married Gideon White, of Plymouth; and Sarah was the wife of John Foxcroft, of Cambridge, Massachusetts.

WHITWORTH, MILES, JR. Of Boston. Physician. Son of Miles. Graduated at Harvard University in 1772; and (1860) is the only person of that surname on the Catalogue. He entered the service as Surgeon in the Navy, and died unmarried, in England, in 1778.

WHITWORTH, NATHANIEL. Of Boston. Son of the senior Miles. He was a Commissary in the Royal Army in the Revolution, and, subsequently, Commissary-General. of the British forces in the Mediterranean, where he died, unmarried, in 1799, aged forty-five.

WICKES, THOMAS. Of Rhode Island. He was born in Warwick in 1715, on an estate which descended to him from his ancestors, who were among the first settlers of that town. He became a member of the House and of the Senate of the Colony, and was known as a man of temperate counsels. Elected Senator in 1775, he refused to serve. He was opposed to raising an army, and joined Governor Wanton in a protest. He is represented "as an accomplished planter of the old school, firm in purpose, courteous in manner, scrupulously exact in all his worldly relations, and fond of social life." He died on his estate, Warwick, in 1803. He was twice married; two daughters by his first wife survived him.

WICKHAM, JOHN. Of Virginia. He entered the Queen's Rangers as an Ensign, and at the peace was a Captain. The account is that quite young he acted by the advice of his uncle, Colonel Edmund Fanning. He was engaged several times, and acquitted himself well. Simcoe, who commanded the Rangers, speaks of him as an officer of quickness and courage.

After the Revolution, Captain Wickham became a distinguished lawyer ; but, though able, learned, elegant, he was never popular, because of his course in the struggle for freedom. In 1807 he was one of the counsel of Aaron Burr on his trial for treason, and faithfully enough did he perform his duty.

“He was,” said one who knew him, “perhaps, upon the whole, the ablest lawyer then practising at the Richmond bar. He had learning, logic, wit, sarcasm, eloquence, a fine presence, and a persuasive manner. In single endowments he was excelled ; but no other man possessed such a variety of talents and resources as Wickham.”

WIDOWS. [See *Women*.]

WIGGINS, SAMUEL. Of New York. Removed to St. John, New Brunswick, and died in that city in 1821, aged sixty-six. His son, Stephen Wiggins, of St. John, is (1847) one of the most eminent merchants in New Brunswick.

WIGGINS, JACOB. A magistrate. Died at Grand Lake, New Brunswick, in 1815, aged fifty-four.

WIGGINS, JOHN. Died at Portland, New Brunswick, in 1815, aged sixty-two.

WIGHTMAN. There seems to have been three, and probably four, of this name in the service. But little is known of them. The Colonel of the Loyal New Englanders was one, though that officer's name is sometimes spelled White-man. There was a William Wightman, who was a Lieutenant in the King's American Regiment, and who was wounded in the battle of Hobkirk's Hill, 1781 ; and a Lieutenant John Wightman, of another Loyalist corps, who died at Carleton, New Brunswick, in 1819, aged seventy-one ; and a Captain Wightman, who was a grantee of St. John in 1783. I conclude that they all belonged to one family.

WILBOUR, WILLIAM. An officer in a Loyalist corps. In 1783 settled in New Brunswick, and received half-pay. He died at St. John, in 1838, aged eighty-eight.

WILDER, ———. Of Ashburnham. A “bad Tory,” who was “*occasionally*” tarred and feathered by the ardent Whigs.



WILLARD, ABIJAH. Of Lancaster, Massachusetts. In 1774 he was appointed a Mandamus Councillor, and was soon an object of public indignation. While at Union, Connecticut, in that year, he was seized and confined over night. In the morning, the multitude who guarded him, consisting of about five hundred persons, condemned him to go to prison, but after carrying him six miles on the way thither, released him on his signing a Declaration, which they dictated, as follows:—

“Whereas I, Abijah Willard, of Lancaster, have been appointed, by Mandamus, a Councillor for this Province, and having without due consideration taken the oath, do now freely and solemnly declare that I am heartily sorry that I have taken said oath, and do hereby solemnly and in good faith promise and engage that I will not sit or act in said Council, nor in any other that shall be appointed in such manner and form, but that I will, as much as in me lies, maintain the Charter rights and liberties of this Province; and do hereby ask the forgiveness of all honest, worthy gentlemen that I have offended, by taking the above said oath; and desire this may be inserted in the public prints.”

He went to Halifax with the Royal Army in 1776; and in 1778 was proscribed and banished. He was at Long Island at a subsequent period of the war; and in July, 1783, in the city of New York, where he, and fifty-four other Loyalists, joined in a petition to Sir Guy Carleton for extensive grants of lands in Nova Scotia. These petitioners were, and still are known as the “Fifty-Five.” They represented that their position in society had been very respectable, and that previous to the Revolution they had possessed much influence. They stated that they intended to remove to Nova Scotia, and desired that the same number of acres that were granted to field-officers of the army might be given to each of them. And they asked that, if possible, the lands should be conveyed free from quit-rents, and from other incumbrances. This petition created much clamor at New York, and a copy of it having been sent to St. John, and printed, created an excitement there.

In a published controversy between a "Consistent Loyalist" and "Viator," at London, in 1784, his name appears quite often. On the one hand it was said that, as a Commissary, he "saved the Government several thousand pounds"; and on the other, that he "saved to himself and nephew many thousand pounds more than they were worth when the rebellion began." Again his accuser remarked that the boast of Mr. Willard's integrity reminded him of an anecdote of the King of Prussia, who desired a Commissary to be hanged, and who, when asked "Which," replied, "Either of them, for they are all alike." Still, again, "Viator" averred that Mr. Willard was "one of the Governor-hunters even from Governor Shirley's day," and was politically converted only when the politic Hutchinson made him a member of the Council.

Mr. Willard settled in New Brunswick, on the coast between the St. Croix and St. John, and at a place which he called Lancaster—the name by which it is still known. He was a member of the Council of that Province. He died in 1789, aged sixty-seven. After his decease, his family returned to Massachusetts. He could have had the commission of Colonel in the Royal service, but would not bear arms against his country. It is believed that Colonel Prescott, who commanded the Whig force in the battle of Bunker Hill, was a connection, and his brother-in-law. It is said that Mr. Willard, on the day of the action, was in company with one of the British Generals in Boston, who from one of the hills, and with a spy-glass, watched the movements of the Rebels in their intrenchment; and that the Briton asked Willard if they would fight. The latter, after a survey through the glass, and after recognizing Prescott, replied that he would not answer for his men; "but," said he, "Prescott will fight you to the gates of h—l."

Mr. Willard was "large and portly," and in character, "a gentleman." Mary, his widow, died at Lancaster, Massachusetts, in 1807, aged seventy-nine.

WILLARD, ABEL. Of Massachusetts. He graduated at Harvard University in 1752. In 1774 he was one of the

barristers and attorneys who were Addressers of Hutchinson. In 1776 he accompanied the Royal Army to Halifax. In 1778 he was proscribed and banished. He died in England in 1781. Eliza, his widow, daughter of Rev. Daniel Rogers, died in Boston in 1815.

WILLARD, LEVI. Of Lancaster, Massachusetts. Graduated at Harvard University in 1775, and went to England. Returned in 1785. Died in 1790.

WILKINS, REV. ISAAC, D.D. Of New York. Episcopal minister. He was born in Jamaica, West Indies, and was the son of Martin Wilkins, a rich planter, who died when he was quite young. He was sent to New York to be educated, and graduated at King's College (now Columbia) in 1760. He prepared himself for the ministry, but did not take orders. Having settled in the county of Westchester, he was returned as a member of the House of Assembly, in which body he became a leader on the ministerial side. His influence with his associates and with his party was very great. Near the close of the session of the Assembly of February, 1775, Colonel Woodhull (a Whig who met a sad and an early death) moved that the thanks of the House should be presented to the delegates to the Continental Congress who met at Philadelphia in September previously. The motion was opposed and lost, Mr. Wilkins voting against it. When the question of appointing delegates to the Second Congress came up he made a speech, which was much admired by his friends for its eloquence, clearness, and precision. Schuyler and George Clinton were his principal antagonists in the debate.

Mr. Wilkins's zeal and extreme loyalty rendered him very obnoxious to the Whigs. Besides his prominent position in the Assembly, he gave utterance to his thoughts in essays. It is a singular circumstance that the youthful Hamilton, who was also born in the West Indies, undertook the task of replying to two of his political effusions. One of them, "The Congress Canvassed," &c., which was signed "A. W. Farmer," was extensively circulated; and as well as that called "A View of the Controversy between Great Britain and her

Colonies," was summarily disposed of whenever they fell into the hands of those whose measures they criticized and condemned. Both were burned in all parts of the country; and on some occasions, the former was dressed in tar and turkey-buzzard's feathers. The plumage of *this* bird was selected as being "the most stinking fowl in creation," though failing to be "a fit emblem of the author's odiousness"; but yet, as he could not be found "to receive a suit of this same gorgeous apparel," his book was "thus decorated, nailed to the whipping-post, and set on fire," as the best means of showing indignation of his person and sentiments. He abandoned the country and went to England. At the moment of his departure he issued the following Address:—

"New York, May 3, 1775.

"MY COUNTRYMEN:—Before I leave America, the land I love, and in which is contained everything that is valuable and dear to me,—my wife, my children, my friends, and property,—permit me to make a short and faithful declaration, which I am induced to do neither through fear nor a consciousness of having acted wrong. An honest man and a Christian hath nothing to apprehend from this world. God is my judge, and God is my witness, that all I have done, written, or said, in relation to the present unnatural dispute between Great Britain and her Colonies, proceeded from an honest intention of serving my country. Her welfare and prosperity were the objects towards which all my endeavors have been directed. They are still the sacred objects which I shall ever steadily and invariably keep in view. And when in England, all the influence that so inconsiderable a man as I am can have shall be exerted in her behalf.

"It has been my constant maxim through life to do my duty conscientiously, and to trust the issue of my actions to the Almighty. May that God, in whose hands are all events, speedily restore peace and liberty to my unhappy country. May Great Britain and America be soon united in the bonds of everlasting unity; and when united, may they continue a

free, a virtuous, and happy nation to the end of time. I leave America, and every endearing connection, because I will not raise my hand against my sovereign, nor will I draw my sword against my country ; when I can conscientiously draw it in her favor, my life shall be cheerfully devoted to her service.

ISAAC WILKINS."

In 1776 he returned to Long Island, where he remained until the peace, when he retired to Shelburne, Nova Scotia. He remained in that Province several years, and lived a part of the time at Lunenburg. About the year 1800 he again established his residence in Westchester County, New York, and was settled over the Episcopal parish there. He continued in the ministry until his decease, in 1830, at the age of eighty-nine. He wrote the following epitaph a short time previous to his death : —

SACRED

To the memory of

THE REVEREND ISAAC WILKINS, D. D.,

who, for thirty-one years, was the

diligent and faithful minister

of this parish,

placed here, as he believed, by his Redeemer.

He remained satisfied with the

pittance allowed him, rejoicing that even in that

he was no burden to his

parishioners ;

nor ever wished nor ever went forth

to seek a better living.

Doctor Wilkins married Isabella, sister of Lewis Morris, a signer of the Declaration of Independence, and of Gouverneur Morris, another distinguished Whig. Their mother espoused the Royal side, and remained within the British lines ; their correspondence with her, during hostilities, occasioned suspicion, and caused them difficulty, notwithstanding their sacrifices and services. At the moment when Lewis voted in Congress for Independence, British ships of war were lying within cannon-shot of his house ; and soon after his manor of

Morrisania was desolated, his woodland of one thousand acres destroyed, and his family driven into exile. Three of the sons of Lewis served in the Whig Army. Staats, brother of Lewis and Gouverneur, was an officer in the Royal service; became a member of Parliament, and a Lieutenant-General. Thus was the Morris family divided. Lewis Morris Wilkins, son of the subject of this notice, who was a member of the House of Assembly of Nova Scotia, Speaker of that body, and a Judge of the Supreme Court, died at Windsor late in 1847 or early in 1848; *his* son, Lewis Morris Wilkins, is now (1861) a Judge of the same Court.

WILLET, SAMUEL. A Cornet of Cavalry in the British Legion. He settled in Nova Scotia after the Revolution, and received half-pay. He died at Wilmot, in that Province, in 1839, aged eighty-seven.

WILLEY, ALEXANDER. Of Georgia. Member of House of Assembly, and subsequently Clerk of the Council.

WILLIAMS, JOHN. Inspector-General of the Customs, and resided at Boston. When Hancock's sloop was seized, in 1768, the mob broke several windows of his house, which was near the Common. John Adams said he was as sly, secret, and cunning a fellow as need be; that he affected to speak slightly of the Commissioners of the Customs, and insinuated that his own connections and interest in England were greater than theirs.

WILLIAMS, JOB. Of Boston. The leader of the band who, armed with axes and other weapons, proceeded to the famous "Liberty Tree," and cut it down. He embarked for Halifax with the Royal Army in 1776.

WILLIAMS, JOHN. Of Deerfield, Massachusetts. Graduated at Harvard University in 1769. He was arrested and put under bond by the Governor and Council, in 1781, for his course during the war, and held for trial by the Supreme Court, at Springfield. The Attorney-General received neither papers nor evidence, and no prosecution was instituted, as appears from an official source. In 1783 he was elected to the General Court; and after taking his seat a committee was

appointed to inquire into his political character. Expulsion followed, by a vote of sixty to forty-three. In 1785 he was elected again, when his right was contested a second time. In the inquiry then, the testimony was that when arraigned the previous year, he plead the benefit of the sixth article of the treaty of peace, and was discharged. The House held that the action of the Supreme Court barred further proceedings, and retained him as a member. Later in life he was a member of the Senate and of the Council. He was zealous and efficient "in forwarding plans of public improvement." He died in 1816, and in his will gave about ten thousand dollars to the Deerfield Academy.

**WILLIAMS, SETH.** Of Taunton, Massachusetts. He graduated at Harvard University in 1765. In 1776 he went to Halifax; thence to England, and was in London in 1779, a member of the Loyalist Association formed there, and an Addresser of the King. He died in London prior to 1791.

**WILLIAMS, ELIJAH.** Attorney-at-law, of Deerfield, Massachusetts. Graduated at Harvard University in 1764. He entered the British Army soon after the affair at Lexington, and was proscribed under the Act of 1778. He returned in 1784, and received half-pay during life. He died in 1793, aged forty-seven years.

**WILLIAMS, WILLIAM.** Of Pittsfield, Massachusetts. He graduated at Harvard University in 1729. In 1771 he was a member of the House of Representatives, and Hutchinson speaks of him as one of the Government members, "who, in common times, would have had great weight," but who, overborne by the superior numbers of the Whigs, were inactive. Mr. Williams was subsequently an officer in the military service of the Crown. He died in 1784, aged eighty-three.

**WILLIAMS, ISRAEL.** Of Massachusetts. He was long a member of the House of Representatives, and in 1774 was appointed a Mandamus Councillor, but declined serving. Though old and infirm, he was visited by a mob at night, taken from his house, carried several miles, and put into a room with a fire, when the doors and the top of the chimney

were closed, and he was kept several hours in the smoke. On being released, he was compelled to sign a paper dictated by his tormentors. The circumstance did not escape Trumbull's caustic pen ; and he asks, in "McFingal," —

" Have you made Murray look less big,  
Or smoked old Williams to a Whig ? "

Mr. Williams was a graduate of Harvard University, of the class of 1727. He died in 1788, aged seventy-nine.

WILLIAMS, ELIJAH. Of New Hampshire. A lawyer, at Keene ; but abandoned his practice at the beginning of the war. Proscribed and estate confiscated.

WILLIAMS, REUBEN. Of Brooklyn, New York. A grantee of St. John, New Brunswick, in 1783. Died in Queen's County, in that Province, in 1802.

WILLIAMS, WILLIAM. Of York County, Pennsylvania. Attainted and property confiscated. Settled in New Brunswick at the peace, and died in that Province, in 1802.

WILLIAMS, ROBERT. Of Charleston, South Carolina. Barrister-at-law. In 1780 an Addresser of Sir Henry Clinton, and a petitioner to be armed on the side of the Crown. In 1782 banished and estate confiscated. He went to England, and in 1794 petitioned the British Government to interfere for the recovery of some large debts due to him in America at the time of his banishment. He died in England, in 1808, aged seventy-five ; and his daughter Sarah died there in 1839, aged seventy-four.

WILLIAMS, ———. Of Georgia. Major in the Loyal Militia. Captured by the Whigs ; called to his prison door, and shot through the body. Possibly Sampson Williams whose property was confiscated in 1779.

WILLIAMS, THOMAS P. Died at St. John, New Brunswick, in 1827 ; probably of Westchester County, New York.

WILLIAMSON, REV. ALEXANDER. Of Maryland. Episcopal minister. He was licensed by the Bishop of London in 1755 ; and between that year and 1776 he was Curate of the parishes of St. Andrew's and St. Ann's, in St. Mary's Coun-



ty, and of St. George's, in Frederick County, and Rector of Prince George's. He had an estate above Georgetown, District of Columbia, on which he resided until his decease.

WILLIAMSON, FRANCIS. Of Currituck County, North Carolina. His property was confiscated in 1779. Previous to the Revolution, he was a member of the House of Assembly.

WILLIAMSON, ANDREW. Of South Carolina. In 1775 he was in commission as a Major, and received the thanks of the Provincial Congress for his services in causing Robert Cunningham to be apprehended and sent to Charleston, and for embodying the militia, and opposing the insurrection of Patrick Cunningham and his accomplices. In 1780, after the fall of Charleston, he submitted to the British officer who commanded in the District of Ninety-Six, and became as active on the side of the Crown, as, previous to that event, he had been on the side of the Whigs. So odious was the change indeed that he was called the "Arnold of Carolina." He was captured by Hayne, who, himself made prisoner, was soon conducted to the scaffold. Lord Rawdon, in his defence, remarks that Hayne's achievement was of "singular malignity," and that Williamson was told the object of seizing him was "to hang him in the camp of General Greene." Whatever the truth, the enterprise cost Hayne his life. The estate of Williamson was confiscated.

WILLIAMSON, CHRISTOPHER. Of Charleston, South Carolina. An Addresser of Sir Henry Clinton in 1780. He died at Charleston, in 1814, aged sixty-seven.

WILLOUGHBY, BLISS. Of New York. He lived in the county of Albany, near Bennington; and early in 1775, being one of his Majesty's Justices of the Peace, kept his house and retainers armed, fearing an attack from the rioters or Rebels of that region.

WILMOT, LEMUEL. Of Long Island, New York. Entered the service of the Crown, and at the peace was a Captain in the Loyal American Regiment. In 1783 he settled on the river St. John, New Brunswick, where he continued to reside.

He died near Fredericton in 1814. He received half-pay. Hannah, his wife, a daughter of the Hon. Daniel Bliss, died in 1810. Five sons survived him. The Hon. Lemuel A. Wilmot, the son of his youngest son William, formerly a leading politician of the party of the Liberals, is now (1863) a Judge of the Supreme Court of New Brunswick.

WILSON, JOHN. Of New York. Went to Nassau, New Providence, where he was one of the editors of the "Royal Gazette," and where he died in 1809.

WILSON, DAVID. Of New York. Went to Shelburne, Nova Scotia, and became a merchant of extensive business. In 1808 he committed suicide.

WILSON, JOHN. Of Georgetown, South Carolina. Banished and estate confiscated. Went to England. His wife, who "descended from one of the most respectable and affluent families" of that State, and who, "without hesitation, bade adieu to her native country and numerous relatives, to share his fate," died at London in 1814.

WILSON, GEORGE. A grantee of St. John, New Brunswick, in 1783. Jane, his widow, died at that city, in 1852, aged eighty-eight years.

WILTBANK, ABRAHAM. Of Delaware. Was a Whig, and a Lieutenant in the service of that State, but changed sides. In 1778 he was required to abide a trial for treason, or submit to the forfeiture of his property.

WINCHESTER, JOHN. Died at Annapolis, Nova Scotia, in 1840, aged ninety-eight.

WINGATE, JOHN. An Episcopal clergyman, of Orange County, Virginia. In 1775 he was charged with having in his possession several pamphlets containing very obnoxious reflections on the Continental Congress, and the proceedings of the Whigs; and was waited upon by the Committee of that county, who desired him to surrender them. This he refused, but after several peremptory demands, finally consented, to prevent extremities. That the reader may learn the titles of some of the publications of the Loyalists, a list of those taken from Mr. Wingate is here given, namely:

“The Congress Canvassed,” by A. W. Farmer; “A View of the Controversy between Great Britain and her Colonies,” by the same; “Free Thoughts on the Proceedings of the Continental Congress,” &c; “Short Advice to the Counties of New York”; and “An Alarm to the Province of New York.” Most of these were printed at New York, by Rivington; and were publicly committed to the flames.

WINSLOW, JOHN. Of Marshfield, Massachusetts. He was the grandson of the second, and the great-grandson of the first Governor Winslow, of the Colony of Plymouth; and no native of New England, probably, Sir William Pepperell only excepted, was more distinguished as a military leader at the time he lived. In 1740 he was a Captain in the unfortunate expedition to Cuba; and, subsequently, endured much hard service in the several enterprises against Crown Point, and Nova Scotia, and to the Kennebec, in the two French wars. He will be remembered in our annals, principally, for his agency in the removal of the Acadians from Nova Scotia in 1755. The force employed in that Colony at this period was composed almost entirely of Massachusetts troops, specially enlisted for the service, to act as a distinct body. They were formed into a regiment of two battalions, of which Governor Shirley was the Colonel, and of which Winslow, then a half-pay Captain in the British Army, and a Major-General in the Militia, was Lieutenant-Colonel. As Shirley could not leave his Government to take the command in person, Monckton, a Lieutenant-Colonel in the Army, was appointed to conduct the first battalion, and Winslow the second. There was, indeed, much adroit management on the part of the Governor, in arranging the whole affair; and the same remark may be made of those who participated in the enterprise elsewhere. It is especially applicable to Governor Lawrence, of Nova Scotia, and his Council. The plan for abducting the Acadians was kept a profound secret, both by those who formed it, and by those who were sent to execute it.

A proclamation was issued by Colonel Winslow, requiring

the inhabitants of certain districts and "of all other districts," "both old men and young men, as well as all the lads of ten years of age, to attend at the church at Grand Pre," on the 5th of September, 1755, "at three o'clock in the afternoon, that we may impart to them what we are ordered to communicate to them; declaring that no excuse will be admitted on any pretence whatever, on pain of forfeiting goods and chattels, in default of real estate." The victims came. Four hundred and eighteen men assembled and were shut up in the church. This done, Winslow placed himself in their midst with his officers around him, and addressed them in a speech of some minutes; and after making known that it was "very disagreeable to his natural make and temper" to communicate his instructions, yet that it was not his business to "animadvert, but to obey such orders as he should receive," he announced the cruel decree, that their "lands and tenements, cattle of all kinds and live stock of all sorts, are forfeited to the Crown; with all other effects, saving their money and household goods," and that they themselves were "to be removed from this his Majesty's Province." This, said he, "is peremptorily his Majesty's orders, that the whole French inhabitants of these districts be removed." On finishing his discourse, he declared that all to whom it had been addressed, were "the King's prisoners." In a short time, the number of persons collected, and on whom this edict was to fall, was 483 men, and 337 women, who were heads of families, and their sons and daughters, to the aggregate of 1103, making a total of 1923. Their stock consisted of 7833 horned cattle, 493 horses, and 12,867 sheep and swine. Some of these wretched people endeavored to fly from the doom pronounced against them, when "the country was laid waste to prevent their subsistence." In one district alone, six hundred and seventy-eight buildings, of which more than a third were dwelling-houses, were destroyed.

The moment of embarkation is thus described. "The preparations having been all completed, the 10th of September was fixed upon as the day of departure. The prisoners were

drawn up six deep, and the young men, one hundred and sixty-one in number, were ordered to go first on board of the vessels. This they instantly and peremptorily refused to do, declaring that they would not leave their parents; but expressed a willingness to comply with the order, provided they were permitted to embark with their families. Their request was immediately rejected, and the troops were ordered to fix bayonets and advance towards the prisoners, a motion which had the effect of producing obedience on the part of the young men, who forthwith commenced their march. The road from the chapel to the shore, just one mile in length, was crowded with women and children, who, on their knees, greeted them as they passed with their tears and their blessings; while the prisoners advanced with slow and reluctant steps, weeping, praying, and singing hymns. This detachment was followed by the seniors, who passed through the same scene of sorrow and distress. In this manner was the whole male part of the population of the district of Minas put on board of five transports, stationed in the river Gaspereaux; each vessel being guarded by six non-commissioned officers and eighty privates. As soon as the other vessels arrived, their wives and children followed, and the whole were transported from Nova Scotia."

Hutchinson, in speaking of the distresses of these people, says: "In several instances, the husbands who happened to be at a distance from home, were put on board vessels bound to one of the English Colonies, and their wives and children on board other vessels, bound to other colonies remote from the first. One of the most sensible of them, describing his case, said, '*It was the hardest which had happened since our Saviour was upon earth.*'"

Deeds of darker hue, have seldom been done. The brute animals, at least, had committed no acts against the majesty of England; but, "The volumes of smoke which the half-expiring embers emitted, while they marked the site of the peasant's humble cottage, bore testimony to the extent of the work of destruction. For several successive evenings the cattle assembled around the smouldering ruins, as if in anxious

expectation of the return of their masters ; while all night long the faithful watch-dogs of the Neutrals howled over the scene of desolation, and mourned alike the hand that had fed, and the house that had sheltered them." In another section of the Colony, two hundred and fifty-three houses were set on fire at one time, and their owners beheld the awful calamity from the neighboring woods in unspeakable agony. When, at length, an attempt was made to burn their church, they suddenly emerged from the forest, slew and maimed about thirty of their enemies, and quickly returned to " God's first temples." Seven thousand of these wretched people were hunted up, in the course of the year, and sent to different parts of the thirteen Colonies. Sole and forlorn, they were to be met with afterwards in every principal town from Boston to Savannah. Hundreds of them perished ; few were ever in comfort. Those who were carried to Georgia, distant as they were from home, attempted to make a voyage round the coast to Nova Scotia, but after reaching New York and Boston, were met by orders which compelled them to relinquish their design.

It is said by the historian,<sup>1</sup> from whom this brief narrative is chiefly derived, that no records of this event have been preserved in the archives of Nova Scotia. " The particulars of this affair," he remarks, " seem to have been carefully concealed, although it is not now easy to assign the reason, unless the parties were, as in truth they well might be, ashamed of the transaction." There can be no excuse for the transportation of the Acadians, and for the wanton destruction of their possessions ; and humanity is shocked at the accounts, which, though the contrivers of the plan " carefully concealed " their relative agency in forming and executing it, have still been preserved for the execration of mankind. The most responsible persons appear to have been Charles Lawrence, Governor of Nova Scotia, the members of his Council, the Honorable Vice-Admiral Boscawen, and Rear Admiral Moystyn. Colonel Winslow was but the instrument, and acted

<sup>1</sup> Haliburton.

under the Governor's written and positive instructions. Whatever were the offences of *some* of the Acadians, it is undeniably true that, as a people, they were involved in hopeless and utter misery, in consequence of their unalterable attachment to their religion, and their devoted loyalty to their sovereign.

In 1756 the indefatigable Shirley determined to raise three thousand men in Massachusetts, to aid the mother country in her operations against the French in America; and of these, and of six thousand other troops, Winslow was to be Commander-in-Chief, with the rank of Major-General. His zeal not only prompted him to sustain this large requisition upon his native Colony, but induced him to propose an increase of the number. But causes of dissatisfaction existed in consequence of some occurrences while upon the unhappy service the previous year, just mentioned, and men enrolled themselves slowly and reluctantly. Before the quota was completed, Shirley was superseded in his military authority, and the Massachusetts troops, accordingly, performed but a secondary part in the enterprises which succeeded. Winslow took the field at the head of nearly eight thousand men, raised in New England and New York, and was in position to meet Montcalm, who, to save Crown Point and Ticonderoga, made a movement from Oswego (which fell into his hands) by the route of the St. Lawrence. As soon as the French General returned to Canada, Winslow and his army returned to Massachusetts. The campaign was attended with no results; discomfiture happened to the British arms everywhere. Winslow's force was diminished by considerable desertions, and by deaths on his march homeward, and deaths in camp after he had reached the Colony; and he found, to add to his embarrassments, that the Government had made no provision for the payment of his officers and men. The latter difficulty was met by an appropriation of the General Court, and the General was finally permitted of enjoy repose.

In 1762 he was appointed one of the Commissioners "to repair to the river St. Croix; determine upon the place where

the said easterly line [of Maine] is to begin ; extend the said line as far as should be thought necessary ; and ascertain and settle the same by marked trees, or other boundary marks." William Brattle and James Otis were his associates, and they made a report of their doings which was printed. This may have been the first of the many efforts made to solve that vexed question — " Which is the true river St. Croix ? "

In compliment to General Winslow, " the fourth of a family more eminent for their talents, learning, and honors, than any other in New England," one of the towns incorporated on the river Kennebec, in 1771, was called by his name.<sup>1</sup> Of this town he was one of the original grantees in 1766 ; and it is an interesting incident, as connected with *his* political sympathies, that the first settlers were stanch Whigs, who, though living almost in a wilderness, had their Committee of Safety, and in 1776, voted to raise or provide " one hundred and twenty-five thousand of shingles, and ten thousand of clapboards, to purchase a town stock of ammunition." General Winslow was a member of the Legislature of Massachusetts during the Stamp Act difficulties, and acted, possibly, with the Whigs. He was associated with Cushing, Dexter, and Samuel Adams, on several occasions, in preparing answers to the speeches of Governor Bernard, and the papers which, apparently, they jointly submitted, contain very pungent rebukes, and an examination of the grounds and principles of the controversy. He died at Hingham, in 1774, aged seventy-one. His widow, I suppose, embarked with the Royal Army in 1776. She was in England in 1783, and enjoyed a pension from the Government.

WINSLOW, PELHAM. Attorney-at-law. Of Plymouth, Massachusetts. Son of General John. He graduated at Harvard University in 1753, and entered the office of James Otis to fit himself for the bar. In 1774 he abandoned home and took refuge in Boston. At the evacuation in 1776 he accompanied the Royal Army to Halifax, and thence went to

<sup>1</sup> It is still Winslow, though the town of Waterville was formed of a part of it in 1802.



New York. He entered the military service of the Crown, and was a Major. In 1778 he was proscribed and banished. He died at Brooklyn, New York, in 1783, leaving a wife and an infant daughter.

WINSLOW, EDWARD. Of Massachusetts. Brother of General John. He graduated at Harvard University in 1736. He resided at Plymouth, subsequently, and was Clerk of the Courts, Register of Probate, and Collector of the Port. He left the country with his family at the evacuation of Boston, in 1776, and went to Halifax, Nova Scotia, where he died in 1784, aged seventy-two years. The ceremonies at his funeral were of a style to confer the highest honor. His estates in Massachusetts were confiscated; but every branch of his family was amply provided for by the British Government.

WINSLOW, EDWARD, JR. Of Massachusetts. Son of Edward Winslow. He graduated at Harvard University in 1765. In 1774, the Plymouth County Convention Resolved, "That Edward Winslow, Jr., one of the two clerks of the Court of General Sessions of the Peace and Court of Common Pleas for this county, has, by refusing this body a copy of an Address made at the last term in this county to Thomas Hutchinson, Esq., betrayed the trust reposed in him, and by refusing his attendance when requested, treated the body of this county with insult and contempt, and by that means rendered himself unworthy to serve the county in said office." In 1775 he joined the Royal Army at Boston, and entering the service, became a Colonel. In 1778 he was proscribed and banished. In 1782 he was Muster-Master-General of the Loyalist forces employed under the Crown. After the war he settled in New Brunswick, and was a member of the first Council formed in that Colony, Surrogate-General, Judge of the Supreme Court, and, finally, Administrator of the Government. He died at Fredericton, in 1815, aged seventy years. His son, Edward F. Winslow (1847) is Sheriff of Carleton County, New Brunswick. Judge Winslow was one of the founders of the Old Colony Club, at Plymouth, and was one

of its most active members. He delivered the first anniversary Address of that association, on the 22d of December, or Forefathers' Day, in 1770.

WINSLOW, ISAAC. A physician, of Marshfield, Massachusetts. He graduated at Harvard University in 1762. He commenced the practice of physic, and though of the same principles as other members of his family, remained upon his estate during the war and his life. I find it said, and the authority seems good, that, in 1778, he treated about three hundred patients inoculated with the small-pox, and that, such was his remarkable skill and success, not one of them died. He died in 1819, aged eighty-one. His son John, an eminent lawyer, deceased at Natchez, in 1820. His widow, Frances, died at Hingham, in 1846, aged eighty-four; and his daughter Ruth S., widow of Captain Thomas Dingley, died at Pembroke the same year. The family tomb of the Winslows is at Marshfield.

WINSLOW, REV. EDWARD. Of Quincy or Braintree, Massachusetts. Episcopal minister. Was born in Boston. Graduated at Harvard University in 1741. In 1776 he determined to shut his church, "if required to pray for the present rulers." Driven to New York in 1777, by the troubles that followed, he died in that city, in 1780, aged fifty-nine, and was buried under St. George's Chapel. Jane Isabella, his widow, died at Fayetteville, North Carolina, in 1793, aged sixty-six.

WINSLOW, ISAAC. Of Boston. In 1774 he was an Addresser of Hutchinson, and in 1775 of Gage. He was appointed a Mandamus Councillor, and was qualified. In 1776, with his family of ten persons, he accompanied the Royal Army to Halifax; and in 1778 was proscribed and banished. In his religious sentiments Mr. Winslow was a Sandemanian. Jemima, his widow, died at London in 1790.

WINSLOW, JOSEPH. The Committee of Newport, Rhode Island, of which Jonathan Otis was chairman, wrote to the Committee of Easthampton, New York, in June, 1775, that he was "an inveterate enemy of our country," and that it "was generally thought" he had gone to a hospital to take the small-pox, for the purpose of spreading that disease in



the Whig camp at Cambridge. Thomas Gilbert and Ebenezer Phillips were charged with taking the small-pox for the same purpose. The truth of such an averment may be doubted.

WINTERMOOT, ———. Of Wyoming, Pennsylvania. He was a noted adherent of the Crown, and a large land proprietor. A fort bearing his name was erected on his estate, and was occupied by the miscreant Colonel Butler, as his head-quarters, while on his murderous enterprise against Wyoming. Wintermoot was himself active in bringing destruction upon the valley, and after doing all the mischief in his power, removed to Canada. In the war of 1812 he had a son in the British service, with the rank of Lieutenant, who was killed at Fort Erie by an American volunteer from the neighborhood of Wyoming.

WINTHROP, ROBERT. Of New London, Connecticut. Son of John S. Winthrop. Vice-Admiral in the British Navy. He was born in 1764; and during the Revolution was appointed a Midshipman. In 1790 he was a Lieutenant; and six years later, a Post-Captain. He attained the rank of Rear-Admiral in 1809, and of Vice-Admiral in 1830. He served on board the flag-ship of Sir George B. Rodney in the memorable victory over the French, April 12, 1782. He was at the conquest of Martinique, and of St. Lucia. He captured a French corvette. He was wrecked in the frigate *Undaunted*. He was on duty in the North Sea. He superintended the landing of the troops in the expedition against Ostend. Entrusted with a small squadron to cruise off Holland, his boats burned a store-ship, made prize of fifteen merchant vessels, a sloop-of-war, and an armed schooner. He assisted in the capture of the *Helder*. Stranded in the frigate *Stag*, he was compelled, after saving her stores, to burn her. Stationed on the coast of Spain, in the *Ardent* of sixty-four guns, he drove on shore a French frigate, which was set on fire and burned by her own crew. Such is the bare outline of his services on the ocean. The Sea-Fencibles of the Dover district were placed under his orders, in 1807.

His wife was a Miss Farbrace. He died at Dover in 1832. Two sons and four daughters survived him. The late Thomas L. Winthrop, Lieutenant-Governor of Massachusetts, was a half-brother.

WISWALL, JOHN. An Episcopal clergyman, of Falmouth, Maine. He was a son of John Wiswall, of Boston, and graduated at Harvard University in 1749. He commenced a school at Falmouth as early as the year 1753, at which time he was a Congregationalist and a student of divinity. In 1756 he was ordained over the society in New Casco. He became deranged in 1762, and continued in an unsound state of mind several months. In 1764 he changed his religious views, and embraced Episcopacy. Several attempts were made before the last named year to form a society of Episcopalians at Falmouth, but none had proved successful. At this time great divisions existed in the only parish there, and after a part of the members had agreed to secede and erect a church, a quarrel arose among them, and "two of the most respectable of" the seceders "fought in the street." Of the new society Mr. Wiswall was invited to become the minister. The "seceders from the old parish had for some time been paying him court," and he "suddenly left his people without the usual formalities, declared for the Church of England," and accepted the call. After preaching several times in the town-house, he embarked for England to be ordained, and, as was common in those days, took passage in a mast-ship. He returned in May, 1765. His flock, July, 1766, consisted of seventy families, and, as he wrote at the time, of "a considerable number of strangers."<sup>1</sup> The Society for the Propagation of the

<sup>1</sup> Parson Smith, to whom Mr. Wiswall seems to have been a source of great affliction, and a sort of evil genius, and who was either recording that the community was in a "sad toss," or in a "sad uproar," in consequence of the dissensions which resulted in the formation of the Episcopal Church, says, in his Journal: "June 29th, (Sunday,) the Lieutenant-Governor, Judge Oliver, Mr. Goff, Mr. Winthrop, and Mr. Bowdoin, at meeting," to hear him. Though seventy families had gone off, that the good old man retained the strangers of distinction, must have been, under the circumstances, highly grateful to his feelings.

Gospel in Foreign Parts contributed £20 per annum, and his people paid the remainder of his salary. The latter, under the existing laws, were required, also, to aid in the support of the minister and colleague pastor of the old parish ; but of this burden they were eventually relieved by consent of both parties, and by an Act of the General Court. The two parishes thus terminated their strife ; no others existed in that part of Falmouth, which is now Portland, anterior to the Revolution.

But though religious differences came to an end, the increasing public disputes caused new divisions in Mr. Wiswall's own communion. Among those who were offended, and seceded because of their minister's loyalty, was General Preble, a very distinguished Whig, to whom the Provincial Congress first offered the command of the Massachusetts forces, but who, on account of his age, declined the appointment, when it was conferred upon General Ward. Mr. Wiswall, however, continued to perform his duties, until Falmouth was burned by Mowatt in 1775. In that wanton outrage St. Paul's Church, the building in which he officiated, was consumed. His conduct during the troubles with Mowatt, which preceded the conflagration, caused much offence ; and while walking with that miscreant, he was seized, and carried before the Whig Committee, or Board of War, a prisoner. Though he was soon released, his usefulness was at an end, and, yielding to circumstances, soon departed from town. During the war he went to England, and in 1778 was included in the Banishment Act of Massachusetts. While abroad he received some professional employment, and in 1781 was a Curate at Oxford. After the peace he returned to America, and settled in Nova Scotia. He died in that Colony in 1812. His son, the Hon. Peleg Wiswall, was appointed a Judge of the Supreme Court of Nova Scotia in 1816, and died at Annapolis, in 1836, aged seventy-four.

WITHERSPOON, PETER. He was on Long Island, New York, in 1778, and advertised his intention to instruct a

small number of scholars in Greek and Latin ; and that due attention would be paid to the morals of his pupils.

WOGAN, SAMUEL. Captain in the American Legion. Was wounded in Arnold's expedition, against his native State, in 1781.

WOLSTENHOLME, DANIEL. Of Virginia. Last Royal Collector of the Customs on the Potomac. In July, 1776, he applied for leave to go to England ; permission was granted by the proper civil authority, but in Maryland, where he designed to take passage in the *Fowey* ship-of-war, he was detained. Governor Eden interposed, and the Collector embarked with his effects under a flag of truce.

WOMEN. *Embarked at Boston for Halifax at the Evacuation, March, 1776.* Ayres, Eleanor, with a family of two ; Burton, Mary, milliner ; Beath, Mary ; Conner, Mrs. ; Cummins, E. & A. milliners ; Carr, Mrs. ; Draper, Margaret, with a family of four ; Flucker, Mrs., with a family of five ; Gray, Mary ; Griffen, Mrs. ; Hallowell, Rebecca, with a family of three ; Hutchinson, Mrs., with a family of six ; Jones, Mary, with a family of five ; Jones, Mrs., with a family of three ; Lisle, Mrs., with a family of four ; Mackay, Mrs. ; McKinstry, Mrs., with a family of eleven ; Phillips, Martha, with a family of two ; Richardson, Miss ; Richards, Mrs. ; Sterling, Elizabeth ; Stayner, Abigail, with a family of two ; Taylor, Mrs. ; Winslow, Mrs. Hannah, with a family of three. Embarked at Boston for Halifax, Nova Scotia, March, 1776, apparently without husbands or other male protectors, and apprehended at Provincetown, Cape Cod, in the most miserable condition : Barry, Mrs. Elizabeth, with five children ; Crowfoot, Mrs. Nancy, and child ; James, Mrs. Joanna, and son ; Barrett, Mary ; and Winslow, Elizabeth.

WOMEN. *Request denied.* Knox, Jane, a widow, of New York, applied for leave to go to the city for her effects, and was refused ; but liberty was granted for a flag of truce to convey her goods to her place of abode, on condition that everything should be inspected, "to the end that no dangerous intelligence be secretly conveyed to the enemy."

WOMEN. *Denounced as inimical to the Whig cause.* Eason, Mary, of Virginia, who was published by the Committee of the Isle of Wight as having behaved before them in a very insolent, scandalous, and indecent manner when under examination on the charge of conveying information to Lord Dunmore.

WOMEN. *Driven from Town.* Hubbard, Catharine, and Darrow, Susannah. In 1783 a warrant was issued, on the petition of the Selectmen of Stamford, Connecticut, ordering them and their children to depart forthwith and never return.

WOMEN. *Put in Prison.* Elizabeth, wife of Henry Vandyne, was confined in jail, in New Jersey, in 1776, on the charge of counterfeiting the Continental currency. At the examination, her husband, who was as guilty as herself, was the principal witness against her; and thus betrayed, she made a full confession. A second female prisoner was Jane Clemings, who, in 1778, was taken well laden with "hard money," vermilion, and other articles for the Indians, on her way from Albany to the savage tribes of New York.

WOMEN. *Captured at Sea.* Burns, Elizabeth, and Pecit, Abigail, on board the ship *Peggy*, on the passage from Halifax to New York, July, 1776; were carried to Marblehead, thence to Boston.

WOMEN. *Attainted of Treason, and Estates confiscated.* Margaret, wife of Charles Inglis, Rector of Trinity Church, New York; Susannah Robinson, wife of Beverley Robinson, of New York; and Mary, wife of Roger Morris, member of the Council of New York; Elizabeth, wife of Henry Hugh Ferguson, of Pennsylvania, — the property of the latter was held in her own right, and the gift of her father; a part, however, was restored to her; Susanna, wife of Jonathan Adams, of Pennsylvania. In South Carolina, Colleton, Mrs.; her estate in the possession of her heirs and devisees.

WOMEN. *Murdered.* McCrea, Jane. She was the daughter of the Rev. James McCrea, of New Jersey, and was beautiful and good. Her sad fate is well known. Of Loyalist parentage, she was to have become the bride of David Jones,

another Loyalist, and a Captain in the British service. Her nephew, Colonel James McCrea, lived at Saratoga in 1823.

WOMEN. *Went to St. John, New Brunswick, at the Peace.* Nichols, Ruth, a widow, of Newport, Rhode Island, with two children ; Burlock, Hester, of Norwalk, Connecticut, with one child ; Van Pelt, Sarah, and Acrigg, Rachel, residence unknown.

WOMEN. *Settled at Pennfield, New Brunswick, in 1783.* Doane, Rachel, of Pennsylvania, a widow. She probably was of the family of the Doanes whose crimes and fate are recorded in these volumes.

WOMEN. *Went to Shelburne, Nova Scotia, in 1783.* Six widows ; namely, Cook, Charity, of New Jersey ; Frazer, Elizabeth, of Albany ; Gidney, Elizabeth, of the State of New York, and residence unknown ; Mrs. McCloud ; Mrs. McMullen ; and Mrs. Dougal McMullen. Mrs. Gidney had lost by her loyalty property valued at £2500, and the first mentioned Mrs. McMullen £500 ; these two had a family. Of Mrs. McCloud the record is, — “To receive the same as if her husband lived.”

WOMEN. *Lived to a great Age.* Rankin, Catharine, of Virginia. A lady so loyal as to maintain through life that America was in rebellion against England. She died in allegiance to the Crown, in Virginia, in 1833, at the age of one hundred and nine years. O'Brien, Esther, a native of South Carolina, who went to New Brunswick in 1783, and was the wife of Thomas O'Brien, whom she survived, and died at Mispick, in that Province, 1854, at the reported age of one hundred and thirteen years.

WOOD, ABIEL. Of Pownalborough, (now Wiscasset,) Maine. The proceedings against him by the various Whig authorities, first and last, would make something of a book. In 1775 a Committee of Inspection proclaimed that he was an enemy to his country, and published ten facts *as proved*. From the tenth I extract the following : “Wood,” as the document avers, “declared that most of the Congress were damned villains, saying there were Hancock, Adams, and



others, who acted out of selfish views in destroying the tea; and being informed that Hancock did *not* destroy the tea, the said Wood offered to give his oath before any Justice of the Peace, that Mr. Hancock *was* the first man who went on board the tea ship; and that the Devil made them believe that one of them should be a King, another a Governor, and that they should be in some great places of honor and profit, and their views were to stir up the people to sedition in order to accomplish their designs."

Appended to the charges at this time are the depositions of several persons who seem to have been very industrious in collecting evidence to prove that he was "a Tory." I cannot stop to count the number of his accusers, or to give a digest of their allegations, or indeed to notice the doings in the House of Representatives and the Council, when his case was transferred to these tribunals. It is sufficient to remark that he was thought to be a Loyalist, and one too stubborn to yield to policy or to reason. Yet, it should be recorded that Whigs in office, at the same moment, certified that they were well acquainted with his general conduct, and believed he was a friend to American liberty. In December, 1775, the House and Council ordered him to be confined, until he should give bond with two sureties in £1000. After the adoption of the Constitution of Massachusetts, he was elected to represent the town of Pownalborough in the General Court, and when he appeared at Boston to take his seat, his course was the subject of immediate investigation on the part of his peers, who, after a review of the proceedings of others, expelled him from the House. Later in life, he filled civil offices, and was a Brigadier-General in the militia. He died at Wiscasset, in 1811, aged sixty-seven, his widow died of spotted fever, at the same place, in 1814.

WOOD, ROBERT. Of New York. Was a merchant of that city, and a member of the firm of Peter Miller and Company. In 1783 he went to St. John, New Brunswick, and established himself in business the year following. He died at St. John, in 1827, aged sixty-eight.

WOOD, or WOODS, JOHN. Of New York. In December, 1775, Governor Tryon wrote Lord Dartmouth that he had engaged Woods, Thomas Allen, and William Tunx, three skilful gunsmiths, to work for the Crown, and had paid their passage to England, on the express condition that they should be employed in the Tower, or other King's Armory. And he added: "There is only one workman now remaining in America that is capable of the business of gun-welding, as I am informed." A Loyalist named John Wood died at St. John, New Brunswick, in 1817, aged eighty-one.

WOODBIDGE, TIMOTHY. Of Massachusetts. A member of the General Court in 1771; and of weight on the ministerial side.

WOODWARD, JESSE. Of Monmouth County, New Jersey. His ancestor came to America three years after William Penn, and built a stone house, which is (1847) still standing. He was a man of consequence in his neighborhood, and was employed by Lord Cornwallis to contract for stores and forage for the Royal Army. When his Lordship left that part of the country, considerable sums were due to persons of whom Mr. Woodward had made purchases, for which he was held accountable; and unable to make payment, he was imprisoned by the Whig authorities, and remained in confinement three years. In 1783 he removed to Beaver Harbor, New Brunswick, and thence to St. John, where he died. He belonged to the religious Society of the Friends, or Quakers.

WOODWARD, JESSE. Of Monmouth County, New Jersey. Son of Jesse. After receiving a good education, he chose a seaman's life, and was absent on a voyage at the beginning of the struggle, and remained abroad until its close. His political sympathies were, however, on the side of the Crown, and he joined his father's family in emigrating to New Brunswick. He settled at St. John, and was a shipmaster. He removed to Halifax in 1808; and died in Africa in 1832. Three sons and six daughters survived him. His son, Isaac Woodward, of St. John, was recently a County member of the House of Assembly.

**WOODWARD, JOHN.** Of Monmouth County, New Jersey. Brother of the preceding. Although of the religious faith of his father, he accepted a military commission, and in 1782 was an Ensign, and, at the close of the war a Lieutenant in the First Battalion of New Jersey Volunteers. He settled at St. John, New Brunswick, was the grantee of a city lot, and received half-pay. He died at St. John about the year 1805. After his decease, his widow and children returned to New Jersey. His son Leeson now (1846) resides at Philadelphia.

**WOODWARD, ISAAC.** One of the first who left the United States for New Brunswick. He died in that Province, November, 1833, at the age of seventy-three. He belonged to the Society of the Friends.

**WOODWARD, ANTHONY.** Of New Jersey. Petition in his behalf (May, 1776,) to the Provincial Congress, setting forth the distressed condition of his wife and children ; that, hunted by bands of armed men, he had been driven, contrary to his intention, to the King's troops for shelter ; and praying for leave to "return to his rank and station in the community." At the peace he settled at Pennfield, New Brunswick.

**WOOLEY, THOMAS.** Of Queen's County, New York. In 1776 he contumaciously refused three times to bear arms in the company of the district in which he lived, and challenged his captain to fight a duel ; committed to jail by the Provincial Congress as "a person whose going at large is dangerous to the liberties of America." He died in Queen's County, in 1824, aged seventy-six.

**WOOLSEY, BENJAMIN MUIRSON.** An officer of cavalry in the Queen's Rangers. At the peace he settled in New Brunswick, and was a Major in the militia. He returned to the United States.

**WOOLTON, WILLIAM.** Inspector of his Majesty's Customs in America. Died in England in 1781.

**WORDEN, JARVIS.** Of North Castle, New York. Gave up all for his loyalty, and was a grantee of St. John, New Brunswick, in 1783. He died at Greenwich, King's County,

in that Province, in 1842, aged eighty-six, and was buried, by his desire, on his own farm.

WORMELEY, RALPH, JR. Of Virginia. Member of the Council of the Colony. In April, 1776, he was arrested and examined, at Williamsburgh, by the Committee of Safety, relative to a letter to John Grymes, which was intercepted ; and as, in the opinion of the Committee, the epistle afforded full proof of his enmity to the Whigs, and of a readiness to join their enemies whenever called upon, he was required to give bond, with approved security, in the sum of *ten thousand pounds*, conditioned to be of good behavior, to remain in Virginia, and to appear when required before the Whig authorities. In May he presented a petition to the Virginia Convention, which caused that body to assign narrow and specific limits to his abode, and to renew the bond and security for the same amount. To remove to the place prescribed, he was allowed twenty days. He died in Virginia, in 1806, aged sixty-four.

WORTHINGTON, JOHN, LL. D. Of Springfield, Massachusetts. Born at Springfield in 1719 ; graduated at Yale College in 1740. The late President Dwight, in speaking of him, said that he was "a lawyer of the first eminence, and a man who would have done honor to any town and any country." As early as 1757 Mr. Worthington was a Colonel in the Militia of Massachusetts, an office which, at that warlike period, was one of marked distinction and influence. In 1765 he was member of a Committee of the House of Representatives to consider Governor Bernard's Speech ; and the year after he assisted in the preparation of an Address of thanks to the King for the repeal of the Stamp Act. In 1769 Hutchinson wrote him to ask if he would accept the place of Attorney-General. In 1770 he was associated with Hancock, John Adams, and other Whigs, to draft a Message to the Governor, on the subject of removing the troops from Boston to Castle William ; again, in 1771, his name occurs in the Report of a Committee of the House, to answer Hutchinson, on assuming the Executive chair ; and in 1772 he was con-

nected with Resolutions relative to grants of money for the support of the Government of the Province. In 1774 he was appointed a Mandamus Councillor, but declined that perilous honor; the Courts were interrupted the same year, and he retired from the bar. In the events that rapidly followed, the Whigs forced him to kneel and ask forgiveness for "his Toryism." But, in favor in 1791, he was one of the Commissioners to ascertain the boundary-line between Massachusetts and Connecticut. As an executor of the will of Ephraim Williams, the founder of Williams College, he performed his duties in a manner to entitle him to grateful remembrance. He died at Springfield, in the year 1800, aged eighty-one. Mary, his widow, died at the same place, in 1812, at the age of eighty. One of his daughters married the pure and gifted Fisher Ames; another was the wife of Jonathan Bliss, a Loyalist, who is noticed in these pages. Hon. Seth Ames, a Judge of the Superior Court of Massachusetts, is a grandson.

WRAGG, WILLIAM. Of South Carolina. He was born in 1714, and was educated and fitted for the practice of the law in England. After returning to South Carolina he was a member of the Assembly and of the Council for many years. In 1769 he declined the appointment of Chief Justice of the Colony, that he might give evidence to those whose political course he opposed that his own conduct was not influenced by the hope of official distinction. Refusing to take an oath prescribed by the Provincial Congress, he was compelled to go into banishment. He embarked for Europe in the summer of 1777, but perished on the passage, at the age of sixty-three. He possessed an ample fortune; and until the Revolutionary controversy commenced was held in the highest consideration. That he was a gentleman of talents and of blameless life, was universally admitted.

WRIGHT, SIR JAMES, Baronet. Of Georgia. He was the son of Judge Wright, of South Carolina. Sir James held, at different periods, the highest posts in Georgia, having been Attorney-General, Judge, and Lieutenant-Governor, before assuming the government of the Colony in 1761. He was

Governor at the beginning of hostilities, and was the last who administered affairs in the name of the King. In writing to the Earl of Dartmouth, from Savannah, December, 1774, he said that "since the Carolina Deputies have returned from the Continental Congress, as they call it, every means have been used to raise a flame again in this Province." In the same letter he remarked that the proceedings of that Assembly had roused so rebellious a feeling, as that "God knows what the consequences may be, or what man, or whose property may escape." In 1776, such had been the progress of revolutionary principles in Georgia, that the communications of Sir James to the Legislature were entirely disregarded. Having threatened the Whigs that he would resort to military force to stop their proceedings, Colonel Joseph Habersham, a member of the Assembly, was directed to seize his person. Sir James gave his parole of honor to confine himself to his own house, but soon violated the pledge; and making his escape to an armed vessel of the Crown, in the harbor of Savannah, he planned an attack upon the town, which proved unsuccessful. He embarked for England. In 1779 he was despatched to reassume the government of Georgia. Savannah, at this time, was in possession of the King's forces; and the Whigs under General Lincoln, assisted by the French under Count D'Estaing, resolved to recover it. An assault was made October 9th, but was unsuccessful, and caused the assailants the loss of nearly one thousand men. The friends of Sir James claim, that, by his determined zeal and spirit, the defence of his capital was "one of the most brilliant events of the war in the South." This defence, it is also affirmed, would not have been made but for his vote in the council of war; as the other members were equally divided when he decided for vigorous opposition to the combined force sent to Georgia, though very superior to that under Prevost, the Royal General. Sir James before the peace was at New York. At the close of the war he retired to England. He owned a large property in Georgia, which was confiscated. From "his situation, age, activity, and zeal, as well as abilities, he was placed

at the head of the Board of Agents of the American Loyalists," for prosecuting their claims to compensation for losses. His own claim occupied the attention of the Commissioners for a considerable time. "After a long examination of his case," they reported him "to have rendered eminent services to Great Britain; to have lost real and personal property to the value of £33,702, and his office of Governor, value £1000 per annum." During the investigation he produced letters from Lord George Germain and Lord Mansfield. Sir James died in England in 1786. Sarah, his wife, only daughter and heiress of Captain Maidman, of the British Army, was drowned on her passage to England, in 1763.

WRIGHT, SIR JAMES, Baronet. Of Georgia. Son of the first Sir James. The Georgia Royalists were raised, in 1779, with the design of giving him the command; but I do not find his name in connection with that corps, except at the siege of Savannah, when his post was in a redoubt built of green wood, strengthened by fillings of sand, and mounted with heavy cannon. He went to England, and succeeded his father in 1786. He himself died in 1816, without issue, when the title reverted to his grand-nephew, Sir James Alexander, who was born at Charleston, South Carolina, in 1799, who died unmarried in 1837, and was succeeded by his cousin, Sir John, the present (1852) Baronet. The wife of the subject of this notice was Mary, daughter of John Smith, a Governor of South Carolina.

WRIGHT, ALEXANDER. Of South Carolina. Second son of the first Sir James Wright. He was born in 1751; and in 1768 married Elizabeth, only child and heiress of John Izard, of South Carolina. He, I conclude, was the Alexander Wright, who, with Mr. Powell, attempted to obtain the signatures of Loyalists to a petition for the pardon of Colonel Isaac Hayne, which was unsuccessful in consequence of the positive refusal of the Attorney-General [see *Sir Egerton Leigh*]. At the close of the Revolution Mr. Wright settled in Jamaica. He is mentioned as a gentleman of "known and just influence."

WRIGHT, CHARLES. Of Georgia. Youngest son of the first Sir James. In 1778 attainted and estate confiscated. After the Revolution he was an officer in the Sixty-Fourth Regiment of the British Army. He died in England in 1816. The Confiscation Act of South Carolina contains the same name.

WRIGHT, JERMYN. Of Georgia. Brother of the first Sir James Wright. In 1776 he was in command of a fort on the St. Mary's River, which became a general rendezvous for the Tories of that section. The post was assailed, but the Whigs were defeated. A severe pen calls it a "nest of villains"; another account is, that Wright's force consisted of the negroes of the family and of other planters in the neighborhood. In 1778 he was attainted, and lost his estate. His name appears in the Confiscation Act of South Carolina, in 1782.

WRIGHT, DANIEL. Of Northampton, Massachusetts. Merchant. Went to Halifax, Nova Scotia, in 1776. Was a Loyalist Associator, at New York, in 1782, to settle at Shelburne, in that Province, with his family of four persons. Returned, and in 1789 rights of citizenship were restored by Act of the Legislature. Justus Wright was his brother.

WRIGHT, PHILEMON. Of Woburn, Massachusetts. He went to Lower Canada, and in 1806 was the founder of Hull. The patent was issued to him and his associates; but he purchased a number of shares, from time to time, and in the end became a large proprietor in the township.

WRIGHT, JUSTUS. Of Massachusetts. A magistrate. Went to England; and was appointed Barrack-Master of Upper Canada in 1791. He was preparing to embark for that Colony, to enter upon his duties, when, December 9th, of that year, he died at London, while seated in a chair. A Mr. Wright, his son, is (September, 1860,) living at Keene, New Hampshire.

WRIGHT, ELIAS. Of New York. Went to New Brunswick in 1783; was a grantee of St. John, and became a magistrate. He died at Beaver Harbor, on the Bay of Fundy, in 1825, aged seventy-six.



WYER, DAVID. Of Falmouth, Maine. He was bred to the sea, and became a ship-master. His residence was at Charlestown, Massachusetts, while thus employed, but he removed to Falmouth, and was an officer of the Customs. At the beginning of the Revolution he was still in office, and with all the officers of the revenue of that port (Thomas Child only excepted, who was a Whig) abandoned the country. His loss in the conflagration of Falmouth was inconsiderable, being estimated at only £67. During the military possession of the town by Thompson, and preceding that event, he was required to give his presence before the Board of War as being a Tory.

WYER, DAVID, JR. Of Falmouth, Maine. Son of David Wyer. He was born at Charlestown, Massachusetts, in 1741, and graduated at Harvard University in 1758. In 1762 he was admitted to the bar, and commenced the practice of law at Falmouth. Until the year 1774, he and Theophilus Bradbury, who removed from Newbury, Massachusetts, were the only lawyers who resided in that town, and of course they were ever antagonists. It is said, too, that their characters were as opposite as their position in Court. "Bradbury," (says the diligent Willis, in his 'History of Portland,') "was grave and dignified in his deportment, while Wyer was full of gayety and wit, the shafts of which did not always fall harmless from his adversary; the life of the former was marked by steadiness and uniformity, that of the latter was desultory and irregular; one was distinguished by genius, the other by method; they both had qualities to elevate them in society, and give them a fair rank in the courts. Bradbury was more of a special pleader, and by the weight of his character and manners had great influence with the Court and Jury; but Wyer often carried his point by the vigorous sallies of his wit, and when he lost the jury, he frequently gained the laugh and the audience." They were also of opposite sects in religion, and of different parties in politics.

On the testimony of Governor Sullivan, and other lawyers who practised in Maine prior to the Revolution, Daniel Davis,

Esq., said of Wyer, that "he was a high-minded, sterling fellow, of strong talents, an able and eloquent advocate, and extremely independent in his opinions and character." Mr. Wyer kept his office in his house, which was in Congress Street, nearly opposite the North School-house. This house was not burned in 1775, and is now (or was until a short time) standing. If without the regular appointment and commission of Attorney of the Crown, Mr. Wyer acted in that capacity when occasion required the services of such an officer in the courts of Maine. He died in 1776, at Stroudwater, to which place he removed after the burning of Falmouth, at the age of thirty-five, of an epidemic which prevailed at that time, and which carried off many persons old and young. His wife was a Miss Russell, a niece of Thomas Russell. Mrs. Wyer and two children survived him. One of the latter, a daughter, married Captain Samuel Waite, of Portland. The three were living in that city in 1833.

WYER, THOMAS. Of Falmouth, Maine. Brother of David Wyer, Jr. He was born at Charlestown, Massachusetts, June 15, 1744, and removing to Falmouth with his father, was also employed as an officer of the Customs. He lost £325 in real and personal estate by the burning of the town in 1775. In 1778 he was proscribed and banished. In 1781 he was in New York, where he was settled for the time with his wife. In 1784 he went to St. Andrew, New Brunswick, with other Loyalists, and continued there until his decease. He was an Agent of the British Government for settling and allotting lands to adherents of the Crown in the Revolution, the first Sheriff of Charlotte County, a Judge of the Common Pleas, and Deputy Colonial Treasurer. For several years after the Revolution, the Loyalists claimed that *all* the islands in Passamaquoddy Bay were within the British dominions; and Mr. Wyer, as Sheriff, ordered the inhabitants of Moose Island (now Eastport) to transact their legal business at St. Andrew. The Court of Sessions went so far, indeed, as to appoint constables and other officers, and to summon jurymen. During these attempts to exercise jurisdiction over

citizens of the United States, Mr. Samuel Tuttle was arrested and put in jail. He steadily refused to acknowledge the authority of his Majesty's officials, and was finally released. These border difficulties ceased only when commissioners of the two nations determined that vexed question, "Which is the true river St. Croix?"

Mr. Wyer died February 24, 1824. He had a numerous family. His wife was a daughter of Jeremiah Pote, a fellow-Loyalist. The only son who survived him, Thomas Wyer, a member of her Majesty's Council, Justice of the Common Pleas, member of the Board of Education, Commissioner of Wrecks, and Lieutenant-Colonel in the militia, died at St. Andrew, December, 1848, aged sixty-nine. The family account is that the senior Wyer was a graduate of Harvard University, but his name is not to be found in the catalogue.

WYNN, WILLIAM. Of Dutchess County, New York. In 1783 he retired to New Brunswick, where he remained nineteen years. He removed to Upper Canada, and died at Queenstown in 1834.

YATES, RICHARD. Of New York. Member of the Vestry of Trinity Church in 1782. I find mention of Colonel Richard Yates, a Colonel and a Loyalist in England, 1811, as of Arlington Court, Gloucester County.

YEAMANS, JOHN. Of Dutchess County, New York. Removed to New Brunswick in 1783. He was the first member of the Assembly returned from the county of Queens, and held a seat in that body for many years. At the time of his decease, he was the presiding magistrate of Queen's County. He died in 1824, aged eighty-nine. His son, Peter Yeamans, Esq., is (1847) a Major of militia, and a magistrate of the same county.

YORK. Of North Carolina. SAYMORE or SEYMOUR, authorized, January, 1776, by Governor Martin to erect the King's standard, to enlist and array in arms the loyal subjects of Guilford County, and "to oppose all Rebels and traitors." LYMAN and ROBINSON or ROBERTSON, captains in the battle of Cross Creek; taken prisoners and confined in Halifax Jail,

but sent finally to Maryland. The latter broke out of prison, September, 1776, and was advertised as having "red hair curled on his neck, remarkable large lips, and bad teeth," and as "a very chattering fellow."

YORKE, THOMAS. Of Philadelphia. His estate was confiscated, and he was attainted and banished. In a memorial dated at London in 1794, he represented to the British Government that he had not been able to recover debts due to him in America at the time of his banishment, and he prayed for redress.

YOUNG, JOHN. Of Philadelphia. Governor Tryon, in commending him to Sir William Howe for a commission in the army, said that "Mr. John Young, a gentleman of property and character in the Colony of Pennsylvania, puts himself under your protection. His loyalty to his Sovereign induced him to fly from persecution," &c. Young himself, in an account of his adventure, related that, "Having long abhorred the new form of government erecting in America, on the ruins of the constitution of my country, and disdaining to submit to it, on the 24th of January, 1776, I set off in company with my friend, Mr. Baynton, from Philadelphia, the place of our birth, for New York," &c. He was arrested on his journey to Boston, conveyed to New York, and sent home under guard, by the Committee of Safety, who state in their records that he "had entered as a volunteer in the ministerial service contrary to the will of his father." Attainted of treason in 1779.

YOUNG, WILLIAM. Of Pennsylvania. Settled in New Brunswick, and died at Carleton, in 1804, aged forty-nine, leaving nine children.

YOUNG, GEORGE. Of Maine. Grantee of St. John, New Brunswick, in 1783; died at that city, in 1827, aged seventy-one.

YOUNG, EPHRAIM. Was one of the first settlers of St. Andrew, New Brunswick, and lived there before the erection of a frame-house by any one. He died at St. George, in that Province, in 1841, aged eighty-eight. His wife, with whom

he lived sixty-six years, survived him. His descendants are thirteen children, one hundred and eight grandchildren, one hundred and forty great-grandchildren, and three great, great-grandchildren.

YOUNG, ———. Of Little Lakes, (now the town of Warren,) New York. Founded a small colony, which was known as Young's Settlement, of which he continued to be the head man. In 1778, a party of Whigs plundered and burned his habitation, in retaliation for similar deeds of the Tories, at the secluded hamlet of Andrus-town, in the vicinity. This person, possibly, was Frederic Young, who, in 1775, signed a Declaration of loyalty.

YOUNGE, THOMAS. Of Georgia. The "richest man and greatest Tory in Georgia, except the Governor." June 4th, 1779, — the King's birthday — a party of British officers dined with him, when he and his guests, or a part of them, were seized by a party who landed from boats, and carried prisoners to Newbern, North Carolina. The moderate Whigs disapproved of the act; but Governor Nash wrote Washington that it was justifiable in retaliation, and that he should encourage similar enterprises unless overruled. Attainted of treason and estate confiscated.

YOUNGHUSBAND, GEORGE and ROBERT. Were grantees of St. John, New Brunswick, in 1783. The first was a member of the Loyal Artillery, in 1795, and an Alderman of the city in 1803.

ZABRISKIE, JOHN. A magistrate, of New Jersey. His estate was confiscated during the war; and by an Act of December, 1783, it was given to Major-General Baron Steuben, in reward for his services. John Zabriskie, Jr., was a member of the Bergen County Committee of Correspondence in 1774, as was also Peter Zabriskie.

ZEDWITZ, HERMAN. A Lieutenant-Colonel in the Continental Army. In June, 1775, he petitioned the New York Provincial Congress to be allowed to raise a regiment of six hundred men in Pennsylvania. In August of 1776 he was discovered in a correspondence with Governor Tryon, of New

York. The object of this correspondence, it appeared, was to obtain a large sum of money, to be immediately sent him on condition of his giving the Royal commander information of the strength and situation of the army of Congress, agreeably to a promise which he had made to Tryon previous to his accepting the commission. He confessed, at his trial, that he had written to Tryon, and that the letter produced was his ; but he averred that his end was not treasonable, and that his aim was to draw from the Royal coffers the sum of £2000 sterling, to reimburse himself for expenditures in raising a regiment in Germany for the Marquis of Granby, which remained unpaid. His life was saved by a casting vote. He was, however, dismissed from the army, and declared incapable of holding any military office under the United States. His perfidy, it seems, was made known by a German, who had charge of a communication to Governor Tryon, but who carried it immediately to Washington. In November, 1776, the Continental Congress ordered his confinement in the State Prison at Philadelphia. In 1777 he was visited at Easton, Pennsylvania, by Hancock, who expressed the opinion that "this unhappy man was disordered in his senses." He was then languishing in prison without means of support.

ZUBLY, JOHN JOACHIM, D.D. He was the first minister of the Presbyterian Church in Savannah, Georgia. He was a man of great learning, of vigorous and penetrating mind. In 1775 he was a member of the Provincial Congress of Georgia that assembled at Tondee's Long Room, Savannah, July 4th ; and preached a sermon in his own church before that body on the alarming state of American affairs, for which a committee was appointed to return him the thanks of the Congress. He appears to have been an active member, and to have assented to the measures which were adopted. On the 7th of July he was selected as one of the delegates of Georgia to the Continental Congress at Philadelphia, a fact which shows that he possessed the confidence of his associates. He, however, expressed his surprise at the choice ; said that he thought himself to be an improper person on many accounts,

and declared that he would not go unless he had the approbation of his people; whereupon a committee was appointed to request their consent. In the subsequent proceedings he assisted to prepare a letter to the President of the Continental Congress, and an Address to the Governor of Georgia. The task of framing a Petition to the King was assigned to his individual pen. His name is attached to an appeal to the inhabitants of Georgia, dated July 25th, in which it is said that "A civil war in America is begun; several engagements have already happened;" and at the close an earnest recommendation is made for "a steady perseverance in the cause of liberty." His congregation having given their assent that he should attend the deliberations at Philadelphia, he declared his willingness to undertake the duty, and returned his thanks for the honor conferred and the faith reposed by his associates. He took his seat in the Continental Congress accordingly.

John Adams relates, (October, 1775,) that, "A few days ago, in company with Doctor Zubly, somebody said there was nobody on our side but the Almighty. The Doctor, who . . . speaks but broken English, quickly replied, 'Dat is enough, dat is enough'; and, turning to me, says he: 'It puts me in mind of a fellow who once said,—The Catholics have on their side the Pope, and the King of France, and the King of Spain, and the King of Sardinia, and the King of Poland, and the Emperor of Germany, &c., &c., &c. But as to those poor devils, the Protestants, they have nothing on their side but God Almighty.'" But he was soon detected in a correspondence with the Royal Governor of Georgia. A copy of his letter was obtained, and Mr. Chase, of Maryland, denounced him, in open Congress, as a traitor. Doctor Zubly denied the charge, and called upon his accuser for the proofs. But he did not wait for the nature of his offence to be established, for he immediately fled. Mr. Houston, one of his colleagues, was directed to pursue him, and to counteract the evils to be apprehended from his defection. The remainder of Dr. Zubly's life was embittered in consequence of his separation from

his Whig friends, and he was involved in most unhappy disputes. He died at Savannah, before the close of hostilities, in July of 1781. His property was forfeited under the Confiscation Act.



## AMERICAN LOYALISTS.

---

### FRAGMENTS.

**ABERCROMBIE, JOHN.** Of Charleston, South Carolina. An Addresser of Sir Henry Clinton in 1780.

**ABRAMS, ROBERT.** Of Georgia. In 1778 attainted, and property confiscated.

**ACHINCLOSS, THOMAS and ARCHIBALD.** Of New Hampshire. The first, May, 1775, wrote a Submission, which was published, and in which he expressed his sorrow that "any part of his conduct should have given uneasiness to any friends of America." In 1778 both were proscribed and banished.

**ACHINSON, ALEXANDER.** In 1782 he was a Lieutenant in the Royal Fencible Americans.

**ACKERMAN.** The following went to Shelburne, Nova Scotia, at the peace: Of New Jersey, **JOHN**, with his family of seven, and two servants; **RICHARD**, with his family of seven; and **JOHN WILLIAM**, with his family of three. Town lots were granted to each. Of New York, **JOHN**, who was unmarried, and aged twenty-five years.

**ACKERSON.** Three of this name who belonged to New York went to Shelburne, Nova Scotia, at the peace: **JOHN** and **ABRAHAM**, each with a family of four, and **EDWARD**, aged twenty-two, and unmarried. Two, also, went from New Jersey: **THOMAS** and **JOHN**, each with a family of six. Grants of land were made to all. The last-mentioned John lost £900 in consequence of his loyalty.

**ACKLAND, PHILIP.** Of Rhode Island. At the peace, accompanied by his family of four persons, and by two servants, he went from New York to Shelburne, Nova Scotia, where the Crown granted him fifty acres of land, one town and one water lot. His losses in consequence of his loyalty were estimated at £225.

**ACRE, THOMAS.** Of Boston. At the peace, accompanied by his family, he went from New York to Shelburne, Nova Scotia, where the Crown granted him one farm, one town and one water lot.

**ADAIR, ROBERT.** He went to St. John, New Brunswick, at the peace, and was one of the grantees of that city.

**ADAMS.** Of Massachusetts. **JOSEPH**, of Townsend, physician, (the same, I suppose, who graduated at Harvard University in 1748,) and who was proscribed and banished in 1778. Of Connecticut. **JABEZ** and **JAMES**, who were members of the Reading Association, and pledged "to defend, maintain, and preserve, at the risk of their lives and property, the pre-

rogatives of the Crown and the privileges of the subject from the attacks of any rebellious body of men, any Committees of Inspection, of Correspondence," &c.

ADAMSON, GEORGE and JOHN. Of South Carolina. The first of Charleston, and an Addresser of Sir Henry Clinton after the surrender of that city. JOHN held a commission under the Crown. Both banished, and estates confiscated.

ADDISON, A. Of Maryland. Went to England in 1779, and was a member of the Loyalist Association, London.

AFFLEEK, THOMAS. Of Philadelphia. In 1777 he was ordered to be sent prisoner to Virginia, for disaffection to the Whig cause.

AIKINS, SAMUEL. In 1782 a Loyalist Associator at New York to settle at Shelburne, Nova Scotia, the following year, with his family of seven persons.

AIREY, JOHN. Of Philadelphia. Employed in the Post-office. Attainted of treason, and estate confiscated.

ALBERTSON. Of New York. DERRICK, of Long Island, acknowledged allegiance in 1776; and was plundered, in 1783, by a party of marauders, who, among other articles, carried off his wedding shirt. Of Pennsylvania. WALTON, attainted by proclamation; but relieved in 1778.

ALBRIGHT, JOHN. He went to St. John, New Brunswick, at the peace, and was one of the grantees of that city.

ALBUS, GEORGE. In 1782 he was an officer of cavalry in the Queen's Rangers.

ALDINGTON, JOHN. In 1782 he was a Captain in the Guides and Pioneers.

ALDIS, NATHAN. Of Wrentham, Massachusetts. Abandoned the country. Died previous to December, 1781.

ALDWORTH, SAMUEL. Of New York. Gunsmith. At the peace, accompanied by his family of four persons, he went from New York to Shelburne, Nova Scotia, where the Crown granted him fifty acres of land, one town and one water lot.

ALEXANDER. Of Maryland. ROBERT, who went to England. When, in 1783, it was ascertained that the State Legislatures refused to comply with the recommendation of Congress to restore the confiscated estates of Loyalists, he was appointed agent for those of Maryland, to present and prosecute their claim for compensation of the British Government. He was in London in 1788, and on the 2d of July signed an Address to the King. CHARLES. Of Norfolk, Virginia. In May, 1775, the Whig Committee published him as inimical to America, and recommended that all dealings with him should be discontinued. JOHN. Of Craven, North Carolina. His property was confiscated in 1779. JAMES. Of Georgia. A teacher of music, whose losses in consequence of his loyalty were £500. At the peace, accompanied by his family of five and two servants, he went to Shelburne, Nova Scotia. Another JAMES, of Georgia, unmarried, aged thirty-four years, went to the same place at the same time.

ALLASON, JOHN. Of Virginia. In July, 1776, a refugee, with his family, on board the brigantine *Maria*, one of the vessels of Lord Dunmore's fleet on the coast of Virginia.

ALLEE, PRESTLY. Of Duck Creek, Delaware. Husbandman. In 1778 he was required by law to appear and be tried for treason, on or before August 1st, or suffer the loss of his property.

ALLEN. Of Boston. JEREMIAH and EBENEZER were arrested by order of the Council of Massachusetts, in 1776; the latter, with his family

of seven persons, embarked for Halifax, Nova Scotia, the same year. Of New Jersey. JOHN, at the peace, with his family of six, went to Shelburne, Nova Scotia, where the Crown granted him one town lot; he was old and infirm. Three others, all unmarried, went to the same place: namely, JOHN, aged thirty-four; LAWRENCE, twenty-five; and THOMAS, twenty-two. Of Philadelphia. JAMES, also, went to Shelburne, with his family of four, and received grants of fifty acres of farm land, one town and one water lot.

ALLICOCK, CHARLES JOHN. In 1782 he was a Lieutenant of Cavalry in the South Carolina Royalists.

ALLISON, ROBERT and WILLIAM. The first, of South Carolina, was amerced twelve per cent. of the value of his estate; the other, of New York, at the peace, accompanied by his family of three persons, went to Shelburne, Nova Scotia.

ALMOND, WILLIAM and JOHN. Of Brandywine, Delaware. Were required to surrender themselves on or before August 1st, 1778, and abide legal trial for treason, or suffer the loss of their property, both real and personal.

ALSOP, RICHARD. Of Queen's County, New York. In October, 1776, he acknowledged himself a loyal and well-affected subject. In April, 1779, the same name appears as an Addresser of Lieutenant-Colonel Sterling.

ALSTON. Of this name, GEORGE, of North Carolina, whose estate was confiscated. JOHN and PHILIP, who were in Florida after the war.

ALSTYN, P. VAN. Of New York. In 1775 a magistrate at Kinderhook. In 1780 a Captain in Cuyler's corps, and stationed on Long Island.

ALTHOUSE, JOHN, JR. He was an Ensign in the same corps the same year. It is believed that he is still (1845) living.

ALWOOD, JOSEPH and SILAS. Went to St. John, New Brunswick, in 1783, and received grants of city lots.

AMBROSE, ROBERT. Of Marblehead, Massachusetts. An Addresser of Hutchinson in 1774.

ANCRUM, WILLIAM. Of Charleston, South Carolina. An Addresser of Sir Henry Clinton in 1780. He was banished in 1782, and his property was confiscated.

ANDERSON. Of South Carolina. JOHN, after the surrender of Charleston, in 1780, accepted of employment under the Crown. In 1782 he was a Lieutenant, and at the peace a Captain in the King's Rangers, Carolina. His estate was confiscated. ABRAHAM, of Delaware, a mariner; was required by the Act of that State, in 1778, to surrender himself for trial for treason, on or before a certain day, or his property would be forfeited. SAMUEL, of Maryland; a Captain in the Queen's Rangers. STEPHEN, of Chester County, Pennsylvania; attainted, and estate confiscated. Besides these, four of this name went to Shelburne, Nova Scotia, at the peace: JOHN, of New York, and JOHN, of New Jersey, each with a family of four persons; PETER, of Rhode Island, aged twenty-seven years, and unmarried; and WILLIAM, of North Carolina, with a family of five. Lands were granted to all but John, of New York. The losses of William, in consequence of his loyalty, were estimated at £500.

ANDES, CONRAD. At the peace, accompanied by his family of four persons, he went from New York to Shelburne, Nova Scotia, where the Crown granted him one town lot. His losses in consequence of his loyalty were estimated at £300.

ANDREWS. Three of this name went to Shelburne, Nova Scotia, at the peace, and received grants of land there: JOHN, of Boston, with a family of three and three servants; GEORGE, of New York, with a family;

and JOHN, of Philadelphia, unmarried, and aged thirty-four. The losses of John, of Boston, in consequence of his loyalty, were estimated at £500. Besides these, WILLIAM, of Chester County, Pennsylvania, was attainted of treason, and lost his estate by confiscation.

ANENTS, STEPHEN. Of New Jersey. At the peace, accompanied by his family of five persons, he went from New York to Shelburne, Nova Scotia, where the Crown granted him fifty acres of land, one town and one water lot. His losses in consequence of his loyalty were estimated at £400.

ANNELLY, THOMAS. Of New Jersey. At the peace, accompanied by his family, he went from New York to Shelburne, Nova Scotia, where the Crown granted him one town lot.

ANNODS, BASSET. In 1776 he embarked at Boston for Halifax with the British Army.

ANSTRUTHER, WILLIAM. Major in the Royal Garrison Battalion in 1782.

ANTERBARD, MARTIN. Of New York. Merchant. At the peace he went from New York to Shelburne, Nova Scotia, where the Crown granted him one farm, one town, and one water lot. He was thirty years of age, and unmarried.

ANTHONY, JOHN. Of New York. At the peace, accompanied by his family of seven persons, he went from New York to Shelburne, Nova Scotia, where the Crown granted him one town lot.

ANTILL, JOHN. Of New York, and Postmaster of the city. An Addresser of Lord and Sir William Howe. A Loyalist of this name married a granddaughter of Governor Colden, was a Major in the New Jersey Volunteers, and at the peace settled in Canada.

APLIN, JAMES. Of Rhode Island. He was educated to the bar. His father, John Aplin, an Englishman, was also a lawyer, and took fees on both sides of a case; was discovered, and "between two days up kelog and scud for Connecticut"; as says the late S. Thurber, in the "Annals of Providence."

APPLE, CHRISTIAN. Of Philadelphia. In 1778 appointed Barrack Chimney-Sweeper of the Royal Army. At the peace, accompanied by his family, he went from New York to Shelburne, Nova Scotia, where the Crown granted him one town lot.

APPLEBY. Of New York. ELNATHAN and JOSEPH, of Westchester, Protesters against the Whigs at White Plains, in 1775; THOMAS acknowledged allegiance to Lord and Sir William Howe the next year; BENJAMIN, a grantee of St. John, New Brunswick, in 1783; JOHN, a "Cow-boy," settled in New Brunswick, and died there about the year 1825; Sarah, his widow, deceased in that Province in 1828; and JOHN, who also settled in New Brunswick, and died at Hampstead, in 1847, aged eighty-three. JAMES, of New Jersey, and ROBERT, of Philadelphia, went to Shelburne, Nova Scotia, at the peace, and were grantees of land there. James had a family of four persons. Robert's family consisted of six and a servant; and his losses in consequence of his loyalty were estimated at £600.

APTHORP, JAMES. In 1781 an Ensign in the Loyal American Regiment.

ARCHER, GEORGE. Sergeant in the New Jersey Volunteers. Taken prisoner on Staten Island in 1777, and sent to Trenton.

ARCHIBALD, JOHN. Of New York. At the peace, accompanied by his family of eight persons, he went from New York to Shelburne, Nova Scotia.

**ARDEN, FRANCIS.** Of New York. A butcher in Fly Market; "the owner of Molyneaux the boxer, who was known as Petre Arden while he was in slavery in New York." In 1776 an Addresser of Lord and Sir William Howe.

**ARMSTRONG.** Two officers in the Queen's Rangers, namely, **ANDREW** and **SWIFT**. The latter was wounded in the siege of Yorktown. There were three others: **GEORGE**, Surgeon of the Second American Regiment; **FRANCIS** and **WILLIAM**, both of Sadsbury, Chester County, Pennsylvania. Attainted of treason and estates confiscated.

**ARMUR, WILLIAM.** Of "Carolina." At the peace, accompanied by his family of three persons, he went from New York to Shelburne, Nova Scotia, where the Crown granted him one town lot.

**ARNOTT, HUGH.** In 1782 he was Surgeon of the American Legion under Arnold.

**ARNOTT, JAMES.** Of Virginia. At the peace, he went from New York to Shelburne, Nova Scotia, where the Crown granted him one town lot. He was twenty-one years of age, and unmarried. Later in life he lived at Yarmouth, Nova Scotia.

✓ **ARTHUR, PETER** and **JOSEPH.** Of Philadelphia. The estate of the first confiscated for treason. Both went to Shelburne, Nova Scotia, from New York, at the peace. Peter was accompanied by his family of five persons; his losses in consequence of his loyalty were estimated at £350. Joseph was twenty-two years of age and unmarried. The Crown granted a town lot to each.

**ASH, RICHARD.** Of Beaufort, South Carolina. After the surrender of Charleston, he accepted of a commission under the Crown; his estate was confiscated.

✓ **ASHBRIDGE, AARON.** Of Chester, Pennsylvania. Attainted of treason. Surrendered himself and was discharged.

✓ **ASHLEY, WILLIAM.** Of Philadelphia. Merchant. At the peace, accompanied by his family of six persons, and by one servant, he went from New York to Shelburne, Nova Scotia, where the Crown granted him one town and one water lot. His losses in consequence of his loyalty were estimated at £800.

**ASKEW, LEONARD.** Of Charleston, South Carolina. An Addresser of Sir Henry Clinton in 1780. Banished and estate confiscated in 1782.

**ASWELL, JOHN.** Of New York. At the peace, accompanied by his family of three persons, he went from New York to Shelburne, Nova Scotia, where the Crown granted him one town lot.

**ATKINS.** Of Massachusetts. **DAVID**, of Sandwich, who joined the Royal Army in Rhode Island, and was included in the Banishment Act. Another, (Christian name not ascertained,) of Boston, who, bred a merchant, was appointed an officer of the Customs at Newburyport; who, seized, confined, and threatened with death, escaped; and who, at Halifax, Nova Scotia, in 1779, lived in a house on the most fashionable street in town. Still another, (residence unknown,) who, in 1778, was either a Captain or Major in the Queen's Rangers. **JOHN.** Of Philadelphia. At the peace, accompanied by his family and three servants, he went from New York to Shelburne, Nova Scotia, where the Crown granted him one town lot.

**ATKINSON.** Of Massachusetts. **JOHN**, merchant of Boston; an Addresser of Hutchinson in 1774, and of Gage in 1775; embarked for Halifax in 1776, with his family of three persons; proscribed and banished in 1778; restored to citizenship by Act of the Legislature in 1791. I find administration on estate of a John Atkinson, at St. John, New Brunswick, January,

1797. Of Maryland. ISAAC. Released by the Provincial Convention, (December, 1775,) and ordered to give bond in £1000, with security, and to pay the expenses of his confinement. Residence unknown. WILLIAM, in 1782 an officer of infantry in the Queen's Rangers. JOHN. Of New York. At the peace, accompanied by his family, he went from New York to Shelburne, Nova Scotia, where the Crown granted him one town lot.

ATWOOD, ———. Practitioner of physic and comb-maker, of Christiana, Delaware. He was ordered to surrender himself within a specified time in 1778, or suffer the loss of his estate. ISAAC. In 1782 he was a Captain in the King's American Regiment.

AUGUSTINE, FREDERICK. Of Charleston, South Carolina. An Addresser of Sir Henry Clinton in 1780. Banished and estate confiscated in 1782.

AUHARD, BENJAMIN. Of Boston. At the peace, accompanied by his family of four persons, he went from New York to Shelburne, Nova Scotia.

AUSTIN. Of New Hampshire. NICHOLAS, one of Governor Wentworth's secret agents. In 1774 he was charged by the Whig Committee with procuring artificers, &c. to go from New Hampshire to Boston to erect barracks for the Royal troops, and was obliged to get upon his knees and confess his fault. Of Pennsylvania. WILLIAM, attainted of treason, estate confiscated, and given to the University of that State. Property finally restored to his family. He was connected by marriage with Captain John Barry, of the Whig Navy.

AYLWIN, THOMAS. Of Boston. An Addresser of Hutchinson in 1774, and a Protester against the Whigs the same year.

AYMAR, JOHN. Of New York. At the peace, accompanied by his family of five and one servant, he went from New York to Shelburne, Nova Scotia, where the Crown granted him one town and one water lot.

BACHELLOR, BREED. Of New Hampshire. Fled and joined the enemy. In 1780 commissioners were appointed by the Probate Court of Cheshire County, to examine claims against his estate.

BACKER. Of Charleston, South Carolina. BENJAMIN, SEN. Was an Addresser of Sir Henry Clinton in 1780; was banished and lost his estate under the Confiscation Act in 1782. He died soon after. Of Marshfield, Massachusetts. JOHN, JR. Went to Halifax in 1776, and was proscribed and banished in 1778; but was afterwards in the United States. He arrived at St. John, New Brunswick, in the spring of 1783, in the ship *Union*. State unknown. THOMAS. Arrived at St. John, New Brunswick, in 1783, and the Crown granted him a city lot.

BACON, EDWARD. Member of the General Court from Barnstable, Massachusetts. He incurred the displeasure of the Whigs in the neighborhood of that town, and several members of the Legislature were instructed to move for his expulsion.

BACON, ANGUS. Of Georgia. In 1778 attainted, and property confiscated.

BADDELY, THOMAS. In 1782 he was a Captain in the Royal Garrison Battalion.

BADGE, THOMAS. Of Philadelphia. Attainted of treason and estate confiscated.

BAGNAL, SAMUEL. Of State of New York. At the peace, accompanied by his family of seven persons, he went from New York to Shelburne, Nova Scotia, where the Crown granted him one town lot. His losses in consequence of his loyalty were estimated at £320.

✓ **BAILEY.** Of Pennsylvania. **THOMAS.** Was tried in 1778 on a charge of supplying the Royal Army with provisions, found guilty, and sentenced to confinement to hard labor for one month. **SAMUEL** and **JONATHAN.** Of Fairfield County, Connecticut. Were members of the Reading Association. **OLIVER** and **JOSEPH.** Went to St. John, New Brunswick, in 1783, and were grantees of the city. **JOHN.** Of South Carolina. Estate confiscated in 1782.

**BAILLIE, GEORGE, ROBERT, and ALEXANDER.** Of Georgia. Attainted of treason, and estates confiscated.

**BAINÉ, DAVID.** Of Westchester, New York. At the peace, accompanied by his family, he went from New York to Shelburne, Nova Scotia, where the Crown granted him fifty acres of land, one town and one water lot.

**BAKER, JONATHAN.** Of Suffolk County, New York. Convicted, in 1776, by three Whig Committees, of taking up arms, of corresponding with the British ships, and of seducing many to espouse the Royal cause; was seized, carried before Congress, and sent to jail, at Litchfield, Connecticut.

**BAKER.** Of Massachusetts. **JOHN.** Imprisoned in Plymouth Jail. Released in October, 1776, on condition that he paid expenses, and would confine himself to his own estate, (except to attend public worship.) Of South Carolina. **SIR WILLIAM** and **BENJAMIN.** Estates in the possession of their heirs or devisees confiscated by the Act of 1782. Of Connecticut. **ANDREW.** At the peace, accompanied by his family of three persons, he went from New York to Shelburne, Nova Scotia, where the Crown granted him one town lot.

✓ **BALDERSTONE, MORDECAI.** Of Pennsylvania. Attainted of treason. Surrendered himself and was discharged.

**BALENTINE, ALEXANDER.** He went to St. John, New Brunswick, at the peace. And was one of the grantees of that city.

**BALL.** Of South Carolina. Two named **ELIAS.** One lived at Wambaw, the other at Curmantee; both held commissions under the Crown after the fall of Charleston; and both lost their estates under the Confiscation Act.

**BALL, JOHN COMING.** Also of South Carolina. In command of a company of Loyalists. Defeated and dispersed by Marion, at Black Mingo.

**BALLANGER, JONATHAN.** Of Gloucester County, New Jersey. A "rank Tory," who secretly traded with the Royal troops while they occupied Philadelphia. He is supposed to have been guilty of murder also.

**BALLINGHALL, ROBERT.** Of South Carolina. Colonel in the Loyal Militia. Addresser of Doyle, in 1782.

**BALLINTON, WILLIAM.** Of South Carolina. Colonel in the Loyal Militia. Addresser of Doyle, 1782.

**BALTON, HENRY.** In 1782 a Loyalist Associator at New York, to settle at Shelburne, Nova Scotia, the following year, with his family of ten persons.

✓ **BANCROFT, DANIEL.** Confined in the State Prison, Philadelphia, in 1777, and a petitioner to the Council of Pennsylvania to be released.

**BANCROFT, JOHN.** Of Westfield, Massachusetts. In 1776, the Whig Committee of that town published him as an enemy to his country, and ordered that he be confined within the limits of his own farm.

**BANGS, SETH.** Mariner of Hardwich, Cape Cod, Massachusetts. Was born in 1738, and proscribed and banished in 1778.

**BANK, or BANKS.** Sergeant in the New Jersey Volunteers. **JOSEPH**

was taken prisoner on Staten Island in 1777, and sent to Trenton. Of Pennsylvania. THOMAS. Was in London in July, 1779.

BANISTER, THOMAS. Of Rhode Island. A petitioner for lands in Nova Scotia, in July, 1783. [See *Abijah Willard*.]

BARBER, ROBERT. Of New York. At the peace, accompanied by his family of five persons, he went from New York to Shelburne, Nova Scotia, where the Crown granted him one town lot.

BARBART, GEORGE. Of New York. At the peace, accompanied by his family of three persons, he went from New York to Shelburne, Nova Scotia, where the Crown granted him one town lot.

BARCAS, JAMES and STEPHEN. Of Delaware. In 1778, required to surrender on or before August 1st, or to stand attainted of treason, and to lose their estates by confiscation.

BARCLAY, ANDREW. Of Boston. A Protester against the Whigs in 1774. At the peace, accompanied by his family of ten persons, and by four servants, he went from New York to Shelburne, Nova Scotia, where the Crown granted him fifty acres of land, one town and one water lot. His losses in consequence of his loyalty were estimated at £200. He was living at Shelburne in the year 1805.

BARCLAY, ———. A low, dishonest fellow, who was in New York with the Royal Army.

BARCLAY, WILLIAM. Of New York. At the peace, accompanied by his family of three persons, he went from New York to Shelburne, Nova Scotia.

BARCLAY, JAMES. Of the New Jersey Volunteers. Taken prisoner on Staten Island in 1777, and sent to Trenton.

BARE, ABRAHAM. Of Lancaster County, Pennsylvania. Attainted of treason and property confiscated.

BARKER. In 1783 THOMAS was a grantee of St. John, New Brunswick. In 1777, MICHAEL, of the New Jersey Volunteers, was taken prisoner at Staten Island, and sent to Trenton. In 1775, THOMAS, of Westchester County, New York, was a Protester against the Whigs; in 1782, an Ensign in the King's American Regiment; and in 1783, commissioned a Lieutenant in the British Army.

BARLEY, WILLIAM. An officer in the Loyal American Regiment, under Colonel Beverley Robinson.

BARLOW, JOSEPH and THOMAS. At New York, in 1782, Loyalist Associators to settle the following year at Shelburne, Nova Scotia. Thomas, in 1783, was at St. John, New Brunswick, and received the grant of a city lot; his family consisted of five persons.

BARNARD, WILLIAM. Of State of New York. At the peace, accompanied by his family of three persons, he went from New York to Shelburne, Nova Scotia, where the Crown granted him fifty acres of land, one town and one water lot. His losses in consequence of his loyalty were estimated at £200.

BARNED, HENRY. Of Pennsylvania. Went to England, and was in London in 1779.

BARNUM, NATHANIEL. Was an Ensign in De Lancey's Third Battalion.

BARRETT, JOSEPH. Of South Carolina. At the peace, accompanied by his family, he went from New York to Shelburne, Nova Scotia.

BARRICK, JAMES. Merchant of Boston. With his family of four persons, he went to Halifax in 1776, and in August of that year arrived in England; in 1778 he was proscribed and banished. In 1779 he was in London and addressed the King. His son JAMES was in London the last named year.



**BARRINGER, PAUL.** Of North Carolina. Authorized by Governor Martin, January, 1776, to erect the King's standard, to enlist and array in arms the loyal subjects of the county of Mecklenburgh, and "to oppose all rebels and traitors."

**BARRON, JAMES.** Of New Jersey. At the peace, accompanied by his family of four persons, he went from New York to Shelburne, Nova Scotia, where the Crown granted him one farm, one town and one water lot.

**BARROW, SAMUEL.** Of Bedford County, Pennsylvania. In 1778 it was ordered in Council that, failing to surrender himself for trial for treason, he should stand attainted. Refused to appear, and estate confiscated.

**BARSON, JOHN.** Of Charleston, South Carolina. An Addresser of Sir Henry Clinton in 1780. Banished and estate confiscated.

**BARTA, WEART.** Of New York. A noted marauder and thief. In 1779 wounded and disabled. At the peace, accompanied by his family of five persons, and by two servants, he went from New York to Shelburne, Nova Scotia, where the Crown granted him one town lot. His losses in consequence of his loyalty were estimated at £900.

**BARTELS, JOHN.** Of Charleston, South Carolina. An Addresser of Sir Henry Clinton in 1780. Banished, and estate confiscated in 1782.

**BARTLETT.** Of New York. **RICHARD**, was included in the disfranchising law of that State of 1784, but in 1786 was restored to his civil rights, on his taking the oath of abjuration and allegiance. Of Philadelphia. **JOHN.** Clerk in the Custom House. Attainted of treason, and property confiscated.

**BARTON, JOSEPH.** In 1781, Lieutenant-Colonel of the First Battalion of New Jersey Volunteers.

**BARTON. JAMES** and **HENRY**, were Ensigns in the First Battalion of New Jersey Volunteers. **DAVID**, of Boston, was an Addresser of Gage.

✓ **BARTOW, THOMAS.** Of Pennsylvania. Attainted of treason. Surrendered himself and was discharged.

**BARTRAM, ALEXANDER.** Of Philadelphia. Merchant. Attainted of treason and estate confiscated.

**BASS, ———.** Of Massachusetts. Brother of Bishop Bass. A man of inflexible loyalty, and "of seemingly accidental wit, which he scattered abroad in his conversation." He was in Nova Scotia in 1782.

**BATCHELDER, BREED.** Of New Hampshire. Estate confiscated, and proscribed and banished.

**BATES, JOSEPH.** Of Reading, Connecticut. In 1776 he fled to Long Island.

**BATT, THOMAS.** In November, 1776, Major in the Royal Fencible Americans, and on duty at Fort Cumberland. In 1782, there was another Thomas, an Ensign, in the same corps.

**BATTY, DAVID.** Of New York. Arrested and sent to Connecticut; released on parole.

**BAXTER.** Four of this name: **SAMUEL**, of Salem, New York, who, in 1776, abandoned his property and joined the Royal Army, and who, in 1782, was a Loyalist Associator to settle at Shelburne, Nova Scotia, with his family of nine persons; **JONATHAN**, of Philadelphia; and **SAMUEL**, of Boston, who went to Shelburne at the peace with families, and received grants of land; and **WILLIAM**, (residence unknown), who was proscribed and banished.

**BAYARD.** Of New York. **JOHN**, in 1782, was Lieutenant-Colonel of the Orange Rangers. **ROBERT** was Judge of the Admiralty Court, and in office until the evacuation of the city. **SAMUEL, JR.**, was Deputy Secretary of the Colony previous to the Revolution; and in 1776, was taken prisoner by order of the Provincial Congress.

**BAYARTON, ———.** Lieutenant in a company of Loyalists. Wounded at the siege of Pensacola, 1781.

**BAYEUX, THOMAS.** In 1782 he was an officer in the Superintendent Department at New York.

**BAYNTON, BENJAMIN.** In 1782 he was a Lieutenant in the Pennsylvania Loyalists.

**BAZZEY, JAMES.** Of North Carolina. He went to England. In 1779 he was in London, and addressed the King.

**BEACH, EZEKIEL.** Of Mendham, New Jersey. In July, 1775, the Committee of Observation of that township published him for his unfriendly conversation and conduct towards the Continental Association, and recommended that all persons forbear dealing and connection with him.

**BEALE, RICHARD.** Of Newport, Rhode Island. An officer of the Customs. In December, 1775, he refused to take an oath of fidelity to the country, tendered by General Lee to persons in Rhode Island who were obnoxious to the Whigs, and was put under guard and taken to Providence.

**BEAN, THOMAS.** Of Pennsylvania. Attainted of treason, surrendered himself according to the terms of the proclamation, was tried, and discharged.

**BEARDSLEY, ABEL.** Of Fairfield County, Connecticut. He arrived at St. John, New Brunswick, with his wife and one child, in the ship *Union*, in 1783.

**BEARDSLEY, J.** In 1783 an Ensign in the Loyal American Regiment.

**BEATIE, GEORGE.** Of New York. At the peace, accompanied by his family of seven and three servants, he went from New York to Shelburne, Nova Scotia, where the Crown granted him fifty acres of land, one town and one water lot.

**BEAVAN, THOMAS W. W.** In 1782 he was Examiner in the Court of Chancery of New York, and Notary-Public.

**BECK, JOSEPH.** He went to St. John, New Brunswick, at the peace, and was grantee of a city lot.

**BECKWITH, ELISHA.** Of Connecticut. He joined the British in September, 1781; but at home, in December of that year, was seized, with five others, after a scuffle, and conveyed to Norwich Jail. Four of the party escaped to the woods. They came in a boat from Long Island, and were under command of Thomas Smith, a Loyalist, of Middletown.

**BEDFORD, JONATHAN.** Of New York. At the peace, accompanied by his family, he went from New York to Shelburne, Nova Scotia, where the Crown granted him one town and one water lot.

**BEDLE.** Of Long Island, New York. Five of the name went to St. John, New Brunswick, at the peace, and were grantees of that city. These were **PAUL, JOHN, JOSEPH, STEPHEN,** and **WILLIAM.** Paul and Joseph were merchants at St. John, as early as 1784, or the next year after its settlement. Mary Cranston, widow of Paul, and a native of Newport, Rhode Island, died at St. John, in 1842, aged eighty-three.

**BEEBE, DOCTOR ———.** He was tarred and feathered, and otherwise roughly treated, by a mob styled the Sons of Liberty, at East Haddam, Connecticut, in the year 1774.

**BEEBELL, ROBERT.** Clerk of the Customs. He embarked at Boston with the British Army for Halifax, in 1776.

**BEERS, JOSEPH.** Ensign in the King's Rangers. At the island of St. John, Gulf of St. Lawrence, November, 1782, and intended to settle there.

**BELL.** Of South Carolina. **DANIEL** and **JOHN**, of Charleston. Addressers of Sir Henry Clinton in 1780; banished, and estates confiscated. Of North Carolina. **ROBERT**, of Granville County; estate confiscated.

Of New Hampshire. **GEORGE**, proscribed and banished. (A George Bell was a merchant at Halifax, Nova Scotia, in 1784.) Of Pennsylvania. **SAMUEL** and **WILLIAM**, attainted of treason. The former surrendered himself, and was discharged; the latter lost his estate by confiscation. (A William Bell was a Lieutenant in the King's Orange Rangers, in 1782.) Residence unknown: **RICHARD**, Surgeon of the Royal Garrison Battalion. **JOHN** and **JACOB**, grantees of St. John, New Brunswick, in 1783. **JAMES**, who, I suppose, was an officer in a Loyalist corps, and the same who died in New Brunswick in 1812. Another **WILLIAM**, a native of Boston, who died at Preston, Nova Scotia, in 1853, aged ninety-two, who, probably, was an adherent of the Crown.

**BELLIN, ALLARD**. Of South Carolina. An Addresser of Sir Henry Clinton in 1780. Banished, and estate confiscated.

**BELLINGER, EDWARD, SEN.** Of South Carolina. In 1782 his estate was amerced twelve per cent.

**BELTON, JONATHAN**. Of South Carolina. After the surrender of Charleston, in 1780, he held a commission under the Crown. Estate confiscated.

**BENNETT, DAVID**. Bricklayer. In 1782 a Loyalist Associator at New York to settle at Shelburne, Nova Scotia, the following year, with his family of four persons.

**BENNETT, LEWIS**. Of Fairfield, Connecticut. Fled to Long Island in 1776; the fact was communicated to Washington.

**BENNETT, JAMES**. Of New York. At the peace, accompanied by his family, he went from New York to Shelburne, Nova Scotia, where the Crown granted him one town lot.

**BENNISON, GEORGE**. He went to St. John, New Brunswick, at the peace, and was a grantee of that city.

**BENSON, CHRISTOPHER**. Of New York. Captain in the Rangers. Was in camp near Brooklyn, in 1778, and lost a colt. In 1782 an Addresser of Commissary Scott.

**BENTHAM, JAMES**. Of South Carolina. In 1782 his estate was amerced twelve per cent.

**BERGEN, MICHAEL**. Of Long Island, New York. Some Whigs entered his house, at Gowannus, and though a party of the Royal troops were near, they made prisoner of a Hessian Major who was his lodger.

**BERGT, ADAM** and **CHRISTOPHER**. Of New York. Went to Shelburne, Nova Scotia, at the peace; the first with a family of eight, and the other with a family of nine. The losses of Adam in consequence of his loyalty were estimated at £800; of Christopher, at £400.

**BERRY**. Of Boston. **JOHN**, an Addresser of Hutchinson, in 1774, and a Protester against the Whigs the same year. **EDWARD**, proscribed and banished in 1778.

**BERTRAM, ALEXANDER**. Of Philadelphia. Merchant. At the peace, accompanied by his family, and by one servant, he went from New York to Shelburne, Nova Scotia, where the Crown granted him one town lot. His losses in consequence of his loyalty were estimated at £5000.

**BETHELL, ROBERT**. In 1782 he was a Captain in the King's Orange Rangers.

**BETTS**. Of Connecticut: **STEPHEN**, a member of the Reading Loyalist Association. Of Long Island, New York: **WILLIAM**, in 1778, kept a tavern at Jamaica, sign of General Amherst. In 1779 he advertised "choice liquors, dinners on the shortest notice, and good stabling." The same year Loyal Refugees were recruiting at his house. **RICHARD**, early in 1775, signed a Declaration against the Whigs; acknowledged allegi-

ance, October, 1776; and in December was apprehended, by order of Washington, and sent prisoner to Middletown, Connecticut; released on parole by Governor Trumbull; in 1782 an Addresser of Commissary Scott. THOMAS acknowledged allegiance with Richard, and in 1779 was an Addresser of Lieutenant-Colonel Sterling:

BEVERADGE, DAVID. He went to St. John, New Brunswick, at the peace, and was one of the grantees of that city.

BIBBY, THOMAS. He was seized at Long Island, New York, in 1775; sent to Massachusetts, and confined within the limits of the town of Lunenburg.

BIGBY, JAMES. Of New Hampshire. Was proscribed and banished.

✓BIGGS, PETER. Of Pennsylvania. Was in London in 1779.

✓BILES, SAMUEL. Of Pennsylvania, Sheriff of Bucks County. Attainted of treason and estate confiscated, in 1779.

BILL, SOLOMON. Of Connecticut. In 1777, convicted by the Superior Court of counterfeiting the bills of credit of that State, and sentenced to four years imprisonment.

BILLINGS. Of Massachusetts. THOMAS, and SYLVANUS his son, of Northborough, were confined to the limits of their own farms, by order of the Committee of Correspondence, Inspection, and Safety, of that town, July 10, 1776, and were published as unfriendly to the Whig cause. RICHARD, of Boston, was arrested by order of the Council the same year.

BINGHAM, CHARLES. In 1782 he was Captain-Lieutenant of the Second American Regiment.

BIRD, HENRY. An officer in the Royal service, and who, I conclude, belonged to New York. His diary fell into the hands of Colonel Gansevoort.

BIRDSEY, JOHN and GERSHOM. Of Connecticut. Advertised, August, 1776, as enemies to their country, by the Middletown Committee.

BIRMINGHAM, RICHARD. Of New York. At the peace, accompanied by his family of three and two servants, he went from New York to Shelburne, Nova Scotia, where the Crown granted him one town and one water lot.

BLACK. Of Massachusetts. JOHN, of Boston, embarked with the Royal Army for Halifax in 1776, accompanied by his family of six persons. DAVID, of Boston, proscribed and banished in 1778, settled at Shelburne, Nova Scotia, at the peace, as a merchant, but soon died; his son John went to Surinam and became rich. WILLIAM, of Boston, in 1780, commanded a vessel which supplied the Royal Army at New York with lumber; captured, finally, and put in prison; went to Shelburne, Nova Scotia, in 1783, with his family of three and two servants. Of South Carolina. JOSEPH, held office under the Crown after the surrender of Charleston, and lost his estate under the Confiscation Act. Of New York. JOSEPH, at the peace, settled at Shelburne, Nova Scotia, and received a grant of one farm, one town and one water lot.

BLACKBURN, JAMES. Of Charleston, South Carolina. An Addresser of Sir Henry Clinton in 1780. Banished and estate confiscated.

BLACKER, WILLIAM. In 1782 he was a Captain in the Second American Regiment.

BLACKLER, JOHN. Of New York. In 1776, a prisoner; the Committee of Safety ordered his discharge on his payment of expenses of confinement, acknowledging penitence, taking an oath to be of good behavior, or, instead of such oath, executing a bond with sureties, in £200.

BLACKWELL, JOHN, JR. Of Sandwich, Massachusetts. Was pro-

scribed and banished in 1778. He had joined the enemy at Rhode Island in the fall of 1777. At the peace, accompanied by his family of four persons, he went from New York to Shelburne, Nova Scotia, where the Crown granted him one farm, one town and one water lot.

**BLAKENHORN, HENRY.** Of South Carolina. In 1782 his estate was amerced twelve per cent.

**BLAIR.** Of Massachusetts. **WILLIAM**, of Boston, a Protester against the Whigs, and one of the Addressers of Hutchinson. **JOHN**, of Boston, embarked with the Royal Army for Halifax, in 1776; returned to the United States, but at the peace went to Shelburne, Nova Scotia, with his family of five and three servants, where the Crown granted him fifty acres of land, one town and one water lot; lost £500 in consequence of his loyalty. **ROBERT**, of Boston, proscribed and banished in 1778. Of Virginia. **GEORGE**, escaped to North Carolina, in 1776, was apprehended and confined in jail, but was finally sent home by the Provincial Congress under guard. Of South Carolina. **ROBERT**, held a commission under the Crown; after the surrender of Charleston, property confiscated.

**BLANE, THOMAS.** Of Virginia. A petitioner for lands in Nova Scotia, July, 1783. [See *Abijah Willard*.] In a Loyalist tract published in London, it is said that he was a Whig until Sir William Howe took possession of New York.

**BLINKE, NATHANIEL.** Of New Jersey. Published as an enemy to his country (February, 1776,) by the Committee of Hunterdon County.

**BLISS, SAMUEL.** Shopkeeper, of Greenfield, Massachusetts. Was proscribed and banished in 1778.

**BLOXHAM, ———.** In 1782 he was an Ensign of the North Carolina Independent Company, under Branson.

**BLUNDELL, ARCHIBALD and CHARLES.** Were Lieutenants in the Royal Garrison Battalion.

✓ **BOATMAN, GEORGE.** Of Bucks County, Pennsylvania. Attainted of treason.

**BODEN, NICHOLAS.** Of Charleston, South Carolina. An Addresser of Sir Henry Clinton in 1780. Banished and estate confiscated in 1782.

**BOEL, HENRY.** Of New York. "Clerk to the Post-Office." In 1776 an Addresser of Lord and Sir William Howe.

**BOGART. ISAAC**, went to St. John, New Brunswick, at the peace and was a grantee of that city. **JAMES**, of the State of New York, at the peace, accompanied by his family of six persons, and by two servants, went from New York to Shelburne, Nova Scotia, where the Crown granted him one town lot. His losses in consequence of his loyalty were estimated at £2000. **PETER**, of New York, lived in Dock (now Water) Street. In 1776 an Addresser of Lord and Sir William Howe.

**BOGGS, JOHN.** He went to St. John, New Brunswick, at the peace, and was one of the grantees of that city. In 1792 he was a magistrate of Queen's County.

**BOGGS, ROBERT.** Of South Carolina. At the peace, he went from New York to Shelburne, Nova Scotia, where the Crown granted him one town lot. He was twenty-three years of age, and unmarried.

**BOISSEAU, JAMES.** Of South Carolina. He held an office under the Crown after the surrender of Charleston in 1780. Estate confiscated.

✓ **BOLTON, JOSEPH.** Of Pennsylvania. Attainted of treason. Tried and acquitted.

✓ **BOND, PHINEAS.** Of Philadelphia. Attorney-at-law. Attainted of treason and estate confiscated.

**BONKER, ABRAHAM.** Of New York. In June, 1783, he was preparing to embark for Nova Scotia.

**BOOKHURT, JOHN.** He went to St. John, New Brunswick, at the peace, and was grantee of a city lot.

**BOOKLESS, HENRY.** Of Charleston, South Carolina. An Addresser of Sir Henry Clinton in 1780. Banished and estate confiscated.

**BOONE, THOMAS.** Of South Carolina. Estate confiscated in 1782. In London in 1785, a petitioner to the Government for relief.

**BOONE.** Of Rhode Island. **WILLIAM**, accompanied by his wife and six children, arrived at St. John, New Brunswick, in the spring of 1783, in the ship *Union*. **SAMUEL**, also of Rhode Island, was passenger in the same ship.

**BOORUM, AURY.** Of Jamaica, Long Island, New York. A signer of the Declaration in 1775. In 1776 he signed an acknowledgment of allegiance. Previous to the Revolution, he was a member of the House of Assembly.

**BOOTE, BENJAMIN B.** Notorious for his opposition to the Whigs. He was seized in 1775, and sent to South Carolina. Dorothy, his wife, petitioned the Provincial Congress of North Carolina in his behalf, without success. The next year he was committed to the common jail in Charleston, as "a person whose going at large may endanger the public safety."

**BOOTH, JOHN.** Of New York. Allowed by law to return to the State, on petition of Whigs, 1784.

**BOOTH, BENJAMIN.** Of Philadelphia. Merchant. Attainted of treason and estate confiscated. He went to England, but returned in the British fleet, December, 1777. He appears to have been for a time Secretary of the Loyal Refugees of the different Colonies. In September, 1778, he issued a call for a meeting in the city of New York. From the proceedings, it would seem that about two thousand Loyalists, who then resided in New York and on Long Island, were present.

**BORLAND, GEORGE.** Of Georgia. Attainted of treason and estate confiscated.

**BOROMAN, GEORGE.** Of New York. At the peace, accompanied by his family of five persons, he went from New York to Shelburne, Nova Scotia, where the Crown granted him fifty acres of land, one town and one water lot.

**BOSSEAU, JAMES E.** In 1782 he was an Ensign of infantry in the South Carolina Royalists.

**BOSTWICK, DAVID and ISAAC.** Arrived at St. John, New Brunswick, in 1783, and lots in that city were granted them by the Crown.

**BOUCHOMEAU, CHARLES.** Of Charleston, South Carolina. An Addresser of Sir Henry Clinton in 1780. Banished and estate confiscated.

**BOULBY, EDWARD.** Of New Jersey. At the peace, he went from New York to Shelburne, Nova Scotia, where the Crown granted him fifty acres of land, one town and one water lot. His losses in consequence of his loyalty were estimated at £800.

**BOUMAN, ARCHIBALD.** Of Boston. An Addresser of Gage in 1775.

**BOURDET, or BURDET, OLIVER.** He went to St. John, New Brunswick, at the peace, and was a grantee of that city.

**BOUSEFIELD, MICHAEL.** Of New York. At the peace, accompanied by his family, he went from New York to Shelburne, Nova Scotia.

**BOWEN.** Of New York. **HENRY** of Tryon (now Montgomery) County, was a neighbor and adherent of the Johnsons, and accompanied

Sir John to Canada, and, subsequently, appearing in arms on the side of the Crown, belonged to a party who desolated the country inhabited by his former friends and associates. WILLIAM BOWEN, of the same family, was engaged in the same enterprise. The Bowens of this region were from New England, and emigrated to New York about the year 1728. PETER, of Tripe's Hill, in 1775 refused to sign the Whig Association. Of Massachusetts. JOHN, of Princeton, went to Halifax in 1776, and was proscribed and banished two years after. NATHAN, of Marblehead, was an Addresser of Hutchinson in 1774. JEREMIAH, of New Hampshire, was proscribed and banished in 1778. ANSEL and FRANCIS, residence unknown, went to St. John, New Brunswick, in 1783, and received grants of lots in that city. JOHN, in 1782, a Captain in the Prince of Wales Volunteers. JEREMIAH, who, in 1778, was permitted by Governor Tryon to take possession of the house and land of Joshua Wells, a Whig, of South Carolina. ADAM, who, at the peace, accompanied by his family, went from New York to Shelburne, Nova Scotia, where the Crown granted him one town and one water lot. His losses in consequence of his loyalty were estimated at £850.

BOWER, WILLIAM, PATRICK, and SAMUEL. Of South Carolina. Addressers of Sir Henry Clinton in 1780. Banished, and estates confiscated in 1782.

BOWERS, ARCHIBALD. In 1776 he embarked at Boston for Halifax with the British Army.

BOWERS, CHARLES. Of Charleston, South Carolina. At the peace, he went from New York to Shelburne, Nova Scotia, where the Crown granted him one town lot. He was twenty-five years of age, and unmarried. His losses in consequence of his loyalty, £352.

BOWMAN, JOHN or JACOB. Of South Carolina. In 1775, with Patrick Cunningham and a party of Tories, about one hundred and fifty in number, intercepted and carried off a quantity of ammunition, on the road from Charleston to the interior.

BOWSER, JOHN. In 1782 a Loyalist Associator at New York to settle at Shelburne, Nova Scotia, the following year, with his family of six persons.

✓ BOYD, JOHN. Of Philadelphia. Surgeon. At the peace, accompanied by his family and by two servants, he went from New York to Shelburne, Nova Scotia, where the Crown granted him one town and one water lot. His losses in consequence of his loyalty were estimated at £400.

✓ BOYER, JACOB. Of Lancaster County, Pennsylvania. Attainted of treason and estate confiscated.

BOYLE, GEORGE. Of Skeenesborough. Convicted before the Committee, in 1776, of being an enemy to the Whig cause, and sent to Litchfield, Connecticut, by Colonel Wynkoop.

BOYNE, DANIEL. Of Charleston, South Carolina. An Addresser of Sir Henry Clinton in 1780. Banished and estate confiscated in 1782.

BRACE, JAMES. In 1782 he was Major of the Royal Fencible Americans.

BRADBURN, ALEXANDER. Of New York. At the peace, accompanied by his family of four persons, he went from New York to Shelburne, Nova Scotia, where the Crown granted him one farm, one town and one water lot.

BRADBY, ENOCH. Of North Carolina. He was taken prisoner by the Whigs under Caswell, in 1776, and imprisoned.

BRADFORD. Of North Carolina. THOMAS and WILLIAM, Captains

in Loyal Militia; taken prisoners in the battle of Cross Creek, 1776, and confined in Halifax Jail. Of New York. ROBERT, at the peace, accompanied by his family of three persons, went from New York to Shelburne, Nova Scotia, where the Crown granted him one town lot. His losses in consequence of his loyalty were estimated at £350.

BRADISH, ———. Of West Cambridge, Massachusetts. He kept a public house in that town, which was the place of resort for the adherents of the Crown, as was the tavern of Cooper for the Whigs.

BRADSTREET, SAMUEL. Of Boston. The Council of Massachusetts ordered his arrest, April, 1776.

BRADY, JOHN. Of New Jersey. Confined in jail at Trenton, July, 1776, by order of the Provincial Congress.

BRAGAW. Of Long Island, New York. In 1776 JOHN acknowledged allegiance. In 1779 JOHN and ANDREW were Addressers of Lieutenant-Colonel Sterling.

BRAKEN, JAMES. Of York County, Pennsylvania. Attainted of treason and estate confiscated.

BRAMHALL, THOMAS. Of Philadelphia. Attainted of treason and estate confiscated.

BRANDEN, JOHN. In 1776 he embarked at Boston for Halifax with the Royal Army.

BRANFORD, THOMAS. Broke jail at Fredericktown, September, 1776, and escaped.

BRANSON, ELI. In 1782 he was Captain of the North Carolina Independent Company.

BRANSON, ———. Captain in the Queen's Rangers. Distinguished himself in a charge on the Whig cavalry at the siege of Yorktown, and, dressed in red, was a marked object of his enemy's fire.

BRANTHWAITE, WILLIAM. Merchant. In 1782, a Loyalist Associator at New York to settle at Shelburne, Nova Scotia, the following year, with his family of five persons.

BRANTON, HENRY. Of Charleston, South Carolina. An Addresser of Sir Henry Clinton in 1780. Banished, and estate confiscated.

BRAY, JOHN. Of Philadelphia. Schoolmaster. Attainted of treason and estate confiscated.

BRAYEL, RICHARD. Of Albany, New York. At the peace, accompanied by his family of five persons, and by one servant, he went from New York to Shelburne, Nova Scotia, where the Crown granted him fifty acres of land, one town and one water lot. His losses in consequence of his loyalty were estimated at £500.

BREADY, JOSEPH. Of Pennsylvania. At the peace, accompanied by his family, he went from New York to Shelburne, Nova Scotia, where the Crown granted him one town lot. His losses in consequence of his loyalty were estimated at £250.

BREMAR, JOHN. Of South Carolina. Estate confiscated in 1782.

BREVOORT, HENRY. Of New York. Market gardener. In 1776 an Addresser of Lord and Sir William Howe.

BREWER, JOSEPH and ROSS. The first of Philadelphia, the other of New York. Both went to Shelburne, Nova Scotia, at the peace, and received grants of land. Joseph was accompanied by his family of two, and by three servants, and his losses in consequence of his loyalty were estimated at £1000.

BREWER, DANIEL. Of Pittsfield, Massachusetts. Was proscribed and banished in 1778. Property confiscated, and, in July, 1784, advertised for sale by a Committee of the Commonwealth.



**BREWERTON, GEORGE and JAMES.** Were Ensigns in the Second Battalion of De Lancey's corps. Went to St. John, New Brunswick, in 1783, and were grantees of city lots; both received half-pay.

**BREYNTON, JOHN.** In 1782 he was Chaplain of the Royal Fencible Americans.

**BRICE, ———.** Of North Carolina. In 1782 he went from Charleston to Wilmington, in a flag of truce, but did not remain. He visited North Carolina a second time the next year, and was arrested and committed. After the Revolution, there were serious difficulties relative to the conduct of some of the Judges of the Superior Court, and the banishment of Brice was one of the accusations against them, in 1786.

**BRIERMAN, ANDREW.** In 1782, a Loyalist Associator at New York to settle at Shelburne, Nova Scotia, the following year, with his family of two persons.

**BRIDGEWATER, JOHN.** Of New York. Liquor dealer without license. In 1776 an Addresser of Lord and Sir William Howe.

**BRIDGHAM, JAMES.** In 1782 he was an Ensign in the Prince of Wales American Volunteers.

**BRIDGMAN, JOHN.** In 1782, a Loyalist Associator at New York to settle at Shelburne, Nova Scotia, the following year, with his family of seven persons.

✓ **BRIGGS.** Of Pennsylvania. **GEORGE**, attainted of treason, surrendered himself and was discharged. Of the State of New York. **WILLIAM**, at the peace, accompanied by his family of eight persons, and by four servants, went from New York to Shelburne, Nova Scotia, where the Crown granted him fifty acres of land, one town and one water lot. His losses in consequence of his loyalty were estimated at £3000.

**BRIMMAGE, ———.** Of North Carolina, I suppose. He was in England in 1783, and about to depart for North Carolina; in England again, in 1789, when it was said that he had "not been very greatly considered" for his losses as a Loyalist.

**BRINCKERHOFF.** Of Long Island, New York. In April, 1779, **HENDRICK GEORGE, GEORGE JR., GEORGE,** and **ABRAHAM**, were Addressers of Lieutenant-Colonel Sterling. In 1783, Abraham went to St. John, New Brunswick, and was one of the grantees of that city.

**BRINCKLE, JOHN.** Shallopman, of Dover, Delaware. In 1778 he was required by law to be tried for treason, or lose his estate.

**BRINLEY, FRANCIS.** Of Amboy, New Jersey. An officer in the British service. He died in 1852.

**BRISBANE, JAMES.** Of South Carolina. A Congratulator of Cornwallis on his victory at Camden in 1780. In 1782 his estate was confiscated.

**BRITTAIN, BAILEY.** In 1782 he was an Ensign in the Second American Regiment.

**BROCKENBOROUGH, AUSTIN.** Of Virginia. The Whig Committee of King George's County, after an attempt to reclaim him from error, published him in April, 1775, as an enemy to American liberty. Of this Committee John Washington was a member.

**BROCKINGTON, JOHN, JR.** Of South Carolina. He held a place under the Crown after the surrender of Charleston in 1780. Estate confiscated.

**BROOKS.** Of Connecticut. **JOSEPH**, in 1775, was seized by a party of Whig riflemen on their march to the camp at Cambridge, carried two miles, and tarred and feathered. His offence was the remark that he "was sorry to see so many men going to fight the King," and that "he

had sent letters to Gage's camp." Of New York. DAVID, arrested and sent to Connecticut; in 1776, released from confinement by the Provincial Congress, on recognizance in £500. JOHN went to England, and was a member of the Loyalist Association formed in London, in 1779. Of New Hampshire. JOHN, proscribed and banished in 1778. Of Philadelphia. DANIEL JAMES, at the peace, accompanied by his family of three persons, went from New York to Shelburne, Nova Scotia, where the Crown granted him one town lot.

BROOKES, BOWYER. Of Pennsylvania. Attainted of treason. Surrendered himself and was discharged.

BROOMER, JOSHUA. Of Massachusetts. Was proscribed and banished in 1778.

BROUT, TIMOTHY. Of Boston. At the peace, accompanied by his family, he went from New York to Shelburne, Nova Scotia, where the Crown granted him fifty acres of land, one town and one water lot. His losses in consequence of his loyalty were estimated at £600.

BROWN. Of Virginia. JOHN was a merchant of Norfolk. On the 6th of March, 1775, the Whig Committee held him up as an object of just indignation, for wilfully violating the Continental Association, and in April following, it was resolved, "That we will not hereafter transact any business, or have any connection with the said Brown." In July, 1776, a refugee with his family on board one of the vessels of Lord Dunmore's fleet, on the coast of Virginia. At the peace, accompanied by his family of three persons, he went from New York to Shelburne, Nova Scotia, where the Crown granted him fifty acres of land, one town and one water lot. His losses in consequence of his loyalty were estimated at £300. Of New York. CHARLES, retailer of liquors without license. In 1776 an Addresser of Lord and Sir William Howe. Of Boston. DAVID, merchant. At the peace, accompanied by his family of three persons, he went from New York to Shelburne, Nova Scotia, where the Crown granted him one town lot. His losses in consequence of his loyalty were estimated at £300. —. In command of a corps of Loyal Militia. In 1778, stationed at Canonicut, and withdrawn to Newport, Rhode Island, by General Pigot to assist in repelling "the combined attacks of the French and the Rebels;" engaged in the affair of August 29th of that year. Of New Hampshire. JACOB, proscribed and banished. Of New York. ISAAC, JOSIAH, and THOMAS, of Westchester County. Protesters against the Whigs, in 1775. I find subsequently, a WILLIAM, who was Chaplain of the New York Volunteers; and an ISAAC, in the Province of New Brunswick. Of Georgia. JAMES, Deputy-Surrogate, attainted of treason and property confiscated. WILLIAM, appointed Comptroller, in the effort, 1779, to reestablish the Royal Government; possibly, William, 1782, Captain in the Royal Garrison Battalion, was the same. Of New Jersey. WILLIAM, of the New Jersey Volunteers, taken prisoner on Staten Island, 1777, and sent to Trenton. JOHN, Deputy Commissary, made prisoner with William, and about to be hung for treason; saved on the interposition of Washington. Of Massachusetts. MELTIAH, of Sandwich, committed to jail in 1778, for disaffection to the Whig cause. JOHN aided Doctor Samuel Gelston to escape, was apprehended, and, February, 1776, ordered to jail by the Council and House for that offence, and for contravening the Resolve of Congress; while the Messenger was directed "to publicly consume by fire about ten pounds of India tea," found in his possession. Of South Carolina. ROGER and ARCHIBALD, Addressers of Sir Henry Clinton. HUGH and MALCOLM, in commission under the Crown after the surrender of Charleston. The four banished

and estates confiscated. Hugh was in arms as early as July, 1776, and his course, in inciting the Indians to hostilities, and in joining and leading them, caused general exasperation. Malcolm, was aid to General Williamson, after he deserted the Whigs. Of Pennsylvania. ELIJAH, confined for disaffection, and sent finally to Virginia. JOHN, prisoner of Congress and surrendered to the Executive Council, 1777, to answer for his political offences; attainted of treason, surrendered himself and was discharged. BENJAMIN, member of the Society of Friends; estate confiscated; settled in 1783 at Pennfield, New Brunswick. JAMES and GEORGE, attainted of treason and estates confiscated. Residence unknown. DANIEL ISAAC, Major in the New Jersey Volunteers. DANIEL and BOSTWICK, grantees, 1783, of St. John, New Brunswick. JAMES CALDWELL, Lieutenant in the King's Rangers, Carolina. LEMUEL joined the Royal troops, 1777, in Rhode Island. JONATHAN, an Ensign in the Guides and Pioneers. WILLIAM, an Ensign in the Royal Garrison Battalion. DANIEL, NICHOLAS, and SAMUEL, at New York, 1782, and Loyalist Associators to settle in Nova Scotia, the next year. The family of the first consisted of four persons; of the second, eleven; of the last, two. The following went to Shelburne, Nova Scotia, at the peace. Of New York. WILLIAM, MICHAEL, and JOHN, the last unmarried. Of New Jersey. FREDERICK, aged twenty-nine and single. Of Pennsylvania. WILLIAM, who lost £500 in consequence of his loyalty. Of Connecticut. NICHOLAS, who alone had servants, and whose losses were £750. Grants of land were made to all except Frederick.

BROWNE, EBENEZER. In 1782 he was Captain in the Guides and Pioneers.

BROWNEJOHN, THOMAS. Of New York. Druggist and apothecary, corner of Wall Street and Hanover Square (now Pearl Street). In 1776, an Addresser of Lord and Sir William Howe.

BROWNRIG, JOHN STUDHOLME. Went to St. John, New Brunswick, at the peace, and was grantee of a city lot.

BRUCE. Of Charleston, South Carolina. DAVID, an Addresser of Sir Henry Clinton in 1780. Banished and estate confiscated in 1782. Of New Jersey. JOHN, at the peace, accompanied by his family of five persons, went from New York to Shelburne, Nova Scotia, and was living there about the year 1805.

BRUEFF, CHARLES OLIVER. Of New York. Goldsmith. At the peace, accompanied by his family of eight persons, and by fifteen servants, he went from New York to Shelburne, Nova Scotia, where the Crown granted him fifty acres of land, one town and one water lot. His losses in consequence of his loyalty were estimated at £12,000. On one record the name is Bruff.

BRUNDAGE. Four persons of this name settled at St. John, New Brunswick, at the close of the war, of whom, JOSHUA, ANDREW, and DANIEL were grantees of that city. The other, JEREMIAH, died at St. John, in 1816, at the age of fifty-six; and his widow, Elizabeth, died at the same place, in 1831, aged fifty-eight.

BRUNDAY, LIEUTENANT DANIEL. Of Skeensborough. Violated the Continental Association, and was convicted by the Committee of that town, who desired that he should "be treated with the contempt he justly merits."

BRUSH. Of Suffolk County, New York. JOHN, Chairman of the Whig Committee. In October, 1776, he published a card in which he declared that the Committee will act no longer; that he disclaimed and rejected the orders of Congress, that he refused obedience to that body,

and revoked all proceedings under its authority; and claimed of Governor Tryon, forgiveness for the past, and protection for the future. SHUBAL. In December, 1783, warrant issued on petition of the Selectmen of Stamford, Connecticut, ordering him and his family to depart that town forthwith, and never return.

BRYAN. At the peace, HUGH and PATRICK went to Shelburne, Nova Scotia, and received grants of land. The family of the former consisted of seven, and two servants; and of the latter, of three, and four servants. Patrick's losses in consequence of his loyalty were estimated at £500. Of Bucks County, Pennsylvania. JOEL, attainted of treason, surrendered himself under the proclamation.

BRYANT. Of Boston. JOHN. The Council of Massachusetts ordered his arrest, April, 1776. Of Marshfield, Massachusetts. SETH, was proscribed and banished in 1778. Of Charleston, South Carolina. JAMES, an Addresser of Sir Henry Clinton in 1780, was banished and lost his estate under the Confiscation Act, in 1782.

BUBLER, JOSEPH. Of Marblehead, Massachusetts. An Addresser of Hutchinson in 1774.

BUCHANAN, GILBERT. Of Maryland. He was in London in 1779, and addressed the King, July 6th, of that year.

BUCHANAN, WILLIAM. Innkeeper, of Wilmington, Delaware. A statute of 1778 declared that his property should become forfeit to the State if he failed to surrender himself within a certain day.

BUCHANAN, THOMAS. Of New York. "One of the celebrated firm of Walter & Thomas Buchanan, importers and shipping merchants." . . . "This house was rendered unusually conspicuous from the fact that to it was consigned the tea-ship which was returned to London, with its cargo, by the people of New York, in April, 1774." In 1776 Thomas was an Addresser of Lord and Sir William Howe.

BUCKINGHAM, ELIAS. Of South Carolina. He held a commission under the Crown after the surrender of Charleston, by General Lincoln, in 1780. Estate confiscated.

✓ BUCKINGHAM, JOHN. Of Pennsylvania. Attainted of treason.

BUCKLE, THOMAS, SEN. Of Charleston, South Carolina. An Addresser of Sir Henry Clinton in 1780. Banished, and property confiscated. His son Thomas offended in the same manner, and his person and property were disposed of in the same way.

BUCKLEY, THOMAS. Of Pennsylvania, and a Quaker. Went to New Brunswick at the peace, and was a grantee of land at St. John and at Pennfield, in that Province. Thomas, Jr., was also a grantee at the latter place.

BUFFINGTON. Of Pennsylvania. JACOB, of West Bradford, and RICHARD, Sen., of East Bradford, Chester County, were attainted of treason, and lost their estates by confiscation. JOSHUA was also attainted, but was tried and acquitted. Jacob settled in Charlotte County, New Brunswick, and was a surveyor of lands. He returned to the United States. Richard settled at Pennfield, in the same Province, and received a grant of land.

BULFINCH, SAMUEL. Of Boston. The Council of Massachusetts ordered his arrest, April, 1776.

BULL, JOSEPH. Apprehended, by order of Washington, August, 1776.

BULL, FENWICKE. Of South Carolina. The Act of 1782 confiscates estate in the hands of his heirs or devisees.

✓ BULLA, JOHN and THOMAS. Of Pennsylvania. Attainted of treason. The former surrendered himself, and was discharged. The latter

failed to appear, as required by proclamation, and his estate was confiscated.

✓ **BULLOCK, ISAAC.** Of Pennsylvania. Attainted of treason and estate confiscated.

**BUMPUS, THOMAS.** Of Sandwich, Massachusetts. Was proscribed and banished in 1778.

✓ **BURD, JOHN.** Butcher, of Philadelphia. In 1778 the Council of Pennsylvania ordered, that, failing to surrender himself to some Judge of a Court, or to a Justice of the Peace, prior to December 15th, to abide a legal trial for treason, he should stand attainted. He failed to appear.

✓ **BURDEN.** Of Massachusetts. **WILLIAM** was proscribed and banished in 1778. **THOMAS** arrived at St. John, New Brunswick, with his wife and seven children, in 1783, in the ship *Union*.

✓ **BURGE, DAVID.** Blacksmith, of Solesbury, Pennsylvania. In 1778 the Council ordered that he appear and abide a trial for treason, or that he stand attainted. Refused to surrender, and estate confiscated.

**BURGE, JOSEPH.** Of New York. At the peace, accompanied by his family, he went from New York to Shelburne, Nova Scotia, where the Crown granted him one farm, one town and one water lot.

**BURGES, JOHN.** Of Charleston, South Carolina. An Addresser of Sir Henry Clinton in 1780. Banished, and estate confiscated, in 1782.

**BURGESS, JOHN.** Of the New Jersey Volunteers. Taken prisoner on Staten Island, in 1777, and sent to Trenton.

✓ **BURK.** Of Pennsylvania. **ISAAC**, of Chester County, attainted of treason and estate confiscated. **JOHN**, of Philadelphia County, also attainted; who fled to the British Army at New York, and at the peace settled at Pennfield, New Brunswick; and **EDWARD**, who, too, went to Pennfield. Residence unknown. **WILLIAM**, who, in 1782, was a Loyalist Associator to remove to Shelburne, Nova Scotia, with his family of six persons, the following year.

**BURKE, alias EMMONS.** A Tory robber, who infested the pine woods of New Jersey, and whose hands were often imbrued in blood.

✓ **BURKETT, JOHN.** Of Philadelphia. In 1778 the Council of Pennsylvania ordered, that unless he appeared and was tried for treason, he should stand attainted. . Refused to surrender himself, and estate confiscated.

**BURLING, SAMUEL.** Of New York. Arrested and sent to Connecticut; released on parole.

**BURN, PATRICK.** Of New Hampshire. Was proscribed and banished.

**BURN, JOHN.** Of South Carolina. The Act of 1782 confiscates estate in the possession of his heirs or devisees.

✓ **BURNETT, JOHN.** Of Pennsylvania. Attainted of treason. Surrendered himself, and was discharged.

**BURNHAM, JOHN.** Of Connecticut. At the peace, accompanied by his family of three and a servant, he went from New York to Shelburne, Nova Scotia, where the Crown granted him one farm, one town and one water lot.

**BURNHAM, CHARLES.** Of Charleston, South Carolina. An Addresser of Sir Henry Clinton in 1780. Banished, and estate confiscated.

**BURNS, JOHN.** In 1781 a Lieutenant in the King's American Regiment.

**BURNS.** One of this name, who is called Captain, served as a volunteer in the Queen's Rangers, in the battle of Brandywine, and was wounded. **JOHN** embarked at Halifax for New York, in the ship *Peggy*, in 1776; was captured, carried to Marblehead, transferred to Boston, and

committed to jail. Of Pennsylvania. THOMAS and GEORGE were attainted, and lost their estates under the Confiscation Acts. The latter, in 1782, was a Captain in the Royal Fencible Americans.

BURR, HUDSON. Of Philadelphia. Was required, by a Proclamation of the Executive Council, in 1778, to surrender himself for trial for treason, or stand attainted. Failed to appear, and estate confiscated.

BURROUGHS. Of Boston. JOHN, a Loyalist Refugee at Halifax, Nova Scotia, in July, 1776. JOHN, JR., was a Protester against the Whigs in 1774.

BURROWS. Of Bucks County, Pennsylvania. SAMUEL, attainted of treason. Of Little Creek, Delaware. WILLIAM. In 1778 it was declared by law that his estate would become forfeit to the State on his failing to appear and take his trial for treason, on or before the first of August of that year.

BURT, WILLIAM. Of Charleston, South Carolina. An Addresser of Sir Henry Clinton in 1780. He was banished in 1782. His property was confiscated.

BURTIS, THOMAS. Of Long Island, New York. Settled in New Brunswick at the peace.

BURTON, WILLIAM. Of Boston. A Protester against the Whigs in 1774, and one of the Addressers of Hutchinson the same year. In 1778 he was proscribed and banished.

BURTON. Three of this name went to Shelburne, Nova Scotia, at the peace, and received grants of land: WILLIAM, of New York, with a family of five; JOSEPH H., of Delaware, with a family of four and two servants; and PETER, also of Delaware, unmarried, and at the age of twenty-two.

BURWELL, WILLIAM. Of Newtown, Connecticut. In 1775 he acted as the clerk, or secretary, of a public meeting that passed several votes in opposition to the Whigs.

BURY, JOHN. Of Charleston, South Carolina. An Addresser of Sir Henry Clinton in 1780. Banished, and estate confiscated.

BUSH, HENRY. Of the State of New York. At the peace, accompanied by his family of three persons, he went from New York to Shelburne, Nova Scotia, where the Crown granted him one town lot. His losses in consequence of his loyalty were estimated at £200.

BUSH, DAVID. Of Shrewsbury, Massachusetts. Was proscribed and banished in 1778.

BUSKIRK, THOMAS. Of New Jersey. Confined in jail, July, 1776, for disaffection, by order of the Provincial Congress; fined, subsequently, £12, "proclamation money."

BUTCHER, JOHN. Of Philadelphia. Attainted of treason, and estate confiscated.

BUTLER, JAMES. In 1776 he embarked at Boston for Halifax with the British Army.

BUTLER, JOHN. Of New Jersey. At the peace he went from New York to Shelburne, Nova Scotia, where the Crown granted him fifty acres of land, one town and one water lot. He was fifty years of age, and unmarried.

BUTLER, GILLAM. Of New Hampshire. Was proscribed and banished. He went to Halifax with the British troops. His wife was Rebecca, sister of Governor John Wentworth.

BUTLER, SAMUEL, JR. In 1782 a Loyalist Associator at New York to settle at Shelburne, Nova Scotia, the following year.

CABLE. Of Connecticut. Refugees on Long Island, New York.

One J. Cable, of Rogers's Rangers, under Captain Fairchild, said, September, 1776, in a letter to "Hezekial Jarvis, Norwalk, to be left at Jont. Hetburn's," that he joined that corps without his wife's knowledge. As relates to the struggle, he remarks, "The whole say and desire of the army is, to have the Rebels stand their ground, and the jig will soon be at an end." In 1778 Jabez Cable, accompanied by John, Jonathan, and Jared, belonged to a party that had an affray with some Whigs who landed on Long Island. In 1783 several of the Cables removed to New Brunswick. Jabez, David, John, Denbo, and Daniel, are remembered. Jabez, David, and Denbo were grantees of lots in the city of St. John. Daniel died at St. John in 1818, and John in 1827.

CABLO, JOHN. Of Pennsylvania. Attainted of treason. Surrendered himself and was discharged.

CABOT, WILLIAM. Of Salem, Massachusetts. An Addresser of Gage in 1774: He was in England in 1776.

CAGNEY, WILLIAM. Was a Cornet of cavalry in the American Legion under Arnold.

CALDERHEAD, WILLIAM. Of Virginia. In July, 1776, a refugee with his family on board the Schooner *Thomas*, one of the vessels of Lord Dunmore's fleet on the coast of Virginia.

CALDERWOOD, DAVID. Of New York. At the peace, he went from New York to Shelburne, Nova Scotia, where the Crown granted him fifty acres of land, one town and one water lot. He was twenty-two years of age, and unmarried.

CALDWELL, WILLIAM. In 1782 a Loyalist Associator at New York to settle at Shelburne, Nova Scotia, the following year.

CALLAGAN, JOHN. Of Charleston, South Carolina. An Addresser of Sir Henry Clinton in 1780. Banished, and estate confiscated.

CALLAHAN, NICHOLAS. Went to St. John, New Brunswick, at the peace, and was a grantee of that city.

CAMERON. Residence unknown. WILLIAM and EVAN. In 1782 Loyalist Associators at New York to settle at Shelburne, Nova Scotia, the following year. Evan had a family of eight persons. ALLEN was a Lieutenant of cavalry in the British Legion. DANIEL was a Lieutenant in De Lancey's Second Battalion, and Adjutant of the corps. JAMES and DUNCAN went to St. John, New Brunswick, in 1783, and were grantees of city lots. WILLIAM, of Charleston, South Carolina, was an Addresser of Sir Henry Clinton in 1780. He was banished in 1782, and his property was confiscated. DONALD, of North Carolina, was in arms against the Whigs at any early moment. In 1776 he was a Lieutenant, and was taken prisoner by Colonel Caswell, and confined in jail. In 1782 he was a Captain in the King's Rangers, Carolina. ARCHIBALD was a Lieutenant in the King's Rangers, Carolina. Of New York. ALEXANDER, at the peace, accompanied by his family, went from New York to Shelburne, Nova Scotia, where the Crown granted him one farm, one town and one water lot.

CAMPBELL, WALTER. Residence unknown. In 1782 was a Captain in De Lancey's Second Battalion, and at the close of the war settled in New Brunswick, received half-pay, and died at Musquash, New Brunswick. DANIEL, of New York, retailer of liquors at Corlies Hook. In 1776 an Addresser of Lord and Sir William Howe. To give the reader an intelligible account of the remaining Loyalists of this name is beyond my ability. The best that I can do is to divide my notes into two parts. Thus, residence unknown, I find a Lieutenant Campbell wounded in Rhode Island, battle of August 29, 1778; and a Captain

Campbell, who belonged to the Third Battalion of New Jersey Volunteers, killed at Savannah, December of the same year; and six others in the military service at a later period, namely: JOHN, a Major in the Second American Regiment; PATRICK, a Captain in the Second Battalion of New Jersey Volunteers, and DONALD, a Captain in the Third Battalion of the same corps; GEORGE, Lieutenant-Colonel, and DUGALD, a Lieutenant in the King's American Regiment; and HUGH, who served in a corps which I have not ascertained. Of New York. DUNCAN, Lieutenant-Colonel of militia in Dutchess County, and Captain in the Royal Highland Emigrants; captured, confined in jail at Philadelphia, but released on parole with leave to live in Lancaster. Of New Jersey, COLIN, Attorney-at-law in Burlington, and during the war Secretary to the Board for adjusting accounts between the army and citizens of New York; went to England in 1783. Of Pennsylvania. WILLIAM, ordered to appear to be tried for treason. JOHN, tried in 1773 on the charge of supplying the Royal troops with provisions, and found guilty, sentenced to be confined at hard work one month; in the same year, ordered by proclamation to appear within a specified day, on pain of being attainted; and ARTHUR, of Bristol, also to surrender or stand a convicted traitor. Of North Carolina. SAMUEL, Colonel in the Loyal Militia; stationed on an island near Charleston, South Carolina. In 1782, his family at Wilmington, but about to join him in a flag of truce. DONALD and COLIN, committed to jail, June, 1776, by the Provincial Congress for correspondence with the enemy. DONALD, a Lieutenant, and DONALD, an Ensign in the same corps. WILLIAM, ALEXANDER, and DUNCAN, attainted of treason and estates confiscated. JOHN, a Captain, slain in battle in 1776. Of South Carolina. MCCARTIN, estate amerced twelve per cent. COLIN, estate confiscated. ALEXANDER, Captain in the South Carolina Loyalists. Of Georgia. ANGUS, who, in the effort to reëstablish the Royal Government in 1779, was appointed Prothonotary. At the peace, I find that several Campbells, and without doubt some of the above mentioned, went into exile. Thus, ARCHIBALD, ALEXANDER, GEORGE, and DOUGAL were Loyalist Associators at New York to settle at Shelburne, Nova Scotia; the first, with a family of five — the second with three — the third with nine — the last with four. Again, WILLIAM was Mayor of St. John, New Brunswick, in 1801; there was administration on the estate of COLIN, in that Province, in 1796. HUGH settled there, and his widow died at St. John, in 1847, aged eighty. In New Brunswick there were two other COLINS. Besides these, were COLIN, a lawyer at St. John, whose widow, a daughter of Bishop Seabury, died at New York in 1804. COLIN, who went to Shelburne, lived there forty years, was the first Collector of the Customs at St. Andrew, New Brunswick, and died in the county of Annapolis, Nova Scotia, in 1834, aged eighty-three.

CANLIFF, JOSEPH. In 1781 a Lieutenant in the First Battalion New Jersey Volunteers.

CAPE, BRIAN. Of South Carolina. An officer under the Crown after the surrender of Charleston. Estate confiscated.

CARBERRY, WILLIAM. Of Pennsylvania. At the peace, accompanied by his family, he went from New York to Shelburne, Nova Scotia, where the Crown granted him one town lot.

CARD, ELIJAH. Went to St. John, New Brunswick, at the peace, and was a grantee of that city.

CARDWELL, JOHN. Of Fairfield, Connecticut. Fled to Long Island in 1776; the fact was communicated to Washington.



**CARLE, THOMAS.** Of Dutchess County, New York. He arrived at St. John, New Brunswick, accompanied by his wife and six children, in 1783, in the ship *Union*.

**CARLEY, JOHN.** Of Albany. At the peace, accompanied by his family, he went from New York to Shelburne, Nova Scotia, where the Crown granted him one town lot.

**CARMICHAEL, JAMES.** Of Charleston, South Carolina. An Addresser of Sir Henry Clinton in 1780. Banished, and estate confiscated.

**CARMICHAEL, WILLIAM.** Of New York. At the peace, accompanied by his family, he went from New York to Shelburne, Nova Scotia, where the Crown granted him one town lot.

**CARNE, SAMUEL.** Of South Carolina. A Congratulator of Cornwallis on his success at Camden in 1780. In 1782 estate confiscated, and banished.

**CARNES, JOHN.** Of Philadelphia. At the peace, accompanied by his family of three persons, he went from New York to Shelburne, Nova Scotia, where the Crown granted him fifty acres of land, one town and one water lot. His losses in consequence of his loyalty were estimated at £200.

**CARPENTER, THOMAS.** Was an Ensign in De Lancey's Third Battalion, and an Adjutant of the corps. He went to St. John, New Brunswick, at the peace, and was one of the grantees of that city. He received half-pay.

**CARPENTER, JOHN.** Of Long Island, New York. At the peace, accompanied by his family, he went from New York to Shelburne, Nova Scotia.

**CARPENTER, JACOB.** Of Queen's County, New York. Acknowledged allegiance, October, 1776. In 1778 his house was entered and robbed by a party from Connecticut. Their leader was one Carehart, who pretended to be a friend of Government, and who was treated with the greatest hospitality and kindness by Carpenter and others whom he plundered.

**CARPENTER, JOHN.** Of North Carolina. Captain in a Loyalist corps. Wounded in 1780, in the battle of Ramsour's Mill. At the peace, accompanied by his family of three persons, he went from New York to Shelburne, Nova Scotia, where the Crown granted him one farm, one town and one water lot.

**CARR, PARCIFER.** Of the Unadilla Settlement, New York. Was on terms of intimacy with Brant. In 1778 the chieftain wrote to him for provisions, men, guns, and ammunition, and said: "I mean now to fight the cruel Rebels as well as I can."

**CARR, JOHN.** Of New York. At the peace, accompanied by his family of two persons, he went from New York to Shelburne, Nova Scotia.

**CARRINGTON, ABRAHAM.** Of Milford, Connecticut. Accompanied by his wife, he went to St. John, New Brunswick, in the ship *Union*, in 1783.

**CARROLL, DANIEL,** of New York, and **CHARLES,** of Pennsylvania, went to Shelburne, Nova Scotia, at the peace, both with families. Daniel's losses by his loyalty were £500, and he received a grant of land.

**CARSON.** Of South Carolina. **WILLIAM** went to England, was in London in 1779, and addressed the King. **JAMES** was imprisoned, in 1776, by order of the Council. **ARCHIBALD,** of Charleston, an Addresser of Sir Henry Clinton, banished and estate confiscated. **WILLIAM** and **JOHN,** of Virginia, went to Shelburne, Nova Scotia, at the peace, and received grants of land. The first had a family of five persons; the other was unmarried.

**CARVER.** Of Massachusetts. **CALEB** and **MELZER,** of Marshfield, were proscribed and banished in 1778. The latter embarked at Boston with the Royal Army for Halifax, in 1776. Of Pennsylvania. **NATHAN,** of Philadelphia, attainted of treason and estate confiscated.

**CARY, NATHANIEL.** Of Boston. An Addresser of Hutchinson in 1774, and a Protester against the Whigs the same year. In 1775 an Addresser of Gage. His arrest ordered by the Council, April, 1776.

**CARY, JAMES.** Of South Carolina. Colonel in the Loyal Militia. Addresser of Doyle in 1782.

**CASE, ELISHA.** Went to St. John, New Brunswick, at the peace, and was one of the grantees of that city.

**CASE, JAMES.** Of Boston. At the peace, he went from New York to Shelburne, Nova Scotia. He was thirty-two years of age, and unmarried.

**CASEY, JAMES.** Of South Carolina. An officer under the Crown after the surrender of Charleston. Estate confiscated.

**CASSELS, JAMES.** Of Georgetown, South Carolina. An officer under the Crown after the surrender of Charleston. Estate confiscated.

**CASTE, DENNIS.** Of Boston. At the peace, accompanied by his family and by one servant, he went from New York to Shelburne, Nova Scotia, where the Crown granted him one town and one water lot. His losses in consequence of his loyalty were estimated at £250.

**CASTE, DR. THOMAS.** Of Boston. His arrest ordered by the Council of Massachusetts, April, 1776.

**CASTEL, MICHAEL MANUEL.** Of the New Jersey Volunteers. Taken prisoner on Staten Island in 1777, and sent to Trenton.

**CASWELL, JOSEPH.** Of Massachusetts. In 1783 he went to St. John, New Brunswick, in the ship *Union*, accompanied by his wife and four children.

**CATER, STEPHEN.** Of South Carolina. In 1782 his estate was amerced twelve per cent.

**CAVENAUGH, PATRICK.** Of the New Jersey Volunteers. Taken prisoner on Staten Island in 1777, and sent to Trenton.

**CAZNAU, WILLIAM.** Of Boston. An Addresser of Hutchinson in 1774, and a Protester against the Whigs the same year. In 1775 an Addresser of Gage.

**CEELY, JOHN.** Officer of the Customs. He went with the British Army to Halifax at the evacuation of Boston in 1776.

**CHACE, AMMI and LEVI.** Of Sandwich, Massachusetts. Were proscribed and banished in 1778. In 1782, the former was at New York, a Loyalist Associator to settle at Shelburne, Nova Scotia, with his family.

**CHADWAL, SAMUEL.** Petty officer of the Customs. Embarked at Boston for Halifax with the British Army in 1776.

**CHADWICK, THOMAS and JAMES.** Of New York. Both went to Shelburne, Nova Scotia, at the peace. James, whose family consisted of five persons, lost by his loyalty £600, and received a grant of fifty acres of land, one town and one water lot. Thomas lost £260.

**CHALMERS, GILBERT.** Of Charleston, South Carolina. An Addresser of Sir Henry Clinton in 1780. Banished, in 1782, and property confiscated.

**CHAMBRE, WALTER.** Of Virginia. The Norfolk Committee published him to the world, in 1775, as an enemy to American liberty.

**CHANDLER.** Residence unknown. **WILLIAM**, Captain in the North Carolina Volunteers. **NATHANIEL** died at Portland, New Brunswick, in 1816. Of Massachusetts. **GARDNER**, of Hardwick, proscribed and banished.

**CHAPMAN.** In the military service: **THOMAS**, Captain in the King's American Regiment; **ABRAHAM, JR.**, Lieutenant of cavalry in the British Legion. Attainted of treason: **AMOS, ABRAHAM**, and **DAVID**, of Pennsylvania, and **JAMES**, of Georgia.

CHASE, JOHN. Of New York. Arrested and sent to Connecticut; released on parole.

CHEESEMAN, ROBERT. Of New York. Retailer of liquors, without license, in Broadway. In 1776 an Addresser of Lord and Sir William Howe.

CHEEVER, WILLIAM DOWNE. Of Boston. The Council of Massachusetts ordered his arrest, April, 1776.

CHETWYND, THOMAS. Merchant. In 1782 a Loyalist Associator at New York to settle at Shelburne, Nova Scotia, the following year, with his family of six persons.

✓ CHEVALIER, JOHN. Of Pennsylvania. Attainted of treason. Surrendered himself and was discharged.

CHEW, JOSEPH. A magistrate of Tryon (now Montgomery) County, New York. Signed a Declaration of loyalty in 1775. In 1792 he was in Canada, an officer under Sir John Johnson, and in correspondence with Brant, in relation to pending difficulties with the United States.

CHEW, JOSEPH. Of New London, Connecticut. Was a Commissary in the Royal service; and in 1777 was taken prisoner by a party of Whigs at Sag Harbor.

CHICK, JOHN and JOHANNES. Of Long Island, New York. Arrived at St. John, New Brunswick, in the spring of 1783, in the ship *Union*; the latter accompanied by his wife and two children.

CHILDS, JAMES. Of Anson County, North Carolina. By his own account, a preacher of the "New Light Baptists." Examined in Council of Safety, and ordered (August 12, 1776,) to be sent to Edenton on his parole.

CHISHOLM, ALEXANDER and W. Of South Carolina. Were amerced twelve per cent. of the value of their estates in 1782. Another Alexander was a Lieutenant in the Royal Garrison Battalion the same year.

CHISHOLM, GEORGE. Of Esopus, New York. At the peace, accompanied by his family of three persons, he went from New York to Shelburne, Nova Scotia, where the Crown granted him fifty acres of land, one town and one water lot. His losses in consequence of his loyalty were estimated at £550.

CHRISTIE, THOMAS. Of North Carolina. Property confiscated in 1779.

CHRISTIE, JOHN. Of New York. At the peace, accompanied by his family of four persons, he went from New York to Shelburne, Nova Scotia, where the town granted him one town and one water lot.

✓ CHRISTRAINE, THOMAS. Of Philadelphia. At the peace, accompanied by his family of four persons, and by three servants, he went from New York to Shelburne, Nova Scotia, where the Crown granted him fifty acres of land, one town and one water lot. His losses in consequence of his loyalty were estimated at £800.

✓ CHRISTY, WILLIAM. Of Philadelphia County, Pennsylvania. Attainted of treason, and property confiscated.

CHRYSTAL, JOHN. Surgeon of the Pennsylvania Loyalists.

CHURCH, CHARLES. Of Massachusetts. At the peace, accompanied by his family of eleven persons, and by three servants, he went from New York to Shelburne, Nova Scotia, where the Crown granted him one town and one water lot. His losses in consequence of his loyalty were estimated at £250.

CLAREY, DANIEL and THOMAS. Of South Carolina. The first, of Ninety-six, and an officer under the Crown after the surrender of Charleston. The other of Charleston, and an Addresser of Sir Henry Clinton. Both were banished, and their estates were confiscated.

**CLARENDON, WALTER.** Of New Jersey. In 1777 his house was attacked and plundered by a party of Whigs, the leader of whom was mortally wounded.

**CLARK, ALEXANDER.** Of New York. Retailer of liquors in New Chappel Street, (now West Broadway.) In 1776 an Addresser of Lord and Sir William Howe.

**CLARK.** Of Massachusetts. **EDWARD**, of Rutland, convicted of selling tea, September, 1775, and voted "an enemy to American liberty" by the Committees of Inspection of the towns of Cumberland, Wrentham, Medway, Bellingham, Hopkinton, Holliston, Mendon, Uxbridge, and Upton. **BENJAMIN**, of Boston, an Addresser of Hutchinson, and a Protester against the Whigs. **JOHN** and **ISAAC**, of Boston, physicians, proscribed and banished. **JOSEPH**, of Boston, arrested by order of the Council, April, 1776. Of New Hampshire. **JOHN**, of Orford, January, 1776, proclaimed an enemy to his country by the Whig Committee of New Milford, Connecticut, after examination of witnesses, upon oath, in his presence. Of Pennsylvania. **WILLIAM**, of Chester County, and **JOHN**, Sheriff's Clerk of Northern Liberties, were attainted of treason, and lost their property by confiscation. **ABRAHAM** was also attainted, but surrendered himself and was discharged. **JOHN**, of Cumberland County, published, June, 1776, by the Committee of that county, as an enemy to his country. Of South Carolina. **JAMES**, estate amerced twelve per cent. Of Georgia. **WILLIAM**, attainted, and property confiscated. Residence unknown. **JOHN**, officially charged with "treasonable practices against the States of America"; and, July 18, 1776, in jail at Litchfield, Connecticut. Of New York. **WILLIAM** and **ARCHIBALD**, both went to Shelburne, Nova Scotia, at the peace, and received grants of land. The first was accompanied by his family of three and a servant. The other by a family of five and two servants.

**CLARKE.** Residence unknown. **ARCHIBALD**, a merchant. In 1782 a Loyalist Associator at New York to settle at Shelburne, Nova Scotia, the following year, with his family of five persons. Of Charleston, South Carolina. **ISAAC**, an Addresser of Sir Henry Clinton in 1780. Banished, and estate confiscated.

**CLAYPOLE, ———.** When Cornwallis entered Virginia, Claypole and his two sons raised a body of Tories, with the intention of joining the Royal Army; but they were dispersed by a detachment from Winchester under General Morgan.

**CLAYTON, SAMUEL.** In 1782 he was a Cornet of Cavalry in the Queen's Rangers.

**CLELAND, WILLIAM.** Of Massachusetts. Citizenship restored, in 1790, by Act of the Legislature.

**CLEMENS, THOMAS.** Of Boston. The Council of Massachusetts ordered his arrest, April, 1776.

**CLIFTON.** Of Delaware, or Maryland. **ARTHUR**, a gentleman of the Catholic faith. He was authorized to raise a command of Loyalists, with the rank of Colonel. His success does not appear to have been great in inducing his countrymen to bear arms on the side of the Crown, though he was a prominent member of his religious communion. Of Pennsylvania. **WILLIAM** and **ALFRED**, attainted of treason. The first surrendered himself according to the terms of the proclamation, and was discharged.

**CLIPPING, JAMES.** Went to Shelburne, Nova Scotia, at the peace; removed to Yarmouth, in the same Province.

**CLISBY, JOHN.** A farmer. In 1782 a Loyalist Associator at New York to settle at Shelburne, Nova Scotia, the following year, with his family of six persons.

**CLITHERELL, DR. JAMES.** Of South Carolina. A Congratulator of Cornwallis on his success at Camden, in 1780. In 1782 his estate was confiscated, and he was banished.

**CLOSE, BENJAMIN.** Of Salem, New York. In 1776 he abandoned his family and property and joined the Royal Army.

**CLOSE, DAVID.** In May, 1776, a "Tory prisoner" at Fort Montgomery.

**CLOSS, ABRAHAM.** Was an Ensign in the Guides and Pioneers.

**CLOW, CHENEY.** Husbandman, of Little Creek, Delaware. In 1778 he was required to surrender himself, or to suffer the forfeiture of his estate, both real and personal.

✓ **CLUB, JAMES.** Of Philadelphia. Attainted of treason, and estate confiscated.

**CLUNN, PHILIP.** In May, 1776, a "Tory prisoner" at Fort Montgomery.

**CLUNN, JOHN PRICE.** Of New York. At the peace, accompanied by his family of three persons, he went from New York to Shelburne, Nova Scotia.

**COBB, NICHOLAS.** Laborer, of Sandwich, Massachusetts. Proscribed and banished in 1778.

**COCKCROFT, WILLIAM.** Of New York. In 1776 an Addresser of Lord and Sir William Howe. "An old merchant who had long been a dealer in European and India goods, near the Fly Market."

**COCKRANE, ALEXANDER.** In 1782, a Loyalist Associator at New York to settle at Shelburne, Nova Scotia, the following year, with his family of five persons.

**CODNER, WILLIAM.** Book-keeper of Boston. He went to Halifax in 1776. Was proscribed and banished in 1778. Was in England several years later.

**COFFERE, LEWIS.** Of Charleston, South Carolina. An Addresser of Sir Henry Clinton in 1780. Banished and estate confiscated.

**COGGESHALL, JAMES.** Of New York. "Land Waiter" of the Customs. In 1776 an Addresser of Lord and Sir William Howe.

**COLBORNE, CHARLES.** In 1781 a Lieutenant in the Loyal American Regiment.

✓ **COLDEN.** Three of this name: **JOHN**, a Major in the New Jersey Volunteers, in 1778; **JOHN**, a Captain in the same corps, in 1782; and **THOMAS**, a Captain in the Pennsylvania Loyalists. The last was a grandson of the Lieutenant-Governor, (as possibly were the others,) and after the war lived on his farm at Coldenham, Orange County, New York.

**COLE.** Of New York. **EBENEZER** was a magistrate in Albany County. Early in 1775 he apprehended an attack upon his dwelling by the rioters or rebels of the neighborhood, and kept armed men ready to repel them. **ALBERT**, of Queen's County, acknowledged allegiance in 1776, and in 1779 was carried prisoner to Connecticut by a party of Whigs, who took him from his house on Long Island. **DAVID** went to St. John, New Brunswick, at the peace, and was a grantee of that city. **ALBION**, also of Long Island, settled in New Brunswick, and died there. Ann, his wife, lived about one hundred years.

**COLEPEPPER, JAMES.** Of Boston. At the peace, accompanied by his family of three persons, he went from New York to Shelburne, Nova Scotia, where the Crown granted him one farm, one town and one water lot.

**COLLET, JOHN.** In 1782 he was a Captain in the Prince of Wales American Volunteers.

**COLLIER, ISAAC.** Of Tryon (now Montgomery) County, New York. In 1775 he signed a Declaration of loyalty. I suppose his house was plundered and destroyed by a band of Whigs in 1778.

**COLLIM, JOHN.** A magistrate of Tryon (now Montgomery) County, New York. In 1775 he signed a Declaration of firm adherence to the Crown, and abhorrence of Whig proceedings.

**COLLINS.** Of North Carolina. **THOMAS**, Major in the Loyal Militia. In 1776, confined in Halifax, but discharged by the Council of Safety, on condition that he gave security in £500 for his future good behavior, or, failing to do this within thirty days, to return to Halifax. Three of this name went to Shelburne, Nova Scotia, at the peace, and received grants of land. **JAMES**, and **JAMES JR.**, of New Jersey, and **THOMAS**, of New York. The senior James had a family of seven persons, and lost by his loyalty property valued at £454.

**COLLUM, JOHN.** Of Charleston, South Carolina. An Addresser of Sir Henry Clinton in 1780. Banished, and estate confiscated.

**COLSTON, JOHN.** Stocking-weaver, of Philadelphia. In 1778 the Council ordered that he appear and be tried for treason, or stand attainted. Failed, and property confiscated.

**COLVILLE.** Of Georgia. **WILLIAM.** Attainted of treason and estate confiscated in 1778. Residence unknown. **JOHN**, who settled at St. John, New Brunswick, in 1783, received the grant of a city lot, and commenced business as a merchant; and who, in 1795, commanded the company of Loyal Artillery.

**COLVY, ROBERT, JR.** Of Bucks County, Pennsylvania. Attainted of treason and property confiscated.

**COMB, DENNIS.** Went to St. John, New Brunswick, at the peace, and was a grantee of that city.

**COMELY, JOSEPH.** Of Philadelphia County, Pennsylvania. Attainted of treason and property confiscated.

**COMMANDER, THOMAS.** Of South Carolina. An officer under the Crown after the surrender of Charleston. Estate confiscated.

**COMPTON, WILLIAM.** Of Pennsylvania. Attainted of treason. Surrendered himself and was discharged.

**COMPTON, JOHN.** In 1782, a Loyalist Associator at New York to settle at Shelburne, Nova Scotia, the following year, with his family of eight persons.

**CONANT, ABNER.** Of Hardwick, Massachusetts. In 1775, the Committee of Correspondence voted to publish him to the world as opposed to freedom; recommended that no person should deal with him; and determined that he should not depart the town without permission.

**CONKAY, ISRAEL.** Of Hardwick, or Rutland, Massachusetts. In 1775, the Committee of Correspondence voted to publish him to the world as opposed to freedom; recommended that no person should deal with him; and determined that he should not depart the town without permission. In 1778 he was proscribed and banished.

**CONKLIN, MAJOR ———.** Of Long Island, New York. Apprehended in 1776, and released on parole.

**CONNELL, ROBERT.** Tailor. In 1782, a Loyalist Associator at New York to settle at Shelburne, Nova Scotia, the following year, with his family of two persons.

**CONNER, MICHAEL.** Of Philadelphia. Merchant. Attainted of treason and estate confiscated.

**CONNER, JEREMIAH.** Of New York. At the peace, accompanied by his family of three persons, he went from New York to Shelburne, Nova

Scotia, where the Crown granted him one town lot. His losses in consequence of his loyalty were estimated at £400.

CONNER, CHRISTIAN. Farmer. In 1782, a Loyalist Associator at New York to settle at Shelburne, Nova Scotia, the following year, with his family of five persons.

CONNER, ABRAHAM and ISAAC. Of Delaware. By Act of 1778, their estates to be confiscated unless they appeared within a specified time to answer to the charge of treason.

CONROY, WILLIAM, JR. Was a Lieutenant in the Prince of Wales American Volunteers.

CONWAY, JAMES. Of Philadelphia. At the peace, accompanied by his family of three persons, he went from New York to Shelburne, Nova Scotia.

COOK. Residence unknown. THOMAS JOIE, an officer of cavalry in the Queen's Rangers. ROBERT embarked at Boston for Halifax with the British Army, 1776. JACOB and JORDON were grantees of St. John, New Brunswick, 1783. JOHN was a Loyalist Associator at New York to settle at Shelburne, Nova Scotia, the following year. Of South Carolina. GEORGE and JAMES, of Charleston, were Addressers of Sir Henry Clinton; and the former a Petitioner to be armed on the side of the Crown. Both were banished two years after, and lost their estates. Four, at the peace, went to Shelburne, Nova Scotia, namely: MICHAEL, of Boston, with a family of three; WILLIAM and OBED, of New York, each with a family; and ROBERT, of New Jersey, also with a family. Lands were granted to all save Michael, either at Shelburne, or on the Tusket.

COOL, PHILIP. Of New Jersey. Confined in jail at Trenton, July, 1776, by order of the Provincial Congress; fined subsequently, £72, "proclamation money."

COOLEY, JOHN. In 1776 he embarked at Boston for Halifax with the British Army.

COOMBS, NATHANIEL and ABIJAH. The first, an Ensign in the Second Battalion of New Jersey Volunteers; the other, a grantee of St. John, New Brunswick, in 1783. ✓

COOPER, JOHN. Of New Jersey. At the peace, accompanied by his family, he went from New York to Shelburne, Nova Scotia, where the Crown granted him one farm, one town and one water lot.

CORAM, THOMAS. Of Charleston, South Carolina. An Addresser of Sir Henry Clinton in 1780. Banished and estate confiscated.

CORBET, EDWARD and THOMAS. Of South Carolina. The former was in London, July, 1779. The estate of the latter was amerced twelve per cent, in 1782.

CORBETT, ALEXANDER. Of Bucks County, Pennsylvania. Attainted of treason and property confiscated.

CORBIN, WILLIAM. Of Maryland. Joined the enemy but deserted. In September, 1776, committed by the Committee of Safety until he should give bail.

CORD, ELISHA. In 1782, a Loyalist Associator at New York to settle at Shelburne, Nova Scotia, the following year, with his family of two persons.

COREE, GIDEON. Of Rhode Island. He arrived at St. John, New Brunswick, in 1783, in the ship *Union*.

✓ CORKENEY, MICHAEL. Of Philadelphia. At the peace, accompanied by his family of two, and two servants, he went from New York to Shelburne, Nova Scotia.

**CORKER, WILLIAM.** Of Pennsylvania. Attainted of treason and property confiscated.

**CORNELL, CHARLES.** Of Long Island, New York. Captain in the militia. Acknowledged allegiance in 1776. Was an Addresser of Governor Robertson in 1780.

**CORNELL, LAWRENCE.** In 1782 a Loyalist Associator at New York to settle at Shelburne, Nova Scotia, the following year.

**CORNISH, BENJAMIN and JOHN.** The first, of Long Island, New York, was an Addresser of Colonel Sterling. The latter was Quartermaster of the King's Rangers, Carolina.

**CORNWALL.** Of Long Island, New York. **BENJAMIN** and **ELIJAH** were in arms against the Whigs. During the war, the house of Cornelius Cornwall was robbed of money. Residence unknown. **THOMAS**, a Captain in the King's American Regiment; and **DANIEL**, a Lieutenant in the South Carolina Royalists.

**CORRIN, JAMES.** Of New York. At the peace, accompanied by his family of four persons, he went from New York to Shelburne, Nova Scotia.

**CORRY, ROBERT.** Of Philadelphia. Attainted of treason. Surrendered himself and was discharged.

**CORTELYOU.** Of New Utrecht, New York. **SIMON** was seized by the eccentric Whig partisan, Captain Marriner, and carried prisoner to New Jersey, because he had been uncivil to some Whigs who were prisoners. But Marriner carried off, also, his tankard, and several other articles, without a pretence, and without excuse. **AARON**, of New York, announced his intention of removing to Nova Scotia, July, 1783, and was one of the fifty-five petitioners for grants of land in that Colony. [See *Abijah Willard*.]

**COSSET, JESSE.** Of Simsbury, Connecticut. Accused of enmity to the Whig cause, by the Grand Jurors of that town, he was examined by a Court of Inquiry composed of the Selectmen and Committee of Inspection, July, 1776, and ordered to surrender his arms, and to recognize to appear before the Superior Court for trial.

**COSTIN, ISAAC.** Of Maryland. Proclaimed inimical to freedom, and ordered by the Maryland Convention, September, 1776, to give bond with security in £200, and to pay the expenses of the prosecution against him.

**COUGILL, JOHN.** Of Delaware. Published by the Committee of Dover, as an enemy to his country, (January, 1776,) for refusing to receive Continental money. In 1781, a Captain in the First Battalion of New Jersey Volunteers.

**COULSON, JOHN.** Of Anson County, North Carolina. A person of considerable influence. In August, 1775, his conduct became the subject of inquiry in the Provincial Congress, and a numerous committee was appointed to report upon his offences. To submit and confess, or go to prison, was Coulson's only course, and he accordingly made a full and penitent acknowledgment for his past guilt, and ample promises for the future.

**COURTONGUE, JAMES.** Of Charleston, South Carolina. An Addresser of Sir Henry Clinton in 1780. Banished and estate confiscated.

**COWENHOVEN, REM.** Of King's County, New York. In 1777, his slave, Jaff, "a pretty formed chap," ran away. In 1780, Addresser of Governor Robertson, and of Commissary Scott in 1782.

**COWPER, JOHANNIS.** In May, 1776, a "Tory prisoner" at Fort Montgomery.



**COWPER.** A clergyman of this name, of South Carolina, refused to take an oath prescribed by the Whigs at the commencement of the war, and abandoned the country. **BASIL**, also of South Carolina, a Congratulator of Cornwallis on his victory at Camden in 1780. In 1782 estate confiscated, and banished. **ROBERT**, of Philadelphia, attainted of treason, and property confiscated. **WILLIAM**, called "Doctor," who lived some time near that city, was at Nantucket, Massachusetts, with his wife and her sister, in 1783, about to embark for England, where he intended to settle. **WILLIAM**, of Boston, possibly the "Doctor." At the peace, accompanied by his family of five persons, he went from New York to Shelburne, Nova Scotia, where the Crown granted him one town lot. His losses, in consequence of his loyalty, were estimated at £225 annually.

**COX.** Of Massachusetts. **EDWARD**, merchant, of Boston. An Addresser of Hutchinson, 1774; proscribed and banished, 1778. Residence unknown. **GEORGE**, Lieutenant in the King's American Regiment, and the same, probably, who was wounded in the battle of Eutaw Springs, 1781. Of New York. **JOHN** and **GEORGE** both went to Shelburne, Nova Scotia, at the peace. John, who had a family of seven, and who was a loser by his loyalty, received a grant of land.

**CRABB, JOHN.** Went to St. John, New Brunswick, at the peace, and was one of the grantees of that city.

✓ **CRAIG.** Of New Hampshire. **GEORGE**, proscribed and banished. Of Pennsylvania. **JAMES**, attainted of treason, surrendered himself, and was discharged. Of Massachusetts. **JAMES**, proscribed and banished; went to St. John, New Brunswick, and received a grant of land. Residence unknown. **ROBERT**, grantee of a lot at St. John. Of Philadelphia. **JOHN**, at the peace, accompanied by his family and three servants, he went from New York to Shelburne, Nova Scotia.

**CRANE, TIMOTHY.** Of Boston. At the peace, accompanied by his family, he went from New York to Shelburne, Nova Scotia, where the Crown granted him one farm, one town and one water lot.

**CRAWFORD, JOHN, JOHN JR., and WILLIAM.** Settled at St. John, New Brunswick, in 1783, and received grants of city lots from the Crown.

**CRAWFORD, JAMES.** Of New York. At the peace he went from New York to Shelburne, Nova Scotia, where the Crown granted him fifty acres of land, one town and one water lot. He was thirty-two years of age, and unmarried.

**CREGIER, MARTIN.** Of New York. A retailer of liquors in Nassau Street. In 1776 an Addresser of Lord and Sir William Howe.

✓ **CRICKLEY, MICHAEL.** Of Pennsylvania. Attainted of treason.

**CROCKATT, ———.** Of South Carolina. Physician. The Act of 1782 confiscated the estate in possession of his heirs or devisees.

**CROGHAN, GEORGE.** Of Pennsylvania. Attainted of treason, surrendered himself, and was discharged.

**CROMLEY, or CROWLEY, JOSEPH.** Of Pennsylvania. Followed the British Army to New York. Attainted of treason. Settled in New Brunswick.

**CRONIN, JEREMIAH.** Of South Carolina. He went to England, and in July, 1779, signed an Address to the King.

**CRONWELL, WHITEHEAD.** Of New York. Arrested and sent to Connecticut; released on parole.

**CROSS, SOLOMON.** Of North Carolina. Captain in the Loyal Militia. Taken prisoner in the battle of Cross Creek, 1776, and confined in Halifax Jail.

**CRUDEN, JAMES.** In 1783 he arrived at Wilmington, North Carolina,

from New York, where he was arrested on a warrant; but he avoided the sheriff, and embarked for St. Augustine.

CRUIKSHANK, J. In 1781 Adjutant of the King's American Regiment.

CRUSE, or CRUCE, GEORGE. Of Pennsylvania. At the peace he went from New York to Shelburne, Nova Scotia, where the Crown granted him one town lot. He was twenty-seven years of age, and unmarried.

CULLEN, WALTER. Was Surgeon of the Royal Fencible Americans.

CULLUM, ARTHUR. In 1782 a Loyalist Associator at New York to settle at Shelburne, Nova Scotia, the following year, with his family of seven persons.

CUMMINGS. Of New Hampshire. SAMUEL and THOMAS. In 1776 they were examined by the House of Representatives at the instance of the Committees of Safety of three towns, and after a full hearing discharged. But in 1778 both were proscribed and banished. One, with his wife and two children, at Annapolis, Nova Scotia, in 1782. Of Pennsylvania. JOHN, a merchant, of Philadelphia, was detected, in November, 1780, in prosecuting an illicit trade with the Royal forces, and committed to prison. Of New York. THOMAS, convicted of treason, but pardoned in 1779. A Captain Cummings, possibly one of the above, served as a volunteer in the battle of Brandywine, 1777, and was wounded.

CUNLIFF, JOSEPH. In 1782 he was a Lieutenant in the First Battalion of New Jersey Volunteers.

CUNNINGHAM. Residence unknown. A Lieutenant in De Lancey's First Battalion; Christian name not ascertained. Taken prisoner in the battle of Eutaw Springs, 1781. JOHN, an Ensign in the Loyal American Regiment, and Adjutant of the corps, settled in New Brunswick, received half-pay, and died at Fredericton. THOMAS, a Lieutenant in De Lancey's First Battalion, and Adjutant of the corps; went to St. John, New Brunswick, at the peace, and was one of the grantees of that city. Of Pennsylvania. JOHN, attainted of treason, but surrendered himself, and was discharged. PATRICK, of Philadelphia, went to Shelburne, Nova Scotia, at the peace, and received a grant of land. WALTER, of North Carolina, lost his property in 1779, under the Confiscation Act. In 1782 there was an Ensign of this name in the Second American Regiment, and probably the same. WILLIAM and CHARLES, of the State of New York, removed to Shelburne, Nova Scotia, in 1783. William's losses in consequence of his loyalty were £700.

CUPLE, JOHN. Of Charleston, South Carolina. Addresser of Sir Henry Clinton in 1780. Banished, and estate confiscated.

CURREN, THOMAS. In 1782 a Loyalist Associator at New York to settle at Shelburne, Nova Scotia, the following year, with his family of six persons.

CURRY. Residence unknown. ALEXANDER, in 1782 a Loyalist Associator at New York to settle at Shelburne, Nova Scotia, the following year, with his family of two persons. DAVID, JOSHUA, and RICHARD, who settled at St. John, New Brunswick, at the peace, and were grantees of that city. Administration on Joshua's estate in 1802. NIEL, in 1782, Quartermaster of the North Carolina Volunteers. The last (Christian name not ascertained) a Captain, and wounded in the battle of Brandywine, 1777.

CURSON, JONATHAN. Of Massachusetts. Citizenship restored, in 1786, by Act of the Legislature.

CURTIS, JOHN. Was an Addresser of Lieutenant-Colonel Sterling, of the Forty-Second Regiment, April, 1779.

**CUSHMAN, ELKANAH.** Petty officer of the Customs. In 1776 he embarked at Boston for Halifax, with the British Army.

✓ **CUSLAN, WILLIAM.** Of Pennsylvania. Attainted of treason.

**CUTHBERT, JAMES.** Went to St. John, New Brunswick, at the peace, and was a grantee of that city.

**CUTTER, THOMAS.** Of Rhode Island. At the peace, accompanied by his family of nine persons, and by one servant, he went from New York to Shelburne, Nova Scotia, where the Crown granted him fifty acres of land, one town and one water lot. His losses in consequence of his loyalty were estimated at £2554.

**CUYLER, HENRY.** Of New Jersey. Ordered (July, 1776,) to remove from his house, at Newark; but, in consideration of his serious sickness, the Provincial Congress directed him to give bond, with security in £1000, for the faithful observance of his parole.

**DAILY, JOHN.** Of "Carolina." At the peace, accompanied by his family of six persons, he went from New York to Shelburne, Nova Scotia, where the Crown granted him one town and one water lot. His losses in consequence of his loyalty were estimated at £2500.

**DALE, JAMES.** Merchant. In 1782 a Loyalist Associator at New York to settle at Shelburne, Nova Scotia, the following year, with his family of thirteen persons.

**DALGLEISH, JAMES.** Published to the world as one who had evinced an "incurable enmity to his country," by the Baltimore County Committee, (May, 1775,) in accordance with the direction of the Continental Congress.

**DALZALL, EDWARD.** He went to St. John, New Brunswick, at the peace, and was a grantee of that city.

**DANFORTH, JONATHAN.** Of Hardwick, Massachusetts. In 1775 the Committee of Correspondence voted to publish him to the world as opposed to freedom; recommended that no one should deal with him; and determined that he should not depart the town without permission.

**DANIEL, JOHN.** Of New Jersey. At the peace, accompanied by his family of three persons, he went from New York to Shelburne, Nova Scotia.

**DANIEL, JOSEPH.** Of New Jersey. Implicated in a murder in Salem County.

**DANIEL, JOHN.** Of Charleston, South Carolina. An Addresser of Sir Henry Clinton in 1780. Banished, and estate confiscated.

**DANN, NATHANIEL.** In December, 1783, warrant issued, upon petition of the Selectmen of Stamford, Connecticut, ordering him and his family to depart that town forthwith and never return.

**DARNEY, LUKE.** Of New York. At the peace, accompanied by his family of three persons, he went from New York to Shelburne, Nova Scotia, where the Crown granted him fifty acres of land, one town and one water lot.

**DASH, JOHN BALTIS, SEN.** Of New York. He kept a hardware and tin store opposite the Oswego, or Broadway Market. In 1776 an Addresser of Lord and Sir William Howe.

**DAUCHY, JOHN.** Of Ridgefield, Connecticut. Advertised, in 1776, by the Committee of that town, as inimical to the liberties of America.

**DAVAN, JOHN.** Of New York. Transacted a large wholesale and retail business as a leather-dresser and breeches-maker, at the sign of the "Crown and Breeches," near the Fly Market. In 1776 an Addresser of Lord and Sir William Howe.

**DAVENPORT, SAMUEL and ISAAC.** Of the State of New York. Went to Shelburne, Nova Scotia, at the peace, and received grants of land. Samuel was accompanied by his family of five, and by two servants.

✓ **DAVIDSON, ROBERT.** Of Pennsylvania. At the peace, accompanied by his family, he went from New York to Shelburne, Nova Scotia, where the Crown granted him one farm, one town and one water lot.

**DAVIDSON, JOHN.** Carpenter. In 1782 a Loyalist Associator at New York to settle at Shelburne, Nova Scotia, the following year, with his family of three persons.

**DAVIDSON, JOHN.** Of New Hampshire. In 1778 he was proscribed and banished. In 1782 a Loyalist of this name was a Lieutenant in the King's American Dragoons.

**DAVIE, WILLIAM.** Of Charleston, South Carolina. An Addresser of Sir Henry Clinton in 1780. Banished and estate confiscated.

**DAVIES, WILLIAM.** Of Boston. The Council of Massachusetts ordered his arrest, April, 1776. Possibly the William whose citizenship was restored by Act of the Legislature in 1789, though *his* surname is spelled Davis.

**DAVIES, JOHN.** Of the New Jersey Volunteers. Taken prisoner on Staten Island in 1777, and sent to Trenton.

✓ **DAVIS.** Of Pennsylvania: **BENJAMIN**, of Philadelphia, and **GEORGE**, of Chester County, were attainted of treason and lost their property by confiscation. **JAMES** was also attainted but surrendered himself and was discharged. Of Virginia. **THOMAS**, arrested in 1777 as a "Tory and traitor," and sent to prison. He is called "Adjutant." Of Massachusetts. **JOHN**, in 1775, was sent under guard by the Provincial Congress of Massachusetts to Washington's camp at Cambridge, charged with desertion from Foster's company of Artillery, and with joining the Royal forces. He had been seized at Long Island, and sent to Massachusetts. **EDWARD**, of Boston. His arrest ordered by the Council of Massachusetts, April, 1776. **CAPTAIN ———**. Of Brimfield. Was tarred and feathered for his obnoxious acts and sentiments, by a mob at Union, Connecticut, in 1774. Residence unknown. **H ———** was a Lieutenant of cavalry in the British Legion in 1782. **LEWIS**, was Surgeon in the King's Rangers. Towards the close of 1782 he was at the Island of St. John, Gulf of St. Lawrence, where, it appears, he designed to settle.

**DAWSON, GEORGE.** In 1782 was a Captain in the King's Orange Rangers.

**DAWSON, THOMAS.** Of Charleston, South Carolina. Was an Addresser of Sir Henry Clinton in 1780. Banished, and estate confiscated.

**DAY, PETER.** Of New Jersey. At the peace, accompanied by his family, he went from New York to Shelburne, Nova Scotia, where the Crown granted him one town lot.

**DAY, WILLIAM.** Of New York. Retailer of liquors in Warren Street. In 1776 an Addresser of Lord and Sir William Howe.

**DAY, ABRAHAM, HENDRICK, JOHN, and WILLIAM.** Went to St. John, New Brunswick, at the close of the Revolution, and were grantees of that city.

**DAYLEY, JOHN and FRANCIS.** Embarked with the Royal Army at Boston for Halifax in 1776.

**DEANE.** Of South Carolina. **ROBERT.** The Act of 1782 confiscates estate in the possession of his heirs or devisees. Of Georgia. **PETER.** In 1778 attainted and property confiscated. Of Maryland. **HUGH.** A warm Loyalist; wounded in 1777, in an affray with some Whigs.

**DEANE, NICHOLAS.** Of New York. Merchant. At the peace, accompanied by his family of five persons, and by two servants, he went from New York to Shelburne, Nova Scotia, where the Crown granted him one town lot. His losses in consequence of his loyalty were estimated at £1000.

**DE BECK, JOHN DUDWICK.** In 1782 he was a Lieutenant in the New York Volunteers.

**DECHAMP, THOMAS.** Of New York. At the peace, accompanied by his family and a servant, he went from New York to Shelburne, Nova Scotia, where the Crown granted him one town and one water lot.

**DECKER, ISAAC.** Of Staten Island. With his family, he went from New York to Shelburne, Nova Scotia, where the Crown granted him one town lot. His losses in consequence of his loyalty were estimated at £3000. **BENJAMIN DECKER**, with a family of two, went to the same place at the same time.

**DECROW, THOMAS.** Of Marshfield, Massachusetts. Was proscribed and banished in 1778.

**DEDRICK, JOHN.** At the peace, accompanied by his family of four persons, he went from New York to Shelburne, Nova Scotia, where the Crown granted him one town lot.

**DEFOREST, EPHRAIM.** Of Reading, Connecticut. He was a member of the Loyalist Association at Reading. In the spring of 1783, accompanied by his wife and three children, he went to St. John, New Brunswick.

**DEIGHTON, THOMAS.** Of Charleston, South Carolina. An Addresser of Sir Henry Clinton in 1780. Banished, and estate confiscated.

**DELAHORE, JOHN.** Of South Carolina. In 1782 his estate was amerced twelve per cent.

**DELANY, DANIEL.** Of Virginia. At the peace, accompanied by his family of three persons, he went from New York to Shelburne, Nova Scotia, where the Crown granted him one town lot. His losses in consequence of his loyalty were estimated at £350.

**DELAPLAIN, JAMES.** Of Pennsylvania. Attainted of treason, surrendered himself and was discharged.

**DELONG, JAMES.** Of Pennsylvania. In 1778 the Council ordered that he surrender for trial, or stand attainted.

**DELYON, ISAAC.** Of South Carolina. In 1782 his estate was amerced twelve per cent.

**DE MAYERN, PHILIP.** In 1782 he was a Captain in the King's Orange Rangers.

**DEMILE, JOHN.** A grantee of St. John, New Brunswick.

**DEMITT, ISAAC.** Of New York. At the peace, accompanied by his family and three servants, he went from New York to Shelburne, Nova Scotia, where the Crown granted him fifty acres of land, one town and one water lot.

**DEMOTT, MICHAEL.** Of Queen's County, New York. Acknowledged allegiance October, 1776. Served subsequently, "when warned," in the Loyal Militia.

**DEMSEY, ROGER.** Of Boston. At the peace he went from New York to Shelburne, Nova Scotia, where the Crown granted him one town and one water lot. He was thirty-one years of age, and unmarried.

**DENHAM, THOMAS.** Of North Carolina. At the peace, accompanied by his family of four persons, he went from New York to Shelburne, Nova Scotia, where the Crown granted him one farm, one town and one water lot.

**DENHOLM, GEORGE.** Of Charleston, South Carolina. An Addresser of Sir Henry Clinton in 1780. Banished, and estate confiscated.

**DENNIS, SAMUEL.** Of New Jersey. At the peace he went from New York to Shelburne, Nova Scotia. He was twenty-eight years of age, and unmarried.

**DENNIS, RICHARD.** Of Charleston, South Carolina. Was an Ad-

dresser of Sir Henry Clinton in 1780. He was banished in 1782, and his property confiscated.

**DENNIS, JOHN and HENRY.** Of Pennsylvania. Attainted, and estates confiscated. At the peace, John, accompanied by his family of five persons, went from New York to Shelburne, Nova Scotia, where he received the grant of one farm, one town and one water lot. He removed, and settled at Pennfield, New Brunswick.

**DENNISTOWN, RICHARD.** Of Virginia. In 1776 the Whig Committee of Hanover County published him as an enemy to his country, and ordered him to surrender his arms and ammunition.

**DE NORMANDIE.** Of Bristol, Pennsylvania. **WILLIAM** and **ANDREW** were attainted of treason. The last named was a physician.

**DENTON, JAMES and JOSEPH.** Of Long Island, New York. The former in arms against the Whigs in 1780; the other an Addresser of Lieutenant-Colonel Sterling in 1782.

**DENYER, WILLIAM.** Of New York. At the peace, accompanied by his family, he went from New York to Shelburne, Nova Scotia.

**DEONEZZAU, ADAM.** In 1776 he embarked at Boston for Halifax with the British Army.

**DERICKSON, JACOB and JOHN.** Of Delaware. In 1778 required by law to surrender within a specified time, or suffer confiscation of their estates. The last named was a Captain in the militia.

**DERVILL, JOHN.** In 1782 a Loyalist Associator at New York to settle at Shelburne, Nova Scotia, the following year, with his family of two persons.

**DESBROSSES, JAMES.** Of New York. In business at the "ship-yards," near Catharine Street, East River. In 1776, an Addresser of Lord and Sir William Howe.

**DESBROW, NOAH.** Of Norwalk, Connecticut. At the peace settled in New Brunswick. Was a merchant in St. John as late as 1811.

**DE SHAZRO, ———.** Went to Providence, Rhode Island. His "Toryism" became known, and, on intimation that his residence there would be unsafe, he abandoned the town for Boston.

**DESHONG, PETER.** Of Pennsylvania. Attainted of treason; tried and acquitted.

**DEVEAUX.** Of South Carolina. **ANDREW**, a "distinguished officer during the Revolution." His wife was Anna Maria Verplank, of New York. One of his daughters married John Hare Powell; another, Philip Verplank. **JACOB**, a Congratulator of Cornwallis after the battle of Camden; banished, and estate confiscated.

**DEVENNY, SAMUEL.** Of North Carolina. In the battle of Cross Creek, in 1776, he "shot Captain Dent in cold blood." Taken prisoner, and confined in Halifax Jail; sent finally to Maryland.

**DEVEREAUX, WILLIAM.** Of New York. Shipwright. At the peace, accompanied by his family of five persons, he went from New York to Shelburne, Nova Scotia, where the Crown granted him fifty acres of land, one town and one water lot.

**DEVOORE, DAVID.** Of New York. In 1776 an Addresser of Lord and Sir William Howe. Had been a miller near the Kissing Bridge.

**DIBBLEE, WILLIAM.** Of Stamford, Connecticut. In the spring of 1783 he arrived at St. John, New Brunswick, in the ship *Union*.

**DICKEMAR, JOHN.** Of New York. An Alderman of the city. In 1776 an Addresser of Lord and Sir William Howe.

**DICKIE, JAMES.** Of New York. At the peace, accompanied by his family of four and a servant, he went from New York to Shelburne, Nova

Scotia, where the Crown granted him one farm, one town and one water lot.

DICKINSON, JOHN. Of Philadelphia. At the peace, accompanied by his family of four persons, he went from New York to Shelburne, Nova Scotia, where the Crown granted him one town lot. His losses in consequence of his loyalty were estimated at £2000.

DICKINSON. Of Massachusetts: WILLIAM, of Boston, was an Addresser of Gage in 1775. FRANCIS embarked at Boston for Halifax with the Royal Army in 1776. ROGER, of Hatfield, was proscribed and banished in 1778; citizenship restored by Act of the Legislature, in 1791. Residence unknown. TURTULLUS, a Major in the Royal service; was at St. John, New Brunswick, in 1784, and received a grant of land. SAMUEL went to New Brunswick also, was a grantee of land, and, in 1792, a magistrate of Queen's County.

DICKSON, WILLIAM. Of Boston. Was an Addresser of Hutchinson in 1774, and a Protester against the Whigs the same year.

DIEMAR, ———. Captain of a troop of Loyalist Horse. Independent at first, but attached finally to the Queen's Rangers.

DILL, ———. Major in the Loyal Militia. Surprised, in 1780, in Georgia, on his way to relieve Brown, in Augusta, and his command, after suffering in killed and wounded, dispersed.

DITMARS, DOUW. Of Long Island, New York. Acknowledged allegiance to Lord and Sir William Howe in 1776. In 1777 appointed a trustee to provide fuel and other articles for the hospital on Long Island. Afterwards an Ensign in the militia, and an Addresser of Commissary Scott.

DIX, JONATHAN. Of New Hampshire. Was proscribed and banished.

DOBBS, EDWARD BRICE. Of North Carolina. In 1777 his property was confiscated.

DOBLE, JOSEPH. Of Bucks County, Pennsylvania. Attainted of treason and estate confiscated.

DOLE, JAMES. Of Albany, New York. Merchant. At the peace, accompanied by his family of six persons, and by eight servants, he went from New York to Shelburne, Nova Scotia, where the Crown granted him one town and one water lot. His losses in consequence of his loyalty were estimated at £12,000.

DOLSTON, ISAAC JR., and MATTHEW. Of Wyoming, Pennsylvania. Were severally required to surrender themselves for trial on a charge of treason to the State, within a specified time, in 1778, or stand attainted.

DONALDSON, ALEXANDER. In 1782 a Loyalist Associator at New York to settle at Shelburne, Nova Scotia, the following year, with his family of two persons.

DONALDSON, WILLIAM. Of Virginia. At the peace, accompanied by his family of four persons, and by two servants, he went from New York to Shelburne, Nova Scotia, where the Crown granted him one town lot. His losses in consequence of his loyalty were estimated at £3000.

DONAVAN, JAMES, JR. Of Charleston, South Carolina. Was an Addresser of Sir Henry Clinton in 1780. In 1782, J. Donavan, and probably the same, was a Lieutenant of infantry in the British Legion. Banished, and estate confiscated.

DORAS, JOHN. Of South Carolina. At the peace, accompanied by his family, he went from New York to Shelburne, Nova Scotia, where the Crown granted him one town and one water lot. His losses in consequence of his loyalty were estimated at £200.

**DORLAND, JAMES.** Of New York. At the peace he went from New York to Shelburne, Nova Scotia, where the Crown granted him one town lot. He was twenty-five years of age, and unmarried.

**DORMY, LUKE.** In 1782 a Loyalist Associator at New York to settle at Shelburne, Nova Scotia, the following year, with his family of three persons.

**DOUGHERTY, ANTHONY.** Of Pennsylvania. At the peace he went from New York to Shelburne, Nova Scotia. He was thirty-six years of age, and unmarried.

**DOUGHERTY, MORDECAI.** Of Pennsylvania. A Tory horse-thief and plunderer.

**DOUGHTY.** Of South Carolina. **WILLIAM.** In 1782 his estate was amerced twelve per cent. Of New York. **EDWARD,** retailer of liquors without license on Whitehall Dock. In 1776 an Addresser of Lord and Sir William Howe. Of Long Island, New York, **CHARLES,** a Quaker shopkeeper; was plundered of goods, money, and clothing of the value of £1500; case reported to General Silliman by Colonel Ludlow, and search for the offenders promised. **SAMUEL** and **WILLIAM,** Addressers of Commissary Scott in 1782. At the peace, William, accompanied by his family of four persons, went from New York to Shelburne, Nova Scotia, where the Crown granted him fifty acres of land, one town and one water lot. His losses in consequence of his loyalty were estimated at £500. Residence unknown. **CHARLES,** a Surgeon, and **BARTHOLOMEW,** a Captain in De Lancey's Third Battalion.

**DOUGLAS, WILLIAM.** Of New York. At the peace, accompanied by his family of four, and two servants, he went from New York to Shelburne, Nova Scotia.

**DOUGLAS, SAMUEL** and **BENJAMIN.** The first of South Carolina. Estate confiscated in 1782. Benjamin, in 1782, was an Ensign in the King's Rangers, Carolina.

**DOUGLASS, MATTHEW.** Of New York. Retailer of liquors without license "on the corner opposite the Fly Market," (foot of Maiden Lane.) In 1776 an Addresser of Lord and Sir William Howe.

**DOUNEY, JAMES.** Of Georgia. In 1778 attainted, and property confiscated.

**DOUNIE, JOHN.** Of Camden, South Carolina. Was in commission under the Crown after the surrender of Charleston. Estate confiscated.

**DOUNING, JOHN.** Of North Carolina. Ensign in the Loyal Militia. Taken prisoner in the battle of Cross Creek, 1776, and confined in Halifax Jail.

**DOUNS, ARCHIBALD,** or **ARTHUR.** Of Charleston. South Carolina. An Addresser of Sir Henry Clinton in 1780. He was banished. In 1782 his property was confiscated.

**DOVE, ALEXANDER.** In 1782 a Loyalist Associator at New York to settle at Shelburne, Nova Scotia, the following year.

**DOVER, ROBERT.** Of Pennsylvania. Attainted of treason, surrendered himself, and was discharged.

**DOWERS, JOSEPH.** Of New York. At the peace, accompanied by his family of six persons, he went from New York to Shelburne, Nova Scotia, where the Crown granted him one town lot. His losses in consequence of his loyalty were estimated at £400.

**DOWLING, SAMUEL.** Was one of the grantees of the city of St. John, New Brunswick.

**DOWLING, WILLIAM.** Of New York. At the peace, accompanied by his family, he went from New York to Shelburne, Nova Scotia, where the Crown granted him one town lot.



DOYLE, JOHN. In 1782 was a Captain in the Second American Regiment.

DRAKE, JOHN. Of Delaware. By Act of 1778 his estate to be confiscated, unless he appeared within a specified time to answer to the charge of treason.

DRAKE, JASPER. Of New York. At the peace, accompanied by his family, he went from New York to Shelburne, Nova Scotia, where the Crown granted him one town lot.

DRINKER, HENRY. Of Philadelphia. In 1777, charged with disaffection to the Whigs, he was first confined in that city, and afterwards sent to Virginia.

DRUMMOND, ALEXANDER. In 1782 he was Surgeon of the King's American Regiment.

DRUMMOND, JAMES. Of Georgetown, Maine. Was one of the grantees of the city of St. John in 1783.

DRUMMOND, RICHARD. Of New York. At the peace, accompanied by his family of three persons, he went from New York to Shelburne, Nova Scotia.

DUBOIS. All of New York. PETER. His property was confiscated. I suppose that Colonel Dubois, who commanded a corps of Loyalists, and was in service under Sir John Johnson, was the same. BENJAMIN, in May, 1776, a "Tory prisoner" at Fort Montgomery. WALTER, permitted, on petition of the Whigs, to return to the State, in 1784.

DUELLY, WILLIAM. In 1776 he embarked at Boston for Halifax with the British Army.

DUKER, HENRY. Was a grantee of the city of St. John, New Brunswick.

DULANEY, WALTER. In 1782 he was Major of the Maryland Loyalists.

DUMONT, PETER. Of Charleston, South Carolina. An Addresser of Sir Henry Clinton in 1780. Banished, and estate confiscated.

DUNBAR, GEORGE. In 1782 was a Captain in De Lancey's Second Battalion.

DUNCAN, JAMES. Of Charleston, South Carolina. Was an Addresser of Sir Henry Clinton in 1780; was banished, and his property was confiscated in 1782.

DUNCAN, ALEXANDER. Embarked at Boston for Halifax in 1776.

DUNCAN, WILLIAM. Was Chaplain of the North Carolina Volunteers.

DUNDAS, GEORGE. Of New York. At the peace, accompanied by his family and a servant, he went from New York to Shelburne, Nova Scotia, where the Crown granted him one town and one water lot.

DUNLAP. Of Queen's County, New York. ALEXANDER was in arms against the "Rebels," and in 1780 belonged to a party under Lieutenant McKain. Of North Carolina. JOHN lost his property by confiscation in 1779. Residence unknown. CHARLES and St. JOHN, were officers of infantry in the Queen's Rangers; and another, Christian name unknown, was Captain in the same corps.

DUNN. Of Pennsylvania. GEORGE, MALIN, and GEORGE, of Chester County, were attainted of treason, and lost their property by confiscation. A third GEORGE was also attainted, but surrendered himself and was discharged. Of Georgia. JOHN and CORNELIUS, attainted of treason, and estates confiscated. Residence unknown. JOSEPH, Adjutant of the Royal Garrison Battalion. SELICK, grantee of St. John, New Brunswick, in 1783.

DUNN, JAMES. Of Virginia. JAMES, at the peace, accompanied by

his family of three persons, and by one servant, went from New York to Shelburne, Nova Scotia, where the Crown granted him one town lot. His losses in consequence of his loyalty were estimated at £874.

DUNNING, JAMES. Of Charleston, South Carolina. Was an Addresser of Sir Henry Clinton in 1780. Banished, and estate confiscated.

DUNNING, ———. Of North Carolina. In 1776 he was an Ensign in a corps of Loyalists, was in arms against the Whigs of that State, and was captured and imprisoned.

DUPONT, GIDEON, JR. Of Charleston, South Carolina. An Addresser of Sir Henry Clinton in 1780. Banished, and property confiscated.

DURFEE, WILLIAM. Of Philadelphia. At the peace, accompanied by his family, he went from New York to Shelburne, Nova Scotia, where the Crown granted him one town lot.

DURST, JOHN. Of Charleston, South Carolina. An Addresser of Sir Henry Clinton in 1780. Banished, and estate confiscated.

DUTARQUE, LEWIS. Of Charleston, South Carolina. An Addresser of Sir Henry Clinton in 1780. Banished, and estate confiscated.

DUTCHESS, DAVID. Of New York. At the peace, accompanied by his family of three persons, he went from New York to Shelburne, Nova Scotia.

DWIGHT, TIMOTHY. Was Surgeon's Mate of the King's American Dragoons.

DWYER, EDWARD. Petty officer of the Customs. In 1776 he embarked at Boston for Halifax with the British Army.

DYCKMAN, CORNELIUS. Of Norwalk, Connecticut. Published as an open and malicious enemy to the proceedings of the United States, August, 1776, by the Committee of that town.

DYER, HENRY. Was a grantee of St. John, New Brunswick.

DYER, B. Of New York. In 1780 a Captain in Cuyler's corps, and stationed on Long Island.

DYER, SAMUEL. Of Berwick, Maine. Examined by the Committee of Safety, July, 1776, and ordered that he confine himself to that town on pain of imprisonment; unless — the Committee add — "Captain John Langdon should see fit to receive him aboard the Continental frigate under his care at Portsmouth; in which case he may enlist and continue in that service."

DYKEMAN. Of Connecticut. ABRAHAM arrived at St. John, New Brunswick, in the ship *Union*, in 1783. Of New York. GARRET, sent from White Plains a prisoner in 1779; a grantee of St. John in 1783.

EAGER. JAMES and JOHN, of Northborough, Massachusetts. In 1776 confined to the limits of their own farms, (except to attend public worship or funerals,) and advertised as unfriendly to the Whig cause, by order of the Committee of Correspondence, Inspection, and Safety of that town. In 1778, when they were proscribed and banished, John, possibly, lived in Rutland.

EAGLES, ———. Of New York. Was wounded in the battle of White Plains. An officer in the Queen's Rangers subsequently, and at the peace went to New Brunswick. His son William, who was born in New York, is now (1848) Captain of the St. John Sea Fencibles.

EARLE. Residence unknown. EDWARD was a Captain in the Third Battalion of New Jersey Volunteers. Settled in New Brunswick; received half-pay; and died at Grand Lake, in that Colony. JUSTUS was a Lieutenant in the Third Battalion of New Jersey Volunteers. Settled in New Brunswick. PHILIP went to the same Province, and was a grantee of the city of St. John.

**EARLY, JOHN.** Of New York. At the peace he went from New York to Shelburne, Nova Scotia, where the Crown granted him one town and one water lot. He was twenty-five years of age, and unmarried.

**EARTON, ROBERT.** In 1782 a Loyalist Associator at New York to settle at Shelburne, Nova Scotia, the following year, with his family of six persons.

**EASTON, DENNIS.** Of Bucks County, Pennsylvania. Attainted of treason.

**EATON, THOMAS.** Of Georgia. In 1778 attainted, and property confiscated.

**EDDIS, WILLIAM.** Of Maryland. Was in London in 1779, and was a Loyalist Addresser of the King.

**EDGHILL, THOMAS.** Of South Carolina. Colonel in the Loyal Militia. An Addresser of Doyle in 1782.

**EDMONDS.** Of Delaware. **SAMUEL**, warned to appear and be tried for treason within a specified time, on pain of confiscation of his estate. Residence unknown. **JOHN**, a Loyalist Associator in 1782 to settle at Shelburne, Nova Scotia.

**EDWARDS.** Of Pennsylvania. **JOSEPH**, attainted of treason; surrendered, and was discharged. Of Massachusetts. **THOMAS**, arrested by order of the Council, in 1776. Of Delaware. **SAMUEL**, ordered to appear and be tried for treason, on pain of confiscation of estate. Of South Carolina. **WILLIAM**, an Addresser of Sir Henry Clinton in 1780; banished, and estate confiscated. Residence unknown. **WILLIAM**, Surgeon's Mate of the Loyal American Regiment. **JAMES**, Captain of infantry in the British Legion.

**EFFA, CASPER.** Went to St. John, New Brunswick, at the peace, and was a grantee of that city.

**EFFINGER, HENRY, JR.** Of Pennsylvania. Attainted of treason; surrendered himself, and was discharged.

**EGAN, DANIEL.** In 1782 he was a Lieutenant in the Georgia Loyalists.

**EGBERT, ANTHONY.** Was a grantee of the city of St. John, New Brunswick, and subsequently City Surveyor.

**ELBRIDGE, JOSHUA.** Mariner, of Falmouth, (now Portland,) Maine. Was proscribed and banished in 1778.

**ELLIS.** Of South Carolina. **EDMUND** lost his property under the Confiscation Act of that State in 1782. Of Sandwich, Mass. **ABIEL** was imprisoned for disaffection to the Whig cause, in 1778; and **EPHRAIM, JR.**, of the same town, was proscribed and banished. Residence unknown. **DAVID**, Adjutant of the King's Rangers, Carolina. **DANIEL**, an Ensign in the King's Rangers, Carolina. Of New York. **JAMES**, "Wine-cooper." At the peace, accompanied by his family and a servant, he went from New York to Shelburne, Nova Scotia, where the Crown granted him one farm, one town and one water lot.

**ELLIOT, THOMAS.** Of Charleston, South Carolina. An Addresser of Sir Henry Clinton in 1780. Banished, and estate confiscated.

**ELLIOTT, MATHEW.** Of Westmoreland County, Pennsylvania. Indian trader. Attainted of treason, and property confiscated.

**ELINSTONE, DAVID.** Was a grantee of the city of St. John, New Brunswick.

**ELLISON, ROBERT.** Of New Jersey. A magistrate in the county of Sussex. Apprehended in Pennsylvania, in 1775, "for practices unfriendly to the liberties of America"; made a full recantation, asked pardon, and promised reformation. Arrested by the Committee of Safety of New Jer-

sey, January, 1776, disarmed, ordered to pay £8, in part payment of the expenses of the proceedings against him, and to give security for his future good behavior.

ELMS, THOMAS. Was a grantee of the city of St. John, New Brunswick.

ELSE, WILLIAM. Of South Carolina. Held an office under the Crown after the surrender of Charleston; was banished, and lost his estate. THOMAS was an Addresser of Sir Henry Clinton, and met a similar fate in person and property.

ELTINGE, ROLEF and SOLOMON. Of New York. In 1778, the former ordered to be conveyed to the British lines. Both allowed, by law, to return to the State, on petition of Whigs, 1784.

ELTON, PETER. In 1776 he embarked at Boston for Halifax with the British Army, accompanied by his family of six persons.

ELVINS, HENRY. In 1782 a Loyalist Associator at New York to settle at Shelburne, Nova Scotia, the following year, with his family of four persons.

EMERSON, JOHN. In 1776 he embarked at Boston for Halifax with the British Army.

EMERY, THOMAS JAMES. Of Newbern, North Carolina. Ordered by the Council of Safety, June, 1776, that he remove from that town to the county of Dobbs, on parole.

ENGLISH. Of South Carolina. ROBERT, in commission under the Crown after the surrender of Charleston. Estate confiscated. Two went to Shelburne, Nova Scotia, at the peace: namely, JOSEPH, merchant, of Philadelphia, and JOB, of New Jersey. The first, with a family of ten, and six servants. The other was unmarried. Both received grants of land.

ENSLow, ISAAC. In 1782 a Loyalist Associator at New York to settle at Shelburne, Nova Scotia, the following year, with his family of seven persons.

EPHRAIM, HENRY. Of Charleston, South Carolina. An Addresser of Sir Henry Clinton in 1780. Banished, and estate confiscated.

ERSKINE, THOMAS. Of North Carolina. Ordered to Halifax, on parole, by the Provincial Congress, June, 1776.

ERWIN, or IRWIN, EDWARD. Of Cumberland County, Pennsylvania. Attainted of treason, and property confiscated.

EUSTACE. A volunteer in the King's American Regiment of this name was killed in battle August 29, 1778, in Rhode Island; and another, who was an Ensign in a Loyalist corps, was wounded in the same. In 1782 STEPHEN was a Lieutenant in the first mentioned corps. THOMAS, of Charleston, South Carolina, an Addresser of Sir Henry Clinton in 1780. Banished, in 1782, and property confiscated.

EVANS, JAMES. Of Philadelphia. At the peace, accompanied by his family of three persons, he went from New York to Shelburne, Nova Scotia, where the Crown granted him one town lot.

EVANS. Of Pennsylvania. ABEL, attorney-at-law. ISRAEL, JOEL, (a merchant,) WILLIAM, and JOHN, all of Philadelphia, and WILLIAM, of Philadelphia County, were attainted of treason and estates confiscated. There was a Loyalist Captain EVANS wounded in the battle of Brandywine, 1777; and a Lieutenant EVANS taken prisoner in the battle of Eutaw Springs, 1781. Of Virginia. THOMAS. In 1776 the Whig Committee of Hanover County published him as an enemy to his country, and ordered him to surrender his arms and ammunition. Residence unknown. EDMUND, Lieutenant in De Lancey's Third Battalion in 1782.

**EVENING, ABRAHAM.** Of Maryland. Ordered, July, 1776, by the Committee of Baltimore, to give security in £250 sterling, for his good behavior to the Whigs and their cause. He refused; thereupon a warrant was issued to arrest him and commit him to jail.

**EYECOTT, ———.** Of South Carolina. The Act of 1782 confiscates estate in the possession of his heirs or devisees.

**FAGEN, JAMES.** Of Charleston, South Carolina. An Addresser of Sir Henry Clinton in 1780. Banished, and estate confiscated.

**FAIRBANKS, PHINEAS.** Escaped from jail, Worcester, Massachusetts. When retaken in 1778, a permit from Governor Tryon to take possession of the house of a Whig on Long Island was found in his possession.

**FAIRCHILD, PETER.** Of Reading, Connecticut. "A noted Tory." He fled to Long Island in 1776; measures to capture him were unsuccessful. Late that year there was a Fairchild (Christian name unknown) who was a Captain in the Rangers commanded by Colonel Rogers.

**FAIRHOLM, JOHNSTON.** Of New Jersey. Apprehended by order of Washington, and directed by the Provincial Congress, July 9, 1776, to remain on parole at Trenton; but allowed subsequently to live at Bordentown.

**FAIRLAND, or FAIRLAMB, SAMUEL.** Of Chester Borough, Pennsylvania. Attainted of treason and property confiscated. Settled at Pennfield, New Brunswick, in 1783.

**FAIRLEE, JAMES.** In July, 1783, he was one of the fifty-five Loyalists who petitioned for grant of lands in Nova Scotia. [See *Abijah Willard*.]

**FALKENSTON.** Of Pennsylvania. **ABRAHAM**, of Chester County and **JACOB**, of Philadelphia County, attainted of treason, and property confiscated.

**FALL, THOMAS.** In 1776 he embarked at Boston for Halifax with the British Army.

**FANKER, PHILIP.** Of New Jersey. Confined in jail at Trenton, July, 1776, by order of the Provincial Congress.

**FANNER, LAWRENCE.** Of Philadelphia. At the peace he went from New York to Shelburne, Nova Scotia, where the Crown granted him one town lot. He was twenty-nine years of age, and unmarried.

**FANNING, PHINEAS.** Of Long Island, New York. Colonel in the militia. In October, 1776, gave his parole not to aid the Crown during the war; to return to his own home; and to appear in person when summoned by the Whig authorities of New York, or by Washington.

**FANNING, BARCLAY and JOHN.** The first, a Lieutenant in the King's American Regiment. The other, of South Carolina, in commission under the Crown after the surrender of Charleston; banished, and estate confiscated.

**FARDO, JOHN GEORGE.** Of South Carolina. He held a Royal commission after the surrender of Charleston. Estate confiscated.

**FARLEY, JOSEPH.** Of Georgia. In 1778 attainted, and property confiscated.

**FARLIN, ALEXANDER.** In 1782 a Loyalist Associator at New York to settle at Shelburne, Nova Scotia, the following year, with his family of eight persons.

**FARNS, JOHN.** Of "Carolina." At the peace, accompanied by his family of four persons, he went from New York to Shelburne, Nova Scotia, where the Crown granted him fifty acres of land, one town and one water lot. His losses in consequence of his loyalty were estimated at £3500.

**FARRAR, THOMAS.** Of Virginia. Merchant. At the peace, accom-

panied by his family of eight, and seven servants, he went from New York to Shelburne, Nova Scotia.

FARRAR, WILLIAM. Of Virginia. Went to England, and was a Loyalist Addresser of the King in 1779. Banished, and estate confiscated.

FARRAR, BENJAMIN. Of New York. At the peace, accompanied by his family, he went from New York to Shelburne, Nova Scotia, where the Crown granted him one town lot.

FARROW, WILLIAM. Of Charleston, South Carolina. An Addresser of Sir Henry Clinton in 1780. Banished, and estate confiscated.

FAY, JAMES. Of Hardwick, Massachusetts. In 1775 the Committee of Correspondence voted to publish him to the world as opposed to freedom; recommended that no one should deal with him; and determined that he should not depart the town without permission.

FEATHERBY, THOMAS. Of Bucks County, Pennsylvania. Attainted of treason and property confiscated.

FEGAN, LAWRENCE. Of Pennsylvania. Attainted of treason and property confiscated.

FELL, WILLIAM. Of Bucks County, Pennsylvania. Attainted of treason and property confiscated.

FENWICK, THOMAS. Of South Carolina. Held a commission under the Crown after the fall of Charleston; banished, and estate confiscated.

FENZOE, MICHAEL. Of Philadelphia. At the peace, accompanied by his family, he went from New York to Shelburne, Nova Scotia, where the Crown granted him fifty acres of land, one town and one water lot.

FERGUSON, HENRY. Of South Carolina. Held a commission under the Crown; banished, and estate confiscated.

FERGUSON. Three went to Shelburne, Nova Scotia, in 1783, and received grants of land: namely, PATRICK, of Albany; JOHN, of New York; and JOHN, of New Jersey. Each had a family. The losses of John — last mentioned — on account of his loyalty, were estimated at £6000. One of the Johns removed to St. John, New Brunswick, and was a merchant.

FERRIS, JOSHUA, GEORGE, and PETER. Of Westchester County, New York. The first, a Protester against Whig Congresses and Committees, in 1775. The three, grantees of St. John, New Brunswick, in 1783.

FIELD. Of North Carolina. WILLIAM, ROBERT, and JEREMIAH, were authorized, January, 1776, by Governor Martin, to erect the King's standard, to enlist and array in arms the loyal subjects of Guilford County, and "to oppose all rebels and traitors." WILLIAM raised a regiment, and attempting to join the British at Wilmington, the same year, was captured, attainted, and estate confiscated. Two others, JOSEPH, and JOHN, JR., lost their property under the Confiscation Act. Of Delaware. NEHEMIAH, a pilot, was required, by the Act of 1778, to surrender himself to some Judge or Justice of the Peace, and be tried for his treason and offences, or suffer the loss of his property. Of Pennsylvania. GEORGE, DANIEL, GILBERT, all of Wyoming; attainted of treason and property confiscated. Residence unknown. A person named FIELD, who, captured in Massachusetts in a skirmish, with the commission of Lieutenant in his pocket, was sent to West Point. Of Boston. JOHN. Arrest ordered by the Council, April, 1776.

FIELDES, GEORGE. Of Pennsylvania. A Quaker. Settled at Pennfield, New Brunswick.

FILLIS, JOHN. Of Boston. The Council of Massachusetts ordered his arrest, April, 1776.

FINCH. Of Georgia. GEORGE, attainted and property confiscated. Residence unknown. NATHANIEL, a "Tory" prisoner at Fort Mont-

gomery, May, 1776. HENRY died at St. John, New Brunswick, in 1814.

FINCHER, BENJAMIN. Of Chester County, Pennsylvania. Attainted of treason and property confiscated.

FINLEY, JONATHAN. Of Rhode Island. At the peace, accompanied by his family of ten persons, he went from New York to Shelburne, Nova Scotia, where the Crown granted him one farm, one town and one water lot.

FINNEY. Of New Jersey. GEORGE, of the corps of Volunteers, taken prisoner on Staten Island, 1777, and sent to Trenton. FRANCIS, of Sandwich, Massachusetts, proscribed and banished, 1778.

FISHER, GEORGE. Of the New Jersey Volunteers. Taken prisoner on Staten Island in 1777, and sent to Trenton.

FISHER. Of Pennsylvania. COLEMAN, son of William Fisher, of Philadelphia, attainted of treason and estate confiscated. JAMES was also attainted, but surrendered himself and was discharged. Two others went to Shelburne, Nova Scotia, in 1783, and received grants of land, namely, PETER and JOSEPH: the former was unmarried; the latter lost £200 on account of his loyalty.

FISHER. Of South Carolina. JOHN, of Orangeburgh, Colonel in the militia; held a commission under the Crown after the surrender of Charleston; Addresser of Doyle, 1782; banished, and estate confiscated. Of Charleston. JOHN, Addresser of Sir Henry Clinton; banished, and estate confiscated. Residence unknown. JOHN, at St. John, New Brunswick, in 1783, and a grantee of that city. Of Boston. DANIEL, at the peace, accompanied by his family, went from New York to Shelburne, Nova Scotia, where the Crown granted him one town lot. His losses in consequence of his loyalty were estimated at £200.

FITH, JEREMIAH. Of Pennsylvania. A Quaker. Settled at Pennfield, New Brunswick.

FITZPATRICK, JOHN. Of Philadelphia. At the peace he went from New York to Shelburne, Nova Scotia, where the Crown granted him one town lot. He was twenty-six years of age, and unmarried.

FITZSIMONS, CHRISTOPHER. Of Charleston, South Carolina. An Addresser of Sir Henry Clinton in 1780; banished, and property confiscated in 1782.

FLEMING, LOW. Of Mount Bethel, Pennsylvania. Attainted of treason and property confiscated.

FLETCHER, DUNCAN. In 1782 he was a Lieutenant in the Loyal American Regiment.

FLORRINANE, THOMAS. In 1782, a Loyalist Associator at New York to settle at Shelburne, Nova Scotia, the following year.

FLOYD, MATTHEW. Of South Carolina. Was in commission under the Crown after the surrender of Charleston. Estate confiscated.

FLOYD, RICHARD. In 1782 was Quartermaster of De Lancey's Third Battalion.

FLYNN, THOMAS. Was a Lieutenant in the Second American Regiment.

FOISSIN, ELIAS. Of South Carolina. Held a Royal commission after the surrender of Charleston. Estate confiscated.

FOLKER, JOHN. Was Quartermaster of the Second Battalion of New Jersey Volunteers.

FONDA, JOHN. Of Tryon (now Montgomery) County, New York. In 1775 a signer of a Declaration of loyalty. Banished, and estate confiscated.

FOORD, ELISHA. Of Marshfield, or Scituate, Massachusetts. Imprisoned.

oned in Plymouth Jail; released by the Council, October, 1776, on condition of payment of expenses, and of confining himself (to attend public worship excepted) to his own estate.

**FORD, JOSEPH.** Of Long Island, New York. The Commissioners of Confiscation sold a small estate, in 1784, owned by him in Jamaica, Long Island.

**FOREMAN, ALEXANDER.** Of Delaware. In 1778, it was declared by law that his property would be forfeited unless he surrendered himself for trial for treason, on or before August 1st of that year.

**FORMAN, ———.** At Digby, Nova Scotia, in 1784, the teacher of a school, and styled "a Refugee and half-pay officer."

**FORRESTER, JOHN.** Was a grantee of the city of St. John, New Brunswick, in 1783.

**FORTUNE, WILLIAM.** Of South Carolina. Colonel in the Loyal Militia. Addresser of Doyle in 1782.

**FOSKIE, BRIAN.** Of Charleston, South Carolina. An Addresser of Sir Henry Clinton in 1780. Banished, and estate confiscated.

**FOSTER.** Residence unknown. **JOHN**, a soldier in Colonel Malcomb's Regiment; deserted to the Royal side, and was tried for the offence, in 1778. The common punishment for this crime was death; but as Foster was a young man, he was only sentenced to receive one hundred lashes on his bare back. **FREDERICK** settled in New Brunswick, and died on the island of Grand Menan, in 1834, aged seventy-four. **LAWRENCE** went to St. John, New Brunswick. Of New Jersey. **EBENEZER.** Ordered, July 19, 1776, by the State Convention, that he have leave to remove to a public house in Barnard's-Town, under bond for £1000, and on his parole.

**FOUNTAIN, PETER.** Of New York. At the peace, accompanied by his family of four persons, he went from New York to Shelburne, Nova Scotia, where the Crown granted him one town lot.

**FOUTS, CHRISTIAN.** Of Lancaster County, Pennsylvania. Lieutenant-Colonel in the Militia. Attainted of treason, and estate confiscated.

**FWOLE.** Of New Hampshire. **ROBERT L.**, proscribed, banished, and estate confiscated. **JOHN** and **JACOB**, of Marblehead, Massachusetts, Addressers of Hutchinson.

**FOWLER, JOHN.** Of "Little Bloomingdale," New York. In 1776 an Addresser of Lord and Sir William Howe.

**FOWLER, JOHN.** Of Stockbridge, Massachusetts. Estate confiscated, and, in 1784, advertised for sale by a Committee of the Commonwealth.

**FOX.** Residence unknown. **ROBERT**, in 1782, a Loyalist Associator at New York to settle at Shelburne, Nova Scotia, the following year, with his family of six persons. **JOHN** and **JOSEPH**, of Philadelphia, attainted of treason, and property confiscated.

**FOY, MOSES.** Of New Jersey. At the peace, accompanied by his family, he went from New York to Shelburne, Nova Scotia.

**FRAZER.** Five went from New York to Shelburne, Nova Scotia, in 1783, and received grants of land: namely, **JAMES**, of New Jersey; **JAMES**, of Virginia; **HUGH** and **ALEXANDER**, of New York; and **SIMON**, of Albany. The last only was without a family. Hugh lost £1000 in consequence of his loyalty; the first mentioned James, £1500; and the other, £500.

**FRAZIER, THOMAS.** Embarked at Halifax for New York, July, 1776, in the ship *Peggy*, was captured and carried to Marblehead, thence transferred to Boston, and committed to jail.

**FREEBODY, JOHN.** Of Newport, Rhode Island. Captured, in 1777,



on his passage from New York to Newport, with a considerable amount of money. He is called "of the respectable order of Tories."

**FREEDY, ABRAHAM.** Of South Carolina. At the peace, accompanied by his family of five persons, he went from New York to Shelburne, Nova Scotia, where the Crown granted him one town and one water lot. His losses in consequence of his loyalty were estimated at £220.

**FREEMAN, LEWIS.** Was a Cornet in the King's American Dragoons.

**FREER, JOHN.** Of South Carolina. In 1782 estate amerced twelve per cent.

**FRENCH, JOHN.** Of New York. At the peace he went from New York to Shelburne, Nova Scotia, where the Crown granted him one town lot. He was thirty-two years of age, and unmarried.

**FREY, BARENT.** Of New York. An officer in the Royal service, and engaged with Brant, and a band of Indians and Tories, in devastating the country on the Mohawk.

**FRIDAY, DAVID.** Of South Carolina. Estate confiscated.

**FRIEND, JOHN.** Of Philadelphia. At the peace, accompanied by his family of six persons, and by one servant, he went from New York to Shelburne, Nova Scotia. His losses in consequence of his loyalty were estimated at £253.

**FRISBY, JAMES.** Was a Captain in the Maryland Loyalists.

**FRITZ, JOHN.** Of "Carolina." At the peace, he went from New York to Shelburne, Nova Scotia, where the Crown granted him one town and one water lot. He was only sixteen years of age.

**FRITZ, FREDERICK.** Of New Jersey. Confined in jail, at Trenton, for disaffection, July, 1776, by order of the Provincial Congress; fined, subsequently, £73, "proclamation money."

**FROST, JOHN and WILLIAM.** Of Georgia. In 1778 attainted, and property confiscated.

**FULLALOVE, THOMAS.** Of South Carolina. Estate confiscated in 1782.

**FULLER, GEORGE.** Of South Carolina. Estate confiscated.

**FULLERTON, STEPHEN.** Of Boston. The Council of Massachusetts ordered his arrest, April, 1776.

**FURLONG, WILLIAM.** In 1782 a Lieutenant of infantry in the American Legion.

**FURNER.** Of Wyoming, Pennsylvania. MORRIS and EDWARD, attainted of treason, and property confiscated.

**FURSUER, ANDREW.** Of Cumberland County, Pennsylvania. Attainted of treason.

**FYFFE, CHARLES.** A physician, of South Carolina. In office under the Crown, after the fall of Charleston, in 1780. Estate confiscated.

**GAILLARD, JOHN and THEODORE.** Of South Carolina. Were both members of the Provincial Congress in 1775, and were then, it is to be presumed, Whigs. But in 1780 they held commissions under the Crown, and lost their estates under the Confiscation Act of 1782.

**GALBRAITH, JOSEPH.** Of Virginia. At the peace, accompanied by his family, he went from New York to Shelburne, Nova Scotia, where the Crown granted him one town lot. His losses in consequence of his loyalty were estimated at £300.

**GALBRAITH, JAMES.** Was a Captain in De Lancey's First Battalion.

**GALLISON, JOHN.** Of Marblehead, Massachusetts. An Addresser of Hutchinson in 1774.

**GALWAY, WILLIAM.** Of Conway, Massachusetts. Was proscribed and banished in 1778.



**GAMAGE, JAMES.** Of Boston. Merchant. At the peace, accompanied by his family of three and a servant, he went from New York to Shelburne, Nova Scotia, where the Crown granted him one town lot.

**GAMBLE, DOCTOR** ———. Went to St. John, New Brunswick, and received the grant of a city lot.

**GARDEN, BENJAMIN.** Of South Carolina. In 1782 his estate was amerced twelve per cent.

**GARDINER, JACOB.** Of New York. At the peace, accompanied by his family of three persons, he went from New York to Shelburne, Nova Scotia, where the Crown granted him one town lot.

**GARDINER, GEORGE.** A magistrate of the county of Albany. Early in 1775 he stated the difficulties of exercising his official duties, and claimed of the Government of the Colony protection from the apprehended misdeeds of the rioters of that section.

**GARDNER.** Of Rhode Island. **GEORGE**, settled at St. John, New Brunswick, and was an Alderman of the city. Residence unknown. **HENRY** and **JACOB**, grantees of St. John, New Brunswick. **ALEXANDER**, wharf officer at Staten Island under Sir William Howe. Three others went to Shelburne, Nova Scotia, in 1783, and received grants of land; namely, **JOHN** and **NATHANIEL**, of Rhode Island, and **BENONI**, of Maine; each had a family; Nathaniel lost by his loyalty £1300.

**GARLAND, ALEXANDER.** Of Philadelphia. At the peace, he went from New York to Shelburne, Nova Scotia, where the Crown granted him one farm, one town and one water lot. He was twenty-eight years of age, and unmarried.

**GARLISH, ADAM.** Of New York. At the peace, accompanied by his family, he went from New York to Shelburne, Nova Scotia, where the Crown granted him one town and one water lot.

**GARNER, WILLIAM.** Of North Carolina. Captain in the Loyal Militia. Taken prisoner in the battle at Cross Creek, 1776; confined in Halifax Jail, but finally sent to Maryland.

**GARNETT, NATHANIEL.** Of Marshfield, Massachusetts. Imprisoned in Plymouth Jail. Released by order of the Council in October, 1776, but to confine himself to the limits of that town.

**GARRIGUES, SAMUEL**, the Elder, and **SAMUEL, JR.** Of Pennsylvania. Attainted of treason. The father was tried and acquitted; the son surrendered himself and was discharged.

**GARRISON, JOST.** Of New York. Permitted to return to the State, on petition of Whigs, 1784.

**GARVEY, PATRICK.** An assistant apothecary in the Whig service. He was suspected of conducting an illicit trade with the Royal forces, and in 1780 was detected at Philadelphia, and committed to prison.

**GARVIE, ALEXANDER, WILLIAM**, and **JOHN.** Of the New Jersey Volunteers. Taken prisoners on Staten Island in 1777, and sent to Trenton. The first was Sergeant-Major.

**GATFIELD, ARCHIBALD.** Of New York. Liquor dealer without license in Slaughter-house street. In 1776 an Addresser of Lord and Sir William Howe.

**GAUTIER, ANDREW.** Of New York. An Alderman of the city. In 1776 an Addresser of Lord and Sir William Howe.

**GAUTIER, JAMES.** In 1782 a Loyalist Associator at New York to settle at Shelburne, Nova Scotia, the following year, with his family of four persons.

**GAVAL, JOHN.** Of New York. At the peace, accompanied by his family of six persons, he went from New York to Shelburne, Nova Scotia, where the Crown granted him one town lot.

**GAWASON, ABRAHAM.** Of Tryon (now Montgomery) County, New York. In 1775 a signer of a Declaration of Loyalty.

**GAY, ALEXANDER.** Of "Carolina." At the peace, accompanied by his family of five persons, he went from New York to Shelburne, Nova Scotia, where the Crown granted him one town lot.

**GEAUBEAU, ANTHONY.** Of Charleston, South Carolina. An Addresser of Sir Henry Clinton in 1780. Banished, and estate confiscated.

**GEDNEY.** Of Westchester County, New York. ISAAC was prisoner of the Provincial Congress, in Westchester County Jail; released on parole and payment of expenses of his confinement. JOHN went to New Brunswick, at the peace; Margaret, his widow, died at Sussex Vale, in that Province, in 1848, in her eightieth year.

**GEIGER, JACOB.** Of South Carolina. In commission under the Crown after the surrender of Charleston. Estate confiscated.

**GEISSINGER, ABRAHAM.** Of Pennsylvania. In 1778 a Whig Committee reported to the President of the Council that in seizing his personal effects under the Confiscation Act, his wife, who was soon to be confined, had not been left so much as a bed.

**GELZEAN, ALEXANDER.** Of Albany. At the peace, accompanied by his family of six persons, he went from New York to Shelburne, Nova Scotia, where the Crown granted him one town lot.

**GEMMILL, MATTHEW.** Of Boston. Tobacconist. At the peace, accompanied by his family and four servants, he went from New York to Shelburne, Nova Scotia, where the Crown granted him fifty acres of land, one town and one water lot.

**GEROW, RAYNARD.** Of New York. At the peace, accompanied by his family of four persons, he went from New York to Shelburne, Nova Scotia, where the Crown granted him one town lot.

**GIBB, THOMAS.** In 1782 he was Surgeon of the New York Volunteers.

**GIBBENS, EDWARD.** Of Pennsylvania. In 1778 the Council ordered that unless he appeared and took his trial for treason, he should stand attainted.

**GIBBONS, THOMAS.** Of South Carolina. Estate confiscated in 1782.

**GIBBS, LUCAS.** Of New Jersey. In 1776, for refusing "to receive the bills of credit emitted by authority of Congress," [*Continental money*,] the Committee of Inspection and Observation for Gloucester County unanimously held "him up to the world as an enemy to his country," and as "precluded from all trade or intercourse with the inhabitants of these Colonies."

**GIBBS.** Of South Carolina. JOHN W., an Addresser of Sir Henry Clinton in 1780; banished, and estate confiscated. ZACHARIAH, in commission under the Crown. G., a Colonel in the Loyal Militia and an Addresser of Doyle. Another of this name, who was a physician; estate confiscated in the possession of his heirs or devisees. Of Pennsylvania. BENJAMIN, attainted of treason; surrendered himself and was discharged. Of New York. A Captain Gibbs, who went to Nova Scotia in 1783, and died a few days after his arrival.

**GIBSON, ANDREW.** Of Massachusetts. At the peace, accompanied by his family and a servant, he went from New York to Shelburne, Nova Scotia, where the Crown granted him one town and one water lot.

**GIBSON.** Of Pennsylvania. EDWARD, attainted of treason. Residence unknown. WILLIAM, in 1782 a Loyalist Associator at New York to settle at Shelburne, Nova Scotia, the following year, with his family of six persons.

**GILBOURNE, EDWARD.** In 1782 he was an Ensign in the Second American Regiment.

GILL, ———. Ensign in the Maryland Loyalists. In 1783 one of the survivors of the transport ship *Martha*, wrecked on the passage to Nova Scotia. [See *James Henley*.]

GILL, JOSEPH. Of Pennsylvania. Attainted of treason and property confiscated.

GILLISPIE, HUGH. In 1782 he was a Lieutenant in the Second American Regiment.

GILLSNOEZ, JOHN. Of Charleston, South Carolina. An Addresser of Sir Henry Clinton in 1780. Banished, and estate confiscated.

GILMORE. Of Pennsylvania. JAMES, attainted, and property confiscated. Of North Carolina. JOHN left the State, but early in 1782, went in a flag of truce from Charleston to Wilmington, intending to remain at the latter place. ROBERT, the Provincial Congress, in 1776, ordered his negroes to be taken into possession and held subject to their order. Residence unknown. JOSEPH went to St. John, New Brunswick, at the peace and was a grantee of that city.

GIRTY, JAMES. Of Westmoreland County, Pennsylvania. Attainted of treason.

GISNER. Of New York. Three went to Shelburne, Nova Scotia, in 1783, and received grants of lands; namely, JOHN, ISAAC, and JACOB. Each had a family. John's losses on account of his loyalty were £600.

GIVIN, HUGH. Of Cumberland County, Pennsylvania. Attainted of treason; in 1782 a Loyalist Associator at New York to settle at Shelburne, Nova Scotia, the following year, with his family of two persons.

GLOVER, JONATHAN. Of Marblehead, Massachusetts. An Addresser of Hutchinson in 1774.

GLYN, JAMES. Of North Carolina. Authorized by Governor Martin, January, 1776, to erect the King's standard, to enlist and array in arms the loyal subjects of Surry County, and "to oppose all rebels and traitors."

GODDARD. Three went to Shelburne, Nova Scotia, in 1783, and received grants of land, namely: LEMUEL, of Boston; LEMUEL, JR., of Plymouth; and JACOB, of Rhode Island. The younger Lemuel was unmarried. The senior Lemuel, who lost £300 on account of his loyalty, was a shipmaster at Shelburne for a time, but finally removed to England. Two others, JOHN and JOB, were Loyalist Associators at New York in 1782.

GOLD, THOMAS. In 1782 a Loyalist Associator at New York to settle at Shelburne, Nova Scotia, the following year, with his family of three persons.

GOLDSBURY, SAMUEL. Of Wrentham, Massachusetts. Went to Halifax in 1776, and was proscribed and banished in 1778.

GOLDTHWAITE, M. B. Of Boston. Was an Addresser of both Hutchinson and Gage.

GOOD, GEORGE. Of Chester County, Pennsylvania. Attainted of treason.

GOODMAN, ISAAC. Merchant. In 1782 a Loyalist Associator at New York to settle at Shelburne, Nova Scotia, the following year, with his family of six persons.

GOOKIN, EDMUND. Of Boston. The Council of Massachusetts ordered his arrest, April, 1776.

GORBETT, PETER. Of New York. At the peace, accompanied by his family, he went from New York to Shelburne, Nova Scotia, where the Crown granted him one town lot.

GORDON, ALEXANDER. Of New York. At the peace, accompanied by his family of three persons, he went from New York to Shelburne, Nova Scotia, where the Crown granted him one town lot. His losses in consequence of his loyalty were estimated at £250.

**GORDON.** Of South Carolina. **JAMES**, in commission under the Crown after the surrender of Charleston. Estate confiscated. Of Connecticut. **GEORGE** arrived at St. John, New Brunswick, with his wife, in the spring of 1783, in the ship *Union*. Of Delaware. **CHARLES**, Attorney-at-law, of St. George; required to surrender himself for trial for treason on or before August 1, 1778, or to lose his estate. Of Pennsylvania. **LEWIS**, arrested by order of the Council in 1777, and confined to his own house and to a distance of six miles therefrom on the west side of the Delaware; released on parole and set at perfect liberty, the next year. **THOMAS**, of Philadelphia County, attainted of treason and property confiscated. Of New York. **ROBERT**, of Skeensborough, convicted before the Whig Committee, 1776, of being an enemy and sent by Colonel Wynkoop to Litchfield, Connecticut. Residence unknown. **JOHN**, of the New Jersey Volunteers, taken prisoner, 1777, on Staten Island, and confined at Trenton.

**GORE, SAMUEL.** Of Boston. The Council of Massachusetts ordered his arrest, April, 1776.

**GORHAM.** Residence unknown, but probably of Massachusetts. **JOSEPH**, Lieutenant-Colonel of the Royal Fencible Americans. His own account is that in December, 1775, he had enlisted three hundred, most of whom were Europeans and deserters from the Whig riflemen. **JOHN** and **JOSEPH A.**, Ensigns in the same corps. **NATHANIEL** and **JOHN**, Grantees of St. John, New Brunswick, in 1783.

**GORMAN.** Of Pennsylvania. **JAMES** and **ENOCH**, attainted of treason. Both surrendered and were discharged. Of Boston. **EDWARD**, at the peace, accompanied by his family of four persons, went from New York to Shelburne, Nova Scotia, where the Crown granted him one town lot.

**GORNLEY, JOHN.** Of Charleston, South Carolina. An Addresser of Sir Henry Clinton in 1780. Banished, and estate confiscated.

**GOSLING, JOHN.** Of Pennsylvania. Attainted of treason. Surrendered himself and was discharged.

**GOSWELL, GEORGE.** Of New York. At the peace, accompanied by his family of five persons, he went from New York to Shelburne, Nova Scotia, where the Crown granted him one farm, one town and one water lot.

**GRADY, GEORGE.** Of Virginia. At the peace, accompanied by his family, he went from New York to Shelburne, Nova Scotia, where the Crown granted him one town lot.

**GRAHAM.** Of New York. **ANDREW**, on petition of Whigs, in 1784, permitted by law to return to the State. Of South Carolina. **J.**, Lieutenant-Colonel in the Loyal Militia, and, in 1780, an Addresser of Cornwallis. Of Pennsylvania. **WILLIAM**, at the peace, accompanied by his family of two and a servant, went from New York to Shelburne, Nova Scotia, where the Crown granted him fifty acres of land, one town and one water lot.

**GRANBY, ROLLIFFE.** Of New York. At the peace, accompanied by his family of two persons and one servant, he went from New York to Shelburne, Nova Scotia.

**GRANDIN, DANIEL.** In 1782 a Loyalist Associator at New York to settle at Shelburne, Nova Scotia, the following year, with his family of three persons.

**GRANT, ALEXANDER.** Of Albany. At the peace, accompanied by his family of seven persons, he went from New York to Shelburne, Nova Scotia, where the Crown granted him one town lot.

**GRANT.** Of South Carolina. **GEORGE**, an Addresser of Sir Henry Clinton; banished, and estate confiscated. Residence unknown. **JOHN**, Captain in the Royal Garrison Battalion. **ALEXANDER**, Ensign in the King's American Regiment. **ROBERT**, Ensign in De Lancey's Second Battalion. **PETER**, with a family of three, and **PETER**, with a family of seven, Loyalist Associators at New York, in 1782, to settle in Shelburne, Nova Scotia.

**GRASS, MICHAEL.** In 1782 a Loyalist Associator at New York to settle at Shelburne, Nova Scotia, the following year, with his family of nine persons.

**GRASSMEN, CASPER.** Of Philadelphia. At the peace, accompanied by his family of three persons and a servant, he went from New York to Shelburne, Nova Scotia, where the Crown granted him one farm, one town and one water lot.

**GRAVES, THOMAS.** Of New York. At the peace, accompanied by his family of three persons, he went from New York to Shelburne, Nova Scotia, where the Crown granted him one town and one water lot.

**GRAY.** Of Boston. **HARRISON, JR.**, son of the Receiver-General, and a clerk in his office; proscribed and banished. **LEWIS**, an Addresser of Gage, proscribed and banished; was in England in 1783. **ANDREW** embarked with the Royal Army for Halifax. Of Connecticut. **JAMES**, and **JAMES, JR.**, members of the Reading Association. Of South Carolina. **ROBERT**, in commission under the Crown after the fall of Charleston; banished, and estate confiscated.

**GRAY.** Four went to Shelburne, Nova Scotia, in 1783, and received grants of land, namely: **GEORGE**, of New York; **ISAAC**, of Pennsylvania; **ROBERT**, of Virginia; and **PETER**, of Charleston, South Carolina. Each had a family. This Robert was, I suppose, a Captain in the King's American Regiment; and this George, a Cornet in the British Legion. Isaac suffered £300 for his loyalty. Residence unknown. **GREGORY**, Surgeon's Mate in the British Legion.

**GREAMES, JAMES.** Of New Jersey. Confined in jail at Trenton, July, 1776, by order of the Provincial Congress.

**GREAVES, THOMAS.** In 1782 a Loyalist Associator at New York to settle at Shelburne, Nova Scotia, the following year, with his family of three persons.

**GREECART, JOHN.** Of Boston. An Addresser of Gage in 1775.

**GREEN, and GREENE.** Of Massachusetts. **RUFUS, JEREMIAH**, and **BENJAMIN, JR.**, Protesters in 1774, and Addressers of Hutchinson the same year; in 1776 the Council ordered the arrest of Rufus and of John. **DANIEL**, taken prisoner at Lexington; sent to Concord Jail. **HAMMOND**, an officer of the Customs, embarked for Halifax with the Royal Army in 1776. Of New Hampshire. **JACOB**, elected to the Assembly, in 1775, for the town of Lyme; expelled for alleged disaffection to the Whig cause, amid much excitement. Of New York. **JOHN**, on petition of Whigs, permitted by law to return to the State in 1784. **JOSEPH**, Major in De Lancey's First Battalion; went to Ireland at the peace. Of Pennsylvania. **ISAAC**, attainted of treason; tried and sentenced; pardoned by the Council, July 5, 1781, on condition of serving on board the frigate *Trumbull*, for the rest of the war, without bounty; petitioned to be set at liberty unconditionally; prayer rejected. Of North Carolina. **JAMES**, attainted, and property confiscated. Residence unknown. **JOSEPH**, a Major, and "the brave defender of Ninety-Six," married Hannah, daughter of John Townsend. **AMOS**, warrant issued, December, 1783, on the petition of the Selectmen of Stamford, Connecticut, ordering him and his family to depart, and never return.

GREENLAW, JOHN. Shopkeeper, of Boston. An Addresser of Hutchinson in 1774; proscribed and banished in 1778.

GREENOUGH, MOSES. Went to St. John, New Brunswick, at the peace, and was a grantee of that city.

GREENWOOD. Of Boston. NATHANIEL, a Protester against the Whigs. ISAAC, arrested by order of the Council of Massachusetts, April, 1776. Of Newcastle, Delaware. JOHN, ordered to surrender himself for trial, in 1778, or submit to the forfeiture of his property. Of Charleston, South Carolina. WILLIAM, an Addresser of Sir Henry Clinton in 1780; also a Petitioner to be armed on the side of the Crown; banished, in 1782, and property confiscated.

GREGG, FREDERICK. Of New Hanover, North Carolina. In 1779 his property was confiscated.

GREGORY, BENJAMIN. Of South Carolina. In commission under the Crown after the surrender of Charleston. Estate confiscated, and banished.

GREGORY, JOHN. Of New York. At the peace, accompanied by his family, he went from New York to Shelburne, Nova Scotia.

GREGORY, DAVID. Of Southwark, Pennsylvania. Attainted of treason, and property confiscated.

GREGSON, JAMES. Of Pennsylvania. Attainted of treason, surrendered himself, and was discharged.

GREISWOLD, JOSEPH. Merchant, of Pennsylvania. In 1780 he was detected in keeping up an illicit trade with the Royal forces, and committed to prison in Philadelphia.

GRIERSON, GEORGE. Of Warsaw, South Carolina. In commission under the Crown after the surrender of Charleston. Estate confiscated.

GRIFFIN. Of Connecticut. SILAS, a member of the Reading Association. Of Massachusetts. EDMUND, embarked at Boston for Halifax, with his family of three, in 1776. Residence unknown. JAMES, in 1775, seized on Long Island, sent to Rutland, Massachusetts, and confined to the limits of that town; in 1782 a Loyalist Associator at New York to settle at Shelburne, Nova Scotia.

GRIFFITH, BENJAMIN. Of Killingworth, Connecticut. Examined, July, 1776, by the Selectmen and Committee of Inspection, and declared an enemy to his country.

GRIFFITH, EVAN. Of York County, Pennsylvania. Attainted of treason, and property confiscated. At the peace settled at Pennfield, New Brunswick.

GRIFFITHS, EDWARD. Of New York. Tavern-keeper. At the peace he went from New York to Shelburne, Nova Scotia. He was thirty-two years of age, and unmarried.

GRIFFITHS, BENJAMIN P. Was a Lieutenant in De Lancey's Second Battalion.

GRIGG, JOHN. Of New York. Retailer of liquors in Sloat Alley. In 1776 an Addresser of Lord and Sir William Howe. "At a subsequent period he appears to have become a tallow-chandler, tanner, &c., in which business he became insolvent in 1783."

GRIM, DAVID. Of New York. In 1776 an Addresser of Lord and Sir William Howe. Known, and "gratefully remembered, in New York, by every student of local history," as the "antiquarian tavern-keeper."

GRISON, EDMUND. Embarked for Halifax with the British Army in 1776.

GRISSEL, EDWARD. Of Pennsylvania. Attainted of treason; tried and convicted; pardoned by the Council, July 8, 1780.

**GROTH, JOHN.** Of New Jersey. At the peace, accompanied by his family of five persons, and by one servant, he went from New York to Shelburne, Nova Scotia, where the Crown granted him one town lot. His losses in consequence of his loyalty were estimated at £1800.

**GROVENOR, BENJAMIN.** Farmer. In 1782 a Loyalist Associator at New York to settle at Shelburne, Nova Scotia, the following year, with his family of seven persons.

**GROVERSTINE, GARRET.** Of New York. At the peace he went from New York to Shelburne, Nova Scotia. He was twenty-four years of age, and unmarried.

**GROZART, JOHN.** In 1776 he embarked at Boston for Halifax with the British Army.

**GRYMES, BENJAMIN and PHILIP.** Of Virginia. In 1776 the Spottsylvania County Committee voted, after an examination of witnesses, that the first was an enemy to the Whigs, and proclaimed to the public accordingly. The same year the latter was made prisoner and sent to the interior.

**GUERARD, DAVID.** Of South Carolina. Estate confiscated.

**GUEST, HENRY.** Of Philadelphia. At the peace, accompanied by his family of five persons, and by four servants, he went from New York to Shelburne, Nova Scotia. His losses in consequence of his loyalty were estimated at £1000. His wife was a daughter of Rev. John Rowland.

**GUILDART, FRANCIS.** Was a Captain of Cavalry in the British Legion.

**GUILLAUDEAU, JAMES.** Of Charleston, South Carolina. An Addresser of Sir Henry Clinton in 1780. Banished, and estate confiscated.

**GUTIER, JAMES.** Of New York. Merchant. At the peace, accompanied by his family of nine persons, and by four servants, he went from New York to Shelburne, Nova Scotia, where the Crown granted him one town and one water lot. His losses in consequence of his loyalty were estimated at £6000.

**GYER.** Five of this name, of Reading, Connecticut, were members of the Reading Association, namely: **JOHN, JOSEPH, DARLING, THADDEUS, and NATHANIEL.** Besides these, **NATHAN and LAZARUS** were officially charged with "Treasonable practices against the States of America;" and on July 18, 1776, were in jail at Litchfield, Connecticut.

**HABBLINGS, THOMAS P.** Of New Jersey. Merchant. At the peace, accompanied by his family, he went from New York to Shelburne, Nova Scotia.

**HACKETT, ———.** Of Newcastle, Delaware; the Statute of 1778 declared that his property should become forfeit, unless he surrendered himself before a certain day.

**HADDEN, ZOPHER.** At the peace he went to St. John, New Brunswick, and was a grantee of that city.

**HAGGERFORD, W. L.** In 1781 a Lieutenant in the Loyal American Regiment.

**HAIT, ABRAHAM.** Of New York. Confined in jail at Springfield, Massachusetts; and escaped. In the advertisement for his apprehension, it is said that "he wore away a blue coat and leather breeches."

**HAIT, ISRAEL.** Of Norwalk, Connecticut. With his wife and six children he went to St. John, New Brunswick, in the spring of 1783, in the ship *Union*, Consett Wilson, master.

**HALE.** Of Pennsylvania. **JOHN HALE, or HALES**, attainted of treason. Of New Hampshire. **SAMUEL, JR.,** embarked at Boston for Halifax, 1776; proscribed and banished in 1778. Residence unknown. **ISAAC and WILLIAM**, in 1782, Loyalist Associators to settle in Shelburne, Nova



Scotia; the first, with a family of ten, the other, with a family of four persons.

**HALFERSON, JAMES.** In 1776 he embarked at Boston with the British Army for Halifax.

**HALL, EBENEZER.** Of Fairfield, Connecticut. In March, 1775, the Whig Committee of Inspection declared that "all connections, commerce, and dealings ought to be withdrawn from him," for violating the Association of the Continental Congress.

**HALL, PETER.** Of New York. Retailer of liquors in Peck Slip. In 1776 an Addresser of Lord and Sir William Howe.

**HALL, NATHANIEL.** Of South Carolina. Estate confiscated in 1782.

**HALL.** Three went to Shelburne, Nova Scotia, in 1783, namely: **RICHARD**, of Philadelphia; **SAMUEL**, of Maine; and **WILLIAM**, residence unknown. The last removed to Yarmouth, in the same Province. Samuel, who lost £280 by his loyalty, and Richard, received grants of land.

**HALLET.** Of Long Island, New York. **JOSEPH**, house robbed of money and other valuables in 1778; an Addresser of Commissary Scott in 1782. **SAMUEL, JR.**, a grantee of St. John, New Brunswick, in 1783.

**HALSEY, ELISHA.** At the peace he went to St. John, New Brunswick, and was a grantee of that city.

**HALSTEAD, WILLIAM.** Was engaged with Lippincott in the murder of Huddy. He settled at Tusket, Nova Scotia, and was a fisherman.

**HAMET, WILLIAM.** "A young Tory." Plundered by some Whigs, March, 1778, he and four others crossed the Delaware, at Philadelphia, made two Whig officers prisoners, and carried them to the city.

**HAMILTON.** Of North Carolina. **ARCHIBALD**, "a merchant of eminence"; attainted and estate confiscated. **THOMAS**, a Captain; **JAMES**, a Lieutenant; **ROBERT**, an Ensign in the North Carolina Volunteers.

**HAMILTON.** Four went to Shelburne, Nova Scotia, in 1783, and received grants of land, namely: **JOHN**, of Pennsylvania; **HUGH**, of Philadelphia; **JOHN** and **JAMES**, of New York. The last mentioned John was unmarried. Besides these, **ALEXANDER**, residence unknown, a man well versed in several languages, settled about fourteen miles from Shelburne.

**HAMMELL, JOHN.** In 1782 he was Surgeon of the Third Battalion of New Jersey Volunteers.

**HAMMERTON, JOHN.** Of South Carolina. The Act of 1782 confiscates estate in the possession of his heirs or devisees.

**HAMPTON, ABNER.** Of Pennsylvania. Of the Society of Friends. At the peace he went to St. John, New Brunswick, and was a grantee of that city. Settled afterwards at Pennfield, New Brunswick.

**HANCOCK, ROBERT.** Of New York. At the peace, accompanied by his family, he went from New York to Shelburne, Nova Scotia, where the Crown granted him one town lot.

**HAND, JOHN.** Of New Jersey. He arrived at St. John, New Brunswick, with his wife and two children, in the ship *Union*, in the spring of 1783.

**HANDLY, ELIJAH.** Of Queen's County, New York. He was in the military service of the Crown in 1780.

**HANDY, RUFUS**, and **RUFUS, JR.** In 1782 Loyalist Associators at New York to settle at Shelburne, Nova Scotia, the following year. The senior had a family of nine persons.

**HANKINSON, REUBEN.** Sergeant in the New Jersey Volunteers. Taken prisoner on Staten Island in 1777, and sent to Trenton. Before the peace he was an Ensign.

**HANLON, EDWARD.** Of Philadelphia. Attainted of treason and property confiscated.

**HANNAH, NATHANIEL.** Of New Jersey. At the peace, accompanied by his family of six persons, and by two servants, he went from New York to Shelburne, Nova Scotia, where the Crown granted him fifty acres of land, one town and one water lot. His losses in consequence of his loyalty were estimated at £200.

**HANNAHAM, WILLIAM.** Of South Carolina. In 1782 his estate was amerced twelve per cent.

**HANNEY, WILLIAM and EDWARD.** Loyalist Associators at New York, in 1782, to settle at Shelburne, Nova Scotia. The first had a family of four, the other of five persons.

**HARBURN, JESSE.** Of Pennsylvania. He was tried in 1778 on a charge of supplying the enemy with provisions, and found guilty; sentenced to be confined, but to be kept at hard labor by day, for one month.

**HARDENBROOK, ABEL A.** He went to St. John, New Brunswick, at the peace, and was a grantee of that city.

**HARDENBROOK, ABRAHAM.** In 1781 an Ensign in the King's American Regiment.

**HARDING.** Four went to Shelburne, Nova Scotia, in 1783, and received grants of land, namely: **ROBERT**, of New Jersey; and of Philadelphia, **GEORGE**, who lost £1400; **JASPER**, who lost £250, in consequence of loyalty, and **RICHARD**. Each had a family.

**HARDROFF, HENRY.** Of Charleston, South Carolina. An Addresser of Sir Henry Clinton in 1780. Banished, and estate confiscated.

**HARDY.** Of Pennsylvania. **PETER**, attainted of treason and estate confiscated. Residence unknown. **RICHARD**, a Loyalist Associator to settle at Shelburne, Nova Scotia, with his family of four persons. Of New York. **JOHN** went to Shelburne in 1783; kept a hotel which was burned by the fireworks on a fourth of June, the King's birthday.

**HARE.** Of Pennsylvania. **MICHAEL**, ordered to surrender and take his trial for treason or stand attainted. **JACOB HARE** was included in the same proclamation. Of Charleston, South Carolina. **EDWARD**, an Addresser of Sir Henry Clinton in 1780. Banished in 1782, and property confiscated.

**HARGISDES, WILLIAM.** Of Virginia. In July, 1776, a Refugee with his family on board the schooner *Charlotte*, one of the vessels of Lord Dunmore's fleet on the coast of Virginia.

**HARLESTON, JOHN.** Of South Carolina. In 1782 his estate was amerced twelve per cent.

**HARPER, WILLIAM.** Of Philadelphia. At the peace, accompanied by his family of five persons, he went from New York to Shelburne, Nova Scotia, where the Crown granted him fifty acres of land, one town and one water lot. His losses in consequence of his loyalty were estimated at £300.

**HARRIS.** Of Pennsylvania. **WILLIAM** was at the Crown and Anchor Tavern, London, July 6, 1779. Of Rhode Island. **MASSY** arrived at St. John, New Brunswick, in the spring of 1783, in the ship *Union*. Of the New Jersey Volunteers. **HENRY**, taken prisoner on Staten Island, and sent to Trenton. Residence unknown. **ABEL**, an Ensign in the Second American Regiment. Of Poughkeepsie, New York. A Captain Harris, who enlisted a number of men for the Royal Army, was taken to the city of New York and confined, but escaped.

**HARRISON.** Of South Carolina. **JOHN** and **S.**, Captains in the South Carolina Royalists. **NATHANIEL**, estate confiscated. Of North Carolina. **THOMAS.** In 1776 the Council of Safety ordered that an inventory of his estate be taken, and that he himself be kept in custody until

he paid the costs of the proceedings against him, and until he gave security in £500 for his future good behavior. Of New York. RICHARD, allowed by law, on petition of Whigs, to return to the State, 1784. Residence unknown. JAMES, a Lieutenant in the Second Battalion of New Jersey Volunteers; went to St. John, New Brunswick, and was a grantee of that city in 1783.

HARRISON. Two went to Shelburne, Nova Scotia, in 1783, and received grants of land: namely, SAMUEL, of New Jersey, who lost £500 by his loyalty, and who had a family of eleven persons; and JAMES, of New York, who was twenty-eight, and unmarried.

HART. Of New Hampshire. BENJAMIN was a prisoner, and examined by the Provincial Congress in 1775; proscribed and banished in 1778. WILLIAM. In November, 1775, the Provincial Congress ordered him to remove fifteen miles from Portsmouth and from the sea, and not to leave the place selected without leave of that body or the Committee of Safety. Of Connecticut. URIAH. In December, 1783, warrant issued on petition of the Selectmen of Stamford, ordering him and his family to depart that town forthwith, and never return. Of Pennsylvania. JOHN, CHAMBERS, and SAMUEL, attainted of treason; the first two surrendered, and were discharged. Three went to Shelburne, Nova Scotia, in 1783, and received grants of land: namely, CHARLES, of New Jersey, who was accompanied by his family and six servants; ANTHONY, of Philadelphia, who had a family of five; and ISAAC, of New York, who was also married, and who lost £350 by his loyalty.

HARTLEY, JOHN and JAMES. Of Charleston, South Carolina. Addressers of Sir Henry Clinton in 1780. Banished, and estates confiscated.

HARTLEY, THOMAS. In 1782 a Loyalist Associator at New York to settle at Shelburne, Nova Scotia, the following year, with his family of five persons.

HARTSHORN, DAVIDSON. He went to St. John, New Brunswick, in 1783, and was a grantee of that city.

HARVEY. Of South Carolina. ALEXANDER, an Addresser of Sir Henry Clinton in 1780; banished in 1782, and property confiscated. Of Pennsylvania. JOHN and SAMUEL, attainted of treason. Residence unknown. WILLIAM went to Shelburne, Nova Scotia, in 1783, with his family, of "remarkable intelligence," where he built a splendid house; removed to New York, and engaged in the European trade.

HASKINS, JOHN. Of Boston. A Protester against the Whigs in 1774. The Council of Massachusetts ordered his arrest, April, 1776. A person of this name was a Loyalist Associator in 1782, to settle at Shelburne, Nova Scotia.

HASON, ISAAC. In December, 1783, warrant issued, on petition of the Selectmen of Stamford, Connecticut, ordering him to depart that town forthwith, and never return.

HATCH, P. In 1781 an Ensign in the Loyal American Regiment.

HATCH, WILLIAM. Of New York. At the peace, accompanied by his family of three persons, he went from New York to Shelburne, Nova Scotia, where the Crown granted him one town lot. His losses in consequence of his loyalty were estimated at £200.

HATCHELL, PHILIP. In 1782 he was Surgeon of the Loyal American Regiment.

HATEN, NATHANIEL. Of New Jersey. Proclaimed an enemy to his country, (December, 1775,) and all persons warned to break off intercourse with him.

HATFIELD, SAMUEL. Of Delaware. Required to submit himself for

trial for treason on or before August 1st of the year 1778, on pain of forfeiting his estate.

**HATHAWAY, SIMON.** Of the New Jersey Volunteers. Taken prisoner on Staten Island, in 1777, and sent to Trenton.

**HATHE, ANDREW.** Of Pennsylvania. Attainted of treason; tried, and acquitted.

**HATTON.** Of Virginia. **WALTER**, officer of the Customs at Norfolk; transmitted his accounts to Nathaniel Coffin, Receiver-General, Boston, November 21, 1775. Residence unknown. **JOHN**, Lieutenant in the New Jersey Volunteers; wounded in the siege of Ninety-Six, in 1781. **JAMES**, Surgeon of the South Carolina Royalists.

**HAVEN, STEPHEN.** Of Georgia. In the effort to reëstablish the Royal Government, in 1779, he was appointed Naval Officer.

**HAVILAND, ARCHELAUS and ISAAC.** Went to St. John, New Brunswick, in 1783, and were grantees of that city.

**HAWES, JAMES.** Of Esopus, New York. At the peace, accompanied by his family of six persons, he went from New York to Shelburne, Nova Scotia.

**HAWES, PRINCE.** Of Reading, Connecticut. Fled to Long Island in 1776; the fact was communicated to Washington.

**HAWKINS.** Of North Carolina. **PHILEMON, SEN., and PHILEMON, JR.,** were authorized by Governor Martin, January, 1776, to erect the King's standard, to enlist and array in arms the loyal subjects of the county of Bute, and "to oppose all rebels and traitors."

**HAWLEY, SAMUEL.** Of Reading, Connecticut. A member of the Association.

**HAWSER, FREDERICK.** He went to St. John, New Brunswick, in 1783, and was a grantee of that city. Agent for the Loyalists who removed to Nova Scotia the same year.

**HAYARD, THOMAS.** Farmer. In 1782 a Loyalist Associator at New York to settle at Shelburne, Nova Scotia, the following year, with his family of thirteen persons.

**HAYES, JOHN.** Of Charleston, South Carolina. An Addresser of Sir Henry Clinton in 1780. Banished, and estate confiscated.

**HAZARD, STEPHEN.** Of Rhode Island. At the peace he went from New York to Shelburne, Nova Scotia, where the Crown granted him one farm, one town and one water lot. He was twenty-one years of age, and unmarried.

**HEATH, WILLIAM.** Embarked at Boston, in 1776, with the British Army, for Halifax.

**HEFFERMAN, JOHN.** In 1782 a Loyalist Associator at New York to settle at Shelburne, Nova Scotia, the following year, with his family of four persons.

**HENDERSON.** Of Philadelphia. **JOHN**, his property confiscated in 1779. Administration on estate of a person of this name, county of Northumberland, New Brunswick, in 1824. **ALEXANDER**, at the peace, accompanied by his family of three and a servant, went from New York to Shelburne, Nova Scotia, where the Crown granted him one town lot. Of Boston. **JAMES** was proscribed and banished in 1778; he abandoned the country, in 1776, with the Royal Army. In December, 1784, Simon Elliot, Jr., Agent of the Commonwealth, called upon all persons who owed him to make immediate settlement, to avoid "disagreeable consequences." Of New Hampshire. **HUGH**, proscribed and banished in 1778; a petitioner for a grant of land in Nova Scotia, July, 1783. Of State of New York. **JOHN**, at the peace, accompanied by his family of six persons, and by two

servants, went from New York to Shelburne, Nova Scotia, where the Crown granted him fifty acres of land, one town and one water lot. His losses in consequence of his loyalty were estimated at £300.

HENDRICKS, CONRADT. A grantee of St. John, New Brunswick, in 1783.

HENDRICKSON. Of Dutchess County, New York. JOHN arrived at St. John, New Brunswick, with his wife, in 1783, in the ship *Union*. Of Bucks County, Pennsylvania. JEREMIAH, attainted of treason.

HENLEY, CHARLES. Of Virginia. In June, 1776, the Whigs resolved, in Convention, that he was guilty of giving intelligence to the enemy, and that he "ought to be subject to the penalties and forfeitures" prescribed in an ordinance for the punishment of that offence.

HENRY. Of New Jersey. SAMUEL, apprehended, and examined by the Provincial Congress; and, July 17, 1776, ordered to be confined in the jail at Hunterdon. On his petition, subsequently, he was allowed to remove to his mills, in Trenton, on parole, and under bond, with security, for £2000. Of New York. WILLIAM, at the peace, accompanied by his family of fifteen persons, and by four servants, went from New York to Shelburne, Nova Scotia, where the Crown granted him one town and one water lot. His losses in consequence of his loyalty were estimated at £2000. Of Pennsylvania. HENRY and WILLIAM attainted of treason. In the case of HUGH, "bill ignored and respondent discharged."

HERBERT. Two went to Shelburne, Nova Scotia, in 1783, and received grants of land, namely: SAMUEL, of Albany, New York, who had a family of three and a servant, and who lost £300 in consequence of his loyalty; and JOHN MALCOLM, of Virginia, who was accompanied by his family of six and six servants, and whose losses were estimated at £2500.

HERGRAVES, WILLIAM. Of Virginia. Merchant. At the peace, accompanied by his family, and by four servants, he went from New York to Shelburne, Nova Scotia, where the Crown granted him fifty acres of land, one town and one water lot. His losses in consequence of his loyalty were estimated at £700.

HERRING, PETER. Of the city of New York. In July, 1775, the Committee of Safety sent him to Connecticut, to be confined in close jail until he should be released by the Continental Congress, for aiding one Lundin, a prisoner to the Whigs, to escape on board his Majesty's ship *Asia*.

HESTER, JOHN. In 1776 he embarked with the British Army at Boston for Halifax.

HEWES, JOSHUA and DONALD. Of North Carolina. The first, a Lieutenant in the Loyal Militia. Both taken prisoners in the battle of Cross Creek, 1776, and sent to jail.

HEWITT, ANDREW. Of Georgia. In 1778 attainted, and property confiscated.

HEWLETT. Of Long Island, New York. GEORGE, apprehended by order of Washington, and sent prisoner to Middletown, Connecticut; released on parole by Governor Trumbull, December, 1776. BENJAMIN, arrested and sent to prison; released on parole. JOHN, an Addresser of Governor Robertson in 1780. "JUSTICE HEWLETT," who lived at Oyster Bay, was carried off by a party of Whigs. RICHARD and JOSEPH, sons of Colonel Richard, went to New Brunswick in 1783; the first returned to his old home; the other was in that Province in 1796, and advertised his estate of nine hundred acres, in Queen's County, for sale. CHARLES, Captain in De Lancey's Third Battalion; in garrison at Setauket, Long Island, 1777. [See *Richard Hewlett*.]

**HIBBEN, ANDREW.** Of South Carolina. In commission under the Crown after the surrender of Charleston. Estate confiscated.

**HICKEY, PATRICK.** In 1775 he was sent prisoner from Long Island, New York, to Massachusetts, and confined within the limits of the town of Brookfield.

**HICKFORD, ———.** Lieutenant of a Loyalist corps in New York. He overtook Colonel White, of the Continental Army, while on retreat, and several were slain.

**HICKS.** Of Long Island, New York. Nine persons of this name acknowledged allegiance, October, 1776: namely, EDWARD, THOMAS, BENJAMIN, CHARLES, V., THOMAS, CHARLES, JR., CHARLES, and GEORGE. In 1781, THOMAS HICKS, of Flushing, in that county, was robbed of law-books and other property. THOMAS was elected to the Provincial Congress of New York, in 1775, from the town of Hempstead, Queen's County, but declined taking his seat. Of New Jersey. WILLIAM, apprehended by order of Washington, and directed by the Provincial Congress to remain at Trenton on parole; but allowed finally to return home, under bond, with security in £500. Residence unknown. JOHN and ROBERT, grantees of the city of St. John, New Brunswick, in 1783. EDEN, in December, 1783, warrant issued, on petition of the Selectmen of Stamford, Connecticut, ordering him and his family to depart that town forthwith, and never return.

**HIEL, JOHN.** Of Virginia. Went to England, and was in London in 1779; a Loyalist Addresser of the King.

**HIGBIE, or HIGBEE.** NATHANIEL, HENRY, SAMUEL, THOMAS, and MOSES, of Queen's County, New York, acknowledged allegiance, October, 1776. Henry and Nathaniel signed a Declaration of loyalty in 1775. JONAS, probably of the same county, was a grantee of St. John, New Brunswick, in 1783.

**HIGGINS, BENJAMIN.** Of New York. At the peace he went from New York to Shelburne, Nova Scotia. He was only eighteen years of age, and unmarried.

**HILDRICK, ISAAC.** Of Virginia. At the peace, accompanied by his family of five persons, and by two servants, he went from New York to Shelburne, Nova Scotia, where the Crown granted him one town lot. His losses in consequence of his loyalty were estimated at £475.

**HINCHMAN, JOHN.** Of Pennsylvania. A Quaker. Settled at Pennfield, New Brunswick.

**HINDFORD, WILLIAM.** Of Suffolk County, New York. Plundered by Whig marauders in 1778.

**HINDS, PATRICK.** Of South Carolina. A Congratulator of Cornwallis in 1780. In 1782 estate confiscated, and banished.

**HINKLY, RICHARD.** Of Marblehead, Massachusetts. An Addresser of Hutchinson in 1774.

**HINSTON, JOHN.** Of Boston. Was proscribed and banished in 1778.

**HIRLEHIGH, TIMOTHY.** Of Middletown, Connecticut. He had property in Berkshire County, Massachusetts, which, July, 1784, a Committee of that Commonwealth advertised for sale as confiscated.

**HIRONS, RICHARD.** Of Boston. An Addresser of Hutchinson in 1774, and a Protester against the Whigs the same year.

**HISLOP, JOHN.** Of New York. At the peace, accompanied by his family, he went from New York to Shelburne, Nova Scotia, where the Crown granted him one town lot.

**HOBBY, ENOS.** In December, 1783, warrant issued on petition of the Selectmen of Stamford, Connecticut, ordering him to depart that town forthwith and never return.

**HODGKINSON, HENRY.** In 1782 a Loyalist Associator at New York to settle at Shelburne, Nova Scotia, the following year, with his family of three persons.

**HODGSON, JOHN.** Of Boston. His arrest ordered by the Council of Massachusetts, April, 1776.

**HODSON, THOMAS.** Of Boston. At the peace, accompanied by his family of three persons, he went from New York to Shelburne, Nova Scotia, where the Crown granted him one farm, one town and one water lot.

**HOEG, NATHAN.** Of New York. In June, 1783, he was preparing to embark for Nova Scotia.

**HOFF, P.** Of New York. In 1780 a Lieutenant in Cuyler's corps and stationed on Long Island.

**HOFFMAN, CONRADT.** In May, 1776, a "Tory Prisoner" at Fort Montgomery.

**HOGARTH, ANDREW.** Of New York. At the peace, accompanied by his family and two servants, he went from New York to Shelburne, Nova Scotia, where the Crown granted him one farm, one town and one water lot.

**HOLCOMB, JEREMIAH.** Of Hackensack, New Jersey. Went to St. John, New Brunswick, with his wife and two children, in the ship *Union*, in 1783.

**HOLDEN, JOHN.** Of New York. Retailer of liquors. In 1776 an Addresser of Lord and Sir William Howe.

**HOLDER or HOLDEN.** Three of Pennsylvania, attainted of treason, namely: **JOHN**, who was tried and acquitted; **GEORGE**, who was pardoned by the Council, June 7, 1779; and **JACOB**, whose property was confiscated.

**HOLDING, JAMES.** Of New York. At the peace, accompanied by his family of three persons, he went from New York to Shelburne, Nova Scotia, where the Crown granted him one town lot.

**HOLLAND.** Of Pennsylvania. **EDWARD** deserted from the State galleys, and joined the British in Philadelphia; was captured at sea; and in 1779, was in prison to be tried for treason. Residence unknown, but probably of New Hampshire. **JOHN WENTWORTH**, a Lieutenant in the Prince of Wales Volunteers.

**HOLMES.** Of South Carolina. **JAMES**, an estate belonging to him, which had been confiscated during the war, was, by an Act of August 15, 1783, vested in certain persons in trust, for the benefit of a public school. After the surrender of Charleston, (1780,) he had accepted a commission under the Crown. **JOEL**, an Addresser of Sir Henry Clinton in 1780; banished in 1782, and property confiscated. **ROBERT**, estate confiscated. **JAMES**, estate confiscated in the possession of his heirs or devisees. Of Boston. **BENJAMIN M.**, an Addresser of Hutchinson in 1774, and of Gage in 1775; went to Halifax in 1776, and was proscribed and banished in 1778. **ABSALOM**, residence unknown, went to St. John, New Brunswick, in 1783, and was a grantee of that city.

**HOLMES.** Two went to Shelburne, Nova Scotia, in 1783, and received grants of land, namely: **JOSEPH**, of New Jersey, who lost £900 on account of his loyalty; and **WILLIAM**, of New York; both married.

**HOLSINGER, INGELHOLT.** Of Lancaster County, Pennsylvania. Attainted of treason, and property confiscated.

**HOLT.** Of North Carolina. **MICHAEL**, of Orange County, a rich planter. In January, 1776, he was authorized by Governor Martin to erect the King's standard, enlist and arm the loyal, and "to oppose all rebels and traitors." He served under McDonald, was taken prisoner

and sent on foot to Philadelphia, where he was kept in close jail for several weeks.

**HOMANS, JOHN.** Of Boston. The Council of Massachusetts ordered his arrest, April, 1776.

**HOOPER, JACOB.** Embarked at Boston for Halifax, with the British Army, in 1776.

**HOPE, THOMAS.** Of Virginia. Published as disaffected to the Whig cause, by the Committee of Halifax County, June, 1776.

**HORN, HENRY.** In 1776 he embarked at Boston, with the British Army, for Halifax, with his family of six persons.

**HORNE, AUGUSTUS N.** Of New York. Arrested and sent to Connecticut; released on parole.

**HORNER, WILLIAM.** Of Virginia. Was in London, July of 1779, at the Crown and Anchor Tavern.

**HORNER.** Of the New Jersey Volunteers. **HUGH** and **ASHER** were taken prisoners on Staten Island in 1777, and sent to Trenton. Of New York. **JAMES**, retailer of liquors without license. In 1776 an Addresser of Lord and Sir William Howe.

**HORTON.** Of the State of New York. **JONATHAN P.**, a marked case of the division in families; he a determined Loyalist, his sons among the most active Whigs who fought in the vicinity of the "Neutral Ground." Residence unknown. **JOHN**, a grantee of St. John, New Brunswick, in 1783. Of New York. **JAMES** and **JONATHAN** went to Shelburne, Nova Scotia, at the peace, and received grants of land. James lost £2500 on account of his loyalty.

**HOSACK, ALEXANDER.** Of New York. Retailer of liquors without license in Dey Street. In 1776 an Addresser of Lord and Sir William Howe.

**HOSTDER, HERMAN.** Of Pennsylvania. At the peace, accompanied by his family of two persons, he went from New York to Shelburne, Nova Scotia, where the Crown granted him fifty acres of land, one town and one water lot. His losses in consequence of his loyalty were estimated at £1000.

**HOUGHTON, SOLOMON.** Of Lancaster, Massachusetts. Solomon abandoned home and fled. In 1779 the Judge of Probate of Worcester County appointed commissioners to examine claims against his estate. **NAHUM.** The Committee of Lancaster published him July 17, 1775, as being "an unwearied pedlar of that baneful herb, Tea," and as otherwise odious; and they cautioned "all friends to the community to entirely shun his company, and have no manner of dealings or connections with him, except acts of common humanity."

**HOUSE, JOSEPH.** Of Lancaster, Massachusetts. Went to Halifax in 1776, and was proscribed and banished in 1778.

**HOUSEALL, MICHAEL.** In 1782 he was a Captain of infantry in the American Legion under Arnold.

**HOUSEALL, BERNARD MICHAEL.** Of New York. Senior pastor of the Lutheran German Church. In 1776 an Addresser of Lord and Sir William Howe.

**HOWARD, PETER.** Of Pennsylvania. Attainted of treason. Gave himself up, and was discharged.

**HOWELL.** Of Georgia. Captain in the Loyal Militia. In 1781 attacked in a house, and his whole party of fifteen either killed or captured.

**HOWELL.** Of Long Island, New York. **ZEBEDEE**, an expressman, (1776), for distribution of a Proclamation issued by General De Lancey, taken prisoner, September of that year, by Colonel Livingston, who called



him "a most infamous abettor of the Ministry." GEORGE, gave his parole of honor, October, 1776, to remain neutral during the war. SILAS, supposed also of Long Island; prisoner in 1777, and admitted to bail. Of Bucks County, Pennsylvania. JOHN, attainted of treason.

HOYT. Of Connecticut. BENJAMIN, in 1776, proclaimed an enemy to his country, by the Committee of Ridgefield. JOSEPH, of Fairfield County, settled at St. John, but returned to the United States about the year 1800. Residence unknown. STEPHEN, in 1782 a Captain in the Prince of Wales' American Volunteers; retired on half-pay, and settled in New Brunswick.

HUBBARD, DANIEL. Of Boston. An Addresser of Hutchinson in 1774, and a Protester against the Whigs the same year. In 1775 an Addresser of Gage. His arrest ordered by the Council of Massachusetts, April, 1776.

HUBBARD, JOHN. Of Georgia. In 1778 attainted, and property confiscated.

HUBBS, SEPHNIAH. Of New York. At the peace, accompanied by his family of five persons, he went from New York to Shelburne, Nova Scotia, where the Crown granted him one town lot. His losses in consequence of his loyalty were estimated at £500.

HUBERT, MICHAEL. Of Charleston, South Carolina. An Addresser of Sir Henry Clinton in 1780. Banished, and estate confiscated.

HUDSON, JOHN. Of Georgia. At the peace he went from New York to Shelburne, Nova Scotia, where the Crown granted him one town lot. He was forty-two years of age, and unmarried.

HUDSON, FREDERICK. Of Suffolk County, New York. Addresser of Governor Tryon, November, 1776.

HUGGEFORD, or HUGGERFORD. An Ensign of this name, of the Loyal Americans, was wounded and taken prisoner at the storming of Stony Point. In 1782 there was a Lieutenant named William L. Huggefords, in the same corps. Of New York. JOHN, surgeon; at the peace, he went from New York to Shelburne, Nova Scotia, where the Crown granted him one town lot. He was twenty-four years of age, and unmarried. His losses in consequence of his loyalty were £1000.

HUGGETT, BENJAMIN. Of New York. Assistant Alderman of the city. Grocer and liquor dealer at the corner of Nassau and Fair (now Fulton) Street. In 1776 an Addresser of Lord and Sir William Howe.

HUGHES. Of Pennsylvania. URIAH and THOMAS, attainted of treason. The former surrendered himself, and was discharged; the latter lost his estate by confiscation. Residence unknown. OWEN, a Loyalist Associator at New York, 1782, to settle in Shelburne, Nova Scotia. Of Rhode Island. JAMES, at the peace, accompanied by his family of five persons, went from New York to Shelburne, Nova Scotia, where the Crown granted him fifty acres of land, one town and one water lot. Of Boston. PETER, an Addresser of Hutchinson in 1774, and a Protester against the Whigs the same year. Of Pennsylvania. WILLIAM deserted from the State galleys, and joined the British in Philadelphia; was captured at sea, and put in prison, in 1778, to be tried for treason. At the peace he went to Shelburne, Nova Scotia, where the Crown granted him one farm, one town and one water lot.

HULETT, MICHAEL. Of New Jersey. At the peace, accompanied by his family of three persons and one servant, he went from New York to Shelburne, Nova Scotia.

HULL, ROBERT. Of New York. "At Hull's Tavern, No. 18 Broadway." In 1776 an Addresser of Lord and Sir William Howe.

**HULL, SETH.** Of Reading, Connecticut. A member of the Association.

**HUMBERTONE, SAMUEL.** In 1782 a Loyalist Associator at New York to settle at Shelburne, Nova Scotia, the following year, with his family of eight persons.

**HUME.** Of Georgia. **JOHN**, "Dissenter" to Whig Resolutions, 1774; subscribed oaths of office as Secretary of the Colony and Register of Records, November, 1775. In the effort to reestablish the Royal Government, 1779, was appointed a member of the Council and Secretary. Attainted of treason and estate confiscated. **JAMES**, Attorney and Advocate-General, 1770; member of the Council from 1772 to the Revolution; attainted and property confiscated. **JOSEPH** was in England July, 1779. Of South Carolina. **JOHN**, by Act of 1782, estate confiscated in the possession of his heirs or devisees. Residence unknown. **JOHN**, died in King's County, New Brunswick, in 1805. **JAMES**, member of the Loyal Artillery of St. John, in the last mentioned Province, in 1795.

**HUMPHREY, JAMES**, the Elder. Of Philadelphia. Clerk of the Orphan's Court. In 1777 the Council ordered that he be held on parole to confine himself within certain limits. Afterwards attainted of treason, but surrendered himself and was discharged.

**HUMPHREYS, JOHN.** Of South Carolina. At the peace, accompanied by his family, he went from New York to Shelburne, Nova Scotia.

**HUMPHRIES, NICHOLAS.** He was an Ensign in the New York Volunteers.

**HUNKIN, MATTHIAS.** Of Charleston, South Carolina. An Addresser of Sir Henry Clinton in 1780.

**HUNT.** Of Salem, New York. **GILBERT**, abandoned his family and property, in 1776, and joined the Royal Army. Of New Jersey. **JONATHAN**, confined in Trenton Jail, July, 1776, for disaffection, by order of the Provincial Congress. Of Boston. **JOHN**, the third, an Addresser of Gage in 1775; his arrest ordered by the Council of Massachusetts, April, 1776. Residence unknown. **BENJAMIN**, Lieutenant of cavalry in the British Legion. Of New York. **ENOCH**, at the peace, accompanied by his family of three persons, and by two servants, went from New York to Shelburne, Nova Scotia, where the Crown granted him fifty acres of land, one town and one water lot. His losses in consequence of his loyalty were estimated at £2000. **THOMAS**, of New York, with a family of three, went to Shelburne at the same time.

**HUNTER, WILLIAM.** Of Boston. A Protester against the Whigs in 1774; in 1775 an Addresser of Gage.

**HUNTER.** Of North Carolina. **JOHN, JR.** Apprehended in 1776; released on his parole, by the Council of Safety, but ordered to appear once every day at the house of George Falconer, in default of which (sickness excepted) he was to be sent to Halifax Jail. Of New York. **FRANCIS**, at the peace, accompanied by his family, went from New York to Shelburne, Nova Scotia, where the Crown granted him fifty acres of land, one town and one water lot. Of South Carolina. **GEORGE.** The Act of 1782 confiscates estate in the possession of his heirs or devisees.

**HUNTSMAN, JOHN.** Of Pennsylvania. Attainted of treason; tried and acquitted.

**HUNTY, LAWRENCE DE LA.** A Captain in the Royal Garrison Battalion.

**HURD, DAVID.** Of Connecticut. At the peace, accompanied by his family, and by two servants, he went from New York to Shelburne, Nova Scotia, where the Crown granted him fifty acres of land, one town and one water lot. His losses in consequence of his loyalty were estimated at £1200.

**HURLSTON, RICHARD.** In 1776 he embarked at Boston with the British Army for Halifax.

**HURST, GEORGE and TIMOTHY.** The first, of the New Jersey Volunteers, taken prisoner on Staten Island, in 1777, and sent to Trenton. The other belonged to Pennsylvania; attainted of treason, and estate confiscated.

**HUSBAND, ANDREW.** An Ensign in the Guides and Pioneers.

**HUSTICE, JOHN, TIMOTHY, and JABEZ.** Grantees of St. John, New Brunswick, in 1783.

**HUSTON, ALEXANDER.** Of Virginia. Merchant. At the peace, accompanied by his family of four and a servant, he went from New York to Shelburne, Nova Scotia, where the Crown granted him one farm, one town and one water lot.

**HUTCHINS, ZACHARIAH.** Of Philadelphia. Went to Virginia, probably, in 1777. On board of the British privateer *Impertinent*, as prize-master, when that vessel was captured. In prison in 1779, and to be tried.

**HUTCHINSON.** Of Charleston, South Carolina. **THOMAS**, an Addresser of Sir Henry Clinton in 1780; banished, and estate confiscated. Of Pennsylvania, **ISAAC, THOMAS, and MARMADUKE**, of Bucks County, and **JOHN**, of Philadelphia County; attainted of treason, and their estates confiscated. Of Boston. **EDWARD**, an Addresser of Gage in 1775; his arrest ordered by the Council of Massachusetts, April, 1776.

**HUTTON, WILLIAM.** Convicted before a Committee, in 1776, of being an enemy to the Whig cause, and sent to Litchfield, Connecticut, by Colonel Wynkoop.

**HYBART, JOHN.** A Lieutenant in the King's Rangers, Carolina.

**HYSLOP, JOHN.** A Lieutenant in the Third Battalion of New Jersey Volunteers, and Adjutant of the corps. In 1782 a Loyalist Associator at New York to settle at Shelburne, Nova Scotia, the following year, with his family of three persons.

**IMLAY, WILLIAM.** Of New York. In 1777 he was in Pennsylvania, and was sent prisoner to Virginia by the Whig authorities.

**INGERSOLL, DEODAT.** Of Alford, Massachusetts. In 1776, published by the Committee of that town, (for violation of the eleventh article of the Continental Association, by dealing with Jonathan Hill, who had been proclaimed an enemy to his country,) to the intent that all true friends of the United Colonies "may treat him with that neglect and contempt due to his criminality."

**INGLIS.** Of Philadelphia. **JAMES**, attainted of treason. Of Georgia. **JOHN**, attainted and property confiscated. **ALEXANDER**, of Charleston, South Carolina, an Addresser of Sir Henry Clinton in 1780; also a Petitioner to be armed on the side of the Crown, banished in 1782, and property confiscated.

**INK, JOHN.** Of Mount Bethel, Pennsylvania. Attainted of treason, and property confiscated.

**INKERSTER, WILLIAM.** Of Baltimore. At the peace, accompanied by his family of three persons, he went from New York to Shelburne, Nova Scotia.

**INMAN, JOHN.** Of Boston. A Protester against the Whigs in 1774, an Addresser of Gage in 1775, and in 1776 accompanied the Royal Army to Halifax.

**IRADALE, ROBERT, JR., ABRAHAM, and THOMAS**, of Philadelphia County, Pennsylvania; attainted of treason.

**IRVING, GEORGE.** Of Boston. An Addresser of Hutchinson in 1774, and a Protester against the Whigs the same year.

IRWIN. DUNNING, of Philadelphia County, and FRANCIS, of Cumberland County, Pennsylvania; attainted of treason, and property confiscated.

ISAACS, RALPH. Of New Haven, Connecticut. Confined to the parish of Eastbury, he petitioned to be removed to Glastenbury, or Durham, on account of his infirmities, and that he might be able to procure articles of food from his farm in Branford.

JACKLIN, JOHN. Of New Jersey. At the peace, accompanied by his family of four persons, he went from New York to Shelburne, Nova Scotia, where the Crown granted him one town lot.

JACKSON. Of North Carolina. DAVID, Captain in the Loyal Militia. Taken prisoner in the battle at Cross Creek, 1776; confined in Halifax Jail; sent finally to Maryland. PETER, of Fairfield County, Connecticut, a member of the Association at Reading. JOHN, of Chester County, Pennsylvania, attainted of treason and property confiscated. HENRY and WILLIAM, residence unknown. The first, a Lieutenant in De Lancey's Third Battalion; the other, Adjutant of the King's Orange Rangers. Both probably belonged to Queen's County, New York. Two went to Shelburne, Nova Scotia, at the peace, namely: WILLIAM and SAMUEL, of New Jersey, and received grants of land. William, (probably the above named) had a family.

JACKWAYS, JOHN. Of Rhode Island. At the peace, accompanied by his family of three persons, and by three servants, he went from New York to Shelburne, Nova Scotia, where the Crown granted him fifty acres of land, one town and one water lot. His losses in consequence of his loyalty were estimated at £300.

JAMES, DANIEL. Of Philadelphia. At the peace, he went from New York to Shelburne, Nova Scotia, where the Crown granted him fifty acres of land, one town and one water lot. He was twenty-nine years of age, and unmarried.

JAMESON, SAMUEL. Of New Jersey. At the peace, accompanied by his family, he went from New York to Shelburne, Nova Scotia, where the Crown granted him one town lot.

JAMIESON. Of Virginia. NIEL, in July, 1776, was on board the brigantine *Fincastle*,—owned by himself,—and one of the vessels of Lord Dunmore's fleet on the coast of Virginia. Of Georgia. JOHN, attainted and estate confiscated.

JANNARE, MICHAEL. Of "Carolina." At the peace, accompanied by his family of three persons, he went from New York to Shelburne, Nova Scotia, where the Crown granted him one town lot. His losses in consequence of his loyalty were estimated at £200.

JAUNCEY, WILLIAM. Of New York. Arrested and sent to Middletown, Connecticut; released on parole.

JAYNE, WILLIAM. Of Long Island, New York. In July, 1780, he was captured by a party of Whigs, and carried to Connecticut. A Whig of the name of William Phillips had been taken prisoner at Smithtown previously; and the object in seizing Jayne appears to have been to exchange him for Phillips.

JEFFRIES, SAMUEL and MICHAEL. Of Philadelphia. In 1776 the first was arrested, imprisoned, and released on parole. Afterwards attainted of treason; gave himself up and was discharged. The other, at the peace, accompanied by his family of four persons, went from New York to Shelburne, Nova Scotia.

JENKINS. Of Georgia. SAMUEL HUNT, went to England; banished, and estate confiscated. In 1794, he represented to the British Government, in a memorial dated at London, that, at the time of his banishment,

several large debts were due to him in America, which were still unpaid, though the debtors were rich. Of South Carolina. JOSEPH, in 1782 his estate was amerced twelve per cent. ; in the Act he is styled Colonel. Of Massachusetts. JEREMIAH JONES, his arrest ordered by the Council, April, 1776. Residence unknown. JOHN, a Lieutenant in the Second Battalion of New Jersey Volunteers, settled in New Brunswick in 1783, and was a grantee of the city of St. John.

JENKINSON, JAMES. In 1782 a Loyalist Associator at New York to settle at Shelburne, Nova Scotia, the following year, with his family of seven persons.

JENNEX, THOMAS. Of Boston. At the peace, accompanied by his family of three persons and a servant, he went from New York to Shelburne, Nova Scotia, where the Crown granted him one farm, one town and one water lot.

JERVICE, CHARLES. Of Philadelphia. Was ordered to be sent a prisoner to Virginia in 1777, for enmity to the Whig cause.

JESSUP, EBENEZER and EDWARD, of New York. Estates confiscated. Of New Jersey. DANIEL, at the peace, accompanied by his family of six persons, went from New York to Shelburne, Nova Scotia. His losses in consequence of his loyalty were estimated at £260. JEREMIAH, who was unmarried, went to Shelburne at the same time.

JEWETT, JOHN. An Ensign in the Third Battalion of New Jersey Volunteers.

JOHNSON. Of New York. ROBERT, retailer of liquors without license, in Ferry Street ; in 1776 an Addresser of Lord and Sir William Howe. Of New Jersey. UZAEL, Surgeon of the First Battalion of Volunteers ; and ISAAC, of the same corps, taken prisoner on Staten Island in 1777, and sent to Trenton. Of Pennsylvania. SAMUEL lived at York, and, prior to the Revolution, was Prothonotary and Clerk of the Quarter Sessions of the county. He was twice married ; his second wife was a lady from Maryland. His office of Prothonotary was conferred by the Governor, and in 1775 was worth £150. JOHN went to England, and was in London in 1779. Of New York. SAMUEL and WILLIAM, of Long Island, in arms in 1780 on the side of the Crown. Of Georgia. LEWIS, a member of the Council. DAVID and THOMAS, attainted of treason and estates confiscated. Of South Carolina. ROBERT, an Addresser of Sir Henry Clinton, and a Petitioner to be armed in 1780 : banished, and estate confiscated. Residence unknown. JOHN, a prisoner at Fort Montgomery, May, 1776. In 1780 a Captain Johnson, of the King's Rangers, made a desperate defence at the White House, in the attack on Augusta, Georgia.

JOHNSTON and JOHNSTONE. Of the following, I can do no better than to copy my notes. Of South Carolina. CHARLES, a Congratulator of Lord Cornwallis for his success at Camden. ALEXANDER and JOHN, Addressers of Sir Henry Clinton. The three banished, and estates confiscated. Of Pennsylvania. JOHN, attainted of treason. Of New York. JOHN, a loyal Declarator. Of Georgia. LEWIS, in the effort, 1779, to reestablish the Royal Government, appointed a member of the Council, Chief Justice, and Treasurer. JAMES, attainted, and property confiscated. Of Virginia. THOMAS, a clergyman, who publicly drank success to the British arms, and was denounced as an enemy to his country by the Committee of Charlotte County. Residence unknown. WILLIAM and JOHN, (the first, with a family of four, and the other with five,) Loyalist Associators, in 1782, to settle at Shelburne, Nova Scotia. JOHN, Surgeon of De Lancey's Second Battalion. WILLIAM M. and ALEXANDER, offi-

cers in the New York Volunteers. Thomas died at Fredericton, New Brunswick, in 1799; and John, in the county of Westmoreland, in that Province, in 1803.

JOICE, ISAAC. Of Marshfield, Massachusetts. Was proscribed and banished in 1778.

JOLLY, WILLIAM. Of Virginia. At the peace, accompanied by his family of four persons, and by three servants, he went from New York to Shelburne, Nova Scotia, where the Crown granted him fifty acres of land, one town and one water lot. His losses in consequence of his loyalty were estimated at £1000. JOSEPH, of New York, went to Shelburne, with his family, at the same time.

JONES. Of Goldsborough, Maine. NATHAN, apprehended in Boston, June, 1777, and committed to jail, in that town, by order of the Council of Massachusetts, as a person dangerous to the public safety.

JONES. Of New Hampshire. SIMEON, Clerk of the Court of Common Pleas, Cheshire County; proscribed and banished in 1778. Of Massachusetts. ELISHA, of Pittsfield, and EPHRAIM and JONAS, of East Hoosick, were proscribed and banished. Of the first, there is the further incidents, that he was committed to jail, in Northampton, on the charge of holding improper communications with General Gage, at Boston, and that he arrived in England about June, 1781. Of Pennsylvania. DAVID, tavern-keeper and constable, of Philadelphia; JESSE, of Bensalem, county of Bucks; JONATHAN and EDWARD, of Hilston; severally ordered, in 1778, to surrender themselves for trial, or stand attainted of treason. ABEL, tried in 1778 for supplying the Royal forces with money, for trading with them, and for buying and passing counterfeit and Continental money, found guilty, and sentenced to receive one hundred lashes on his bare back, to be sent to some public place in Pennsylvania, and to be kept at hard labor during the war. Of South Carolina. JOSEPH, of Charleston, an Addresser of Sir Henry Clinton in 1780; banished, and estate confiscated. Residence unknown. JOSIAH, confined in jail, at Concord, Massachusetts; escaped. A Captain Jones commanded a small Tory privateer, and was a man of violence and cruelty. LAWRENCE, an Ensign in the New York Volunteers; and WILLIAM, a Lieutenant in the King's Rangers, Carolina. SAMUEL, a Lieutenant in the Royal service, (and probably of Westchester County, New York,) and NAAHAM, were grantees of St. John, New Brunswick, in 1783. Three of the name of Jones went to Shelburne, Nova Scotia, at the peace, and received grants of land there, namely: JOHN, of the State of New York; JOHN, of Maryland; and THOMAS, of Baltimore. The latter lost £250 by his loyalty.

JOSELYN, THOMAS. Of Pembroke, Massachusetts. In 1775, the Chairman of the Committee of Hanover, in sending Joselyn to camp, acquainted Washington that he was an "infamous Tory," that he fled to Boston soon after the battle of Lexington, and that he was stubborn, refractory, and evasive.

JOSTLIN, ANDREW. Of Rhode Island. Arrived at St. John, New Brunswick, in the ship *Union*, in 1783.

JOUETTE, or JEWETT. Of New Jersey. CHEVALIER. Leave given by the State Convention (July, 1776,) to remove, on parole, and under bond for £1000, to the house of Mr. White, innkeeper, in Barnard's Town, Somerset County.

JOUNKIN, HENRY. Of Philadelphia. Attainted of treason, and property confiscated.

JUDD. Of Fairfield County, Connecticut. SAMUEL, and his sons SAMUEL, JONATHAN, and WILLIAM, were members of the Reading Association.

**JUDSON, JOSEPH.** Of Delaware. Was proscribed by statute in 1778.

**JULIN, G.** Of South Carolina. Estate confiscated.

**KAIGN, THOMAS and JAMES.** Of the New Jersey Volunteers. Taken prisoners on Staten Island, in 1777, and sent to Trenton.

**KANE.** Of Fairfield County, Connecticut. **BARNARD**, a member of the Association at Reading; entered the service of the Crown, and was a Captain in the New York Volunteers. **JOHN**, of New York, property confiscated.

**KAY, ———.** Of North Carolina. Colonel of Loyal Militia. In 1781 he joined McDougald on his march from Hillsborough to Wilmington, when that officer, after the fall of McNeil, was conveying Governor Burke, and other prisoners, from the former to the latter place.

**KEARNEY.** Of New Jersey. **PHILIP**, apprehended, by order of Washington, and directed, by the Provincial Congress, to remain at Trenton, on parole; subsequently leave granted to remove to the house of Richard Stevens, township of Alexandria. Residence unknown. **FRANCIS**, Major in the Pennsylvania Loyalists, under Allen. **MICHAEL**, Searcher in the Superintendent Department, New York, established by Sir William Howe. And another, who was in command of fifty Loyalists, at Pensacola, in 1781, and in battle there.

**KEBBLE, JAMES.** Of Onslow County, North Carolina. Declared inimical to the cause of liberty, by the Provincial Council, (December, 1775,) and resolution of that body that he was an improper person to hold a commission in the militia.

**KEDER, JAMES.** In December, 1783, warrant issued on petition of the Selectmen of Stamford, Connecticut, ordering him to depart that town forthwith and never return.

**KEEFE, DANIEL.** At the peace a grantee of the city of St. John, New Brunswick.

**KEELER, JOB.** Of Salem, New York. In 1776 he abandoned his family and property and joined the Royal Army.

**KEELY, JOHN.** Of New York. Merchant. At the peace, accompanied by his family and a servant, he went from New York to Shelburne, Nova Scotia, where the Crown granted him one town and one water lot.

**KEITH, EBENEZER.** Of Bridgewater, Massachusetts. In 1775 he was seized and confined, by order of the Committee of Correspondence; the case was referred to the House of Representatives, and that body directed that the Committee should imprison or secure him in such manner as they should deem safe, until further orders.

**KEITH, JAMES.** Of Newport, Rhode Island. In 1778 an Addresser of Lord Howe and of Sir Peter Parker.

**KELLOGG, EZRA.** Of Fairfield County, Connecticut. A member of the Association at Reading.

**KENDELE, ANTHONY.** In 1782 an officer in the Superintendent Department established at New York.

**KENDRICK, DANIEL.** Of New York. Physician. At the peace he went from New York to Shelburne, Nova Scotia. He was forty-nine years of age, and unmarried. His losses, in consequence of his loyalty, £300.

**KENEN, L.** A Captain of Cavalry in the South Carolina Royalists.

**KENNARD.** Two of the name of **JOSEPH**, Bucks County, Pennsylvania, attainted of treason.

**KENNEDY, DENNIS and JOHN.** The first, in 1782, a Loyalist Associator at New York to settle at Shelburne, Nova Scotia, the following year, with his family of five persons. The other, of North Carolina, at the

peace, accompanied by his family of five persons, went from New York to Shelburne, Nova Scotia, where the Crown granted him one farm, one town and one water lot.

KENNETT, LEVI. Of Bucks County, Pennsylvania. Attainted of treason, and property confiscated.

KENNISON, JUDE. Of New Hampshire. Was proscribed and banished.

KERR, JOHN and GEORGE. The first, of South Carolina; in 1782 his estate amerced twelve per cent. The other, the same year, a Captain in De Lancey's First Battalion.

KERCKER, LODOWICK. Of Pennsylvania. Attainted of treason; gave himself up, and was discharged.

KERLAND, PATRICK. Of Boston. At the peace, accompanied by his family of six persons, and by two servants, he went from New York to Shelburne, Nova Scotia, where the Crown granted him one town lot. His losses in consequence of his loyalty were estimated at £200.

KETCHAM, RICHARD. Of New Jersey. At the peace, accompanied by his family, he went from New York to Shelburne, Nova Scotia. His losses in consequence of his loyalty were estimated at £300.

KIDDER, WILLIAM. Of New York. At the peace, accompanied by his family of four persons, he went from New York to Shelburne, Nova Scotia, where the Crown granted him one town lot.

KILBOURN, ELIJAH. Of the New Jersey Volunteers. Taken prisoner on Staten Island, in 1777, and sent to Trenton.

KILBY, LAWRENCE. Of Cumberland County, Pennsylvania. Attainted of treason, and property confiscated.

KILLEGROVE, HENRY. Of New York. At the peace, accompanied by his family of five persons, he went from New York to Shelburne, Nova Scotia.

KINCAID, GEORGE. Of South Carolina, or Georgia. Estate confiscated, in 1782, by the former State, and attainted, previously, by the latter. He probably had property in both.

KING. Of Pennsylvania. JOSEPH, attainted and estate confiscated. Residence unknown. BENJAMIN, of the New Jersey Volunteers; taken prisoner on Staten Island, in 1777, and sent to Trenton. JAMES, a Captain in the Second American Regiment. DANIEL settled at St. John, New Brunswick, but removed in 1803. Four went to Shelburne, Nova Scotia, at the peace, namely: JACOB and PATRICK, of the State of New York, and ANDREW and JOHN, of New Jersey. The last was unmarried, the others had families.

KINGHER, WILLIAM. Of Williamstown, Massachusetts. Property confiscated, and, July, 1784, advertised for sale by a Committee of the Commonwealth.

KINGSBY, ZEPH. Of Charleston, South Carolina. An Addresser of Sir Henry Clinton in 1780; a Petitioner to be armed on the side of the Crown; banished, in 1782, and property confiscated.

KINGSLAND, CORNELIUS. Of New Jersey. At the peace he went from New York to Shelburne, Nova Scotia, where the Crown granted him one town lot. He was twenty-two years of age, and unmarried.

KINGSTON, JOHN. Of New York. At the peace, accompanied by his family of four persons, and by two servants, he went from New York to Shelburne, Nova Scotia, where the Crown granted him fifty acres of land, one town and one water lot. His losses in consequence of his loyalty were estimated at £200.

KINLOCK, CLELAND. Of South Carolina. In 1782 his estate amerced twelve per cent.



**KIRK, SAMUEL.** Of Philadelphia. Merchant. At the peace, accompanied by his family of nine persons, and by two servants, he went from New York to Shelburne, Nova Scotia, where the Crown granted him one town lot. His losses in consequence of his loyalty were estimated at £500.

**KIRKHAM, HUGH.** Of Charleston, South Carolina. An Addresser of Sir Henry Clinton in 1780. Banished, and estate confiscated.

**KISSACK, ROBERT.** Of Chester County, Pennsylvania. Attainted of treason, and property confiscated.

**KISSAM, DANIEL, JR.** Of Long Island, New York. Arrested, and sent to Connecticut; released on parole.

**KISSELMAN, FREDERICK.** Of Pennsylvania. Attainted of treason; gave himself up, and was discharged.

**KLYNE, JOHN.** Of New York. In 1776 an Addresser of Lord and Sir William Howe.

**KOSTER. SAMUEL and JOHN,** of Northumberland County, Pennsylvania; attainted of treason, and property confiscated.

**KNAPP.** Of Connecticut. **DAVID**, at the peace, accompanied by his family of two persons, went from New York to Shelburne, Nova Scotia, where the Crown granted him fifty acres of land, one town and one water lot. His losses in consequence of his loyalty were estimated at £230. **AMOS**, proved by three witnesses that he had cursed the Continental Congress, and had threatened to join the King's standard, if set up. Ordered that he be disarmed, and held up to public view "as an avowed enemy to his country." **MOSES, JONATHAN, and DAVID**, members of the Reading Association. The second of these fled to Long Island, in 1776; the last, in 1782, was at New York, a Loyalist Associator to settle at Shelburne, Nova Scotia, with a family of two persons.

**KNAPPER, GEORGE.** Of Philadelphia. Attainted of treason, and property confiscated.

**KNIGHT.** Of Pennsylvania. **NICHOLAS, JOHN, and ISAAC**, attainted of treason; the latter surrendered himself, and was discharged. Of Massachusetts. **THOMAS**, of Boston, an Addresser of Hutchinson in 1774; proscribed and banished in 1778. Of South Carolina. **SAMUEL**, an Addresser of Sir Henry Clinton; banished, and estate confiscated. Of Massachusetts. **OSBORN**, at the peace, accompanied by his family, went from New York to Shelburne, Nova Scotia.

**KNOTT, JEREMIAH.** Of South Carolina. The Act of 1782 confiscates estate in the possession of his heirs or devisees.

**KNOWLAND, RICHARD.** Of Kennebec River, Maine. At the peace, accompanied by his family, he went from New York to Shelburne, Nova Scotia, where the Crown granted him one town lot. His losses in consequence of his loyalty were estimated at £400.

**KNUTTING, JOSEPH.** Went to St. John, New Brunswick, at the peace, and was a grantee of that city.

**KNUTTON, WILLIAM.** Of Boston. A Protester in 1774. In 1783 he was at St. John, New Brunswick, and received a grant of land in that city.

**LACY, STEPHEN.** Of Reading, Connecticut. A member of the Association. Fled to Long Island in 1776; the fact was communicated to Washington.

**LAFFEN, MICHAEL.** A Lieutenant in De Lancey's Third Battalion.

**LAHAY, JOHN.** Of New York. At the peace, accompanied by his family of three persons, he went from New York to Shelburne, Nova Scotia, where the Crown granted him one town lot.

**LAMBERT.** Of New Jersey. **GEORGE**, a Lieutenant in the New Jer-

sey Volunteers. JOHN, ISAAC, and LANCELOT, of the same corps, taken prisoners on Staten Island in 1777, and sent to Trenton. Of South Carolina. PETER, an Addresser of Sir Henry Clinton; banished, and estate confiscated.

LAMBERSON, JOHN. Of Long Island, New York. Was appointed a trustee, in 1777, to provide necessities for the use of the hospital and guard-house at Jamaica, New York.

LAMLY, MICHAEL. In 1782 a Loyalist Associator at New York to settle at Shelburne, Nova Scotia, the following year, with his family of four persons.

LANAHAN, THOMAS. Of Baltimore. At the peace, accompanied by his family, he went from New York to Shelburne, Nova Scotia, where the Crown granted him one town and one water lot.

LANCE, LAMBERT. Of South Carolina. In 1782 his estate amerced twelve per cent.

LAND, ROBERT, a magistrate, and JOHN, of Northampton County, Pennsylvania. Attainted of treason, and property confiscated.

LANE, EPHRAIM. Of Fairfield, Connecticut. Arrived at St. John, New Brunswick, in the ship *Union*, in the spring of 1783.

LANGDEN, MARK. Of Suffolk County, New York. Robbed by the "Rebels," in 1778, of cash and goods to the amount of £1000.

LANGSTREET, ———. Captain in the New Jersey Volunteers. Taken prisoner on Staten Island in 1777, and sent to Trenton.

LAPHAM, BENJAMIN. Of New York. Allowed by law, on petition of Whigs, to return to the State in 1784.

LARGIN, MICHAEL. A Lieutenant of cavalry in the British Legion, and Adjutant of the corps.

LARNEY, MICHAEL. Of Connecticut. At the peace, accompanied by his family of four persons, he went from New York to Shelburne, Nova Scotia, where the Crown granted him one farm, one town and one water lot.

LASSEY, RICHARD. Of New York. At the peace, accompanied by his family of four persons, he went from New York to Shelburne, Nova Scotia, where the Crown granted him one farm, one town and one water lot.

LATUFF, JOHN. Of Charleston, South Carolina. Banished, and estate confiscated. An Addresser of Sir Henry Clinton in 1780.

LAUCKS, ADAM. A magistrate of Tryon (now Montgomery) County, New York. In 1775 he signed a Declaration of loyal attachment to the Crown, and expressed his abhorrence of Whig proceedings.

LAUGHTON. Of Boston. HENRY, an Addresser of Hutchinson in 1774; went to Halifax with his family of four persons in 1776; proscribed and banished in 1778. JOSEPH, order for his arrest by the Council of Massachusetts, April, 1776.

LAW, ROBERT. In 1782 a Captain in the King's Rangers, Carolina.

LAWLER, WILLIAM DIGBY. In 1782 Adjutant of the Queen's Rangers.

LAWLER, ELLIS. Of Boston. At the peace he went from New York to Shelburne, Nova Scotia. He was thirty years of age, and unmarried. His losses in consequence of his loyalty, £200.

LAWLESS, JOHN. Of Massachusetts. Went to England. In 1779, a Loyalist Addresser of the King.

LAWRENCE. Of Philadelphia. PETER, at the peace, accompanied by his family, went from New York to Shelburne, Nova Scotia. His losses in consequence of his loyalty were estimated at £800. Of Penn-

sylvania. RICHARD, a Quaker, settled at Pennfield, New Brunswick. Of Long Island, New York. JOSEPH and THOMAS, Addressers of Lieutenant-Colonel Sterling in 1779. Of New Jersey. THOMAS, Major in the New Jersey Loyalists.

LAWSON. Of New York. JAMES, at the peace, accompanied by his family, went from New York to Shelburne, Nova Scotia, where the Crown granted him one town and one water lot. JAMES and LAWRENCE, the first of Pennsylvania, attainted and property confiscated; the other, a grantee of the city of St. John, New Brunswick, in 1783.

LAWTON, LEWIS. Of New Jersey. In 1783, accompanied by his family, he went from New York to Shelburne, Nova Scotia, where the Crown granted him one town lot.

LAYTON, WILLIAM and JAMES. The first of Charleston, South Carolina. An Addresser of Sir Henry Clinton. Banished, and estate confiscated. James, a grantee of St. John, New Brunswick.

LAZARUS, SAMUEL. Embarked at Boston with the British Army for Halifax, 1776.

LEAR, CHRISTOPHER. Of Boston. In 1783, with his family of four persons, he went from New York to Shelburne, Nova Scotia, where the Crown granted him one water lot.

LECKIE, GEORGE and JAMES. The first of New York, the other, a merchant of Virginia. Both went to Shelburne, Nova Scotia, in 1783, and received grants of land.

LEE. Of Massachusetts. JOHN, of Concord, Captain of a company in New York, 1777; was in a privateer with Nathaniel Gardiner, subsequently, and in 1780 at Halifax, Nova Scotia. JOHN, of Marblehead, Massachusetts, an Addresser of Hutchinson in 1774. HENRY, of Boston, a Protester against the Whigs the same year. ENOS, JOHN, WILLIAM, NATHANIEL, and SILAS, of Fairfield County, Connecticut, members of the Reading Association. GEORGE, of New Jersey, an Ensign in the New Jersey Volunteers. RICHARD, of Maryland, went to England, and was in London, July, 1779. NEHEMIAH, residence unknown, died at St. John, New Brunswick, in 1804.

LEFFERTY, BRYAN. On a letter from the War-Office, July, 1776, the New Jersey State Convention ordered that, on parole, and with security for £1000, he depart Burlington, and live in the house of the widow Lefferty, county of Somerset.

LEGGE. Of South Carolina. EDWARD, JR., an Addresser of Sir Henry Clinton. BENJAMIN, held an office under the Crown after the fall of Charleston. Both banished, and estates confiscated. EDWARD, Senior, amerced twelve per cent. of the value of his property.

LEGGET, JOHN. Of North Carolina. Captain in the Loyal Militia in 1776, and in the North Carolina Volunteers in 1782. He was taken prisoner in the battle at Cross Creek, 1776, and confined in Halifax Jail, but ordered finally to Philadelphia. Attainted, and property confiscated.

LEIGHTON, JOHN. In 1782 a Loyalist Associator at New York to settle at Shelburne, Nova Scotia, the following year, with his family of four persons.

LENT. Of different parts of New York. DANIEL, Cornet of Horse; and in 1782 an Addresser of Scott. ABRAHAM, at the peace, accompanied by his family of four persons, and by three servants, went from New York to Shelburne, Nova Scotia, where the Crown granted him one town lot. His losses in consequence of his loyalty were estimated at £5000. Of Tappan, PETER, son of Adolphus; a Captain in the "Old French war." Property confiscated.

**LENT, JACOB and ABRAHAM.** Of Queen's County, New York. Addressers of Lieutenant-Colonel Sterling, of the Forty-Second Regiment, April, 1779.

**LENTHWAIT, WILLIAM.** One of the grantees of St. John, New Brunswick, 1783.

**LEONARD, THOMAS.** Of Freehold, New Jersey. In April, 1775, the Whig Committee of Inspection averred, that "every friend to true freedom ought immediately to break off all connection and dealings with him, and treat him as a foe to the rights of America." At the peace, accompanied by his family, he went from New York to Shelburne, Nova Scotia, where the Crown granted him one town lot. He settled in St. John, New Brunswick, and was a grantee of the city. Of Massachusetts. **JEREMIAH**, a member of the General Court in 1773, and one of the four who voted against the Resolves of Mr. Adams, which declared that an Union of the Colonies was necessary to resist the systematic attempts of the Ministry to invade their rights and liberties. **GEORGE**, a miller, of Boston, was an Addresser of Hutchinson in 1774, and of Gage in 1775. Went to Halifax in 1776, and was proscribed and banished in 1778. **SAMUEL**, a Captain in the First Battalion of New Jersey Volunteers; and **JOHN**, an Ensign in the Second Battalion of the same corps, who died in Queen's County, New Brunswick, in 1801.

**LESSENCE, ISAAC.** Of Charleston, South Carolina. An Addresser of Sir Henry Clinton in 1780. Banished, and estate confiscated.

**LEVENDIR, ROBERT.** Of South Carolina. At the peace, accompanied by his family of five and a servant, he went from New York to Shelburne, Nova Scotia, where the Crown granted him one town lot.

**LEVERICH.** In 1776 **JOHN** and **W.** professed loyalty and allegiance. In 1779 **JOHN** and **SAMUEL** were Addressers of Lieutenant-Colonel Sterling. All of Queen's County, New York.

**LEWIS.** Of New Jersey. **DAVID**, at the peace, went from New York to Shelburne, Nova Scotia; was twenty years of age, and unmarried. His losses in consequence of his loyalty were estimated at £937. Of Massachusetts. **THOMAS**, of Marblehead, an Addresser of Hutchinson in 1774. **JOHN**, an officer of the Customs, Boston, embarked with his family of five persons for Halifax in 1776, confined the same year in the City Hall, New York, by General Spencer, for drinking health to King George and success to his fleet, and for manifesting a desire to fight against the Whigs. **DANIEL**, of the New Jersey Volunteers, taken prisoner on Staten Island in 1777, and sent to Trenton. **CURTIS**, of Pennsylvania, estate confiscated in 1779. Residence unknown. **JAMES** was in the Whig Army three years; entered the corps of Royal Foresters, was captured with Connolly; and in December, 1781, was examined at Philadelphia. **WILLIAM**, residence unknown, was a grantee of St. John, New Brunswick, in 1783. **WAITSTILL** died at Yarmouth, Nova Scotia, in 1838, aged eighty-three.

**LEYDICK, GODFREY.** He went to St. John, New Brunswick, at the peace, and was one of the grantees of that city. In 1792 he was Sergeant-at-Arms of the House of Assembly.

**LEYDICKER, SAMUEL.** One of the grantees of St. John, New Brunswick, 1783.

**LIBER, JOHN.** Of Charleston, South Carolina. An Addresser of Sir Henry Clinton in 1780. Banished, and estate confiscated.

**LIEVSLY, THOMAS.** Of Pennsylvania. Attainted of treason. Gave himself up, and was discharged.

**LIGHTENSTONE, JOHN.** Of Georgia. In 1778, attainted, and property confiscated.

**LIGHTFOOT, THOMAS and RICHARD.** The first, of Pennsylvania, attainted of treason, gave himself up, and was discharged; the other, a grantee of St. John, New Brunswick, in 1783, and became a merchant there.

**LIKELY, WILLIAM.** Confined in jail at Concord, Massachusetts, and escaped.

**LILE, HENRY, JOHN, and ROBERT.** Of Pennsylvania; attainted of treason. They surrendered themselves, and were discharged.

**LINDALL, HENRY.** Of Boston. An Addresser of Gage in 1775.

**LINDEN, HUGH.** Of Bucks County, Pennsylvania. Schoolmaster. Attainted of treason, and property confiscated.

**LINDER, JOHN and JOHN, JR.** Of South Carolina. Both banished, and their estates confiscated. The son was in commission under the Crown after the fall of Charleston.

**LINDSAY, CHARLES STEWART.** Captain of infantry in the South Carolina Royalists.

**LINDSAY, MICHAEL.** Of New York. At the peace he went from New York to Shelburne, Nova Scotia, where the Crown granted him one town and one water lot. He was forty-five years of age, and unmarried.

**LINDY, URIAH.** Of Bucks County, Pennsylvania. Attainted of treason.

**LINKLETTER, ALEXANDER.** Embarked at Boston with the British Army for Halifax in 1776, with his family.

**LINNING, ANDREW.** Of Boston. At the peace, accompanied by his family of four persons, he went from New York to Shelburne, Nova Scotia, where the Crown granted him fifty acres of land, one town and one water lot. His losses in consequence of his loyalty were estimated at £300.

**LIPPINCOTT.** Three, of New Jersey, went from New York to Shelburne, Nova Scotia, in 1783, namely: JAMES, JACOB, and JEDEDIAH. Jacob was unmarried. James was poor and infirm.

**LITTLE.** Of Massachusetts. EPHRAIM, imprisoned in Plymouth Jail; released on condition that he paid expenses and confined himself to his own estate, (except to attend public worship.) STEPHEN, of New Hampshire, proscribed and banished in Act of 1778. HENRY, of New York, confined in the City Hall, by General Spencer, July, 1776, for drinking the health of King George and success to his fleet, and for manifesting a desire to fight against the Whigs. JAMES, of Pennsylvania. In 1778 the Council ordered that, failing to appear and be tried for treason, he should stand attainted.

**LIVINGSTON.** Of New York. JOHN, JR., was seized by the Whig Committee of Jamaica in 1776, and sent prisoner to the city. Congress required that he should ask pardon of the Committee, which he refused, when he was sent to jail. HENRY, residence unknown, a Lieutenant of cavalry in the South Carolina Royalists. GILBERT, a Captain in Arnold's American Legion. JOHN W., a Captain in the King's American Regiment.

**LLOYD, SAMUEL.** Clerk of the Customs. Embarked at Boston with the British Army in 1776, for Halifax.

**LOCKWOOD, AMOS.** Of Connecticut. At the peace, accompanied by his family of five persons, he went from New York to Shelburne, Nova Scotia.

**LODGE, JAMES.** In 1782 a Loyalist Associator at New York to settle at Shelburne, Nova Scotia, the following year, with his family of fourteen persons.

**LODEN, CHARLES.** Of New York. At the peace, accompanied by

**MABBIT, JOSEPH.** Of New York. On petition of Whigs, permitted to return to the State, in 1784.

**MACAULEY, ALEXANDER and JAMES.** The first of Virginia; and in 1776, the Whig Committee of Hanover County published him as an enemy to his country, and ordered him to surrender his arms and ammunition. **JAMES**, Surgeon in the Queen's Rangers; very capable and attentive to his duties, records the commander of that corps.

**MACKIE.** Of South Carolina. **HENRY**, or **HARRY**, put in prison in 1776 by order of the Council; went to England; Addresser of the King in 1779. **JAMES**, estate confiscated, 1782, in the possession of his heirs or devisees.

**MACKINESS, THOMAS.** Of Philadelphia County, Pennsylvania. Attainted of treason, and property confiscated.

**MACKINETT, JOHN.** Of Philadelphia County, Pennsylvania. Merchant. Attainted of treason, and property confiscated.

**MADDEN, RICHARD.** Of Boston. The Council of Massachusetts ordered his arrest, April, 1776.

**MADDOX, ZEROBABEL.** Of Maryland. Went to the enemy, but deserted before September, 1776, when he was committed by the Council until he should give bail.

**MADOCK, WILLIAM.** Of Pennsylvania. Attainted of treason, and property confiscated.

**MAGEE.** Of Maryland. **ALEXANDER**, in 1776, sent by the Committee of Baltimore to the Committee of Safety, with the evidence of his enmity to the Whigs, and of his disposition to join the King's troops. Of Pennsylvania. **HENRY**, attainted of treason, surrendered himself and was tried by the name of Henry Maag; discharged on account of the misnomer.

**MAGNER, JOHN.** Of Boston. The Council of Massachusetts ordered his arrest, April, 1776.

**MAHON, TIMOTHY.** Of Philadelphia. At the peace, accompanied by his family and two servants, he went from New York to Shelburne, Nova Scotia, where the Crown granted him one farm, one town and one water lot. He was living at Shelburne about the year 1805.

**MAINE, CHARLES.** Of South Carolina. The Act of 1782 confiscated estate in the possession of his heirs or devisees.

**MALBONE, FRANCIS.** Of Newport, Rhode Island. In 1778, an Addresser of Lord Howe and of Sir Peter Parker.

**MALCOLM, MICHAEL.** Of New York. At the peace, accompanied by his family of three persons, he went from New York to Shelburne, Nova Scotia, where the Crown granted him one town and one water lot.

**MALDREM, JAMES.** Of New York. Retailer of liquors without license; in 1776, an Addresser of Lord and Sir William Howe.

**MALIN.** Of Pennsylvania. **JOSEPH**, **ELISHA**, and **JAMES**, attainted of treason. The first was tried and acquitted; the second was pardoned; the last gave himself up, and was discharged.

**MALLERY, CALEB.** In 1782 a Loyalist Associator at New York to settle at Shelburne, Nova Scotia, the following year, with his family of four persons. Grantee of St. John, New Brunswick, in 1783.

**MALLERY, JOHN, JONATHAN, JR., and NATHAN, JR.** Of Fairfield County, Connecticut. Members of the Reading Association.

**MALLETT, ———.** Of North Carolina. In 1783 he was restored to all the rights and privileges of a citizen.

**MALONY, MICHAEL.** In 1775 was sent prisoner from Long Island, New York, to Massachusetts, and confined within the limits of the town of Shrewsbury.

**MANN, SAMUEL.** Of New Jersey. At the peace, he went from New York to Shelburne, Nova Scotia. He was twenty-nine years of age, and unmarried.

**MANNING, GEORGE.** Went to St. John, New Brunswick, at the peace, and was a grantee of that city.

**MANNING, EDWARD.** Of New York. At the peace, accompanied by his family, he went from New York to Shelburne, Nova Scotia, where the Crown granted him one town lot.

**MANROW, WILLIAM and DAVID.** Of Reading, Connecticut. Members of the Association.

**MANSELL, WALTER.** Of South Carolina. Estate confiscated in 1782.

**MANSFIELD, JARED.** Of Connecticut. Mentioned as a "Tory" in a letter from Colonel Humphreys to Hamilton in 1787.

**MANSON, THOMAS.** An Ensign in the North Carolina Volunteers. In 1784 a person of this name was a merchant at Halifax, Nova Scotia.

**MARCH, GEORGE.** Of Stratham, New Hampshire. In July, 1776, examined by the Council and House of Representatives, and ordered to confine himself to his own farm on pain of imprisonment, to recognize with sureties for his good behavior, and to be disarmed.

**MARCHANT, JESSE.** In 1782 a Loyalist Associator at New York to settle at Shelburne, Nova Scotia, the following year, with his family of three persons.

**MARCHISON, JOHN.** Of North Carolina. Lieutenant in the Loyal Militia. Taken prisoner in the battle at Cross Creek, 1776, and confined in Halifax Jail; ordered finally to Philadelphia.

**MARDIN, MOSES.** Of New York. Retailer of liquors in Broadway without license; in 1776 an Addresser of Lord and Sir William Howe.

**MARGISTON, WILLIAM.** A grantee of St. John, New Brunswick, in 1783.

**MARIS, DAVID.** Of Chester County, Pennsylvania. Attainted of treason, and property confiscated.

**MARK, CONRAD.** Of South Carolina. At the peace, accompanied by his family of four persons, he went from New York to Shelburne, Nova Scotia, where the Crown granted him one town and one water lot. His losses in consequence of his loyalty were estimated at £284.

**MARS, LAWRENCE.** Of Mount Bethel, Pennsylvania. Attainted of treason, and property confiscated.

**MARSELIUS, GYSBERT.** Of New York. On petition of Whigs, allowed by law to return to the State, 1784.

**MARSHALL.** Of New York. **JAMES**, at the peace, accompanied by his family of three persons, went from New York to Shelburne, Nova Scotia. **JOHN**, retailer of liquors without license; in 1776, an Addresser of Lord and Sir William Howe. Of Pennsylvania. **WILLIAM**, attainted of treason, gave himself up, and was discharged. Of South Carolina. **EMANUEL**, an Addresser of Sir Henry Clinton; banished and estate confiscated. Of Georgia. **JOSEPH**, Captain in the King's Rangers, Carolina, and **MATTHEW**; the estates of both confiscated. Residence unknown. **JOHN**, a grantee of St. John, New Brunswick, in 1783.

**MARTIN, WILLIAM**, of Boston, and **MICHAEL**, of Brookfield, Massachusetts. Were proscribed and banished in 1778. Citizenship restored to William in 1787, by Act of the Legislature.

**MARTIN.** Of Pennsylvania. **THOMAS**, attainted of treason. **JOHN**, of North Carolina, Captain in the North Carolina Volunteers. **JOHN**, of Georgia, estate confiscated. Three, each with a family, went to Shelburne, Nova Scotia, in 1783, and were grantees of lands there: **JOHN**, of

New York; RUNYON, and ROBERT, of New Jersey. The last lost by his loyalty £562. John was living at Shelburne about the year 1805.

MARVIN, JOHN. Of Norwalk, Connecticut. Arrived at St. John, New Brunswick, in the ship *Union*, in the spring of 1783.

MASELY, GEORGE. Of Philadelphia. At the peace, accompanied by his family of four persons, he went from New York to Shelburne, Nova Scotia, where the Crown granted him fifty acres of land, one town and one water lot.

MASEY, THOMAS. Of Philadelphia. At the peace, accompanied by his family of three persons, he went from New York to Shelburne, Nova Scotia, where the Crown granted him one town lot.

MASON, JOHN. Of New York. At the peace, accompanied by his family, he went from New York to Shelburne, Nova Scotia.

MASON, THOMAS. Of New York. Retailer of liquors, Broadway, corner of Beaver Street; in 1776 an Addresser of Lord and Sir William Howe.

MASSEY, JAMES. Of Duck Creek, Delaware. Unless he surrendered himself for trial on or before August 1, of 1778, his estate was to become forfeit.

MASSINGHAM, ISAAC. Petty officer of the Customs. Embarked at Boston for Halifax with the British Army in 1776.

MATHESON, CHARLES and ALEXANDER. The first, an officer in the Queen's Rangers, and in 1783, a grantee of St. John, New Brunswick. The other, Quartermaster in the same corps.

MATHEWS, RICHARD. Of Pennsylvania. A Quaker. Settled at Pennfield, New Brunswick.

MAURICE, ALEXANDER. Of Pennsylvania. Ordered to the State Prison by the Committee of Safety, (August, 1776,) "he being inimical to the American States."

MAWDSLEY, JOHN. Of Newport, Rhode Island. In 1778 an Addresser of Lord Howe, and of Sir Peter Parker; was at New York in July, 1783, and was one of the fifty-five who petitioned for grants of lands in Nova Scotia. [See *Abijah Willard*.]

MAXWELL, DAVID. In 1782 a Loyalist Associator at New York to settle at Shelburne, Nova Scotia, the following year, with his family of six persons.

MAXWELL, ANDREW. In 1782 a Captain in the Prince of Wales' American Volunteers.

MAXWELL, WILLIAM. Of North Carolina. Committed to jail, June, 1776, by order of the Provincial Congress, for carrying on a correspondence with the enemy.

MAYER, JACOB. Of Pennsylvania. Attainted of treason. Gave himself up, and was discharged.

McALISTER, HECTOR. Of Virginia. In July, 1776, he was on board of the brigantine *Dolphin*, — owned by himself, — and one of the vessels of Lord Dunmore's fleet on the coast of Virginia.

McALPINE. Residence unknown. DONALD, a Lieutenant in the North Carolina Volunteers; wounded in the battle of Camden, 1780; at New York in 1782, with his family of four, a Loyalist Associator to settle at Shelburne, Nova Scotia. ANTHONY, an officer under Sir John Johnson. WILLIAM, a Captain in the Guides and Pioneers. Of State of New York. JOHN, at the peace, accompanied by his family, went from New York to Shelburne, Nova Scotia, where the Crown granted him fifty acres of land, one town and one water lot. His losses in consequence of his loyalty were estimated at £1500.



McARTHUR, NIEL. Of North Carolina. A Captain in the North Carolina Regiment. Property confiscated.

MCAUSLEN, ALEXANDER. Of Newbern, North Carolina. Property confiscated in 1779.

MCBRIDE, CHARLES. Of Pennsylvania. Deserted from the State galleys; joined the British in Philadelphia; captured at sea; in 1779 in prison, and to be tried for treason.

MCBRIDE, WILLIAM. Of New York. Retailer of liquors without license; in 1776 an Addresser of Lord and Sir William Howe.

MCCACKEN, JOHN. Of Pennsylvania. At the peace, with his family, he went from New York to Shelburne, Nova Scotia, where the Crown granted him one farm, one town and one water lot.

MCCALL, JOHN. Of Charleston, South Carolina. An Addresser of Sir Henry Clinton in 1780. Banished, and estate confiscated.

MCCANISH, JOHN. An Ensign in the King's Rangers, Carolina.

MCCANN, ANDREW. An officer of infantry in the Queen's Rangers.

MCCART, JOHN. Of Cumberland County, Pennsylvania. Attainted of treason.

MCCARTNEY, JUSTIN. A Lieutenant in De Lancey's Second Battalion.

MCCAULLY, GEORGE. Of Georgia. In 1778 attainted, and property confiscated.

MCCCLARIN, JAMES. Of Chester County, Pennsylvania. Attainted of treason.

MCCLEARY, JOHN. Of the New Jersey Volunteers. Taken prisoner on Staten Island, in 1777, and sent to Trenton.

MCCLELAN, HENRY. Of South Carolina. In 1783 he went from New York to Shelburne, Nova Scotia, where the Crown granted him fifty acres of land, one town and one water lot. He was twenty-four years of age, and unmarried.

MCCLELLAN, WILLIAM. Of Edgecombe, North Carolina. Property confiscated in 1779.

MCCLINTOCK, NATHAN. In 1776 embarked at Boston with the British Army for Halifax.

MCCLOUD, JOHN. Of North Carolina. Attainted, and property confiscated, in 1779.

MCCOLLUM, FARQUER. Of Charleston, South Carolina. An Addresser of Sir Henry Clinton in 1780. Banished, and estate confiscated.

MCCONNECO, CHRISTOPHER. Of Charlotte County, Virginia. Published as an enemy to the Whigs, in the "Virginia Gazette," February, 1775.

MCCOWAN, PATRICK. A grantee of St. John, New Brunswick, in 1783.

MCCOY, ARCHIBALD and ALEXANDER. Of North Carolina. Attainted, and property confiscated.

MCCRAW, ALEXANDER. Broke jail at Fredericktown, September, 1776.

MCCREE. Residence unknown. WILLIAM, in 1782, a Loyalist Associator at New York to settle at Shelburne, Nova Scotia, the following year, with his family of five persons. ROBERT, an officer of infantry in the Queen's Rangers. CREIGHTON, an officer in the Queen's Rangers.

MCCRIMMEN, DONALD. A Lieutenant of infantry in the British Legion.

**MCCROSSMAN, DANIEL.** Of "Carolina." In 1783, accompanied by his family of five persons, and by five servants, he went from New York to Shelburne, Nova Scotia, where the Crown granted him fifty acres of land, one town and one water lot. His losses in consequence of his loyalty were estimated at £2000.

**MCCULLOUGH, ROBERT.** Of New York. At the peace, accompanied by his family, he went from New York to Shelburne, Nova Scotia, where the Crown granted him one farm, one town and one water lot.

**MCCULLOUGH, MATTHEW.** Of Philadelphia. Departed the country; attainted of treason and property confiscated.

**MCCULLUM, JOHN.** Of Philadelphia. At the peace he went from New York to Shelburne, Nova Scotia, where the Crown granted him one town and one water lot. He was twenty-eight years of age, and unmarried.

**MCCUMMIN, DONALD.** Farmer. In 1782 a Loyalist Associator at New York to settle at Shelburne, Nova Scotia, the following year, with his family of ten persons.

**MCDERMOT, PATRICK.** Of New York. At the peace, accompanied by his family of four persons, he went from New York to Shelburne, Nova Scotia.

**MCDONALD, ARCHIBALD.** Of New York. Retailer of liquors in Church Street; in 1776 an Addresser of Lord and Sir William Howe.

**MCDONALD.** There were several Loyalists of this name besides the above; between some of whom I am not able to discriminate. Thus: **ALEXANDER**, of the parish of St. George, Maryland, July 5, 1775, was denounced in the public papers as a violator of the Association of the Continental Congress. **ALEXANDER**, of North Carolina, Second Major of the Cumberland County Regiment, but dismissed by the Whigs, in 1776, in consequence of his adherence to the Crown. **ALEXANDER**, of Richmond County, New York, examined, in 1775, before the Provincial Congress, and by a resolution of that body ordered to be secured and kept in custody, on the charge of concerting measures and employing agents to enlist men for the Royal Army. **ALEXANDER**, in 1782 was a Captain in the Loyal Foresters. **ALEXANDER**, in 1782 was a Lieutenant in the King's Orange Rangers. **ALEXANDER**, of Pennsylvania, attainted of treason. **ALEXANDER**, of Georgia, estate confiscated. **ALEXANDER**, admitted to the rights of citizenship, in 1790, by the Legislature of Massachusetts. Of others, I simply copy my notes. **CHARLES**, a Captain in the Second American Regiment. **THOMAS**, an Ensign in the North Carolina Volunteers. **ANGUS**, in 1782 an Ensign in the King's Rangers, Carolina. **DENNIS** embarked at Boston with the British Army for Halifax in 1776. **ARCHIBALD**, Surgeon of the Guides and Pioneers. **DAVID**, a grantee of St. John, New Brunswick, in 1783. **JAMES**, a Lieutenant in the Prince of Wales' American Volunteers. **FORBES**, a Captain in the King's Orange Rangers. **ANGUS**, in 1782, a Lieutenant in the Guides and Pioneers. **S.**, an Ensign of infantry in the British Legion. Of Georgia. **WILLIAM, JOHN, and DANIEL**, attainted, and estates confiscated. Of Pennsylvania. **JOHN** joined the British at Philadelphia, and accompanied the Royal Army to New York; captured in the privateer *Impertinence*; in prison in 1779, and to be tried. Of North Carolina. **ANGUS, JOHN, and JAMES**, Captains in the Loyal Militia; taken prisoners, 1776, in the battle of Cross Creek, and sent to Halifax Jail, but ordered finally to Philadelphia.

**McDOUGALL, ALEXANDER.** Of New York. At the peace, accompanied by his family of four persons, he went from New York to Shel-

burne, Nova Scotia, where the Crown granted him fifty acres of land, one town and one water lot.

**McEACHRAN, ———.** In 1782 an Ensign in the North Carolina Highland Regiment. Administration on estate of Duncan McEachran, St. Stephens, New Brunswick, in 1803.

**McELLERY, WILLIAM.** A grantee of St. John, New Brunswick, 1783.

**McEWEN, JOHN.** Of New York. Merchant. At the peace, accompanied by his family and a servant, he went from New York to Shelburne, Nova Scotia, where the Crown granted him one farm, one town and one water lot.

**McFADDEN, CORNELIUS.** Of the New Jersey Volunteers. Taken prisoner on Staten Island, and sent to Trenton.

**McFALL, CAPTAIN ———.** Of Newton, Massachusetts. In 1777 the town appointed a committee to petition for his removal, on account of his "Toryism."

**McFALL, JAMES.** Of New York. At the peace he went from New York to Shelburne, Nova Scotia, where the Crown granted him one town lot. He was twenty-two years of age, and unmarried.

**McGEE, ALEXANDER.** Of Maryland. Ordered, July, 1776, by the Baltimore Committee, to give security, in £300, to be of good behavior to the Whigs and their cause, and to pay the cost of proceedings against him; failed to comply, and committed to jail.

**McGINNIS, R.** A Lieutenant in the Royal Garrison Battalion.

**McGOUN, ALEXANDER.** Of Georgia. In 1778 attainted, and property confiscated.

**McGREGOR, JOHN.** Of Philadelphia. A Lieutenant in the New York Volunteers; at the peace, accompanied by his family of four persons, he went from New York to Shelburne, Nova Scotia, where the Crown granted him one town lot.

**McINTOSH, WILLIAM and JOHN.** Of New York. Went to Shelburne, Nova Scotia, in 1783, and were grantees of Crown lands there. Both were married; the latter had a family of six.

**McINTOSH.** Of Charleston, South Carolina. **ROBERT**, an Addresser of Sir Henry Clinton; banished, and estate confiscated. Residence unknown. **JAMES**, a Captain who served as a volunteer in the battles of Brandywine and Germantown, and was wounded in both.

**McIVER, COLIN.** Of North Carolina. Lieutenant in the Loyal Militia. Taken prisoner in the battle of Cross Creek, 1776, and confined in Halifax Jail.

**McKAM, PATRICK.** Of Charleston, South Carolina. An Addresser of Sir Henry Clinton in 1780. Banished, and estate confiscated.

**McKAY, ALEXANDER.** Of Pennsylvania. At the peace, accompanied by his family, he went from New York to Shelburne, Nova Scotia, where the Crown granted him fifty acres of land, one town and one water lot.

**McKAY.** Of South Carolina. **PATRICK**, by Act of 1782 his estate in possession of heirs or devisees confiscated. Of North Carolina. **ALEXANDER**, Captain in the Loyal Militia; taken prisoner in the battle of Cross Creek; sent to jail in Halifax, but ordered finally to Philadelphia. Of Georgia. **JAMES**, a member of the Council; in communication with Sir James Wright, after his escape, 1776, to the *Scarborough* ship-of-war. Residence unknown. **JAMES**, a Lieutenant in the King's American Regiment. **SAMUEL**, called Captain, prisoner at Hartford, Connecticut, 1776; his family in a destitute condition.

**McKEAN, ANDREW.** Of Boston. The Council of Massachusetts ordered his arrest, April, 1776.

**McKEE, JAMES and JOHN.** Went to Shelburne, Nova Scotia, in 1783, and were grantees of land there. The first was of Pennsylvania, and was unmarried; the other was of Albany, and had a family.

**McKENNIN, CHARLES WILLIAM.** Of Georgia. In 1778, attainted, and property confiscated.

**McKENZIE.** Of Pennsylvania. **KENNETH**, attainted and estate confiscated. Of North Carolina. **JOHN**, Captain in the Loyal Militia, taken prisoner in the battle of Cross Creek, 1776, and confined in jail, but ordered finally to Philadelphia. Of South Carolina. **ANDREW**, an Addresser of Sir Henry Clinton, and a Petitioner to be armed in the Royal service. **JAMES**, an Addresser of Sir Henry; and Colonel **ROBERT**, in commission under the Crown, all banished and estates confiscated. Five, all of the State of New York, went to Shelburne, Nova Scotia, in 1783, and received grants of land; **MURDOCK, RODERICK, KENETH, JAMES, and WILLIAM.** The first and second were married.

**McKETHAN, DUGALD.** An Ensign in the North Carolina Volunteers.

**McKIE, JAMES.** Of Charleston, South Carolina. An Addresser of Sir Henry Clinton in 1780, banished in 1782, and property confiscated.

**McKILLIP, JOHN.** Of Philadelphia. At the peace, accompanied by his family of three and a servant, he went from New York to Shelburne, Nova Scotia, where the Crown granted him one town lot.

**McKIMMEY, WILLIAM.** Of Charleston, South Carolina. An Addresser of Sir Henry Clinton in 1780, banished in 1782, and property confiscated.

**McKLOUN, JAMES.** Of Charleston, South Carolina. An Addresser of Sir Henry Clinton in 1780. Banished, and estate confiscated.

**McLAUGHLIN, ROBERT.** Of New York. At the peace, accompanied by his family, he went from New York to Shelburne, Nova Scotia.

**McLEAN, LACHLIN and WILLIAM.** Of Philadelphia. Went to Shelburne, Nova Scotia, in 1783; the former with a family.

**McLEAN, CHARLES.** A grantee of the city of St. John, New Brunswick, in 1783.

**McLEOD.** Of North Carolina. A Captain of this name was killed at the battle of Moore's Creek; upwards of twenty bullets entered his body. **ALEXANDER and JOHN**, Captains, **MURDOCK**, a Surgeon, and **DONALD**, a Quartermaster, were taken prisoners in the battle of Cross Creek, 1776, and confined in jail. John lost his estate under the Confiscation Act, and in 1783 went to Shelburne, Nova Scotia. Of New Jersey. **NORMAN**, a Captain in the New Jersey Volunteers. Residence unknown. **DUNCAN and JOHN**, grantees of St. John, New Brunswick, 1783; the latter became a merchant and died in that city, 1805, aged forty-five. **RODERICK**, a Lieutenant in the King's American Regiment; and in 1782 there was a **DONALD**, a Lieutenant in the King's Orange Rangers, and the same year a **DONALD**, of the same rank, in the British Legion. Of Georgia. **DANIEL**, attainted and property confiscated. Two, **ALEXANDER** of New York, and **DONALD** of North Carolina, went to Shelburne, Nova Scotia, in 1783, and received grants of land. The latter, who had lost £2000 by his loyalty, had a family of two and six servants.

**McLINACHUS, JAMES.** Of Charleston, South Carolina. An Addresser of Sir Henry Clinton in 1780. Banished, and estate confiscated.

**McLINDEN, JOHN.** Mariner. In 1782 a Loyalist Associator at New York to settle at Shelburne, Nova Scotia, the following year.

**McMASTER, JOHN.** Proscribed and banished, and estate confiscated by the Act of New Hampshire.

**McMILLAN, ———.** A Lieutenant in De Lancey's First Battalion, and a grantee of St. John, New Brunswick, in 1783.

**McMULLEN.** Of Boston. **ALEXANDER**, embarked with the British Army for Halifax in 1776. Of Pennsylvania. **JAMES**, attainted of treason. Residence unknown. **HUGH**. Merchant. In 1782 a Loyalist Associator at New York to settle at Shelburne, Nova Scotia, the following year, with his family of three persons.

**McMURTIE, WILLIAM.** Of Pennsylvania. Attainted of treason. Gave himself up, and was discharged.

**McNAB, WILLIAM.** Of New York. At the peace, accompanied by his family of five persons, he went from New York to Shelburne, Nova Scotia. His losses in consequence of his loyalty were estimated at £650.

**McNAIR.** Of North Carolina. **JOHN**, property confiscated in 1779. One of the last acts of Governor Martin, before the Royal Government came to an end in 1775, was to appoint this gentleman a Justice of the Peace for the county of Orange. **RALPH**. Property confiscated in 1779. Before the Revolution he was a member of the House of Assembly.

**McNAMARA, JOHN.** Of New York. At the peace, accompanied by his family of four persons, he went from New York to Shelburne, Nova Scotia, where the Crown granted him one town and one water lot.

**McNAMARA, PATRICK.** A grantee of St. John, New Brunswick, 1783.

**McNEIL, JOHN.** Of Virginia. At the peace, accompanied by his family of four and a servant, he went from New York to Shelburne, Nova Scotia, where the Crown granted him one farm, one town and one water lot.

**McNEIL, DOMINICK.** Of Pennsylvania, attainted and estate confiscated.

**McNEIL.** Of Boston. **WILLIAM**, accompanied the British troops to Halifax at the evacuation, and remained in exile during the war. In 1784 he returned to Boston, by way of Philadelphia. **CHARLES** and **NIEL**. Of Connecticut. Members of the Reading Association. **DOMINICK.** Of Tuscarora, Pennsylvania, failing to appear and to be tried for treason, the Council, in 1778, directed that he should stand attainted. Of North Carolina. Six in number. **MALCOM**, in 1776, a prisoner on parole at Halifax, but allowed by the Council of Safety to embark for a neutral island in the West Indies, on condition of swearing not to bear arms against the United States, and of not carrying away more than £50 in gold and silver. **DUNCAN**, was Major of the Cumberland County regiment, but in consequence of his adherence to the Crown, the Whigs dismissed him from office in 1776, and commissioned David Smith in his stead. **HECTOR**, was a person of some consideration. In the first military elections, after the Royal Government was at an end, he received a commission at the hands of the Whigs, but in 1776 he appeared in arms against them, and was taken prisoner, and confined in jail. **DANIEL**, in 1782, was Captain of the North Carolina Volunteers; and **JOHN** was an Ensign in the same corps. **JAMES** and **ARTHUR**, of Halifax County, estates confiscated. A Loyalist named James McNeil was in New Brunswick in 1784.

**McNULTY, JENKINS.** Of Pennsylvania. At the peace, accompanied by his family of six persons, he went from New York to Shelburne, Nova Scotia, where the Crown granted him one town lot.

**McPHERSON.** Of Pennsylvania. **WILLIAM**, attainted of treason, and property confiscated. Residence unknown. **DONALD** and **PETER**; the first a Captain in the British Legion, and the other a Captain in the Guides and Pioneers. Besides these there was a Lieutenant McPherson in the New York Volunteers, who, at the peace, was a grantee of St. John, New Brunswick. The Captain McPherson, "a farmer and half-pay officer, of Shelburne, Nova Scotia, who dressed with great pomp and

McKEE, JAMES and JOHN. Went to Shelburne, Nova Scotia, in 1783, and were grantees of land there. The first was of Pennsylvania, and was unmarried; the other was of Albany, and had a family.

McKENNIN, CHARLES WILLIAM. Of Georgia. In 1778, attainted, and property confiscated.

McKENZIE. Of Pennsylvania. KENNETH, attainted and estate confiscated. Of North Carolina. JOHN, Captain in the Loyal Militia, taken prisoner in the battle of Cross Creek, 1776, and confined in jail, but ordered finally to Philadelphia. Of South Carolina. ANDREW, an Addresser of Sir Henry Clinton, and a Petitioner to be armed in the Royal service. JAMES, an Addresser of Sir Henry; and Colonel ROBERT, in commission under the Crown, all banished and estates confiscated. Five, all of the State of New York, went to Shelburne, Nova Scotia, in 1783, and received grants of land; MURDOCK, RODERICK, KENETH, JAMES, and WILLIAM. The first and second were married.

McKETHAN, DUGALD. An Ensign in the North Carolina Volunteers.

McKIE, JAMES. Of Charleston, South Carolina. An Addresser of Sir Henry Clinton in 1780, banished in 1782, and property confiscated.

McKILLIP, JOHN. Of Philadelphia. At the peace, accompanied by his family of three and a servant, he went from New York to Shelburne, Nova Scotia, where the Crown granted him one town lot.

McKIMMEY, WILLIAM. Of Charleston, South Carolina. An Addresser of Sir Henry Clinton in 1780, banished in 1782, and property confiscated.

McKLOUN, JAMES. Of Charleston, South Carolina. An Addresser of Sir Henry Clinton in 1780. Banished, and estate confiscated.

McLAUGHLIN, ROBERT. Of New York. At the peace, accompanied by his family, he went from New York to Shelburne, Nova Scotia.

McLEAN, LACHLIN and WILLIAM. Of Philadelphia. Went to Shelburne, Nova Scotia, in 1783; the former with a family.

McLEAN, CHARLES. A grantee of the city of St. John, New Brunswick, in 1783.

McLEOD. Of North Carolina. A Captain of this name was killed at the battle of Moore's Creek; upwards of twenty bullets entered his body. ALEXANDER and JOHN, Captains, MURDOCK, a Surgeon, and DONALD, a Quartermaster, were taken prisoners in the battle of Cross Creek, 1776, and confined in jail. John lost his estate under the Confiscation Act, and in 1783 went to Shelburne, Nova Scotia. Of New Jersey. NORMAN, a Captain in the New Jersey Volunteers. Residence unknown. DUNCAN and JOHN, grantees of St. John, New Brunswick, 1783; the latter became a merchant and died in that city, 1805, aged forty-five. RODERICK, a Lieutenant in the King's American Regiment; and in 1782 there was a DONALD, a Lieutenant in the King's Orange Rangers, and the same year a DONALD, of the same rank, in the British Legion. Of Georgia. DANIEL, attainted and property confiscated. Two, ALEXANDER of New York, and DONALD of North Carolina, went to Shelburne, Nova Scotia, in 1783, and received grants of land. The latter, who had lost £2000 by his loyalty, had a family of two and six servants.

McLINACHUS, JAMES. Of Charleston, South Carolina. An Addresser of Sir Henry Clinton in 1780. Banished, and estate confiscated.

McLINDEN, JOHN. Mariner. In 1782 a Loyalist Associator at New York to settle at Shelburne, Nova Scotia, the following year.

McMASTER, JOHN. Proscribed and banished, and estate confiscated by the Act of New Hampshire.

McMILLAN, ———. A Lieutenant in De Lancey's First Battalion, and a grantee of St. John, New Brunswick, in 1783.

**McMULLEN.** Of Boston. **ALEXANDER**, embarked with the British Army for Halifax in 1776. Of Pennsylvania. **JAMES**, attainted of treason. Residence unknown. **HUGH**. Merchant. In 1782 a Loyalist Associator at New York to settle at Shelburne, Nova Scotia, the following year, with his family of three persons.

**McMURTIE, WILLIAM.** Of Pennsylvania. Attainted of treason. Gave himself up, and was discharged.

**McNAB, WILLIAM.** Of New York. At the peace, accompanied by his family of five persons, he went from New York to Shelburne, Nova Scotia. His losses in consequence of his loyalty were estimated at £650.

**McNAIR.** Of North Carolina. **JOHN**, property confiscated in 1779. One of the last acts of Governor Martin, before the Royal Government came to an end in 1775, was to appoint this gentleman a Justice of the Peace for the county of Orange. **RALPH**. Property confiscated in 1779. Before the Revolution he was a member of the House of Assembly.

**McNAMARA, JOHN.** Of New York. At the peace, accompanied by his family of four persons, he went from New York to Shelburne, Nova Scotia, where the Crown granted him one town and one water lot.

**McNAMARA, PATRICK.** A grantee of St. John, New Brunswick, 1783.

**McNEIL, JOHN.** Of Virginia. At the peace, accompanied by his family of four and a servant, he went from New York to Shelburne, Nova Scotia, where the Crown granted him one farm, one town and one water lot.

**McNEIL, DOMINICK.** Of Pennsylvania, attainted and estate confiscated.

**McNEIL.** Of Boston. **WILLIAM**, accompanied the British troops to Halifax at the evacuation, and remained in exile during the war. In 1784 he returned to Boston, by way of Philadelphia. **CHARLES and NIEL.** Of Connecticut. Members of the Reading Association. **DOMINICK.** Of Tuscarora, Pennsylvania, failing to appear and to be tried for treason, the Council, in 1778, directed that he should stand attainted. Of North Carolina. Six in number. **MALCOM**, in 1776, a prisoner on parole at Halifax, but allowed by the Council of Safety to embark for a neutral island in the West Indies, on condition of swearing not to bear arms against the United States, and of not carrying away more than £50 in gold and silver. **DUNCAN**, was Major of the Cumberland County regiment, but in consequence of his adherence to the Crown, the Whigs dismissed him from office in 1776, and commissioned David Smith in his stead. **HECTOR**, was a person of some consideration. In the first military elections, after the Royal Government was at an end, he received a commission at the hands of the Whigs, but in 1776 he appeared in arms against them, and was taken prisoner, and confined in jail. **DANIEL**, in 1782, was Captain of the North Carolina Volunteers; and **JOHN** was an Ensign in the same corps. **JAMES and ARTHUR**, of Halifax County, estates confiscated. A Loyalist named James McNeil was in New Brunswick in 1784.

**McNULTY, JENKINS.** Of Pennsylvania. At the peace, accompanied by his family of six persons, he went from New York to Shelburne, Nova Scotia, where the Crown granted him one town lot.

**McPHERSON.** Of Pennsylvania. **WILLIAM**, attainted of treason, and property confiscated. Residence unknown. **DONALD and PETER**; the first a Captain in the British Legion, and the other a Captain in the Guides and Pioneers. Besides these there was a Lieutenant McPherson in the New York Volunteers, who, at the peace, was a grantee of St. John, New Brunswick. The Captain McPherson, "a farmer and half-pay officer, of Shelburne, Nova Scotia, who dressed with great pomp and

**MONTAIGUT, DAVID.** Of Georgia. In the effort to reëstablish the Royal Government, in 1779, he was appointed Clerk of the Council.

**MONTELL, ANTHONY.** Of Charleston, South Carolina. An Addresser of Sir Henry Clinton in 1780. Banished, and estate confiscated.

**MONTGOMERY, JOHN.** Was a grantee of St. John, New Brunswick, 1785. Citizenship restored, in 1790, by Act of the Legislature of Massachusetts.

**MONTGOMERY, ARCHIBALD and JOSEPH.** The first at New York, June, 1783, preparing to embark for Nova Scotia. The other, an auctioneer at St. John, New Brunswick, in 1785.

**MOODIE, ROBERT.** Of Georgia. In 1778 attainted, and property confiscated.

**MOONEY, PATRICK.** Of Pennsylvania. At the peace, accompanied by his family of four persons, he went from New York to Shelburne, Nova Scotia, where the Crown granted him one town and one water lot.

**MOORE.** Of New York. **JOHN**, in 1782, was Deputy Receiver-General of Quitrents of New York. In July, 1783, he announced his determination to remove to Nova Scotia, and was one of the fifty-five petitioners who applied for extensive grants of land in that Colony; and the same year manager of a lottery, by permission of Governor Robertson, for the benefit of the Church in Brookhaven. **NATHANIEL**, of Long Island, arrested in 1776, and sent to the Continental Congress; ordered back, and placed under guard by the Convention of New York; petitioned for release, and discharged on parole and payment of expenses. **THOMAS WILLIAM**, a Captain in De Lancey's Second Battalion. Of New Jersey. **THOMAS**, Chairman of a Loyalist meeting at Hackensack. Of Boston. **AUGUSTUS**, arrest ordered by the Council of Massachusetts, April, 1776. Of Georgia. **SAMUEL and PHILIP**, estates confiscated. Residence unknown. **THOMAS**, a Loyalist Associator, 1782, at New York, to settle at Shelburne, Nova Scotia, with his family of three persons. Three of the name of Moore, of New York, went to Shelburne in 1783; **JONATHAN and HAMPTON**, who were married, and who received grants of land, and **JASPER**, who was just twenty-one years of age.

**MORAN, JAMES and CHARLES.** The first an officer in the Superintendent Department at New York. In 1776 an Addresser of Lord and Sir William Howe. **CHARLES**, of Southwark, Pennsylvania, attainted of treason, and property confiscated.

**MORDEN, RALPH.** Of Northampton County, Pennsylvania. In 1780, tried and convicted of treason.

**MOREWISE, JOHN.** Of New York. At the peace, accompanied by his family of six persons, he went from New York to Shelburne, Nova Scotia, where the Crown granted him one town lot.

**MOREHOUSE, EZRA and JAMES.** The first, of Salem, New York, joined the Royal Army in 1776. James, a grantee of St. John, New Brunswick, in 1783.

**MORGAN, CAPTAIN JAMES.** Of Reading, Connecticut. A member of the Association.

**MORGAN.** Of Virginia. **WILLOUGHBY**, at the peace, accompanied by his family of five persons, went from New York to Shelburne, Nova Scotia, where the Crown granted him one town and one water lot. His losses in consequence of his loyalty were estimated at £550. Of Mount Bethel, Pennsylvania. **MOSES**, attainted of treason, and property confiscated.

**MORRILL, WILLIAM.** Of South Carolina. At the peace, accompanied by his family of four persons, he went from New York to Shel-



burne, Nova Scotia, where the Crown granted him one town and one water lot.

**MORRIS.** Of Pennsylvania. **WILLIAM** and **ENOCH**, attainted, and property confiscated. Four went from New York to Shelburne, Nova Scotia, in 1783, and were grantees of land, namely: **MARTIN** of New York, **NOAH** of Pennsylvania, and **WILLIAM** (above mentioned probably,) and **NATHANIEL** of Philadelphia. The first and third of these four were married.

**MORRISON.** Of North Carolina. **JOHN**, Captain in the Loyal Militia, taken prisoner in the battle of Cross Creek, 1776, and confined in Halifax Jail; ordered finally to Philadelphia. Of New York. **ARCHIBALD**, an Ensign in the Loyal American Regiment. **GEORGE** and **MALCOLM** lost their estates under the Confiscation Act of that State. **EDWARD**, of New York, at the peace, accompanied by his family, went from New York to Shelburne, Nova Scotia, where the Crown granted him one farm, one town and one water lot.

**MORSE, EBENEZER.** Of Massachusetts. At the peace, accompanied by his family of two persons, he went from New York to Shelburne, Nova Scotia, where the Crown granted him fifty acres of land, one town and one water lot. His losses in consequence of his loyalty were estimated at £200.

**MOSELEY, GEORGE** and **JOHN.** In 1782, the first a Loyalist Associator at New York to settle at Shelburne, Nova Scotia, the following year, with his family of five persons. **JOHN**, a grantee of St. John, New Brunswick, in 1783.

**MOSELEY, BENJAMIN.** Of Philadelphia. At the peace he went from New York to Shelburne, Nova Scotia, where the Crown granted him one town lot. He was twenty-one years of age, and unmarried.

**MOSS, WILLIAM.** Of Georgia. In 1778, attainted, and property confiscated.

**MOSSMAN, WILLIAM.** Of Boston. At the peace, accompanied by his family of four persons, he went from New York to Shelburne, Nova Scotia, where the Crown granted him one town and one water lot.

**MOULDER, JOHN.** Of Chester County, Pennsylvania. Attainted of treason.

**MOUNT, RICHARD.** Of New Jersey. At the peace, accompanied by his family of four persons, he went from New York to Shelburne, Nova Scotia, where the Crown granted him one town lot.

**MOWATT, JACOB.** Of Pennsylvania. At the peace, accompanied by his family, he went from New York to Shelburne, Nova Scotia, where the Crown granted him one town lot.

**MUCKLER, DANIEL.** Of Charleston, South Carolina. At the peace, accompanied by his family of seven persons, he went from New York to Shelburne, Nova Scotia, where the Crown granted him one town and one water lot. His losses in consequence of his loyalty were estimated at £589.

**MULBALL, EDWARD.** Petty officer of the Customs. He embarked at Boston for Halifax, with the British Army in 1776.

**MULCARTY, PATRICK.** In 1776 he embarked at Boston with the British Army for Halifax, accompanied by his family.

**MULLIN, ANDREW** and **JAMES.** Of the New Jersey Volunteers, taken prisoners on Staten Island in 1777, and sent to Trenton.

**MULLOCK, WILLIAM.** Of New York. At the peace, accompanied by his family of three persons, he went from New York to Shelburne, Nova Scotia, where the Crown granted him one town lot.

**MUNN, ALEXANDER.** Of North Carolina. Property confiscated in 1779.

**MUNGER, SIMEON.** Of Reading, Connecticut. A member of the Association.

**MUNRO.** Of North Carolina. **JAMES**, in January, 1776, authorized by Governor Martin to erect the King's standard, and "to oppose all rebels and traitors." Of New York, county of Albany. **JOHN**, arrested and sent to Connecticut. Of Georgia. **SIMON**, attainted, and estate confiscated. Residence unknown. **HENRY**, a Captain in the Second American Regiment. **DUNCAN**, a Lieutenant of cavalry in the British Legion. **DANIEL** and **NATHANIEL**; the first, with a family of six, and the other, with a family of seven persons, Loyalist Associators, 1782, to settle at Shelburne, Nova Scotia. Again, **JOHN** was a grantee of St. John, New Brunswick; **ALEXANDER** died in that city, 1828, aged seventy-four; and **HUGH** emigrated to that Province in 1783, became a magistrate and member of the House of Assembly for the county of Northumberland, and died in the county of Gloucester in 1846.

**MUNSON, THOMAS.** Of Reading, Connecticut. A member of the Association of Loyalists.

**MURCHEY, WILLIAM.** Of New York. At the peace, accompanied by his family of three persons, he went from New York to Shelburne, Nova Scotia, where the Crown granted him one farm, one town and one water lot.

**MURPHEY.** Three, each with a family, went to Shelburne, Nova Scotia, in 1783, and received grants of land: **THOMAS** and **JAMES**, of New York, and **EDWARD**, of New Jersey.

**MURPHY, LUKE.** In 1782, a Loyalist Associator at New York to settle at Shelburne, Nova Scotia, the following year, with his family of four persons.

**MURRAY, ROBERT.** Of New York. Of the Society of Friends, and head of the house of Murray, Sanson & Co. His place of business was between Beekman and Burling Slips; his house on Murray Hill. In 1776 an Addresser of Lord and Sir William Howe.

**MURRAY.** Of Massachusetts. **WILLIAM**, embarked for Halifax with the Royal Army in 1776. **JAMES**, of Boston, was an Addresser of Gage in 1775, went to Halifax in 1776, and was proscribed and banished in 1778. I suppose he was an officer of the Customs. Of South Carolina. **JOHN** and **JOHN MUCKLE**; the last, in commission under the Crown; estates of both confiscated. Of Georgia. **JOHN**, estate confiscated. Residence unknown. Several Loyalists of the name of Murray were in the Royal service. Thus, **JOHN** was a Lieutenant of cavalry in the South Carolina Royalists; **THOMAS**, **EDWARD**, and **JAMES**, were officers of infantry in the Queen's Rangers; and another **THOMAS**, a Lieutenant in the Royal Garrison Battalion. Four went to Shelburne, Nova Scotia, in 1783, namely: **ALEXANDER**, **JOHN**, and **WILLIAM**, of the State of New York; and **ALEXANDER**, of Pennsylvania, who had lost £1200 in consequence of his adherence to the Crown. John and Alexander, of New York, were unmarried.

**MURRELL, ROBERT.** Of South Carolina. Estate confiscated.

**MUSGRAVE, BARTHARD.** In 1782, a Loyalist Associator at New York to settle at Shelburne, Nova Scotia, the following year, with his family of five persons.

**MUSGROVE.** Of South Carolina. **JOHN**, in commission under the Crown after the surrender of Charleston. The Act of 1782 confiscates his estate in the possession of his heirs or devisees. Of Pennsylvania. **JOHN**, attainted of treason, and property confiscated.

**MYERS.** Four went to Shelburne, Nova Scotia, in 1783, and were

grantees of land there: JOHN, of New Jersey, who lost £500, and had a family of five; THOMAS, of New Jersey, who was unmarried; FRÉDERIC, of Esopus, New York, whose family consisted of six and three servants; and JEREMIAH, who lost £400, and who had a family of nine.

NASH, RICHARD. Was seized at Long Island, New York, in 1775, sent to Massachusetts, and confined within the limits of Brookfield.

NEALIE, CHRISTOPHER. Of South Carolina. Held a Royal commission after the surrender of Charleston. Estate confiscated.

NEALSON, JAMES. In 1781, a Captain in the First Battalion New Jersey Volunteers.

NEEDHAM. Captain in the Queen's Rangers.

NEGOUST, JOHN. A shipmaster. Went to Shelburne, Nova Scotia, but removed to Yarmouth, in the same Province.

NELLY, G. Of South Carolina. Major in the Loyal Militia. Addresser of Doyle, 1782.

NELSON, ROBERT. Of Philadelphia. At the peace he went from New York to Shelburne, Nova Scotia, where the Crown granted him fifty acres of land, one town and one water lot. He was twenty-three years of age, and unmarried.

NERVOB, WILLIAM. Of Charleston, South Carolina. An Addresser of Sir Henry Clinton in 1780. Banished, and estate confiscated.

NESS, JOHN. In 1782 an Ensign in the Prince of Wales' American Volunteers, and Adjutant of the corps.

NEWMAN, JOSEPH. Of "Carolina." At the peace, accompanied by his family of three persons, he went from New York to Shelburne, Nova Scotia, where the Crown granted him one town lot.

NICHOLS, REV. ———. Of Waterbury, Connecticut. In January, 1777, he was tried by the Superior Court, "for treasonable practices against the United States," but acquitted.

NICHOLS, JOHN. Of Rhode Island. At the peace, accompanied by his family of five and two servants, he went from New York to Shelburne, Nova Scotia, where the Crown granted him one farm, one town and one water lot.

NICKERSON, NEAL and PETER. Of "Carolina." At the peace they went to Shelburne, Nova Scotia, when they received grants of farms, town and water lots. Both married.

NIXON. Of Newport, Rhode Island. JAMES, went to that town in 1783, to recover payment for a vessel, was seized and committed to jail. Of Cumberland County, Pennsylvania. ROBERT, attainted of treason, and property confiscated.

NODES, THOMAS. Cordwainer. Of Newcastle, Delaware. In 1778 it was declared by statute that his property would become forfeited to the State, unless he should surrender and abide trial for treason.

NORTH, JOSHUA. Of Delaware. Captain in the Militia. By Act of 1778 his estate to be confiscated, unless he appeared within a specified time to answer to the charge of treason.

NORWOOD, EBENEZER. Of Boston. The Council of Massachusetts ordered his arrest, April, 1776.

NOSTRAND. Of Queen's County, New York. GEORGE, acknowledged allegiance October, 1776. JOHN and GARRET, of the same county, signed a Declaration of Loyalty the year before. At the peace, John, accompanied by his family of four and a servant, went from New York to Shelburne, Nova Scotia, where the Crown granted him one farm, one town and one water lot.

NUGENT, JOHN. An officer in the Superintendent Department established at New York.

**NUNN, SAMUEL.** Of Boston. At the peace, accompanied by his family of four persons, he went from New York to Shelburne, Nova Scotia, where the Crown granted him fifty acres of land, one town and one water lot. His losses in consequence of his loyalty were estimated at £350.

**NUTTER, VALENTINE.** Of New York. Bookseller and stationer. In 1776 an Addresser of Lord and Sir William Howe. At the peace, accompanied by his family of four persons, and by four servants, he went from New York to Shelburne, Nova Scotia, where the Crown granted him one town and one water lot. His losses in consequence of his loyalty were estimated at £2000.

**NYE, JONATHAN.** Of Hardwick, Massachusetts. In 1775 the Committee of Correspondence voted to publish him to the world as opposed to freedom; recommended that no person deal with him; and determined that he should not depart the town without permission.

**OAKLEY, ARTHUR.** Of Rhode Island. At the peace, accompanied by his family of three persons, he went from New York to Shelburne, Nova Scotia, where the Crown granted him one town lot.

**OAKS, GARRET.** Of New York. Retailer of liquors, Cruger's Wharf. In 1776 an Addresser of Lord and Sir William Howe.

**OBMAN, JACOB.** A Lieutenant in the Georgia Loyalists.

**O'BRIEN, EDWARD.** Of New Jersey. At the peace, he went from New York to Shelburne, Nova Scotia, where the Crown granted him one town lot. He was thirty-one years of age, and unmarried.

**OGDEN, JOHN.** Of New Jersey. At the peace, accompanied by his family of four persons, he went from New York to Shelburne, Nova Scotia. His losses in consequence of his loyalty were estimated at £200.

**OGG, JOHN.** In Florida after the war.

**OGILVIE.** Of South Carolina. **CHARLES, GEORGE, and WILLIAM,** banished and estates confiscated. Residence unknown. **DAVID,** a Captain of cavalry in the British Legion.

**O'HALLA, DENNIS.** Of New Hampshire. Was proscribed and banished.

**O'HALLAM, JOHN.** An Ensign in the King's Rangers, Carolina.

**O'KAIN, HUGH and DARBY.** Of Springfield, Chester County, Pennsylvania. Attainted of treason.

**OKESON, THOMAS.** Of New Jersey. Ordered to be committed to jail, July 17, 1776, by the Provincial Congress.

**OLDES, WILLIAM.** Of Georgia. In 1778 attainted, and property confiscated.

**OLDING, NICHOLAS PURDIE.** In 1782 was a Lieutenant in the Royal Garrison Battalion, and a Deputy Muster-Master-General of the Loyalist forces.

**OLIPHANT, ALEXANDER.** Of Charleston, South Carolina. An Addresser of Sir Henry Clinton in 1780. Banished, and estate confiscated.

**OLIVER.** Of Conway, Massachusetts. **JAMES,** was proscribed and banished in 1778. Of New York. **JOSEPH,** at the peace, accompanied by his family of three and a servant, he went from New York to Shelburne, Nova Scotia, where the Crown granted him one farm, one town and one water lot.

**O'NEIL. CHARLES,** of Philadelphia, and **JOHN,** of New York, went to Shelburne, Nova Scotia, with their families, in 1783, and received grants of one farm, one town and one water lot. Of South Carolina. **HENRY,** was in commission under the Crown, after the surrender of Charleston. Estate confiscated.

**O'NIEL.** Residence unknown. **JOSEPH,** with his family of three per-

sons embarked at Boston for Halifax, in 1776. THOMAS, of the New Jersey Volunteers, made prisoner on Staten Island, in 1777, and sent to Trenton. JAMES, a Lieutenant in the Prince of Wales' American Volunteers.

ORCUTT, JOSEPH. Of Boston. At the peace, accompanied by his family, he went from New York to Shelburne, Nova Scotia, where the Crown granted him one town and one water lot.

ORIN, JOHN. One of the grantees of St. John, New Brunswick, 1783.

ORR, JOHN. Of New Jersey. At the peace, accompanied by his family, he went from New York to Shelburne, Nova Scotia, where the Crown granted him one town and one water lot.

OSMOND, ———. Of South Carolina. The Act of 1782 confiscated estate in the possession of his heirs or devisees.

OSWALD, ATWOOD. One of the grantees of St. John, New Brunswick.

OSWALT, HENRY. Of Northampton County, Pennsylvania. Attainted of treason, and property confiscated.

OVERHOLT, JOHN. Of Bucks County, Pennsylvania. Attainted of treason, and property confiscated.

OWEN. Of Virginia. RALPH, published, June 1776, by the Whig Committee. Of South Carolina. JOHN, estate amerced twelve per cent. in 1782. Residence unknown. JOHN, a grantee of St. John, New Brunswick, in 1783; Mary, his widow, died in that Province in 1805. Of Pennsylvania. WILLIAM, at the peace, accompanied by his family, went from New York to Shelburne, Nova Scotia, where the Crown granted him one town and one water lot. His losses in consequence of his loyalty were estimated at £300.

PACK, BENJAMIN and JOHN. Of New Jersey. The first a Loyalist Associator, in 1782, to settle in Nova Scotia the next year. The other, at the peace, with his family of five and three servants, went from New York to Shelburne, Nova Scotia, and received a grant of one farm, one town and one water lot.

PAGE, GEORGE. Embarked at Boston with the British Army for Halifax in 1776.

PAFFORD, JOHN. Of Charleston, South Carolina. An Addresser of Sir Henry Clinton in 1780. Banished, and estate confiscated.

PALMER. Of Long Island, New York. JACOB, acknowledged allegiance in 1776; an Addresser of Lieutenant-Colonel Sterling in 1779.

PHILIP, of Westchester, sent prisoner to Windham, Connecticut; released on parole, December, 1776. Of Salem, Massachusetts. NATHANIEL, joined the Royal Army in 1776. Of Pennsylvania. JOHN and RICHARD, attainted of treason; surrendered and were discharged. BENJAMIN, of the State of New York. BENJAMIN, of the city, LEWIS and JONATHAN, (residence unknown,) went to Shelburne, Nova Scotia, in 1783, each with a family. The first of these three had lost £600, and the second £3000, in consequence of adherence to the Crown, and received grants of land.

PARK. Of Pennsylvania. ABIJAH, attainted of treason, and property confiscated. Residence unknown. ROLAND, Cornet in the King's American Dragoons.

PARKER. Of Boston. WILLIAM, arrested by order of the Council of Massachusetts, April, 1776. Of Philadelphia. JOHN, attainted of treason; REUBEN, tried in 1781 for burglary, and acquitted, *confessed, while on trial, that he had deserted the Whig Army nine times.* PETER, also of Philadelphia, at the peace, accompanied by his family of six and four servants, went from New York to Shelburne, Nova Scotia, where

the Crown granted him one farm, one town and one water lot. Residence unknown. JOSIAH, a Lieutenant in the Third Battalion of New Jersey Volunteers. TIMOTHY, a grantee of St. John, New Brunswick, in 1783.

PARKINSON, JOHN. Of Charleston, South Carolina. An Addresser of Sir Henry Clinton in 1780. Banished, and estate confiscated.

PARKINSON, MARTIN. Of New York. At the peace, accompanied by his family of six persons, went from New York to Shelburne, Nova Scotia.

PARROCK, JOHN. Of Philadelphia. Attainted of treason, and property confiscated.

PARSONS, JOHN. Of the New Jersey Volunteers. Taken prisoner on Staten Island in 1777, and sent to Trenton.

PASHLEY, GEORGE. Of Boston. At the peace, accompanied by his family and servants, he went from New York to Shelburne, Nova Scotia, where the Crown granted him one farm, one town and one water lot.

PASTORIOUS, ABRAHAM. Of Germantown, Pennsylvania. Attainted of treason and property confiscated.

PATCHEN, ANDREW and ASAEL. Of Reading, Connecticut. Members of the Association.

PATIENT, JOHN. Of Virginia. At the peace, accompanied by his family of five persons, he went from New York to Shelburne, Nova Scotia, where the Crown granted him fifty acres of land, one town and one water lot. His losses in consequence of his loyalty were estimated at £200.

PATTEN. Of Maine. JOHN, was at Halifax in July, 1776, a Loyalist Refugee. GEORGE, embarked at Boston with the British Army for Halifax, 1776, and at the peace, accompanied by his family and servants, he went from New York to Shelburne, Nova Scotia, where the Crown granted him one farm, one town and one water lot.

PATTERSON. Of Pennsylvania. JOHN, attainted of treason; surrendered himself, and was discharged. THOMAS. Of Philadelphia. In 1777, arrested and examined, refused to take the oath prescribed by the Whig Government, and "committed to jail without bail or mainprize." Of South Carolina. ROBERT, an Addresser of Sir Henry Clinton in 1780, banished, and estate confiscated. Of Georgia. SIMON, attainted, and property confiscated. The following (residence unknown) were in the military service of the Crown in 1782. ROBERT, as a Lieutenant in the New York Volunteers; WILLIAM, as Surgeon of the Second Battalion of New Jersey Volunteers; and WILLIAM, as a Lieutenant in the Georgia Loyalists. Two went to Shelburne, Nova Scotia, in 1783, each with a family, and received grants of land, namely: ROBERT and DAVID, both of New Jersey. Robert became a shipmaster.

PEARCE, ABRAHAM. Of Charleston, South Carolina. An Addresser of Sir Henry Clinton in 1780. Banished, and estate confiscated.

PEARIS, RICHARD. An Ensign in the King's Rangers, Carolina.

PEARSON, JACOB. One of the grantees of St. John, New Brunswick. He became a pilot of that port.

PEAVEY, WILLIAM. Of New Hampshire. Was proscribed and banished in 1778.

PECK. DAVID, HENRY, and JAMES, were grantees of St. John, New Brunswick, in 1783. James returned to the United States.

PECKER, JEREMIAH. Of Boston. At the peace, accompanied by his family of three persons, he went from New York to Shelburne, Nova Scotia, where the Crown granted him fifty acres of land, one town and one water lot. His losses in consequence of his loyalty were estimated at £500.

**PELHAM, HENRY.** Embarked at Boston with the British Army for Halifax in 1776.

**PELL, JOSHUA.** Farmer. In 1782 a Loyalist Associator at New York to settle at Shelburne, Nova Scotia, the following year, with his family of fourteen persons.

**PENDERGAST, MATTHEW.** Of Albany. In 1780 a Lieutenant in Cuyler's corps, and stationed on Long Island. At the peace, accompanied by his family, he went from New York to Shelburne, Nova Scotia, where the Crown granted him one farm, one town and one water lot.

**PENDERGRASS, D.** Of Charleston, South Carolina. An Addresser of Sir Henry Clinton in 1780. Banished, and estate confiscated.

**PENDOCK, BENONIA.** Of Skeenesborough. Convicted before the Committee, in 1776, of being an enemy to the Whig cause, and sent to Litchfield, Connecticut, by Colonel Wynkoop.

**PENDRED, GEORGE.** An officer of infantry in the Queen's Rangers.

**PENNELL, JOHN.** Of Massachusetts. Citizenship restored in 1790, by Act of the Legislature.

**PENTON, GEORGE.** Chaplain of the Prince of Wales' American Volunteers.

**PERCY, EZRA.** Of Fairfield County, Connecticut. A member of the Association at Reading.

**PERLIE, PETER.** Of Durham, Bucks County, Pennsylvania. Attainted of treason, and property confiscated.

**PERONNEAU, ROBERT.** Of South Carolina. A Congratulator of Cornwallis on his success at Camden in 1780. Banished, and estate confiscated in 1782.

**PEROW, RICHARD.** Of New York. At the peace, accompanied by his family, he went from New York to Shelburne, Nova Scotia, where the Crown granted him one town and one water lot.

**PERRY.** Of Massachusetts. Six of this name were proscribed and banished: **WILLIAM**, of Boston, who, a Protester in 1774, an Addresser the same year, was arrested by order of the Council in 1776; **SETH**, of Sandwich, who was imprisoned in that town, and who, with **SAMUEL**, **STEPHEN**, **THOMAS** and **SILAS**, fled to the British troops in Rhode Island. Of these, Samuel, Thomas, and Silas, each with a family, went from New York to Shelburne, Nova Scotia, in 1783, and received grants of land. Seth, a fourth, returned to Massachusetts, and in 1788 was admitted to the rights of citizenship by Act of the Legislature. Of South Carolina. **SAMUEL**, an Addresser of Sir Henry Clinton; banished, and estate confiscated. Residence unknown. **JOHN**, who died at St. John, New Brunswick, in 1803; and a Captain Perry, who commanded a privateer, and who was taken prisoner in 1781. Of New York, **MERVIN**, watch and clock maker, from London, at the sign of the "Dial." In 1776 an Addresser of Lord and Sir William Howe.

**PERTIE, PETER.** Of Durham, Pennsylvania. In Council, in 1778, it was ordered, that, failing to surrender and be tried for treason, he should stand attainted.

**PETERS, CHARLES.** One of the grantees of St. John, New Brunswick.

**PETERSON, ———.** Surgeon in the New Jersey Volunteers. Taken prisoner on Staten Island in 1777, and sent to Trenton.

**PETRIE, EDMUND.** Of Charleston, South Carolina. An Addresser of Sir Henry Clinton in 1780; was banished in 1782, and his property confiscated.

**PETTET, or PETTIT.** Of Boston. **JOHN S.**, petty officer of the Customs. Accompanied by his family of five persons he embarked with the

British Army for Halifax in 1776. Of Long Island, New York. JAMES, WILLIAM, and JOSHUA, in 1780, in arms under Lieutenant McKain. Of New Jersey. CHARLES, Deputy-Secretary of the Province. NATHANIEL, a magistrate in the county of Sussex, apprehended January, 1776, by the Committee of Safety; disarmed, ordered to pay £8, in part of the expenses of the proceedings against him, and to give security for his future good behavior.

PETTINGER, JOHN. Of Georgia. In 1778 attainted, and property confiscated.

PHEPOE, THOMAS. Of Charleston, South Carolina. An Addresser of Sir Henry Clinton in 1780; also a Petitioner to be armed on the side of the Crown; banished in 1782, and property confiscated.

PHILIPS. Of Boston. A. F., was a Protester, and one of the Addressers of Hutchinson. In July of 1774, a Boston Whig wrote to a friend at New York that the Addressers and Protesters led a miserable life; that "in the country the people would not grind their corn, and in the town they refused to purchase from, or sell to them," &c. BENJAMIN, also a Protester, arrested by order of the Council of Massachusetts, April, 1776. Of Marblehead. RICHARD, an Addresser of Hutchinson. Of Marshfield. NATHANIEL, was sent to Washington, November, 1775, as an "infamous Tory," who fled to Boston soon after the battle of Lexington. JOSEPH, proscribed and banished in 1778. Besides these, EBENEZER, who belonged to Massachusetts, left Boston with the British Army in 1776, and was proscribed and banished two years afterwards. Of Virginia. MITCHELL, was denounced in March, 1775, by the Whig Committee of Princess Anne County, for his loyal conduct, and especially because, as captain of a company of militia, "he had exerted every effort to deter the men under his command from acceding to the Association, and had represented all the American proceedings in the light of absolute rebellion." And the Committee expressed the conviction "that no person ought to have any commercial intercourse or dealing with him." Of South Carolina. JOHN, a Colonel in the Loyal Militia; an Addresser of Doyle in 1782. ROBERT, of Charleston, an Addresser of Sir Henry Clinton, and a Petitioner to bear arms on the side of the Crown, in 1780; banished, and estate confiscated, in 1782. Besides the above, two, each with a family, went to Shelburne, Nova Scotia, in 1783, and received grants of land, namely: THOMAS, of "Carolina," and DAVID, of Maryland.

PHINNEY, FRANCIS. Of Sandwich, Massachusetts. In 1777 he joined the Royal party at Rhode Island.

PICKETT. Of Connecticut. NATHANIEL, JOHN, and JOHN, JR., were members of the Reading Loyalist Association. John was a grantee of St. John, New Brunswick, in 1783; and LEWIS went to that city the same year in the ship *Union*.

PILE. Of Pennsylvania. WILLIAM and CALEB; both attainted of treason. The estate of the former confiscated; the latter surrendered himself, and was discharged. Of North Carolina. JOHN, Captain in the Loyal Militia. Taken prisoner in the battle of Cross Creek, 1776, and confined in Halifax Jail. Sent finally to Maryland, and was accompanied by John Pile, Jr.

PINE. Of Massachusetts. SAMUEL, one of the eighteen country gentlemen who were driven from their habitations to Boston, and an Addresser of Gage on his departure in 1775. Four persons of this name, of Queen's County, New York, acknowledged allegiance, October, 1776. To wit, REUBEN, JAMES, RICHARD, and JAMES. In 1780, DAVID PINE, of the same county, was in arms against the Whigs.



**PINHORN, ———.** Lieutenant in a company of Loyalists. In the siege of Pensacola, 1781, in two affrays with the enemy, and wounded in both.

**PINKSTONE, FLEMING.** Physician. In 1782, a Loyalist Associator at New York, to settle at Shelburne, Nova Scotia, the following year, with his family of three persons.

**PIPER, JOHN.** Surgeon's-mate of the North Carolina Highland Regiment.

**PLACE, JAMES and AARON.** The first, an Ensign in the Prince of Wales' American Volunteers; the other, a grantee of St. John, New Brunswick, in 1783.

**PLATEAU, JAMES.** Of New York. [See *William Gort.*]

**PLATT.** Six of this name signed the Reading Association, Connecticut. **ABEL, JOSEPH, and JOSIAH,** of Fairfield County; and **ISAAC, HEZEKIAH, and TIMOTHY,** of Reading. **OBADIAH,** of Fairfield. In March, 1775, the Whig Committee of Inspection pronounced that "all connexions, commerce, and dealings, ought to be withdrawn from him by every friend to his country, for a breach of the Association of the Continental Congress."

**PLOUGHAM.** Three went from New York to Shelburne, Nova Scotia, at the peace: **PETER and JACOB,** of North Carolina; and **JOHN,** of Charleston, South Carolina. The first and second were married; the last was single. The Crown granted lands to each. Peter's losses in consequence of his loyalty £448, and Jacob's £270.

**PLUMMER, EZRA.** Of Connecticut. At the peace, accompanied by his family of two persons, he went from New York to Shelburne, Nova Scotia, where the Crown granted him one town lot.

**POLHEMUS, ABRAHAM, and ABRAHAM, JR.,** of Long Island, New York. Acknowledged allegiance in 1776; Addressers of Lieutenant-Colonel Sterling in 1779. At the peace, the first was a magistrate of Queen's County.

**POMROY.** Of Hatfield, Massachusetts. **JOSIAH,** proscribed and banished in 1778; at one period in the war at Newton, New York, and in practice. Of New Hampshire. **JOSIAH,** proscribed and banished.

**PORTEOUS, ROBERT.** Of Georgia. In 1778 attainted, and property confiscated.

**PORTER, ANDREW.** Of New York. At the peace, accompanied by his family, he went from New York to Shelburne, Nova Scotia, where the Crown granted him fifty acres of land, one town and one water lot. His losses in consequence of his loyalty were estimated at £3000.

**PORTER, JOHN.** Of the New Jersey Volunteers. Taken prisoner on Staten Island in 1777, and sent to Trenton.

**POST, ISAAC.** Of New York. At the peace, accompanied by his family of six persons, he went from New York to Shelburne, Nova Scotia, where the Crown granted him one town lot.

**POTTER, ROBERT and JAMES.** The former, a Sergeant in the New Jersey Volunteers; made prisoner on Staten Island in 1777, and sent to Trenton. **JAMES,** of New York. Accompanied by his family of eight persons, he went from New York to Shelburne, Nova Scotia, in 1783, and the Crown granted him one farm, one town and one water lot.

**POTTS, DAVID.** Of Pennsylvania. Attainted of treason; surrendered, and was discharged. In 1783 he was a merchant in Philadelphia.

**POWELL, STEPHEN.** Of Queen's County, New York. Acknowledged allegiance, October, 1776. In 1780 he bore arms on the side of the Crown.

British Army for Halifax in 1776. Of Long Island, New York. JAMES, WILLIAM, and JOSHUA, in 1780, in arms under Lieutenant McKain. Of New Jersey. CHARLES, Deputy-Secretary of the Province. NATHANIEL, a magistrate in the county of Sussex, apprehended January, 1776, by the Committee of Safety; disarmed, ordered to pay £8, in part of the expenses of the proceedings against him, and to give security for his future good behavior.

PETTINGER, JOHN. Of Georgia. In 1778 attainted, and property confiscated.

PHEPOE, THOMAS. Of Charleston, South Carolina. An Addresser of Sir Henry Clinton in 1780; also a Petitioner to be armed on the side of the Crown; banished in 1782, and property confiscated.

PHILIPS. Of Boston. A. F., was a Protester, and one of the Addressers of Hutchinson. In July of 1774, a Boston Whig wrote to a friend at New York that the Addressers and Protesters led a miserable life; that "in the country the people would not grind their corn, and in the town they refused to purchase from, or sell to them," &c. BENJAMIN, also a Protester, arrested by order of the Council of Massachusetts, April, 1776. Of Marblehead. RICHARD, an Addresser of Hutchinson. Of Marshfield. NATHANIEL, was sent to Washington, November, 1775, as an "infamous Tory," who fled to Boston soon after the battle of Lexington. JOSEPH, proscribed and banished in 1778. Besides these, EBENEZER, who belonged to Massachusetts, left Boston with the British Army in 1776, and was proscribed and banished two years afterwards. Of Virginia. MITCHELL, was denounced in March, 1775, by the Whig Committee of Princess Anne County, for his loyal conduct, and especially because, as captain of a company of militia, "he had exerted every effort to deter the men under his command from acceding to the Association, and had represented all the American proceedings in the light of absolute rebellion." And the Committee expressed the conviction "that no person ought to have any commercial intercourse or dealing with him." Of South Carolina. JOHN, a Colonel in the Loyal Militia; an Addresser of Doyle in 1782. ROBERT, of Charleston, an Addresser of Sir Henry Clinton, and a Petitioner to bear arms on the side of the Crown, in 1780; banished, and estate confiscated, in 1782. Besides the above, two, each with a family, went to Shelburne, Nova Scotia, in 1783, and received grants of land, namely: THOMAS, of "Carolina," and DAVID, of Maryland.

PHINNEY, FRANCIS. Of Sandwich, Massachusetts. In 1777 he joined the Royal party at Rhode Island.

PICKETT. Of Connecticut. NATHANIEL, JOHN, and JOHN, JR., were members of the Reading Loyalist Association. John was a grantee of St. John, New Brunswick, in 1783; and LEWIS went to that city the same year in the ship *Union*.

PILE. Of Pennsylvania. WILLIAM and CALEB; both attainted of treason. The estate of the former confiscated; the latter surrendered himself, and was discharged. Of North Carolina. JOHN, Captain in the Loyal Militia. Taken prisoner in the battle of Cross Creek, 1776, and confined in Halifax Jail. Sent finally to Maryland, and was accompanied by John Pile, Jr.

PINE. Of Massachusetts. SAMUEL, one of the eighteen country gentlemen who were driven from their habitations to Boston, and an Addresser of Gage on his departure in 1775. Four persons of this name, of Queen's County, New York, acknowledged allegiance, October, 1776 To wit, REUBEN, JAMES, RICHARD, and JAMES. In 1780, DAVID PINE, of the same county, was in arms against the Whigs.

**PINHORN, ———.** Lieutenant in a company of Loyalists. In the siege of Pensacola, 1781, in two affrays with the enemy, and wounded in both.

**PINKSTONE, FLEMING.** Physician. In 1782, a Loyalist Associator at New York, to settle at Shelburne, Nova Scotia, the following year, with his family of three persons.

**PIPER, JOHN.** Surgeon's-mate of the North Carolina Highland Regiment.

**PLACE, JAMES and AARON.** The first, an Ensign in the Prince of Wales' American Volunteers; the other, a grantee of St. John, New Brunswick, in 1783.

**PLATEAU, JAMES.** Of New York. [See *William Gort.*]

**PLATT.** Six of this name signed the Reading Association, Connecticut. **ABEL, JOSEPH, and JOSIAH,** of Fairfield County; and **ISAAC, HEZEKIAH, and TIMOTHY,** of Reading. **OBADIAH,** of Fairfield. In March, 1775, the Whig Committee of Inspection pronounced that "all connexions, commerce, and dealings, ought to be withdrawn from him by every friend to his country, for a breach of the Association of the Continental Congress."

**PLOUGHAM.** Three went from New York to Shelburne, Nova Scotia, at the peace: **PETER and JACOB,** of North Carolina; and **JOHN,** of Charleston, South Carolina. The first and second were married; the last was single. The Crown granted lands to each. Peter's losses in consequence of his loyalty £448, and Jacob's £270.

**PLUMMER, EZRA.** Of Connecticut. At the peace, accompanied by his family of two persons, he went from New York to Shelburne, Nova Scotia, where the Crown granted him one town lot.

**POLHEMUS, ABRAHAM, and ABRAHAM, JR,** of Long Island, New York. Acknowledged allegiance in 1776; Addressers of Lieutenant-Colonel Sterling in 1779. At the peace, the first was a magistrate of Queen's County.

**POMROY.** Of Hatfield, Massachusetts. **JOSIAH,** proscribed and banished in 1778; at one period in the war at Newton, New York, and in practice. Of New Hampshire. **JOSIAH,** proscribed and banished.

**PORTEOUS, ROBERT.** Of Georgia. In 1778 attainted, and property confiscated.

**PORTER, ANDREW.** Of New York. At the peace, accompanied by his family, he went from New York to Shelburne, Nova Scotia, where the Crown granted him fifty acres of land, one town and one water lot. His losses in consequence of his loyalty were estimated at £3000.

**PORTER, JOHN.** Of the New Jersey Volunteers. Taken prisoner on Staten Island in 1777, and sent to Trenton.

**POST, ISAAC.** Of New York. At the peace, accompanied by his family of six persons, he went from New York to Shelburne, Nova Scotia, where the Crown granted him one town lot.

**POTTER, ROBERT and JAMES.** The former, a Sergeant in the New Jersey Volunteers; made prisoner on Staten Island in 1777, and sent to Trenton. **JAMES,** of New York. Accompanied by his family of eight persons, he went from New York to Shelburne, Nova Scotia, in 1783, and the Crown granted him one farm, one town and one water lot.

**POTTS, DAVID.** Of Pennsylvania. Attainted of treason; surrendered, and was discharged. In 1783 he was a merchant in Philadelphia.

**POWELL, STEPHEN.** Of Queen's County, New York. Acknowledged allegiance, October, 1776. In 1780 he bore arms on the side of the Crown.

POOR, JOHN. Of Pennsylvania. Attainted of treason. Tried and acquitted.

PRENTICE, JOHN. Of Marblehead, Massachusetts. An Addresser of Hutchinson in 1774.

PRESCOTT, JOSEPH. Glazier. In 1782 a Loyalist Associator at New York to settle at Shelburne, Nova Scotia, the following year.

PRICE. Of Massachusetts. JOHN, fled to Halifax, Nova Scotia. In the Resolve of the House of Representatives for the disposal of his vessel, — the *Williams*, and cargo, — he is called "a Tory of the first magnitude."

BENJAMIN, embarked at Boston with the British Army for Halifax in 1776. Of Pennsylvania. HENRY YELVERTON, committed to jail in Philadelphia by the Committee of Safety, in 1776, but released on payment of expenses, and on condition that he should depart the city in three days. PETER and WILLIAM, attainted of treason, and property confiscated: Peter settled at Pennfield, New Brunswick. Of South Carolina. HOPKINS, an Addresser of Sir Henry Clinton in 1780; the Act of 1782 confiscated his estate in the possession of his heirs or devisees. WILLIAM, property amerced twelve per cent. by law of the last named year. Of New Jersey. JOSEPH, accompanied by his family, went from New York to Shelburne, Nova Scotia, in 1783.

PRINCE, SAMUEL. Merchant, of Boston. An Addresser of Hutchinson in 1774; was proscribed and banished in 1778. JOB, also of Boston, arrest ordered by the Council of Massachusetts, April, 1776.

PRINDALL, JONATHAN. Of Pittsfield, Massachusetts. Was proscribed and banished in 1778.

PROCTOR. Of Marblehead. THOMAS, an Addresser of Hutchinson, in 1774. A Loyalist of this name, in 1782, was a Lieutenant in the Second American Regiment. JOSHUA, of Newton, and JOSHUA, of New Garden, Chester County, Pennsylvania; attainted of treason, and property confiscated.

PROCUE, PETER. Of Charleston, South Carolina. An Addresser of Sir Henry Clinton in 1780. Banished, and estate confiscated.

PRUNEY, THOMAS. Of Pennsylvania. At the peace, accompanied by his family, he went from New York to Shelburne, Nova Scotia, where the Crown granted him one farm, one town and one water lot.

PRUYN, HARMAN. Of New York. Permitted by law to return to the State, on the entreaty of Whigs, in 1784.

PRYOR, JAMES. Mariner. In 1782 a Loyalist Associator at New York to settle at Shelburne, Nova Scotia, the following year, with his family of three persons.

PUGH, JAMES and HUGH. Of Northampton County, Pennsylvania. Attainted of treason, and property confiscated.

QUACKENBUSH, DAVID. Of Tryon (now Montgomery) County, New York. In 1775 he signed a Declaration of loyalty.

QUAILL, HENRY. Of New York. In 1783 he was preparing to embark for Nova Scotia.

QUIN, MICHAEL. Of Charleston, South Carolina. An Addresser of Sir Henry Clinton in 1780. Banished, and estate confiscated.

QUINLAN, JAMES. Of the New Jersey Volunteers. Taken prisoner on Staten Island, in 1777, and sent to Trenton.

QUINTARD, ISAAC. Of Stamford, Connecticut. He commanded the second company of militia in that town, and, in 1775, became involved in difficulty with the House of Assembly for his opposition to the Whigs, and a committee was appointed to examine into his conduct.

RADCLIFFE, THOMAS, SEN. Of South Carolina. In 1782 his estate was amerced twelve per cent.

**RAINES.** Of New Jersey. **DAVID**, accompanied by his family of three persons, went from New York to Shelburne, Nova Scotia, in 1783. Of Georgia. **JOSEPH**, attainted, and property confiscated, in 1778.

**RALPH, JOHN.** Of Charleston, South Carolina. An Addresser of Sir Henry Clinton in 1780. Banished, and estate confiscated.

**RAMAGE.** Residence unknown. **JOHN**, embarked at Boston with the British Army for Halifax in 1776. Of South Carolina. **CHARLES**, an Addresser of Sir Henry Clinton in 1780; banished, and estate confiscated, in 1782.

**RAMSAY, JAMES.** Of New Jersey. At the peace, accompanied by his family of three persons, he went from New York to Shelburne, Nova Scotia.

**RANCKIE, FREDERICK.** Of New York. Furrier. At the peace, accompanied by his family of three persons, he went from New York to Shelburne, Nova Scotia, where the Crown granted him one farm, one town and one water lot.

**RAND, PHINEAS.** Of Philadelphia. In 1777, seized and ordered to be sent to Virginia, as an enemy to the Whig cause.

**RAND, NATHANIEL.** Of Connecticut. In 1783, accompanied by his family of three persons, he went from New York to Shelburne, Nova Scotia, where the Crown granted him one farm, one town and one water lot.

**RANDALL.** Of Georgia. **JOHN BOND**, Captain in the Georgia Loyalists; in 1778 attainted, and estate confiscated. Five of this name went to Shelburne, Nova Scotia, in 1783: namely, **ROBERT**, of Boston; **JOSEPH**, of New York; **AMOS**, of New Jersey; **WILLIAM**, of Philadelphia; and **THOMAS**, of Virginia. Lands were granted to all. William had four servants. Amos, who died at Argyle, Nova Scotia, in 1839, aged eighty, was unmarried at the peace.

**RANKIN.** Of Pennsylvania. **WILLIAM**, a Colonel in the militia; *ten proclamations issued for his apprehension*; attainted, and estate confiscated. **JOHN**, attainted, and estate confiscated; at the peace went to Pennfield, New Brunswick, and received a grant of Crown land. **ABRAM**, or **ABRAHAM**, also a grantee at Pennfield. Of Virginia. **WILLIAM**, who, at the peace, accompanied by his family of six persons, and by one servant, went from New York to Shelburne, Nova Scotia, where the Crown granted him one town lot. His losses in consequence of his loyalty were estimated at £250.

**RAPALJE.** Of Long Island, New York. In April, 1779, **DANIEL**, **MARTIN**, **CORNELIUS**, **ABRAHAM J.**, **BERNARDUS**, and **JERONEMUS**, were Addressers of Lieutenant-Colonel Sterling. Ethan Allen, when a prisoner on that island, 1777, was quartered in the house of Daniel, who, in 1782, was a Lieutenant in the militia, and one of the Addressers of Commissary Scott.

**RAPP, JOHN.** Of New York. In 1783, accompanied by his family of eight persons, went from New York to Shelburne, Nova Scotia, where the Crown granted him one town lot.

**RATH, JAMES.** Of Philadelphia. At the peace, with a family of four persons and two servants, he went from New York to Shelburne, Nova Scotia, where the Crown granted him fifty acres of land, one town and one water lot. His losses in consequence of his loyalty were estimated at £500.

**RAYDER, MICHAEL.** Of New York. In 1783, with his family, he went from New York to Shelburne, Nova Scotia, where the Crown granted him one town lot.

**RAYMOND, JOHN and RICE.** Of Connecticut. The first a member of

the Reading Loyalist Association; the other a grantee of St. John, New Brunswick, in 1783.

RAYNOR. Of Long Island, New York. ELIJAH and EZEKIEL. In June, 1776, the first found in a swamp, and the other in a wood, and sent prisoners to General Greene. In 1780, the two, with JOSEPH, assisted in the capture of the Whig privateer *Revenue*.

REA, WILLIAM. Of New York. Permitted by law to return to the State, on petition of Whigs, in 1784.

READFORD, THOMAS. Of North Carolina. In 1776 he was taken prisoner by the Whig Colonel Caswell, and imprisoned.

REED. Of Massachusetts. CHARLES, embarked with the British Army for Halifax. RICHARD and SAMUEL, of Marblehead, Addressers of Hutchinson. Of New York. LEONARD, Lieutenant in the King's American Regiment; taken prisoner at the battle of Eutaw Springs, 1781; at the peace settled on the river St. John, New Brunswick, and received half-pay. JOSEPH, sent prisoner to Connecticut; released on parole. Residence unknown. PATRICK, embarked at Halifax, for New York, in the ship *Peggy*, July, 1776; captured and carried to Marblehead; transferred to Boston and committed to jail. COLIN, a Loyalist Associator, in 1782, to settle at Shelburne, Nova Scotia, with a family of five persons. ROBERT, a grantee of St. John, New Brunswick, in 1783.

REEF, JOHN. In 1775 sent prisoner from Long Island, New York, to Massachusetts, and confined within the limits of Rutland.

REES, WILLIAM. Of South Carolina. In commission of the Crown after the surrender of Charleston. Estate confiscated.

REEVES, STEPHEN. Of New York. Jeweller, near the corner of Burling Slip. In 1776 an Addresser of Lord and Sir William Howe.

REGIR, MATTHIAS. Of Pennsylvania. A Quaker. Settled at Pennfield, New Brunswick, and received a grant of Crown land.

REID. In 1781 JOHN was an Ensign in the First Battalion of New Jersey Volunteers. COLIN, of New York, and ALEXANDER, of Pennsylvania, went to Shelburne, Nova Scotia, in 1783, and received grants of land; the last named, who lost £320 by his loyalty, was accompanied by his family and two servants.

REILLY. DENNIS, of New York, and PATRICK, of Pennsylvania, went to Shelburne, Nova Scotia, in 1783, and received grants of land.

REMINGTON, GERSHOM and JONATHAN. Of Pennsylvania. At the peace settled at Pennfield, New Brunswick, and were grantees of land there.

REMSEN. Of New York. GEORGE, a retailer of liquors without license, Water Street; in 1776 an Addresser of Lord and Sir William Howe. JEROMUS and JEREMIAH, of Long Island, New York, acknowledged allegiance in 1776, and were among the Addressers of Lieutenant-Colonel Sterling in 1779.

RENCHE, JAMES. Physician, of Delaware. By a law of 1778 he was required to surrender himself and be tried for treason, or lose his estate.

RESTINE, JOSEPH. Of Pennsylvania. At the peace, with his family, went from New York to Shelburne, Nova Scotia, where the Crown granted him fifty acres of land, one town and one water lot; his losses in consequence of his loyalty were estimated at £200.

REYNOLDS, WILLIAM. Of Pennsylvania. A Quaker. Settled at Pennfield, New Brunswick.

RHEMS, JOSEPH. Of South Carolina. Held a Royal commission after the capitulation of Charleston. Estate confiscated.

RHINELANDER, FREDERIC. Of New York. "A very heavy importer

of crockery and other merchandise;" in 1776 an Addresser of Lord and Sir William Howe; in 1783 "transacted business at No. 168 Water Street."

**RHOADES.** Of Boston. **HENRY**, with his family of four persons, accompanied the British Army to Halifax in 1776. Of South Carolina. **WILLIAM**, went to England.

**RICE.** Of Pennsylvania. **JAMES**, at the peace, went from New York to Shelburne, Nova Scotia; he was twenty-four years of age, and unmarried. Of Boston. **JOHN**, arrest ordered by the Council of Massachusetts, April, 1776. Of Pennsylvania. **JOSEPH**, went from New York to Shelburne, Nova Scotia, in 1783; he was forty years of age, and unmarried.

**RICH, JAMES.** Of New York. In 1783, with his family of three persons, went to Shelburne, Nova Scotia, where the Crown granted him one town lot. His losses in consequence of his loyalty were estimated at £600.

**RICHARDS.** Of Boston. **OWEN**, petty officer of the Customs; went to Halifax in 1776; proscribed and banished in 1778. Residence unknown. **CHARLES** and **IRAM I.**, in 1782, Loyalist Associators at New York to settle at Shelburne, Nova Scotia; the first with a family of five; the other with a family of four.

**RICHARDSON.** Of Pennsylvania. **JACOB**, attainted of treason; surrendered himself, and was discharged. Of Charleston, South Carolina. **THOMAS**, an Addresser of Sir Henry Clinton; banished, and estate confiscated. Residence and Christian name unknown. An Ensign in the New York Volunteers, who went to St. John, New Brunswick, at the peace, was a grantee of that city, and received half-pay. **THOMAS**, in 1783, with his family, went from New York to Shelburne, Nova Scotia, where the Crown granted him fifty acres of land, one town and one water lot; his losses in consequence of his loyalty were estimated at £1500.

**RICHMOND, WILLIAM.** Of Connecticut. Accompanied by his family of six persons, went from New York to Shelburne, Nova Scotia, where the Crown granted him one town and one water lot.

**RICKEY, ALEXANDER.** Of Pennsylvania. Attainted of treason.

**RIDDLE, JAMES.** Of Pennsylvania. Attainted of treason; surrendered himself, and was discharged.

**RIED, or REID.** Of South Carolina. **ANDREW**, one of the Addressers of Sir Henry Clinton, and of the Petitioners to be armed on the side of the Crown, in 1780; banished, and estate confiscated, in 1782. Of New Jersey. **JOHN**, a Lieutenant in the First Battalion of Volunteers. Of Georgia. **ROBERT** and **THOMAS**, attainted, and property confiscated. Of Pennsylvania. **JOHN**, military officer under the Crown; attainted, and property confiscated.

**RIGBY, WILLIAM** and **JAMES.** Went to Shelburne, Nova Scotia, in 1783, and received grants of land. Both married. The first belonged to New York, the other to Philadelphia.

**RINDGE, ISAAC.** Of New Hampshire. In November, 1775, the Provincial Congress ordered him to remove fifteen miles from Portsmouth and from the sea, and not leave the place selected without leave of that body or the Committee of Safety.

**RIO, ALEXANDER.** A Lieutenant in the Royal Garrison Battalion.

**RIPPON, ISAAC.** Of South Carolina. In 1782 his estate amerced twelve per cent.

**RIVERS, JOHN.** Merchant. In 1782 a Loyalist Associator at New York to settle at Shelburne, Nova Scotia, the following year.

**ROBBINS.** Of Connecticut. **EPHRAIM**, member of the Reading Loyalist Association. Residence unknown. **WILLIAM**, a Lieutenant of cavalry

in the British Legion. JOHN, an Ensign in the King's Rangers, was at the island of St. John, Gulf of St. Lawrence, before the close of 1782, and invited other Loyalists to join those already there. An Ensign Robbins, of the New Jersey Volunteers, was taken prisoner on Staten Island, in 1777, and sent to Trenton.

ROBERTS. Of Boston. FREDERICK, a Protester against the Whigs. Of Pennsylvania. OWEN and NATHAN, attainted, and property confiscated. In Bucks County there was a Lieutenant Roberts, of the Volunteers. Of North Carolina. JAMES, attainted, and estate forfeited. Of New York. HENRY, who, at the peace, accompanied by his family of four persons, went from New York to Shelburne, Nova Scotia, where the Crown granted him one town lot. JOHN, High Sheriff of the city and county of New York in 1776, and an Addresser of Lord and Sir William Howe.

ROBERTSON. Of Virginia. WALTER, published by the Whig Committee, June, 1776. Of North Carolina. DR. ROBERTSON, attached to a Loyalist corps; captured and sent to prison in 1776. Of Charleston, South Carolina. JOHN and JAMES, both Addressers of Sir Henry Clinton; banished, and estates confiscated.

ROBESON. Of Pennsylvania. PETER, JONATHAN, JR., and JOHN, attainted of treason; the first surrendered and was discharged. NATHANIEL, of Philadelphia; taken prisoner, and to escape one half the lashes he was sentenced to receive, consented to enlist in the Continental Army; deserted, and went home. Of New York. WILLIAM, JOSEPH, and WILLIAM, who went to Shelburne, Nova Scotia, in 1783, and received grants of land.

ROBINSON. Of New Hampshire. ROBERT, was proscribed and banished in 1778. Of Philadelphia. PETER, in 1783, accompanied by his family of four persons, and by two servants, went from New York to Shelburne, Nova Scotia, where the Crown granted him fifty acres of land, one town and one water lot; his losses in consequence of his loyalty were estimated at £350.

ROGERS. Of New York. JAMES, a retailer of liquors without license, in Queen (now Pearl) Street; and, in 1776, an Addresser of Lord and Sir William Howe. Of New Hampshire. NATHANIEL, who was ordered, November, 1775, by the Provincial Congress, to confine himself to his own farm, in Newmarket, or, if he preferred, to remove thence to a place twenty miles from Portsmouth and from the sea. Five were grantees of St. John, New Brunswick, in 1783, namely: THOMAS, JAMES, PATRICK, NEHEMIAH, (who had been a Lieutenant in some Loyalist corps,) and FITCH. The last engaged in business as a merchant, but returned to the United States. WILLIAM and PATRICK, others of the name, settled in New Brunswick, and died there; the former, at St. John, in 1833, aged seventy-three; the latter, at Sussex Vale, in 1821. NATHANIEL, another, was Quartermaster of De Lancey's First Battalion. Perhaps William was of Boston, and the same who was arrested by order of the Council of Massachusetts, April, 1776; and this Thomas, possibly, was of Philadelphia, who was published as an enemy to America. Besides the above, Washington apprehended JOHN Rogers, August, 1776; and another JOHN, of Bucks County, Pennsylvania, was attainted of treason.

ROKER, THOMAS. Of Philadelphia. Attainted of treason, and property confiscated.

ROLLO, ROBERT. A Captain of infantry in Arnold's American Legion.

ROMICK, JOSEPH. Of Northampton County, Pennsylvania; estate confiscated in 1779.



**ROSE.** Of Massachusetts. **PETER**, embarked at Boston for Halifax with the British Army in 1776. Of North Carolina. **WILLIAM**, property confiscated in 1779. Of South Carolina. **ALEXANDER**, a Congratulator of Cornwallis after his success at Camden, and **HUGH**, a physician of Charleston, an Addresser of Sir Henry Clinton, and a Petitioner to be armed on the side of the Crown; both banished and their estates confiscated in 1782. Three went to Shelburne, Nova Scotia, in 1783, namely: **JOHN**, of New York; **WILLIAM**, of Albany; and **JAMES**, of Virginia.

**ROSEWELL, WALTER.** Of Charleston, South Carolina. An Addresser of Sir Henry Clinton in 1780. Banished, and estate confiscated.

**ROSS.** Of Philadelphia. **MALCOLM** and **WILLIAM**, attainted, and property confiscated. Of Charleston, South Carolina. **JAMES**, an Addresser of Sir Henry Clinton; banished, and estate confiscated. Of Georgia. **WILLIAM** and **DAVID**, attainted, and estates confiscated. Residence unknown. **JOHN**, an officer in the Queen's Rangers, a grantee of St. John, in 1783, and settled in New Brunswick. Five went to Shelburne, Nova Scotia, in 1783, and received grants of land; namely, **WILLIAM**, of Philadelphia; **FRIEND, ANDREW, ALEXANDER**, of the city of New York; and **ALEXANDER**, of Esopus. Andrew was unmarried. Friend lost £800 by his loyalty; and the first mentioned Alexander £500.

**ROTHBUN, JOSEPH.** Of Rhode Island. Arrived at St. John, New Brunswick, in the ship *Union*, in 1783.

**ROTTEN, ROBERT.** A Captain in the King's Orange Rangers.

**ROWE, SAMUEL** and **FREDERICK.** The first, of South Carolina, held a Royal commission after the fall of Charleston; banished, and estate confiscated. The other, a "Tory prisoner," at Fort Montgomery, May, 1776.

**ROWELL, JAMES.** Of Fairfield County, Connecticut. A member of the Association at Reading.

**ROWETT, THOMAS.** Of New Jersey. At the peace, accompanied by his family of three persons, he went from New York to Shelburne, Nova Scotia, where the Crown granted him one town lot.

**ROWLAND.** Of Delaware. **WILLIAM**, to save his property from confiscation, he was required, by an Act of 1778, to surrender himself to some judge or justice of the peace, and abide his trial for treason. Of Fairfield, Connecticut. **ISRAEL**, member of the Reading Loyalist Association.

**ROWORTH, SAMUEL.** A Captain in the King's Rangers, Carolina. In the siege of Savannah, 1779, posted in a redoubt.

**RUGGE, JAMES.** Of Charleston, South Carolina. An Addresser of Sir Henry Clinton in 1780; banished, and estate confiscated.

**RUGGLES.** Of Hardwick, Massachusetts. **JOSEPH, JR.**, the Committee of Correspondence, in 1775, voted to publish him to the world as opposed to freedom; recommended that no person should deal with him; and determined that he should not depart the town without permission. Of the same town, **JOSEPH, RICHARD**, and **NATHANIEL**; proscribed and banished in 1778. Richard went to Halifax in 1776.

**RUIN, GEORGE.** Of Lancaster County, Pennsylvania. His estate was confiscated in 1779.

**RUMMER, RICHARD.** Embarked at Boston with the British Army for Halifax, in 1776.

**RUSSELL.** Of Massachusetts. **NATHANIEL** embarked at Boston with his family for Halifax in 1776. Of Pennsylvania. **MATTHEW**, attainted, and property confiscated. Of South Carolina. **PETER**, in 1780, Assistant-Secretary to Sir Henry Clinton. **JOHN** and **WILLIAM**, Addressers

of Sir Henry, the same year; banished, and estates confiscated, in 1782. Residence unknown. EDMUND, a Loyalist Associator at New York, 1782; to settle at Shelburne, Nova Scotia. Of New York. JAMES, who, in 1783, accompanied by his family, went from New York to Shelburne, Nova Scotia, where the Crown granted him fifty acres of land, one town and one water lot.

RUTHERFORD, JAMES. Of New York. At the peace, with his family, he went from New York to Shelburne, Nova Scotia, where the Crown granted him one town lot.

RUTTAN. A Captain in the Third Battalion of New Jersey Volunteers, of the Christian name of PETER. Of New Jersey. DAVID, who, at the peace, accompanied by his family of three persons, went from New York to Shelburne, Nova Scotia, where the Crown granted him one town lot.

RYAN, CORNELIUS and JAMES. The first, in 1782, a Loyalist Associator at New York to settle at Shelburne, Nova Scotia, the following year, with his family of six persons. James was of Maryland, and, in 1783, with his family of three persons and nine servants, went from New York to Shelburne, Nova Scotia, where the Crown granted him fifty acres of land, one town and one water lot; his losses in consequence of his loyalty were estimated at £1000.

RYDER, STEPHEN. An Ensign in the Third Battalion of New Jersey Volunteers.

RYKEMAN, JOHN. A Lieutenant of Tory levies. He was captured by the Whigs, in 1781, in the action in which Walter M. Butler was slain.

RYMEL, JOHN. Of Mount Bethel, Pennsylvania. Attainted of treason, and property confiscated.

RYSAM, WILLIAM JOHNSON. Of New Hampshire. Proscribed and banished, and estate confiscated.

SABB, WILLIAM. Of South Carolina. In 1782 his estate amerced twelve per cent.

SACKETT, WILLIAM. Of Queen's County, New York. Acknowledged allegiance in 1776, and was an Addresser of Lieutenant-Colonel Sterling in 1779.

SAMS, WILLIAM. Of South Carolina. In 1782 his estate amerced twelve per cent.

SANDFORD. Of Pennsylvania. THOMAS, in command of a company of Bucks County dragoons, joined Tarleton, and was a Captain of cavalry in the British Legion. Of Connecticut. JOHN, a member of the Reading Loyalist Association. Of Salem, New York. EPHRAIM, abandoned his farm, stock, and produce, in 1776, and joined the Royal Army.

SANGER, ELEAZAR. Of New Hampshire. Was proscribed and banished.

SAUNDERS. Of Marblehead, Massachusetts. HENRY, an Addresser of Hutchinson in 1774. Of Pennsylvania. SAMUEL, joined the British at Philadelphia, became pilot of the privateer *Impertinent*, was captured in 1779, and put in prison. Of South Carolina. THOMAS, an Addresser of Sir Henry Clinton in 1780; banished, and estate confiscated, in 1782.

SAUR, CHRISTOPHER, CHRISTOPHER, JR., and PETER, of Germantown, Pennsylvania, attainted of treason, and property confiscated.

SAYLOR, DAVID. Of Charleston, South Carolina. An Addresser of Sir Henry Clinton in 1780, banished in 1782, and property confiscated.

SCAMMEL, THOMAS. Embarked at Boston with the British Army for Halifax in 1776.

SCOBY, WILLIAM. One of the grantees of St. John, New Brunswick, in 1783.

SCORFIELD, THOMAS. Of New York. Licensed retailer of liquors, and in 1776 an Addresser of Lord and Sir William Howe.

SCOTT, WILLIAM. Deputy Sheriff of the county of New York. Retailer of liquors, Broadway, near the Oswego Market, and in 1776 an Addresser of Lord and Sir William Howe.

SCOTT. Of Maryland. GEORGE, who, in 1783, with his family of six persons, went from New York to Shelburne, Nova Scotia, where the Crown granted him one farm, one town and one water lot. Of New York. A Captain Scott, of the "Marine Artillery"; in 1780, in command of a troop of light horse, "to act as occasion may require" in that city. Of South Carolina. JONATHAN, and JOHN, his son; the first, a Congratulator of Cornwallis on his success at Camden; banished, and estate confiscated. The estate of the son amerced twelve per cent. Of Georgia. THOMAS, attainted, and property confiscated.

SEABROOKE, JOSEPH, and JOSEPH, JR. Of South Carolina. The first in office under the Crown after the surrender of Charleston; banished and estate confiscated. The other, amerced in twelve per cent. of the value of his property; at the beginning of the struggle, inclined to the popular cause.

SEATON, ANDREW and ROBERT EGLINTON. The former, of Long Island, New York; house robbed, in 1799, of his most valuable effects. The latter, an Ensign of infantry in the British Legion.

SECAR, DANIEL. Of New York. At the peace he went from New York to Shelburne, Nova Scotia. He was twenty-five years of age, and unmarried.

SEEKLES, DANIEL and DANIEL, JR. Grantees of St. John, New Brunswick, in 1783.

SELKRIG. Of Boston. JAMES, a merchant, an Addresser of Hutchinson in 1774, and of Gage in 1775; went to Halifax with his family of five persons in 1776; proscribed and banished in 1778. THOMAS, a merchant, proscribed and banished.

SELLERS, ARCHIBALD. Of North Carolina. In 1783, with his family, went from New York to Shelburne, Nova Scotia, where the Crown granted him one town lot; his losses in consequence of his loyalty estimated at £550.

SEMPLE, THOMAS. Of Boston. Merchant. At the peace, accompanied by his family, he went from New York to Shelburne, Nova Scotia.

SENCIBOUGHT,<sup>1</sup> JACOB. Of New York. In 1783, with his family of three persons, went from New York to Shelburne, Nova Scotia, where the Crown granted him one town lot; his losses in consequence of his loyalty were estimated at £400.

SAPPINFORD, MATTHIAS. Of North Carolina. Attainted, and property confiscated, in 1779.

SERGEANT, JOHN. Embarked at Boston with the British Army for Halifax, 1776.

SERVICE, ROBERT. Of Boston. Trader. Went to Halifax, Nova Scotia, in 1776, with his family of four persons. Proscribed and banished in 1778.

SEYMOUR, JOHN. Of Reading, Connecticut. A member of the Association.

SHADWELL, EDMUND. An Ensign in the Royal Garrison Battalion.

SHAMBURG, ADAM. Of New York. Dealer in liquors without license, Chatham Street, and in 1776, an Addresser of Lord and Sir William Howe.

<sup>1</sup> Thus spelled on the record.

SHANK, JAMES. A Lieutenant in the Prince of Wales' American Volunteers.

SHANNON, GEORGE and LEONARD. The first, a prisoner at Fort Montgomery, May, 1776; the other, an Ensign in the Second Battalion of New Jersey Volunteers.

SHARPE. Of Maryland. HORATIO, an Absentee in 1780, and required by an Act of the Legislature of that year to return before March 1, and to take the oath of fidelity before April 1, 1782, on pain of confiscation of his estate. Residence unknown. JOSEPH and SAMUEL, in 1782, Loyalist Associators at New York to settle at Shelburne, Nova Scotia; the first, with a family of two, the other with eight. JOHN SHARP or SHARPE, a grantee of St. John, New Brunswick, in 1783.

SHAUGHNASSY, JOHN. Of New York. At the peace, with his family, went from New York to Shelburne, Nova Scotia, where the Crown granted him one town lot.

SHAW. Of New York. JOHN, a jeweller at the sign of the "Crown," in Nassau Street, and in 1776 an Addresser of Lord and Sir William Howe. Of Pennsylvania. JONATHAN, who, at first a Whig, and an Ensign in the army, was attainted of treason, and lost his property by confiscation. There was also a Captain in the Queen's Rangers, of this surname, who was twice wounded, and an officer in whom Simcoe seems to have placed great confidence, and to whom only he communicated his plan of capturing Washington. Of Bucks County, Pennsylvania, there was one Shaw, a Loyalist, who, in January, 1778, was beaten, "for his Toryism," by two Whig officers, and suspended by the neck until he was senseless. Four others, thus: of New York, THOMAS, who went to Shelburne, Nova Scotia, in 1783, with his family, and received a grant of one farm, one town and one water lot; residence unknown, JAMES, a Captain in the First Battalion of New Jersey Volunteers; JOHN, a Lieutenant in the North Carolina Volunteers, and MOSES, a grantee of St. John, New Brunswick.

SHENAHAM, JOHN. Of Maryland. At the peace, accompanied by his family of four persons, he went from New York to Shelburne, Nova Scotia, where the Crown granted him one town lot.

SHEPARD. Of Pennsylvania. JOHN, attainted of treason, and estate confiscated. Residence unknown. JOSEPH, embarked at Boston for Halifax with the British Army. WILLIAM and ENGLEBERT, of the New Jersey Volunteers, taken prisoners on Staten Island in 1777, and sent to Trenton: the latter was wounded.

SHERWOOD, EBENEZER and JOHN. Of Connecticut. The first, in 1776, proclaimed inimical to the liberties of America by the Committee of Ridgefield; JOHN, a member of the Reading Loyalist Association.

SHIELDS, LUKE, JR. Pilot, of Delaware. In 1778 his property was to be confiscated, unless he should surrender himself on or before August 1st, of that year, and abide trial for treason.

SHIPPY, NATHAN. Of Dutchess County, New York. Went to St. John, New Brunswick, in the ship *Union*, in the spring of 1783.

SHIVERS, JAMES. Of Georgia. In 1778 attainted, and property confiscated.

SHOEMAKER, DAVID. Of Philadelphia. In 1776 arrested, imprisoned, and released on parole.

SHUTTS, CHRISTOPHER. Of Charleston, South Carolina. An Addresser of Sir Henry Clinton in 1780. Banished, and estate confiscated.

SILKORD, THOMAS. Of Pennsylvania. In 1778 the Council ordered that, unless he appeared for trial on the charge of treason, he should stand attainted.

**SIMES, WILLIAM.** Of Georgia. In 1778 attainted, and property confiscated.

**SIMMONS.** Of New York. **ROBERT**, ordered to close jail by the Committee of Safety, January, 1776, for his machination and wicked practices. Of Delaware. **ISAAC**, to surrender and abide trial for treason, within a specified time, or his estate to be confiscated. Of Charleston, South Carolina. **CHARLES H.**, an Addresser of Sir Henry Clinton in 1780, banished, and estate confiscated, in 1782. Residence unknown. **WILLIAM**, at Halifax, Nova Scotia, in 1779, and the year following.

**SIMOND, PETER.** Of South Carolina. Estate confiscated in 1782.

**SIMONDS, JOSEPH.** Of Virginia. At the peace, accompanied by his family of five persons, he went from New York to Shelburne, Nova Scotia, where the Crown granted him one town lot.

**SIMONS.** Of South Carolina. **MAURICE**, in 1782 estate amerced twelve per cent. **DAVID**, in 1782 a Loyalist Associator at New York to settle at Shelburne, Nova Scotia, the following year, with his family of four persons.

**SIMONSON, JOHN and ABRAHAM.** Of Long Island, New York. Warrant for arrest of the former, June, 1776; the other in arms against the Whigs.

**SIMPSON.** Three, namely: **JEREMIAH**, who embarked at Boston for Halifax with the British Army in 1776; **ROBERT**, who was an Ensign in the North Carolina Volunteers; and **JAMES**, of the State of New York, who, with his family of nine persons, went from New York to Shelburne, Nova Scotia, where the Crown granted him fifty acres of land, one town and one water lot, and whose losses in consequence of his loyalty were estimated at £200.

**SINCLAIR, JOHN and GEORGE.** The former, in 1782, a Loyalist Associator at New York to settle at Shelburne, Nova Scotia, the following year, with his family of three persons. The other, of Chester County, Pennsylvania, attainted of treason, and estate confiscated.

**SINKER, BENJAMIN.** Of Charleston, South Carolina. An Addresser of Sir Henry Clinton in 1780. Banished, and estate confiscated.

**SIVERLY, JOHN.** Of New York. At the peace, accompanied by his family of six persons, he went from New York to Shelburne, Nova Scotia, where the Crown granted him one farm, one town and one water lot.

**SKELTON, WILLIAM.** Of Bucks County, Pennsylvania. Attainted of treason.

**SKINNER, FRANCIS.** Clerk of the Council of Massachusetts. At Halifax in July, 1776; in 1778 proscribed and banished.

**SKYLES, HENRY**, of Lancaster County, and **HENRY**, of Chester County, Pennsylvania. Attainted of treason, and property confiscated.

**SLATER, THOMAS.** Of Baltimore. Put in prison there by order of the Continental Congress, and made his escape.

**SLINA, JOHN.** Of New York. Shipwright. At the peace, accompanied by his family and a servant, he went from New York to Shelburne, Nova Scotia, where the Crown granted him one town and one water lot.

**SLOAN, or SLONE, JOHN.** Of New York. At the peace, accompanied by his family, he went from New York to Shelburne, Nova Scotia.

**SLOCUM, EBENEZER and ELEAZER.** The first, of Rhode Island, the other, of Massachusetts. Both arrived at St. John, New Brunswick, in 1783, in the ship *Union*, with their families.

**SMART, JOHN.** In 1782 a Loyalist Associator at New York to settle at Shelburne, Nova Scotia, the following year, with his family of thirteen persons.

**SMITH.** Of Massachusetts. **RICHARD**, an Addresser of Hutchinson

in 1774; JOSHUA, of Townsend, and SOLOMON, of Taunton; proscribed and banished in 1778. Of Connecticut. BENJAMIN, who at the peace, accompanied by his family, went from New York to Shelburne, Nova Scotia, where the Crown granted him one farm, one town and one water lot. Of different parts of New York. JAMES, a Judge of the Court of Common Pleas, Dutchess County; in 1775 "very handsomely tarred and feathered," and carted several miles, for his contempt of resolves of the Whig Committee; allowed by law, and on petition of Whigs, to return to the State in 1784. THOMAS, of Salem; abandoned his family and property, in 1776, and joined the Royal Army. THOMAS, of Long Island; in 1776 released from confinement by the Provincial Congress, under recognizance of £50; in 1780 an Addresser of Governor Robertson. SHUBAL, of Long Island; robbed and ill treated; went to St. John, New Brunswick, at the peace, and was a grantee of the city. BENJAMIN, of Newburgh; apprehended when attempting to join the enemy; Act of the Legislature to forbid an action against the Commissioners of Confiscation for the sale of his personal estate; and the same year (1782) he was a Loyalist Associator to settle at Shelburne, Nova Scotia, with his family of two persons. ISAAC, of Coram; said to have been the only "Tory" there; arrested and sent to Connecticut, but released on parole; captured by a party of about twenty, in 1779, with several of his sons; his house to be burned, unless he left town within a certain time; one of the band was of his own name, and a neighbor, and known as "Petticoat Isaac." ISAAC, of Brookhaven; officer of marines; killed in 1783, in boarding the ship *Rennet*. EDMUND, of Cumberland County; published "as a notorious enemy to the rights of the American States." DANIEL and NATHAN, of Queen's County; sent prisoner to General Greene, June, 1776. Three, namely: JOHN, WILLIAM, and JOHN P., went to Shelburne, Nova Scotia, in 1783, each with a family, and received grants of land. The losses of the last in consequence of his loyalty were estimated at £3000. Of Pennsylvania. ANDREW, accused of treason, tried and acquitted. Of Philadelphia. WILLIAM, a broker, imprisoned; released on parole in 1776; afterwards attainted, but surrendered and was discharged. ALEXANDER, and WILLIAM DREWITT, failed to appear, as required by proclamation; attainted, and estates confiscated. Of Delaware. CHRISTIAN, to surrender and be tried for treason within a specified time, or estate to be confiscated. Of North Carolina. JOSEPH, a prisoner on parole at Halifax, in 1776, but allowed by the Council of Safety to embark for a neutral island in the West Indies, on compliance with certain conditions. JOHN, in the battle of Cross Creek, 1776, was Adjutant-General, taken prisoner and confined in Halifax Jail, and ordered finally to Philadelphia. Of South Carolina. JAMES, went to England; NICHOLAS, WILLIAM, and ALEXANDER were Addressers of Sir Henry Clinton, in 1780; banished, and estates confiscated in 1782. Of Georgia. ROBERT, attainted, and estate confiscated; was in England in 1787. Residence unknown. JOHN, attempted to desert from the Whig camp at Roxbury to the British Army in Boston, December, 1775; was arrested, tried, and sentenced to six months confinement at Simsbury, Connecticut. JOHN, Paymaster-General of the Loyalist forces; in 1783 a petitioner for land in Nova Scotia. EDWARD, accompanied the British Army to Halifax, Nova Scotia, in 1776. ABRAHAM, a Cornet in the American Legion. PETER, J., a Lieutenant in the King's American Regiment. JOSEPH, a Captain, and JAMES, a Lieutenant, in the King's Rangers, Carolina. NATHANIEL, Surgeon to De Lancey's First Battalion. STEPHEN, a Sergeant in the King's American Regiment; stationed on Long Island, New York, and warned the

public against trusting Mary his wife. JOSEPH, of the New Jersey Volunteers; taken prisoner on Staten Island in 1777, and sent to Trenton; two years later, a fugitive in the camp of the Royal Army. EPHRAIM, WHITFORD, and GEORGE, at New York, in 1782, Loyalist Associators to settle at Shelburne, Nova Scotia.

SMYTHER, JAMES. Of Philadelphia. Attainted of treason, and property confiscated; in 1782 a Loyalist Associator at New York to settle at Shelburne, Nova Scotia, the following year, with his family of thirteen persons.

SNEAD, JAMES. Of Charleston, South Carolina. An Addresser of Sir Henry Clinton in 1780. Banished, and estate confiscated.

SNEDEN. Of New York. SAMUEL, who at the peace, accompanied by his family of four persons, went from New York to Shelburne, Nova Scotia, where the Crown granted him one town lot. ROBERT, a grantee of St. John, New Brunswick, in 1783.

SNELL, JOHN. Of New York. Retailer of liquors without license; and in 1776 an Addresser of Lord and Sir William Howe.

SNODGRASS, NIEL. Of North Carolina. Attainted, and property confiscated, in 1779; went to England the same year, and was an Addresser of the King.

SNOWDEN, RANDOLPH. One of the grantees of St. John, New Brunswick, in 1783.

SNYDER. Of Orange County, New York. DENNIS, JESSE, WILLIAM, and SAMUEL; declared inveterate enemies to their country, July 29, 1776, by the Committee of that county. William, probably the above-named, at the peace, accompanied by his family of three persons, went from New York to Shelburne, Nova Scotia. His losses in consequence of his loyalty were estimated at £600.

SOMNER, THOMAS. Farmer. In 1782 a Loyalist Associator at New York to settle at Shelburne, Nova Scotia, the following year, with his family of ten persons.

SORRELL, WILLIAM. An Ensign in the Third Battalion of New Jersey Volunteers, and Quartermaster of the corps.

SOULE, or SOLE, GEORGE. Of Pennsylvania. At the peace, accompanied by his family of three persons, he went from New York to Shelburne, Nova Scotia.

SOUTHARD, JAMES and ABEL. Of Queen's County, New York. Assisted in the capture of the Whig privateer *Revenue* in 1780. Abel was wounded.

SOUTHICK, DANIEL. Of Pennsylvania. A Quaker. Settled at Pennfield, New Brunswick.

SOWER, CHRISTOPHER, SEN. Of Germantown, Pennsylvania. Estate confiscated in 1779.

SPALDING, JAMES. Of Georgia. In 1778 attainted, and property confiscated.

SPANGLER, GEORGE. Of Philadelphia. Attainted of treason, and property confiscated.

SPARLING, PETER and HENRY. The first of New York, the other of Philadelphia, went to Shelburne, Nova Scotia, in 1783, and received grants of land. Each had a family.

SPEARS, ROBERT. Quartermaster of the Royal Fencible Americans.

SPEED, PAUL. Farmer. In 1782 a Loyalist Associator at New York to settle at Shelburne, Nova Scotia, the following year, with his family of seven persons.

SPEIGHT, RICHARD. Of New York. Sent to Goshen on parole. The Committee of Safety, on representation that himself, wife, and children

were in a starving condition, ordered the ration allowed to prisoners of war to be given to each, at the public expense.

SPENCE, PETER and JAMES. The former, a physician of South Carolina; estate confiscated. James was a grantee of St. John, New Brunswick, in 1783.

SPENCER. Of the "Hampshire Grants," (now Vermont.) BENJAMIN, a magistrate; in 1775, mobbed, and person injured. Residence unknown. GEORGE, a Lieutenant of cavalry in the Queen's Rangers: according to the account of Simcoe, who commanded the corps, a brave, active, intelligent officer. Of New Haven, Connecticut. JOHN, at the peace, accompanied by his family of four persons, and by two servants, went from New York to Shelburne, Nova Scotia, where the Crown granted him fifty acres of land, one town and one water lot. His losses in consequence of his loyalty were estimated at £1500.

SPERING, JOHN. Of Easton, Pennsylvania. Attainted of treason; estate vested in his four children.

SPILLARD. Of Boston. TIMOTHY, at the peace, accompanied by his family, went from New York to Shelburne, Nova Scotia, where the Crown granted him one town lot. Of Newton, Massachusetts. MORRIS, who was so obnoxious, on account of his "Toryism," that the town appointed a committee, in 1777, to petition for his removal.

SPINKS, JAMES. Of Philadelphia. At the peace, accompanied by his family of six persons, he went from New York to Shelburne, Nova Scotia, where the Crown granted him one town lot.

SPOONER. Of Boston. GEORGE, a merchant; in 1774 an Addresser of Hutchinson; proscribed and banished in 1778. EBENEZER, embarked with the British Army for Halifax, 1776. GAPHINEAH, a magistrate of New York, who, in April, 1782, signed an Address to the British Legion, on their departure from the District of Foster's Meadow and Springfield, "in behalf of twenty-six most respectable inhabitants" and Loyalists of that neighborhood.

SPRAGG, CALEB and RICHARD. Were grantees of St. John, New Brunswick.

SPRINGER, WILLIAM. One of the grantees of St. John, New Brunswick, in 1783.

SPRINKS, JAMES. In 1782 a Loyalist Associator at New York to settle at Shelburne, Nova Scotia, the following year, with his family of six persons.

SPRISD, JOHN. Of Charleston, South Carolina. An Addresser of Sir Henry Clinton in 1780.

SPOULE, ANDREW. Of New York. At the peace, he went from New York to Shelburne, Nova Scotia, where the Crown granted him one town lot. He was twenty-eight years of age, and unmarried.

SQUEIRS. Of Stratford, Connecticut. SETH, accompanied by his wife and six children, and SETH, JR., arrived at St. John, New Brunswick, in the spring of 1783, in the ship *Union*. RICHARD, was a grantee of that city the same year.

SQUIRE, RICHARD. Of Lanesborough, Massachusetts. Proscribed and banished in 1778. Property confiscated, and, July, 1784, advertised for sale by a Committee of the Commonwealth.

STAATS, HENRY. Of New York. Permitted to return to the State, by Act of the General Assembly, in 1784.

STACEY, MATTHEW. Of New Jersey. At the peace, accompanied by his family of three and two servants, he went from New York to Shelburne, Nova Scotia, where the Crown granted him one farm, one town and one water lot.



**STACKHOUSE.** JOHN, of Falls, Bucks County; JOHN, of Bristol; JOHN and ROBERT, of Mount Bethel, Pennsylvania; attainted of treason, and property confiscated. One of the Johns, in 1782, a Loyalist Associator at New York to settle at Shelburne, Nova Scotia, the following year.

**STACKS, HENRY.** Of Wyoming, Pennsylvania. Failing to surrender himself for trial, it was ordered in Council, in 1778, that he stand attainted.

**STAFFORD, WILLIAM.** He was Surgeon's-mate of the Maryland Loyalists.

**STAGNER, DANIEL.** Of South Carolina. At the peace, accompanied by his family of six persons, he went from New York to Shelburne, Nova Scotia, where the Crown granted him one town and one water lot. His losses in consequence of his loyalty were estimated at £300.

**STANLEY, THOMAS.** An Ensign of infantry in the British Legion.

**STANTON.** Of Rhode Island. GILES, First Lieutenant in the New-port Loyal Associators; appointed by General Pigot in 1778. JOHN and LATHAM, at the peace, went from New York to Shelburne, Nova Scotia, where the Crown granted John, who was twenty-two years of age, one farm, one town and one water lot. Latham was but eighteen.

**STAPLETON, SAMUEL.** Cornet of cavalry in the British Legion.

**STARKS, HENRY.** Of Wyoming, Pennsylvania. Attainted of treason, and property confiscated.

**STEBBINS, JOSIAH.** Of Ridgefield, Connecticut. In 1776 proclaimed inimical to the liberties of America, by the Committee of that town.

**STEDMAN, ALEXANDER, and CHARLES, JR.** Of Philadelphia. The latter a lawyer. Both attainted of treason, and estates confiscated.

**STEELE, WILLIAM.** Of New Jersey. In 1776, published to the world by the Committee of New Brunswick as "an inveterate, obstinate, incorrigible enemy to his country," with the recommendation that persons of honor and virtue "discountenance, avoid, and condemn" him.

**STEININGER, HENRY.** Of Northumberland County, Pennsylvania. Attainted of treason, and property confiscated.

**STELLE, EDWARD.** Captain-Lieutenant of the Second Battalion of New Jersey Volunteers.

**STEMBOCK, THOMAS.** In 1782 a Loyalist Associator at New York to settle at Shelburne, Nova Scotia, the following year.

**STEPHENS.** Of Danbury, Connecticut. THOMAS, a Captain in the militia. In 1775 moderator of a public meeting, called, as appears, on purpose to discountenance the proceedings of the Whigs of that town at a previous meeting. Of Pennsylvania. JAMES, attainted and property confiscated. Residence unknown, but probably of Connecticut. HENRY, who, so obnoxious that in December, 1783, warrant was issued, on petition of the Selectmen of Stamford, Connecticut, ordering him to depart that town forthwith, and never return.

**STEPHENSON, JOHN.** Of New York. In 1783, with his family of six persons and one servant, went from New York to Shelburne, Nova Scotia, where the Crown granted him one town lot. His losses in consequence of his loyalty were estimated at £600.

**STERLING, BENJAMIN F.** Embarked at Boston with the British Army for Halifax, 1776.

**STEVENS.** Of New Hampshire. ENOS and PHINEAS, proscribed and banished. Of Virginia. JAMES, in 1776, published by the Whig Committee as disaffected to the popular cause. Of South Carolina. WILLIAM, held a commission under the Crown after the surrender of Charleston;

banished, and estate confiscated. Residence unknown. A Captain Stevens, in the Pennsylvania Loyalists; stationed in the vicinity of New York, in 1778, and offered a reward for his horse, strayed from pasture.

STEVENSON. Of New York. ANDREW, convicted of enmity to the Whig cause, 1776, and sent to Litchfield, Connecticut. JOHN, permitted to return to the State, in 1784, on petition of Whigs. Residence unknown. FRANCIS, Captain in the Queen's Rangers; in command at Great Bridge, in Arnold's expedition to Virginia, where he lost his baggage, which contained a fictitious letter that involved another officer in difficulty; during the war, distinguished in several actions and skirmishes. WILLIAM, a Lieutenant in the Third Battalion of New Jersey Volunteers. Besides, a Loyalist of this surname was an officer in a band of plunderers.

STEWART. Of New Jersey. JOHN, who at the peace, accompanied by his family of eight persons, and by one servant, went from New York to Shelburne, Nova Scotia, where the Crown granted him fifty acres of land, one town and one water lot. His losses in consequence of his loyalty were estimated at £500. Of New York. JAMES, a dealer in dry goods, Burling Slip; and in 1776 an Addresser of Lord and Sir William Howe. Of New York. JOHN, at the peace, with his family of seven persons, went from New York to Shelburne, Nova Scotia, where the Crown granted him one town lot. Of Connecticut. DUNCAN, went to England, and, July, 1779, was in London. Of Maryland. ANTHONY, attainted, and estate confiscated; was at New York, July, 1783, one of the fifty-five who petitioned for grants of land in Nova Scotia. [See *Abijah Willard*.] JOHN, an Ensign in the Maryland Loyalists. In North Carolina. ALLEN, authorized by Governor Martin, January, 1776, to erect the King's standard, to enlist and array in arms the loyal subjects in Cumberland County, and "to oppose all rebels and traitors." ALEXANDER, Lieutenant-Colonel of the North Carolina Highland Regiment; and DONALD, a Lieutenant in the same. Of South Carolina. HENRY, Deputy Agent of Indian Affairs, and brother of John, the Agent. JAMES, Chaplain to the King's Rangers, Carolina. ANDREW and THOMAS, of Charleston; in 1780 Addressers of Sir Henry Clinton; banished, and estates confiscated. Of Georgia. WILLIAM, in the effort to reestablish the Royal Government, in 1779, appointed Notary Public. ANDREW, a Captain in the Georgia Loyalists. Residence unknown. ALEXANDER and WILLIAM, brothers; the first, a Lieutenant in the King's American Dragoons; after the war, both settled in Upper Canada. PATRICK, a Captain of infantry in the British Legion. WILLIAM, a Captain in a Loyalist corps. HUGH, a Lieutenant in the Royal Garrison Battalion. NEAL, a Lieutenant in the King's Orange Rangers. PETER, in 1782, a Loyalist Associator at New York to settle at Shelburne, Nova Scotia, with his family of two persons. ISAAC, a grantee of St. John, New Brunswick, in 1783.

STILES. Of Lanesborough, Massachusetts. WILLIAM, whose property was confiscated, and, July, 1784, advertised for sale by a Committee of the Commonwealth. Of Pennsylvania. EDWARD, who, attainted of treason, surrendered himself, and was discharged.

STILLWELL. Of Pennsylvania. JOHN, attainted of treason, and property confiscated. SAMUEL, settled at Pennfield, New Brunswick, at the peace, and received a grant of Crown land. Of Long Island, New York. RICHARD, an Addresser of Governor Robertson in 1778.

STIMSON, JOHN. Of Marblehead, Massachusetts. An Addresser of Hutchinson in 1774.

STIRLING, JOHN. A Lieutenant in the Maryland Loyalists.

STOCKBRIDGE, ———. Of Marshfield, Massachusetts. Physician. He was seized, carted to the liberty-pole in Duxbury, and compelled to sign a "Recantation."

STOCKTON, ———. Ensign in the New Jersey Volunteers. Taken prisoner on Staten Island in 1777, and sent to Trenton.

STODDARD. Of New York. JOHN, at the peace, accompanied by his family, went from New York to Shelburne, Nova Scotia, where the Crown granted him one town lot. Of Boston. SIMEON, an Addresser of Hutchinson in 1774; his arrest ordered by the Council of Massachusetts, April, 1776.

STORY, THOMAS. Of Pennsylvania. Attainted of treason; surrendered himself, and was discharged.

STOUT, BENJAMIN. Of New York. Wholesale dealer in wines, groceries, dyewoods, &c., near Peck Slip; and in 1776 an Addresser of Lord and Sir William Howe. A Loyalist of this surname was in command of a privateer, in 1778, which belonged to New York.

STOWE, EDWARD. Of Boston. With his family of three persons went to Halifax, Nova Scotia, in 1776; proscribed and banished in 1778.

STRACHAN, JAMES. Of New York. At the peace, accompanied by his family and two servants, he went from New York to Shelburne, Nova Scotia, where the Crown granted him one town lot.

STRAIGHT, WILLIAM. Of Killingsworth, Connecticut. He was a refiner of iron. In 1783, he arrived at St. John, New Brunswick, in the ship *Union*.

STRETCH, DANIEL. Of New Jersey. Convicted of "being an enemy to his country," by the Committee of Cumberland County, and, January, 1776, ordered by the Committee of Safety to be disarmed, to pay the expenses of the proceedings against him, to be kept in close prison until he should manifest contrition for his offences, and give security for his future good behavior.

STRICKLAND. Of Philadelphia. JOHN, at the peace, accompanied by his family, went from New York to Shelburne, Nova Scotia, where the Crown granted him one town lot. Of Pennsylvania. JOHN and AMOS, both Quakers, settled at Pennfield, New Brunswick, at the peace, and were grantees of Crown land. Of Charleston, South Carolina. JAMES, an Addresser of Sir Henry Clinton in 1780; banished, and estate confiscated.

STRINGER, THOMAS. Of Georgia. In 1778 attainted, and property confiscated.

STROUD, WILLIAM. Of Pennsylvania. Attainted of treason, surrendered himself, and was discharged.

STRUTZ, CONRAD. Of New York. At the peace, accompanied by his family of four persons, he went from New York to Shelburne, Nova Scotia, where the Crown granted him one town lot.

STUART. Of New Jersey. A Lieutenant of this surname was in command of cavalry, and Simcoe calls him an active and gallant man, and employed him on an incursion into New Jersey of some moment. JOHN, a farmer, who in 1782 was a Loyalist Associator at New York to settle at Shelburne, Nova Scotia, the following year, with his family of nine persons.

STURGIS, EBENEZER. Of Fairfield County, Connecticut. A member of the Association at Reading. Two others of the name, of Reading, were members, namely: a second EBENEZER, and BENJAMIN.

STYGER, STEPHEN. Of Pennsylvania. Attainted of treason, surrendered himself, and was discharged.

STYMES, JOHN. Of New York. At the peace, accompanied by his family, he went from New York to Shelburne, Nova Scotia, where the Crown granted him one town lot.

SULLIVAN. Of Pennsylvania. JOHN, went to England; was in London in 1779. Residence unknown. GEORGE and BARTHOLOMEW, embarked at Boston with the British Army for Halifax in 1776. The latter was at New York in a destitute condition in 1779.

SUMMERS, WILLIAM. Of New York. At the peace, accompanied by his family of three persons, he went from New York to Shelburne, Nova Scotia, where the Crown granted him one town lot.

SUPPLE. Of Pennsylvania. ENOCH, of Philadelphia County, attainted of treason, and property confiscated; JOHN, attainted, but bill ignored, and respondent discharged. In De Lancey's First Battalion there was an Ensign Supple, who, in 1780, on service in Georgia, was engaged in a spirited skirmish with a detachment of Pickens's corps; possibly, Enoch.

SUTHERLAND. Three, each with a family, went to Shelburne, Nova Scotia, in 1783, and received grants of land; ADAM and WILLIAM, of Albany, and DANIEL, of New Jersey. The second died at Shelburne about the year 1807.

SUTHERLAND, ———. There was a Major of this surname in a corps of Loyalists, who, in garrison at Paulus Hook, 1779, had a spirited affair with a party of Whigs that assailed the post.

SUTLIFF, WILLIAM. Of New York. At the peace, accompanied by his family of three persons, he went from New York to Shelburne, Nova Scotia.

SUTTER, CHARLES and PETER. The former, of Charleston, South Carolina; an Addresser of Sir Henry Clinton in 1780; banished, and estate confiscated in 1782. The other, of Pennsylvania, who, attainted of treason, surrendered, and was discharged.

SUTTON, JOSEPH. Of Pennsylvania. Attainted of treason, and property confiscated.

SUYDAM. Of Long Island, New York. JACOB and JOHN, acknowledged allegiance, October, 1776. Some Whig prisoners were quartered at the house of the first, subsequently; and John was an Addresser of Lieutenant-Colonel Sterling, April, 1779.

SWAN, THOMAS. Of New York. At the peace, accompanied by his family of three persons, and by two servants, went from New York to Shelburne, Nova Scotia. His losses in consequence of his loyalty, were estimated at £600.

SWANTON, JOHN. An Ensign in the Second Battalion of New Jersey Volunteers.

SWASEY, JOSEPH. Of Marblehead, Massachusetts. An Addresser of Hutchinson in 1774.

SWIFT, EDWARD. Of New York. In 1783, with his family of five persons, he went from New York to Shelburne, Nova Scotia, where the Crown granted him one town lot.

SWITZER, PETER. A grantee of a lot in St. John, New Brunswick, in 1783.

SYSNEY, STEPHEN. Of Pennsylvania. Broke jail at Fredericks town, September, 1776, and escaped.

TAKWAY, JOHN. In 1782 a Loyalist Associator at New York to settle at Shelburne, Nova Scotia, the following year, with his family of five persons.

**TALBOT, JAMES**, of Philadelphia, and **JOHN**, of Chester County, Pennsylvania, attainted of treason, and property confiscated. The latter, in 1782, a Loyalist Associator at New York to settle at Shelburne, Nova Scotia, the following year, with his family of two persons.

**TALLMAN, JEREMIAH**. Of New Jersey. In 1783, with his family, he went from New York to Shelburne, Nova Scotia.

**TANKARD, MATTHEW**. Of New York. At the peace, accompanied by his family of three and a servant, he went from New York to Shelburne, Nova Scotia, where the Crown granted him one town and one water lot.

**TARBELL, HUGH** and **SAMUEL**. The former an Addresser of Hutchinson in 1774, a Protester against the Whigs the same year, and one of the Addressers of Gage in 1775. Hugh, a Lieutenant in the King's American Dragoons.

**TARRIER, GEORGE**. Of New York. At the peace, accompanied by his family of four and a servant, he went from New York to Shelburne, Nova Scotia, where the Crown granted him one town lot.

**TATNALL, JOSIAH**. Of Georgia. Member of House of Assembly. In 1778 attainted, and property confiscated.

**TAYLOR, CHARLES**. Of Boston. At the peace he went from New York to Shelburne, Nova Scotia. He was nineteen years of age, and unmarried.

**TAYLOR**. In 1782 **JOHN** was a Captain in the First Battalion of New Jersey Volunteers. Of Massachusetts. **JOHN**, of Northborough, in July, 1776, was confined to the limits of his own farm, (except to attend public worship or funerals,) by order of the Committee of Correspondence, Inspection and Safety, of that town, and advertised as unfriendly to the Whig cause. Of Pennsylvania. **WILLIAM** and **ISAAC**, of Philadelphia County; **JOHN**, of Chichester; and **JOHN**, of Ridley; and another **WILLIAM**, were attainted of treason. One John was pardoned by the Council, May, 1782, on certain conditions; and the last William surrendered himself, and was acquitted. Of North Carolina. **WILLIAM**, ordered by the Council of Safety, in 1776, that an inventory of his estate be taken, and that he himself be kept in custody until payment of the costs of proceedings against him, and until good security was given, in £150, for his future good behavior. In 1779 he was attainted, and his property was confiscated. Of South Carolina. **JOHN WARD**, an Addresser of Sir Henry Clinton in 1780; banished, and estate forfeited, in 1782; **PETER**, property confiscated. Of Georgia. **JAMES**, attainted, and estate confiscated. Residence unknown. **MATTHEW**, a grantee of St. John, New Brunswick, in 1783. **JOHN**, Quartermaster of the Guides and Pioneers, and probably one of the above.

**TEAVIS, HEZEKIAH**. Of New York. At the peace, accompanied by his family of six persons, he went from New York to Shelburne, Nova Scotia, where the Crown granted him fifty acres of land, one town and one water lot; his losses in consequence of his loyalty were estimated at £1000.

**TEED, PHILIP**. In May, 1776, a "Tory prisoner" at Fort Montgomery.

**TELFAIR**. Of North Carolina. **HUGH** and **ALEXANDER**, attainted, and property confiscated. Of Georgia. **WILLIAM**, in the effort to re-establish the Royal Government, in 1779, he was appointed a member of the Council, a Commissioner of Claims, and a Commissioner to obtain possession of the negroes and other property of active Whigs.

**TEN BROCK, HENRY**. Of New York. At the peace, accompanied by his family of four persons, and by one servant, he went from New York to

Shelburne, Nova Scotia, where the Crown granted him one town lot ; his losses in consequence of his loyalty were estimated at £250.

**TENCH, JOHN.** Merchant. In 1782 a Loyalist Associator at New York to settle at Shelburne, Nova Scotia, the following year, with his family of five persons.

**TERRELL, JOHN.** Of New York. In 1783, with his family of three and one servant, he went from New York to Shelburne, Nova Scotia.

**THATCHER.** Of New Jersey. **BARTHOLOMEW**, confined in Trenton Jail, July, 1776, by order of the Provincial Congress ; subsequently, a Captain in the Second Battalion of New Jersey Volunteers. Residence unknown. **ABEL**, in 1782, at New York, a Loyalist Associator to settle at Shelburne, Nova Scotia, with his family of two persons.

**THAYER, ZIPHION.** Of Boston. An Addresser of Hutchinson in 1774, and a Protester against the Whigs the same year.

**THOMAS.** Of Pennsylvania. **JOSEPH**, sub-Sheriff of Chester County ; **ARTHUR**, of Philadelphia ; **WILLIAM** and **JOSHUA**, of Northampton County, were attainted of treason, and their estates confiscated. Residence unknown. **NATHANIEL**, in 1782, with a family at New York, and a Loyalist Associator to settle at Shelburne, Nova Scotia. **STEPHEN**, **SAMUEL**, and **WALTER** were grantees of St. John, New Brunswick, in 1783. Two went to Shelburne in 1783, and received grants of farm, town, and water lots, namely : **JONATHAN**, of Boston, with a family of five and a servant ; and **RICHARD**, of Rhode Island, with a family of two and a servant.

**THOMPSON.** Of Pennsylvania. **JAMES**, joined the Royal Army at Philadelphia, and accompanied it to New York ; was captured in the privateer *Impertinent*, in 1779, and put in prison. **JOSHUA** and **DAVID**, attainted, and estates confiscated. A Loyalist of the latter Christian name was at Shelburne, Nova Scotia, in 1784, and one of the Addressers of Sir Charles Douglas. Of Delaware. **WILLIAM**, proscribed in 1778. Of North Carolina. **JOHN**, attainted, and property confiscated. Of Georgia. **GEORGE**, went to England previous to July, 1779. Of South Carolina. **ANDREW** and **G.**, both Addressers of Sir Henry Clinton ; banished, and estates confiscated. A Loyalist of the name of Thompson, of South Carolina, was in England during the Revolution. Four of this surname went to Shelburne, Nova Scotia, in 1783, and received grants of land : **JAMES**, of New York ; **GEORGE**, of Boston ; **JOHN**, of Philadelphia ; and **ARCHIBALD**, of New York. In 1778, the last was detected with a letter addressed to Brandt, the Mohawk Chief. Another, **ROBERT**, was a Loyalist Associator, in 1782, to settle in Nova Scotia. Of the emigrants to Nova Scotia, James alone was without a family. Three others, residence unknown, were officers in the New Jersey Volunteers, namely : **JOHN**, a Lieutenant in the First Battalion ; **LEWIS**, an Ensign ; and **CORNELIUS**, an Ensign and Adjutant of the Second. **BENJAMIN** was Cornet of cavalry in the Queen's Rangers ; and **JAMES**, a Lieutenant in the Second American Regiment.

**THORNE.** Of New York. **WILLIAM**, arrested, and sent to Connecticut ; released on parole ; at the peace, a grantee of St. John, New Brunswick. **JOSEPH**, also a grantee.

**THORP, JOHN.** Went to St. John, New Brunswick, and was a grantee of that city in 1783.

**THROCKMORTON.** Of New Jersey. A Lieutenant of this name in the Volunteers ; taken prisoner on Staten Island, in 1777, and sent to Trenton. Residence unknown. **JOHN**, a Lieutenant in the King's Rangers ; in November, 1782, he had retired to the island of St. John, Gulf of St. Lawrence.

THURMAN, JOHN. Of New York. In 1784, on petition of Whigs, permitted by law to return to the State.

THURSTON. Of Rhode Island. JOHN, JR., Second Lieutenant of the Loyal Newport Associators; appointed by General Pigot, 1778. WILLIAM, went to Shelburne, Nova Scotia; removed to Yarmouth, in the same Province.

TIDD, JOSEPH. Went to St. John, New Brunswick, and was a grantee of that city in 1783.

TILDEN. Four of this name, of Marshfield, or Scituate, Massachusetts. JOHN, STEPHEN, and JOSEPH, who fled to Boston, in 1775, but returned home, and gave themselves up to the mercy of the Whigs, and were committed to jail in Plymouth. Upon petition to the Council for release, they were discharged, on condition of payment of the expenses of the proceedings, and of not departing from their own estates (except to attend public worship) without leave of the Committee of Correspondence of Marshfield. ISRAEL, of the last mentioned town, was proscribed and banished in 1778.

TILSON, MATTHEW. Of Pennsylvania. Was tried, in 1778, on a charge of supplying the enemy with provisions, and found guilty. He was sentenced to be confined in the Provost, and by day to be continually employed on fatigue duty one month.

TILTON, WILLIAM. Of New York. At the peace, accompanied by his family, he went from New York to Shelburne, Nova Scotia.

TITLEY, BENJAMIN. Of Pennsylvania. Attainted of treason; surrendered himself, and was discharged.

TOBLER, JOHN. Of South Carolina. In 1782 his estate amerced twelve per cent.

TODD. Of Pennsylvania. CORTLANDT, proscribed, and estate confiscated, in 1778; an Ensign in the Pennsylvania Loyalists in 1782. Of South Carolina. THOMAS, an Addresser of Sir Henry Clinton in 1780; proscribed and banished in 1782.

TOLBERT, JOHN. Of Philadelphia. At the peace, accompanied by his family, and by one servant, he went from New York to Shelburne, Nova Scotia, where the Crown granted him fifty acres of land, one town and one water lot; his losses in consequence of his loyalty were estimated at £360.

TOLLEY, JOSEPH. Of Philadelphia. At the peace, accompanied by his family of four persons, and by one servant, he went from New York to Shelburne, Nova Scotia, where the Crown granted him one town lot; his losses in consequence of his loyalty were estimated at £237 annually.

TOLLY, JOHN. Of Southwick, Pennsylvania. His estate confiscated in 1779.

TOMLINSON. Of North Carolina. J. E., in England in 1779, and an Addresser of the King. Of Pennsylvania. SAMUEL and JOSEPH, settled at Pennfield, New Brunswick, at the peace. Residence unknown. ISAAC, a Lieutenant in the King's American Dragoons.

TONGUE, WILLIAM. Of New York. General broker and auctioneer, Hanover Square, two doors from Wall Street; and, in 1776, an Addresser of Lord and Sir William Howe.

TOPHAM, JOSHUA. Deputy-Inspector of Refugees; appointed at Newport, Rhode Island, in 1779.

TORRY, WILLIAM. Of New Hampshire. Ordered not to leave the town of Newmarket without leave of the Provincial Congress or the Committee of Safety, November, 1775.

TOUSE, FRANCIS. In 1782 a Loyalist Associator at New York to set-

tle at Shelburne, Nova Scotia, the following year, with his family of seven persons.

**TOWNSEND.** Of Boston. **SHIPPY**, arrested by order of the Council of Massachusetts, April, 1776. Of Greenwich, Connecticut. **COLES**, published by the Whig Committee, who warned every true friend of freedom to break off all connection with him. Of Long Island, New York. **JOHN**, a magistrate; released from confinement, in 1776, by the Provincial Congress, under recognizance of £500; in 1779 seized in his own house and carried to Connecticut; at the peace (as is supposed) went to England. **RICHARD**, a store-keeper, at North Hampstead; an active Loyalist; in 1782 taken prisoner and conveyed to Connecticut; released on parole. Of Maryland. **WILLIAM BARTLETT**, left the Province previous to December, 1775; accused of transporting many persons to the standard of Lord Dunmore; the Whig Convention voted to give charge of his estate to his son; in August, 1776, in custody before the Committee of Safety, who, after a hearing of his case, ordered that he remain a prisoner; and, October of the same year, again before that Committee, when the depositions and witnesses against him required him to give bond with good security in £1000, for his future good behavior. **LEVIN**, a Lieutenant in the Maryland Loyalists; stationed on Long Island, New York, at one time. Of North Carolina. **CHAUNCEY**, attainted, and property confiscated, in 1779. Of Charleston, South Carolina. **STEPHEN**, an Addresser of Sir Henry Clinton; banished, and estate confiscated. Residence unknown. **BENJAMIN**, an Ensign in the New York Volunteers. **JOB**, a grantee of St. John, New Brunswick, in 1783.

**TRAVERSE, BARTHOLOMEW.** Of New York. At the peace, accompanied by his family, and by two servants, he went from New York to Shelburne, Nova Scotia; his losses in consequence of his loyalty were estimated at £200.

**TREGO, JACOB.** Of Goshen, Chester County, Pennsylvania. Attainted of treason, and property confiscated.

**TRELONE, BENNETT.** In 1782 a Loyalist Associator at New York to settle at Shelburne, Nova Scotia, the following year, with his family of four persons.

**TRIBE, WILLIAM.** Of New York. At the peace, accompanied by his family of six and a servant, he went from New York to Shelburne, Nova Scotia, where the Crown granted him fifty acres of land, one town and one water lot.

**TRINTFIELD, WILLIAM.** Of Georgia. In 1778 attainted, and property confiscated.

**TRUIR, HUGH.** Of Charleston, South Carolina. An Addresser of Sir Henry Clinton in 1780. Banished, and estate confiscated.

**TRUITT, SOLOMON, JR.** Of Sussex County, Delaware. In 1778 he was required by law to surrender himself within a specified time, or lose his estate.

**TUCKER, R.** In 1781 Surgeon of the King's American Regiment.

**TUCKER, SOLOMON.** Of Stamford, Connecticut. Arrived at St. John, New Brunswick, with his wife and four children, in the ship *Union*, in the spring of 1783.

**TULL, THOMAS.** Of Boston. At the peace, accompanied by his family of five and a servant, he went from New York to Shelburne, Nova Scotia, where the Crown granted him one town lot.

**TUNCLIFF, JOSEPH.** Of New York. In 1783, with his family of three persons, he went from New York to Shelburne, Nova Scotia, where the Crown granted him one town lot; his losses in consequence of his loyalty were estimated at £1000 sterling.



**TUPPER, PRINCE.** Of Sandwich, Massachusetts. In February, 1778, he was placed in confinement for his political delinquency.

**TURILL, JOSEPH.** Of Boston. An Addresser of Hutchinson in 1774; and in 1775 he was an Addresser of Gage; his arrest ordered by the Council of Massachusetts, April, 1776.

**TURNBULL, ROBERT.** Of Albany. At the peace, accompanied by his family, he went from New York to Shelburne, Nova Scotia, where the Crown granted him fifty acres of land, one town and one water lot.

**TURNER.** Of Philadelphia. **JOHN**, a merchant, attainted, and property confiscated; at New York, in 1782, a Loyalist Associator to settle at Shelburne, Nova Scotia, with his family of eight persons. Of North Carolina. **ROBERT**, a prisoner in Maryland; broke jail, September, 1776, and escaped; in 1778 proscribed, and property confiscated. Of South Carolina. **DAVID**, in commission under the Crown after the surrender of Charleston; banished, and estate forfeited in 1782. Of Boston. **THOMAS**, his arrest ordered by the Council of Massachusetts.

**TURNER, DAVID.** Of Reading, Connecticut. A member of the Association.

**TUSZEY, JAMES.** Of New York. At the peace, accompanied by his family of six persons, he went from New York to Shelburne, Nova Scotia, where the Crown granted him one town lot; his losses in consequence of his loyalty were estimated at £400.

**TYRELL, WILLIAM.** Warehouse-keeper of the Superintendent Department established by Sir William Howe, at New York, in 1777.

**UNDERHILL.** Of New York. Several were Protesters against Whig Congresses and Committees at White Plains, April, 1775, namely: **N. UNDERHILL**, who signed as Mayor; **JOHN, LANCASTER, ISRAEL, BARTHOLOMEW**, and **BENJAMIN**. In the Protest the signers pledged life and property to support the King and existing institutions. These Underhills were of Westchester County. One John Underhill, possibly the above, was a grantee of St. John, New Brunswick, in 1783.

**UNDERWOOD, BENJAMIN.** Of North Carolina. At the peace, accompanied by his family of seven persons, he went from New York to Shelburne, Nova Scotia, where the Crown granted him one town lot; his losses in consequence of his loyalty were estimated at £350.

**UNIACKE, BARTHOLOMEW.** Captain-Lieutenant of the King's Orange Rangers.

**VALANCEY, CHARLES.** A Captain in the King's American Regiment.

**VALENTINE, WILLIAM**, of Charleston, and **WILLIAM**, of Camden, South Carolina. The first an Addresser of Sir Henry Clinton in 1780; the other held an office under the Crown after the surrender of Charleston. Both banished, and estates confiscated.

**VALK, JACOB.** Of Charleston, South Carolina. An Addresser of Sir Henry Clinton in 1780, and a Petitioner to be armed on the side of the Crown; banished in 1782, and property confiscated.

**VAN AMBAR, JOHN.** Of New Jersey. In 1783, with his family, he went from New York to Shelburne, Nova Scotia, where the Crown granted him one town lot.

**VAN AMBER, ABRAHAM.** One of the grantees of St. John, New Brunswick, in 1783.

**VAN BLARCUM, PETER.** Of New Jersey. At the peace, accompanied by his family of three persons, he went from New York to Shelburne, Nova Scotia, where the Crown granted him one town lot. His losses in consequence of his loyalty were estimated at £300.

**VAN BRUNT, ADRIAN and RUTGERT.** Of Long Island, New York.

The first an Addresser of Governor Robertson in 1778, and of the Baron de Walzogen, of the Hessian troops, in 1782; the other an Addresser of the Royal Governor in 1780, and advertised a colt stolen, "burnt with the letter A, on or near the thigh," the year after.

**VAN BUSKIRK, JOHN.** Of New Jersey. A Lieutenant in the Third Battalion of New Jersey Volunteers.

**VAN DAM BELT, JEREM.** Of Long Island, New York. Major in the militia; and in 1782 an Addresser of Commissary Scott.

**VANDERPOOL, T.** Of New York. In 1780 a Captain in Cuyler's corps, and stationed on Long Island.

**VAN DUMONT, WILLIAM.** A Lieutenant in the First Battalion of New Jersey Volunteers.

**VAN DYCK, HENRY.** Of New York. Permitted to return to the State by Act of the Legislature in 1784.

**VAN DYKE, JOHN.** Arrested in 1776, and sent to Washington as a "malicious and active Tory."

**VAN DYNE.** Of Long Island, New York. **WILLIAM, MENEUS, DOW, and ORT,** in 1779 were Addressers of Lieutenant-Colonel Sterling. The estate of Dow, consisting of two hundred acres of land, was sold by the Commissioners of Confiscation in 1784.

**VAN EMBURGH, JAMES, ADONIAH, and GILBERT.** Of New Jersey. Went to Shelburne, Nova Scotia, in 1783, and received grants of land. The last was unmarried. James lost by his loyalty £800; he settled at Tusket, in the same Province.

**VAN HORNE, MIND.** Of New Jersey. At the peace, he went from New York to Shelburne, Nova Scotia, where the Crown granted him one town lot. He was twenty-three years of age, and unmarried.

**VAN HORNE, BARENT and WILLIAM.** The former of New Jersey; his house plundered by Whigs, December, 1777. William, a Lieutenant of cavalry in the South Carolina Royalists.

**VAN ORDEN, JACOB.** Of New York. Licensed retailer of liquors; and in 1776 an Addresser of Lord and Sir William Howe.

**VAN ORDEN, JOHN.** A Lieutenant in the Third Battalion of New Jersey Volunteers.

**VANPELT, TEUNIS.** One of the grantees of St. John, New Brunswick, in 1783.

**VAN VARKAN, URIAH.** Of New York. At the peace, accompanied by his family, he went from New York to Shelburne, Nova Scotia, where the Crown granted him one town lot.

**VAN VLECT, DIRK.** Of New York. Permitted by law to return to the State, on petition of Whigs, in 1784.

**VAN VOHRES, DAVID.** Of New Jersey. In 1783, went from New York to Shelburne, Nova Scotia, where the Crown granted him one town lot. He was thirty-four years of age, and unmarried.

**VAN VOORST, AWRY.** Of New Jersey. At the peace, accompanied by his family of four persons and one servant, he went from New York to Shelburne, Nova Scotia, where the Crown granted him one town lot.

**VAN WART, JOHN.** Of New York. In 1783, with his family of three persons, he went from New York to Shelburne, Nova Scotia, where the Crown granted him one town lot; his losses in consequence of his loyalty were estimated at £220.

**VANWINKLE, SIMEON.** Saddler, of Duck Creek, Delaware. In 1778 he was proscribed.

**VAN WYCK, GILBERT.** Of New York. In 1776 released from confinement by the Provincial Congress, on recognizance in £500.

VAN ZANDT, WYNANDT. Of New York. Merchant, and in 1776 an Addresser of Lord and Sir William Howe.

VARDELL, THOMAS. Of New York. Warden of the port, and in 1776 an Addresser of Lord and Sir William Howe.

VARDIE, AARON. Of North Carolina. In the battle of Cross Creek, 1776, he was wagon-master; taken prisoner, and confined in Halifax Jail; sent finally to Maryland.

VASSEY, JOSEPH. In 1782 a Loyalist Associator at New York to settle at Shelburne, Nova Scotia, the following year, with his family of two persons.

VAUGHAN, JOHN. Of Mount Bethel, Pennsylvania. Attainted of treason, and property confiscated.

VAUGHT, CHRISTOPHER. Of New Jersey. Confined in the jail at Trenton, for disaffection, by order of the Provincial Congress, July, 1776; fined subsequently the sum of £100, "proclamation money."

VAUX, R. Of Philadelphia. In 1776, released from custody on condition of confining himself to his own house, of holding no correspondence with the enemy, and of omitting every act to injure the Whig cause.

VEAL, or VAIL. Three, Loyalist Associators at New York, in 1782 to settle at Shelburne, Nova Scotia, namely: NATHANIEL, NATHANIEL JR., and ROBERT. The former had a family of eight persons, and in 1783 was a grantee of St. John, New Brunswick.

VENDUE, AARON. A Tory, who broke jail at Fredericktown, 1776.

VERNON. Of New York. THOMAS, arrested by the Committee of Safety on the charge of supplying the enemy with provisions, February, 1776; when examined, he said he "would fight for King or Congress, as he could get pay"; in jail at New York in April, and at Litchfield, Connecticut, July of that year. Of Pennsylvania. NATHANIEL, JR., and GIDEON, attainted of treason, and property confiscated; ELIAS, attainted also, but surrendered and was discharged. At the peace Gideon settled at Pennfield, New Brunswick.

VIELE, MYNDERT. Of New York. Permitted by law to return to the State in 1784.

VIGHT, CHRISTIAN. Of Lancaster County, Pennsylvania. Attainted of treason, and property confiscated.

VINCENT. Of Boston. AMBROSE, his arrest ordered by the Council of Massachusetts, April, 1776. Of Georgia. GEORGE and GARRET, attainted of treason, and estates confiscated. Of New York. WILLIAM, at the peace, accompanied by his family, went from New York to Shelburne, Nova Scotia, where the Crown granted him one town lot.

VORHEES, JAMES. Rider in the New Jersey Volunteers; taken prisoner on Staten Island in 1777, and sent to Trenton.

VROOM, PETER. Of New Jersey. Apprehended, and after examination by the Committee of Hillsborough, sent to the Provincial Congress; upon confession of the truth of the charge against him, ordered to the common jail in the county of Somerset.

WADDELL, WILLIAM. Of New York. An Alderman of the city, and Addresser of Lord and Sir William Howe in 1776.

WADDELL, ROBERT R. Of New York. Arrested and sent to Connecticut; released on parole.

WADDINGTON, JOHN. Quartermaster of the First Battalion of New Jersey Volunteers.

WADE. Of Rhode Island. THOMAS. He and one child arrived at St. John, New Brunswick, in the ship *Union*, in the spring of 1783. Residence unknown. SAMUEL, in 1782 a Loyalist Associator at New

York, with his family of eight persons, to settle at Shelburne, Nova Scotia.

WADSWORTH, ELISHA. Of Connecticut. He broke out of the Hartford Jail in February, 1777, but was arrested and re-imprisoned.

WALDRON, LIFFORD. An Ensign in the Georgia Loyalists, and Quartermaster of the corps.

WALKER. Of New York. JOHN, licensed retailer of liquors, and in 1776 an Addresser of Lord and Sir William Howe. At the peace, accompanied by his family and six servants, he went from New York to Shelburne, Nova Scotia, where the Crown granted him one farm, one town and one water lot. Two others went to Shelburne, Nova Scotia, in 1783, and received grants of land. DAVID, of Philadelphia, and ALEXANDER of Virginia, each with a family, and David with two servants. Of Pennsylvania. ISAAC, attainted, and property confiscated. Of Virginia. RICHARD, published by a Whig Committee, June, 1776. Of North Carolina. JAMES, left the State, but early in 1782 returned in a flag of truce, with the intention of surrendering himself for trial, but hearing that some persons were very inveterate against him, and were possessed of evidence that would bear hard before a court, he retraced his steps. Of South Carolina. ALEXANDER, an Addresser of Sir Henry Clinton; banished, and estate forfeited. Residence unknown. THOMAS, a Lieutenant in the New York Volunteers.

WALL, WILLIAM. Of Virginia. Exposed by the Committee of Brunswick (July 29, 1776,) as an enemy to his country.

WALL, GEORGE. Of New Jersey. In 1783, accompanied by his family of seven persons, he went from New York to Shelburne, Nova Scotia, where the Crown granted him fifty acres of land, one town and one water lot. His losses in consequence of his loyalty were estimated at £1000.

WALLACE. Of Salem, New York. JONATHAN, SAMUEL, and JACOB, abandoned their property in 1776, and joined the Royal Army. Of New York. WILLIAM, at the peace, went to Shelburne, Nova Scotia, where the Crown granted him one town lot. He was twenty-five years of age, and unmarried.

WALLIS, WILLIAM WAIT, and SAMUEL. Of Boston. The Council of Massachusetts ordered their arrest, April, 1776.

WALN, JAMES. Of Philadelphia County, Pennsylvania. Attainted of treason.

WALSH, HENRY. Of Charleston, South Carolina. An Addresser of Sir Henry Clinton in 1780. Banished, and estate confiscated.

WALTON. Of New York. GERARD, arrested and sent to Middletown, Connecticut; released on parole. Of Philadelphia County, Pennsylvania. ALBINSON, or ALBERTSON, attainted of treason; pardoned by the Assembly in case he surrendered himself. Of Pennsylvania. JESSE, a Quaker, settled at Pennfield, New Brunswick, at the peace.

WARD. Of New York. DANIEL, was a grantee of St. John, New Brunswick, in 1783. IRA and WILLIAM went to Shelburne, Nova Scotia, in 1783, each with a family, and each received a grant of fifty acres of farm land, a town and a water lot. The first was of Connecticut, the other of New York.

WARDLL, JACOB and JOSEPH. Of New Jersey. The first was apprehended by a detachment of militia on account of furnishing provisions to the enemy, and ordered to pay £28 7s. 11d. "proclamation money," by the State Convention. Joseph was ordered by the State Convention (July, 1776,) to give bond with security in £500 for future good behavior and appearance when summoned, in punishment for furnishing the enemy with provisions.

WARDER, JOHN. Of Philadelphia. Merchant. Attainted of treason, and property confiscated.

WARE, BRONSON. Apprehended by order of Washington, August, 1776.

WARNER, THOMAS and CHRISTIAN. The first of New York, and a retailer of liquors without license; and in 1776 an Addresser of Lord and Sir William Howe. The other went to St. John, New Brunswick, at the peace, and was a grantee of that city.

WARRELL, JAMES. Of Philadelphia. Attainted of treason, and property confiscated.

WARREN. Of Massachusetts. ABRAHAM, embarked at Boston with the British Army for Halifax, in 1776. JAMES, of Philadelphia; in 1778 the Council ordered that, failing to appear and be tried for treason, he should stand attainted.

WARWICK, ANTHONY. Of North Carolina. In 1775 denounced by the Committee of Northampton as an enemy, and to be held in detestation by all lovers of American freedom.

WARTONBY, WILLIAM. Bricklayer, of Duck Creek, Delaware. In 1778 required to submit himself for trial for treason within a specified time, on pain of losing his estate.

WATERS, JOHN and ABEL. Of Long Island, New York. The first, an Addresser of Commissary Scott in 1782; Abel, a Cornet in the King's American Dragoons.

WATSON. Of Newcastle, Delaware. JOHN, a physician, was proscribed in 1778; JOHN, of Charleston, South Carolina, was an Addresser of Sir Henry Clinton in 1780; and John, (perhaps the former,) was at New York, July, 1783, a petitioner for lands in Nova Scotia. [See *Abijah Willard*.] JONATHAN, of Virginia, was in London in 1779, an Addresser of the King. Of New York. JOHN HENRY, went with his family of seven persons and three servants from New York to Shelburne, Nova Scotia, in 1783, and the Crown granted him fifty acres of land, one town and one water lot; his losses in consequence of his loyalty were estimated at £2000.

WATTS, JOHN and GEORGE. In 1782 Loyalist Associators at New York to settle at Shelburne, Nova Scotia, the following year. The first with his family of six persons; the other with a family of seven.

WAY. Of Queen's County, New York. JOHN, who acknowledged allegiance in 1776 and in 1779 was an Addresser of Lieutenant-Colonel Sterling. The latter document was also signed by JAMES Way, of that County. Of Pennsylvania. JOSEPH, a Quaker, who settled at Pennfield, New Brunswick.

WAYNE, RICHARD. Of Charleston, South Carolina. An Addresser of Sir Henry Clinton in 1780, and a Petitioner to be armed on the side of the Crown; was banished, and property confiscated in 1782.

WEBB. Of Marblehead, Massachusetts. JOHN, an Addresser of Hutchinson. NEHEMIAH, of Sandwich, Massachusetts, proscribed and banished in 1778. Of New York. F. WEBB, at London in 1779. Of Charleston, South Carolina. JOHN, an Addresser of Sir Henry Clinton in 1780; banished, and estate confiscated in 1782. Of Georgia. GEORGE, attainted, and property forfeited. Residence unknown. WILLAM, a grantee of St. John, New Brunswick, in 1783.

WETHERFORD, MAJOR. An Ensign in the King's Rangers, Carolina.

WETHERHEAD, JOHN. Of New York. An importer, doing a large business in King Street, and in 1776 an Addresser of Lord and Sir William Howe; also an original member of the Chamber of Commerce, and one of the Addressers of Commissary Scott in 1782. Estate confiscated.

**WEIR, THOMAS.** Of North Carolina. Captain in the Loyal Militia. Taken prisoner in the battle of Cross Creek, 1776, and confined in Halifax Jail; subsequently ordered to Philadelphia.

**WEITNER, GEORGE.** Of Wyoming, Pennsylvania. Ordered in Council, in 1778, that he surrender himself for trial, or stand attainted; failed to appear, and property confiscated.

**WELDEN, PATRICK.** Went to St. John, New Brunswick, at the peace, and was a grantee of that city.

**WELFFANG, HENRY.** Of Pennsylvania. Attainted of treason, tried, and convicted, property confiscated.

**WELLS, BENJAMIN.** Of Pennsylvania. In 1783, accompanied by his family, he went from New York to Shelburne, Nova Scotia, where he received a grant of one town lot.

**WELSH, or WELCH.** Of Delaware. **JAMES**, refusing to appear and be tried for treason within a stipulated time, to stand attainted and to lose his estate. Residence unknown. **JAMES** and **PETER**, embarked at Boston with the British Army in 1776. **THOMAS**, Quartermaster of the Maryland Loyalists. Of Boston. **JOHN**, at the peace, accompanied by his family of nine persons, went from New York to Shelburne, Nova Scotia, where the Crown granted him fifty acres of land, one town and one water lot; his losses in consequence of his loyalty were estimated at £500. Of New York. **THOMAS**, a licensed dealer in liquors; in 1776 an Addresser of Lord and Sir William Howe.

**WEMPLE, ANDREW.** Of Tryon (now Montgomery) County, New York. In 1775 a signer of a Declaration of loyalty.

**WENDALL, JACOB.** Of Boston. The Council of Massachusetts ordered his arrest, April, 1776.

**WENTWORTH, EDWARD.** Of Boston. His arrest ordered by the Council of Massachusetts, April, 1776.

**WERTMAN, PHILIP GEORGE.** Of Pennsylvania. Attainted of treason, and property confiscated.

**WEST, WILLIAM, JR.** Of Pennsylvania. Attainted of treason, surrendered himself, and was discharged.

**WEST, BERAH and JOSHUA.** Of New Jersey. Went from New York to Shelburne, Nova Scotia, in 1783; both unmarried.

**WESTON, RICHARD.** Of Frankstown, Pennsylvania. Failing to appear and be tried for treason, the Council, in 1778, ordered that he should stand attainted.

**WESTROP, JOHN.** An Ensign in the Prince of Wales' American Volunteers.

**WETHERLY, MATTHEW.** Of the New Jersey Volunteers. Taken prisoner on Staten Island in 1777, and sent to Trenton.

**WETTON, RICHARD.** In 1782 a Loyalist Associator at New York to settle at Shelburne, Nova Scotia, the following year, with his family of five persons.

**WEYMAN, WILLIAM.** Of Newtown, New York. In 1776 arrested and sent to the Continental Congress; ordered back, and placed under guard by the Convention of New York; petitioned for release, and was discharged on parole, on payment of expenses.

**WHARTON, CARPENTER and ISAAC.** Of Pennsylvania. Attainted of treason, surrendered, and were discharged.

**WHEATON, CALEB and JOHN.** The former, of Sandwich, Massachusetts, proscribed and banished in 1778. **John**, a grantee of St. John, New Brunswick, at the peace.

**WHEELER.** Of Fairfield County, Connecticut. **DANIEL.** The Whig

Committee of Inspection ordered public notice to be given that "All connections, commerce, and dealings ought to be withdrawn from him by every friend to his country," because he had violated the Association of the Continental Congress. This occurred in March, 1775. CALVIN, a member of the Association at Reading. Of the same, were ENOS and LAZARUS, of Reading. Residence unknown. JOSIAH, a Lieutenant in the Prince of Wales' American Volunteers.

WHEELWRIGHT, JOB and JOSEPH. Of Boston. The former a Protester against the Whigs; the latter embarked for Halifax with the British Army in 1776.

WHIPPLE, EBENEZER. Of Rutland, Massachusetts. Was proscribed and banished in 1778.

WHITE. Of Massachusetts. SAMUEL, of Marblehead, an Addresser of Hutchinson in 1774. GIDEON, JR., of Taunton, went to Halifax in 1776; proscribed and banished in 1778. CORNELIUS, of Plymouth, also proscribed and banished. DAVID, of Dedham, tried and found guilty of loyalty to the Crown in 1777, and put on board the guard-ship. Of New York. THOMAS, of Bowery Lane, in 1776 an Addresser of Lord and Sir William Howe.

WHITE. Nine went to Shelburne, Nova Scotia, in 1783, namely: RICHARD and CALEB, of Boston; RICHARD, of Connecticut; CHARLES, of New York; JOHN and AARON, of New Jersey; AMOS, of Pennsylvania; JAMES, of North Carolina; and JAMES, of South Carolina. Each had a family and received grants of land, John alone excepted.

WHITEHEAD. Of Long Island, New York. CONNELL, an Addresser of Commissary Scott in 1782. Residence unknown. JOHN, embarked at Halifax, Nova Scotia, for New York, July, 1776, in the ship *Peggy*; was captured and carried to Marblehead, thence to Boston, and put in jail. JAMES, a grantee of St. John, New Brunswick, in 1783.

WHITHAM, JOHN. In 1783, with his family of four and one servant, he went from New York to Shelburne, Nova Scotia, where the Crown granted him one town and one water lot.

WHITING, THOMAS. Of State of New York. At the peace, accompanied by his family of six and six servants, he went from New York to Shelburne, Nova Scotia, where the Crown granted him fifty acres of land, one town and one water lot.

WHITLEY. Captain in the King's Rangers. At the head of a reconnoitering party of twenty, in Georgia, 1779, surprised, and surrendered without resistance.

WHITLOCK, JOHN. Of Lenox, Massachusetts. Property confiscated, and in July, 1784, advertised for sale by a Committee of the Commonwealth.

WHITMAN, MICHAEL. Of Lancaster County, Pennsylvania. Estate confiscated in 1779.

WHITNEY, JOSEPH. Of the New Jersey Volunteers. Taken prisoner on Staten Island, in 1777, and sent to Trenton.

WHITWORTH, JOHN DEAN. Lieutenant in the Queen's Rangers. Taken prisoner in 1776, sent to Boston, examined and put in jail by order of the Government of Massachusetts.

WICKHAM, PARKER. Of Suffolk County, New York. Property confiscated by Act of that State.

WIGGINS, DANIEL. Of Queen's County, New York. Acknowledged allegiance, October, 1776; in 1783 removed to St. John, New Brunswick, and was a grantee of the city.

WIGFALL, JOHN. Of South Carolina. After the surrender of Charles-

ton by General Lincoln, in 1780, held an office under the Crown ; property confiscated.

**WILBORE, JOSHUA.** Of Sandwich, Massachusetts. Was proscribed and banished in 1778.

**WILDER, JOSEPH.** In September, 1774, the Worcester County Convention voted to accept his acknowledgment for aspersing the people in the Address to Gage.

**WILDRIDGE, JAMES.** Mariner, of Falmouth, (now Portland,) Maine ; proscribed and banished in 1778.

**WILKINS.** Of New York. **JACOB**, a dealer in hardware, &c., and in 1776 an Addresser of Lord and Sir William Howe. **ROBERT**, in 1782 a Loyalist Associator at New York to settle at Shelburne, Nova Scotia, the following year, with his family of eight persons.

**WILLAN.** Of New Hampshire. **LEVI** and **SOLOMON**, proscribed and banished in 1778. The latter went to St. John, New Brunswick, at the peace, was a grantee of the city, and a merchant. Of South Carolina. **JOHN**, estate confiscated.

**WILLEMAN, CHRISTOPHER.** Of South Carolina. Estate confiscated in 1782.

**WILLETT.** Of Long Island, New York. **JOHN**, examined by the Whig Committee of the city of New York, June, 1776, and ordered to give bond in the sum of £2000 to do nothing directly or indirectly in opposition to the Continental Congress, or of the Provincial Congress ; sent prisoner, subsequently, to Connecticut, but released on his recognizance in £500. **THOMAS**, Sheriff of Queen's County ; apprehended, and committed to jail, August, 1776 ; an Addresser of Governor Robertson in 1780. **EDWARD**, acknowledged allegiance in 1776 ; the next year appointed to inspect and give certificates of the wood provided for the use of the guard-house and hospital of the Royal forces stationed at Jamaica. **GILBERT COLDEN**, a Captain in De Lancey's Third Battalion. Of Bucks County, Pennsylvania. **WALTER**, a Lieutenant of cavalry in the British Legion ; attainted, and property confiscated. Of North Carolina. **SAMUEL**, in June, 1776, ordered by the Provincial Congress to give bond, with security in £500, to be of good behavior.

**WILLIAMS.** Of Connecticut. **BENJAMIN** and **EBENEZER** were members of the Reading Loyalist Association. Of Huntington, New York. **NATHANIEL** was sadly afflicted by the "Rebels." Two daughters and a son, with whom he had no correspondence, were living with them, July, 1779, and previous to that time he had been robbed twice of £450 in money, and £70 in goods ; such was his testimony. Of New York. **WILLIAM**, licensed retailer of liquors ; in 1776 an Addresser of Lord and Sir William Howe. Of New Jersey. **JOHN**, in 1777 he placed the significant letter "R" on the buildings of the salt-works at Tom's River Bridge, by order of General Skinner. **DANIEL**, of the New Jersey Volunteers ; taken prisoner on Staten Island in 1777, and sent to Trenton. Of Pennsylvania. **EPHRAIM, DANIEL**, and **WILLIAM**, attainted of treason ; the latter surrendered himself, and was discharged ; estates of the others confiscated. Of North Carolina. **SAMUEL**, property forfeited for his loyalty in 1779. Of Charleston, South Carolina. **JAMES G.** and **GEORGE R.**, Addressers of Sir Henry Clinton in 1780, and were banished and lost their estates in 1782. Six went to Shelburne, Nova Scotia, in 1783, namely : **RICHARD**, of Connecticut ; **WILLIAM** and **OLIVER**, of the State of New York ; **JOHN** and **JOHN**, of New Jersey ; and **JOHN**, of Pennsylvania ; each had a family, and each received grants of land, except one of the Johns of New Jersey.



**WILLIAMSON, CORNELIUS.** Of New Jersey. Prisoner in jail at Trenton, July, 1776, and petitioner to the Provincial Congress for release.

**WILLIS.** Of Boston. **DAVID**, went to Halifax in 1776; proscribed and banished in 1778. Of Pennsylvania. **RICHARD**, attainted of treason, and property confiscated. Residence unknown. **JOHN**, an Ensign in the Royal Garrison Battalion; and **JOHN**, an Ensign in the Second Battalion of New Jersey Volunteers.

**WILLSON.** Three went to Shelburne, Nova Scotia, in 1783, and received grants of land, namely: **JOHN**, of Peekskill, New York; **JAMES**, of Philadelphia, who had lost £650 by his loyalty; and **WILLIAM**, of Virginia, whose losses were estimated at £500.

**WILSON.** Of Boston. **JOSEPH**, a Protester against the Whigs. **ARCHIBALD**, an Addresser of Hutchinson in 1774; went to Halifax in 1776; and proscribed and banished in 1778. Of Lenox, Massachusetts. **DANIEL**, property confiscated, and, July, 1784, advertised for sale by a Committee of the Commonwealth. Of Ridgefield, Connecticut. **EZEKIEL**, in 1776 proclaimed inimical to the Whig cause by the Committee of that town. Of Pennsylvania. **JOHN**, of York County; **CHRISTOPHER**, of Chester County; and **JOHN**, of Bucks County, attainted of treason. The latter pardoned by the Council, July 8, 1780. Of Delaware. A Loyalist of this surname, coppersmith, proscribed in 1778. Of North Carolina. **ANDREW**, apprehended in 1776; released on parole by the Council of Safety, but ordered to appear once every day at the house of William Courtney. Of South Carolina. **ROBERT**, a physician of Charleston, an Addresser of Sir Henry Clinton, and a Petitioner to be armed on the side of the Crown, in 1780; banished, and estate confiscated, in 1780. Residence unknown. **SAMUEL RICHARD**, a Lieutenant in the Royal Garrison Battalion; **ROBERT**, a Lieutenant in the Royal Fencible Americans; **JOHN**, an officer of cavalry in the Queen's Rangers; **JOHN**, a Lieutenant in the Second American Regiment; **STEPHEN**, at Stamford, Connecticut, December, 1783, when a warrant was issued, on the petition of the Selectmen of that town, ordering him to depart forthwith, and never return.

**WINDER, MOSES.** Of Pennsylvania. A Quaker. Settled at Pennfield, New Brunswick.

**WINFREY, JACOB.** In Florida after the war.

**WINNET, JOHN, JR.** Embarked at Boston with the British Army for Halifax in 1776.

**WINSLOW.** Of Boston. **JOSHUA**, in 1760, was one of the fifty-eight Boston Memorialists who arrayed themselves against the officers of the Crown; and in 1767 was a member of the Committee of that town, appointed to adopt means to stop unnecessary importations, "which threaten the country with poverty and ruin"; but in 1774 he was an Addresser of Hutchinson and a Protester against the Whigs. **JOHN**, an Addresser of Hutchinson in 1774; in 1776 he accompanied the Royal Army to Halifax. **JOHN, JR.**, merchant, an Addresser of Hutchinson in 1774, and of Gage in 1775; was proscribed and banished in 1778. **ISAAC, JR.**, an Addresser of Hutchinson in 1774; a Protester against the Whigs the same year; an Addresser of Gage in 1775.

**WINSTANLEY, THOMAS.** Of Charleston, South Carolina. An Addresser of Sir Henry Clinton in 1780; banished, and property confiscated in 1782.

**WINTHROP, F. B.** Of Massachusetts. An Addresser of General Gage in 1775.

**WISER, FREDERICK.** Of New Jersey. At the peace, accompanied by his family of four persons, and by two servants, he went from New

York to Shelburne, Nova Scotia; his losses in consequence of his loyalty were estimated at £650.

WISTON, RICHARD. Of Bedford County, Pennsylvania. Attainted of treason, and property confiscated.

WITCHELL, JOHN. Of the New Jersey Volunteers; taken prisoner on Staten Island, in 1777, and sent to Trenton.

WITHERSPOON, WILLIAM. Of New York. In 1783, with his family, he went from New York to Shelburne, Nova Scotia, where the Crown granted him one town lot; his losses in consequence of his loyalty were estimated at £600.

WITTINGTON, WILLIAM. Embarked at Boston with the British Army for Halifax; his family accompanied him.

WOGNER, JOHN. Of Charleston, South Carolina. An Addresser of Sir Henry Clinton in 1780. Banished, and property confiscated, in 1782.

WOLF, GEORGE. Of New York. At the peace, accompanied by his family, he went from New York to Shelburne, Nova Scotia.

WOLTMA, PETER. Of Pennsylvania. A Quaker. Settled at Pennfield, New Brunswick.

WOOD. Of Long Island, New York. ELIJAH was an officer in the Royal service, and in 1780, commanded the party of Loyalists, who, after a skirmish of six hours, captured the Rebel privateer sloop *Revenue*. Of Pennsylvania. MOSES, attainted of treason, and property confiscated. Of Georgia. JOHN, attainted, and estate forfeited. Four went to Shelburne, Nova Scotia, in 1783, namely: THOMAS, of New York; JOHN, of Staten Island; ROBERT, of Philadelphia; and BENJAMIN, a merchant, of Charleston, South Carolina. Land was granted to all except John, who had no family. The first had lost £200 by his loyalty, and the last £700.

WOODLEY, ASA. Of New Jersey. At the peace he went from New York to Shelburne, Nova Scotia; he was twenty-five years of age, and unmarried.

WOODWARD. Of Queen's County, New York. THOMAS, acknowledged allegiance, October, 1776; was among the Addressers of Lieutenant-Colonel Sterling, of the Forty-Second Regiment, April, 1779, as was Nathaniel Woodward, of the same county. Of New Jersey, or Pennsylvania. ROBERT, an officer in the Third Battalion of New Jersey Volunteers, and JACOB, ABRAHAM, NIMROD, and ANTHONY, JR., settled at Pennfield, New Brunswick, in 1783, and received grants of Crown land.

WOOLEN, WILLIAM. An officer of the Customs; embarked at Boston, in 1776, for Halifax, with the British Army.

WOOTTEN, MORRIS. A grantee of St. John, New Brunswick, in 1783.

WORDEN, SAMUEL and JEREMIAH. The former of Delaware, proscribed in 1778; the latter a grantee of St. John, New Brunswick, in 1783.

WORMAN, MICHAEL. Of Lancaster County, Pennsylvania. Attainted of treason, but pardoned.

WORMLEY, JOHN. A Captain in the North Carolina Volunteers.

WORRALL. Of Chester County, Pennsylvania. ISAIAH, attainted of treason, and property confiscated. THOMAS G., embarked at Boston with the British Army for Halifax, accompanied by his family of four.

WORTH, BENJAMIN. Of New Jersey. At the peace, accompanied by his family of three persons, he went from New York to Shelburne, Nova Scotia; his losses in consequence of his loyalty were estimated at £400.

WORTHINGTON, JOSEPH. Of Bucks County, Pennsylvania. Attainted of treason.

**WORTHLEY, JOHN.** Of New Jersey. In 1783 he went from New York to Shelburne, Nova Scotia; the Crown granted him two hundred acres of land on the Tusket.

**WOSSORD, BENJAMIN.** Of South Carolina. Was in office under the Crown after the capitulation of Charleston; property confiscated.

**WRAGG, JOHN.** Of Broad Street, Charleston, South Carolina. An Addresser of Sir Henry Clinton in 1780; and a Petitioner to be armed on the side of the Crown; banished, and property confiscated in 1782.

**WREN, MILES.** A grantee of St. John, New Brunswick, in 1783.

**WRIGHT, JOHN.** Of Falmouth, Maine. Proscribed and banished in 1778. Of North Carolina. **GIDEON**, authorized by Governor Martin, January, 1776, to erect the King's standard, to enlist and array in arms the loyal subjects of Surry County, and "to oppose all rebels and traitors." **WILLIAM**, of Cumberland County, and **JOHN** and **JONATHAN**, of Philadelphia County, Pennsylvania, attainted of treason, and property confiscated. Three went from New York to Shelburne, Nova Scotia, in 1783, namely: **DANIEL**, of Boston; **DAVID**, of Virginia; and **JAMES**, of Carolina; each had a family, and lands were granted to the first and second.

**WYATT, JOSEPH.** Of Charleston, South Carolina. An Addresser of Sir Henry Clinton in 1780; banished, and estate confiscated.

**WYKOFF.** Of Long Island, New York. **JACOB**, Assistant-Commissary of Horse; advertised, at Brooklyn Ferry, for fifty horses fifteen hands high, and fit for dragoon service. **JOOST, HENDRICK**, and **CORNELIUS**, in 1782, Addressers of Commissary Scott.

**WYLLY, ALEXANDER.** Of South Carolina. In 1782 his estate was amerced twelve per cent.

**WYLLY, ALEXANDER CAMPBELL.** A Captain in the King's Rangers, Carolina; and in the siege of Savannah, 1779, posted in a redoubt.

**WYLLY, ALEXANDER.** Of Georgia. In the effort to reëstablish the Royal Government, in 1779, he was appointed Clerk of the Court; attainted, and estate confiscated.

**WYNANT, ABRAHAM.** Of Staten Island, New York. Imprisoned by the Continental Congress, at Philadelphia and Baltimore, in 1776; when released, he went to New York.

**YARBOROUGH, ———.** Of South Carolina. A Captain. Was in commission under the Crown after the surrender of Charleston. Estate confiscated.

**YATES, JAMES.** Of "York Government." At the peace, accompanied by his family, he went from New York to Shelburne, Nova Scotia, where the Crown granted him one farm, one town and one water lot.

**YELDALL.** Two of the Christian name of **ANTHONY**, attainted of treason in Pennsylvania. One surrendered himself and was discharged. The other, who was a druggist in Philadelphia, lost his estate by confiscation.

**YERNON, JAMES.** Of North Carolina. Merchant. At the peace, accompanied by his family of four persons, and by three servants, he went from New York to Shelburne, Nova Scotia. His losses in consequence of his loyalty were estimated at £6000.

**YOUNG.** Of Massachusetts. **JOSHUA**, confined to the town of Northampton "for his offences and misdemeanors against the country"; in consideration of his seeming penitence, and upon his petition, removed to Marshfield, by order of the Council, January, 1776. **JOSEPH**, of Scituate, put in Plymouth Jail; released, October, 1776, but still to be confined to the limits of that town. Of Rhode Island. **WILLIAM**, banished in 1783, after the peace, and forbidden to return at his peril. Of New York. **DANIEL**, in 1777 in command of a company of Loyal Militia; belonged to Long

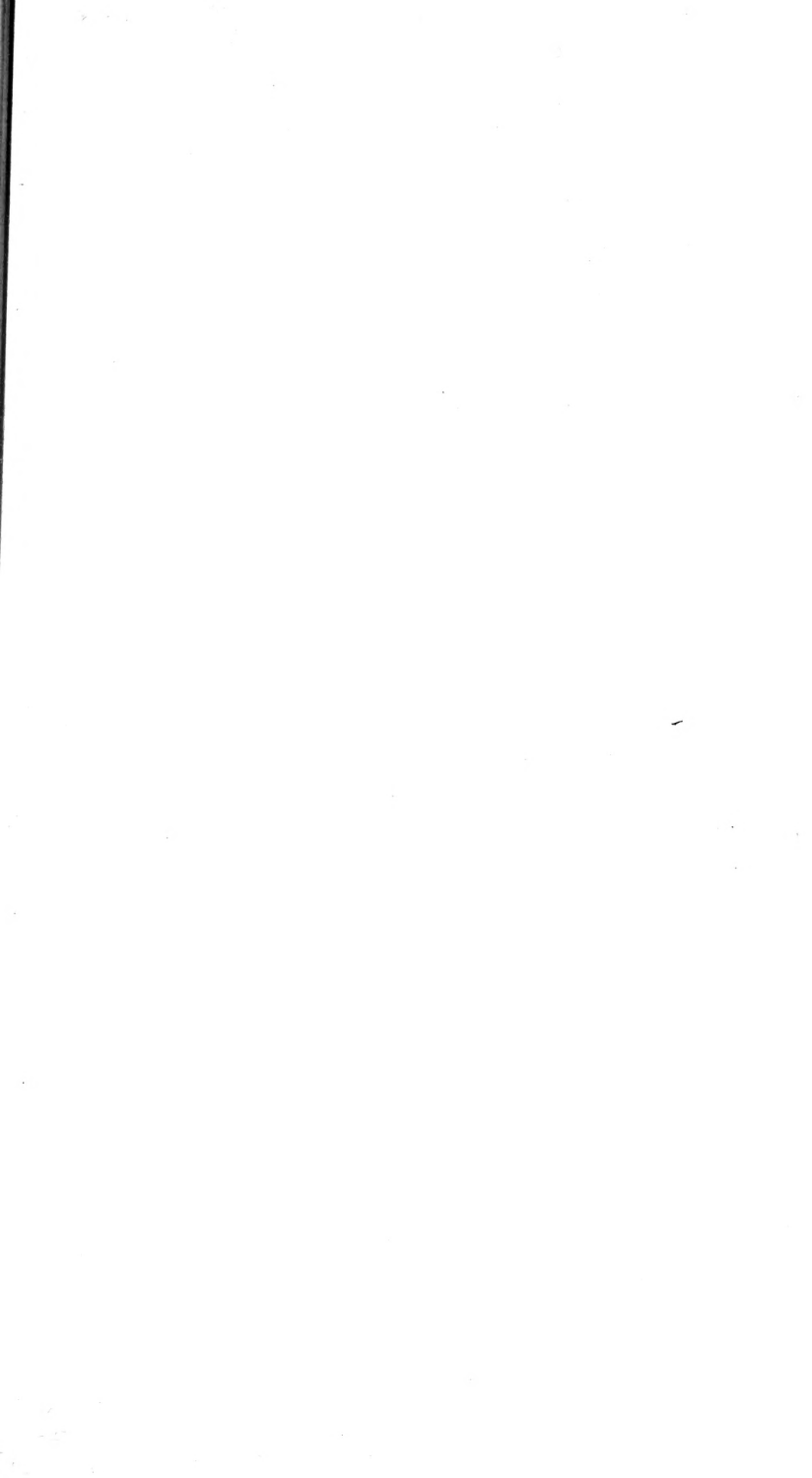
Island, New York. JOHN, wholesale dealer in groceries, silks, &c., and HAMILTON, merchant, in 1776 Addressers of Lord and Sir William Howe. Of Pennsylvania. JOHN and DAVID, attainted of treason, and property confiscated. Of South Carolina. WILLIAM, Lieutenant-Colonel in the militia, Addresser of Doyle in 1782. GEORGE, an Addresser of Sir Henry Clinton, banished, and estate confiscated. Residence unknown. ISRAEL and ISAAC, in jail at Litchfield, Connecticut, 1776, for counterfeiting the bills of credit, or "Continental money." JOHN, a Lieutenant in the King's American Regiment. FRANCIS, a grantee of St. John, New Brunswick, in 1783. Four others went to Shelburne, Nova Scotia, at the peace, namely: WILLIAM, of New York; ROBERT, of Albany; WILLIAM, of New Jersey, and EDWARD, of Maryland; all had families, and all received grants of land. William, of New Jersey, lost £500 in consequence of his loyalty, and Edward £600.

YOUNGE. Of Georgia. HENRY T., a member of the Council. PHILIP, in the effort to reestablish the Royal Government in 1779, appointed Surveyor-General; attainted, and estate confiscated. Two others attainted, namely: PHILIP, JR., and JOHN WILLIAM.

YULE, JAMES. Of New Jersey. At the peace he went from New York to Shelburne, Nova Scotia. He was twenty-five years of age, and unmarried.

ZANE, JOEL. Of Philadelphia. In 1776 arrested, imprisoned, and released on parole.





**14 DAY USE**  
**RETURN TO DESK FROM WHICH BORROWED**  
**LOAN DEPT.**

This book is due on the last date stamped below, or  
on the date to which renewed.  
Renewed books are subject to immediate recall.

MAR 29 1967 1	
	REC. CIR. MAR 23 '78
RECEIVED	JUN 26 1976
MAR 25 '67 -3 PM	DEC 5 1979
LOAN DEPT.	Jan 5 1980
DEC 18 1967 11	Feb 5 1980
	Mar 5 1980
DUE	REC. CIR. FEB 26 '80
JAN 5 '68 -10 AM	SENT ON ILL
LOAN DEPT.	JUN 19 2003
FEB 23 1976	U. C. BERKELEY
DAVIS	
INTERLIBRARY LOAN	
REC. CIR. JUN 15 '76	

LD 21A-60m-7,'66  
(G4427s10)476B

General Library  
University of California  
Berkeley

